The Origin and Development of the Bengali Language

volume two

SUNITI KUMAR CHATTERJI

Rupa & Co.

THE ORIGIN AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE BENGALI LANGUAGE

THE ORIGIN AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE BENGALI LANGUAGE

by
SUNITI KUMAR CHATTERJI
M.A. (Calcutta), D. Litt.(London)
Khaira Professor of Indian Linguistics and Phonetics and Lecturer in English and Comparative Philology in the University of Calcutta

WITH A FOREWORD BY
SIR GEORGE ABRAHAM GRIERSON
K.C.I.E.

IN THREE PARTS
PART II: MORPHOLOGY, BENGALI INDEX

Rupa & Co
CALCUTTA ALLAHABAD BOMBAY DELHI
1986

First Published by Calcutta University 1926
First Published in Rupa Hardback 1985
Reprinted 1986

Published by
Rupa & Co
15 Bankim Chatterjee Street, Calcutta 700 073
94 South Malaka, Allahabad 211 001
102 Prasad Chambers, Opera House, Bombay 400 004
3831 Pataudi House Road, Daryaganj, New Delhi 110 002

Printed by
Rekha Printers Pvt. Ltd.
A-102/1, Okhla Industrial Area, Phase-II
New Delhi-110 020

Price : Special Edition Rs. 125 (per set of 3 volumes)

MORPHOLOGY

MORPHOLOGY

CHAPTER I: FORMATIVE AFFIXES

394. Hoernle's discussion of the NIA. suffixes in his 'Gaudian Grammar' remains the most thorough study of the scope and origin of these, although some of his derivations are more or less speculative. The Bengali formative affixes have been discussed in some detail by Rai Bahadur Yōgesh Chandra Vidyānidhi in his Bengali grammar (published by the VSPd., pp. 147-191), but the arrangement is capable of improvement, and some of the etymologies can be questioned. There is no doubt as to the source of most NIA. affixes, but there are a few which have not been satisfactorily explained.

The OIA. affixes, primary or secondary, became disguised, or simply dropped off in NIA., through either assimilation or phonetic decay. But a number of OIA. affixes have been preserved, and occur in NIA. as living forms, although in their present shape they are widely removed from their OIA. originals (*e.g.*, « -pan » < « -tvana- »; « -ab, -ib, -iv » < « -tavya- »; « -ī » < « -ika, -ikā »; etc.). The NIA. speeches preserve only the relics of some OIA. affixes, which as a result of phonetic decay now form integral and indivisible parts of the words, and have, so far as the speech-feeling of the NIA. speaker is concerned, no separate existence, and are not recognisable or analysable any more as an affix. Thus, for example, the OIA. primary affixes « -ă, -ā, -as », in noun and adjective formations, are no longer living ones in Bengali, as they are lost in all inherited words; but the affix « -ana », to form verbal nouns, continues to be in full force as অন, ওন « -ân∅, -ōn∅ »; and in words like চাম, কাম « cām∅, kām∅ », the -ম « -m∅ » is only partially representative of the original OIA. affix « -man »; but it is no longer possible to analyse the Bengali words as being made up of a root *plus* an affix, and neither can -ম

« -m$\acute{a}$ » be distinguished from the -ম « m$\acute{a}$ » in words like জাম « jām$\acute{a}$ » (jambu) and আম « ām$\acute{a}$ » (āmra). The words in Bengali have become to all intents and purposes root-words, or primitive words, the sense of their being composed forms being long lost, from the beginning of MIA. So in words like রাতি « rāti » (rātri), পাঁতি « pā̃ti » (paŋkti), সোঁতা « sõtā » (MIA. sŏnta-, OIA. srōtas), কাজ « kāj$\acute{a}$ » (kārya), the OIA. affixes « -tri, -ti, -tas, -ya » are present, but they are no longer alive. These relics or fragments of dead forms are not necessary to consider, unless the subject of study were the history of the OIA. suffixes down to NIA. through MIA.

Below are given in a rough alphabetical order all the living affixes, primary as well as secondary, which are found in Bengali, Old, Middle and New, with indications of their origin.

[A] Suffixes

[I] Tadbhava Suffixes

(1) অ « -ǎ, $\acute{a}$ »: masculine, feminine and neuter noun affix.

395. Representing the primary affixes of OIA., masculine « -ǎḥ », feminine « -ā », neuter « -am », also « -as », with or without « guṇa » of the root-vowel, this affix may be said to have existed in Old Bengali and Early Middle Bengali, but was lost from Late Middle Bengali times with the loss or assimilation of the final vowel: *e.g.*, চার « cāra » (cāra), সান « sāna » (saṁjñā), মণ « maṇa » (manas), সাঙ্কম « sāŋkama » (saŋkrama) *bridge*; but cf. Late MB. দে « dē » (dēha), মন « mån$\acute{a}$ » (manas), বাত « bāt$\acute{a}$ » (vārtā), বোল « bōl$\acute{a}$ » *speech* (MIA. *bŏlla), চাল « cāl$\acute{a}$ » *way, style* (cāla), etc.

(2) অ « -å », also written ও « -ō ».

396. This is the pleonastic suffix, found in a number of nouns and adjectives—*e.g.*, ভাল, ভালো « bhālå, bhālō » *good*; কাল, কালো « kālå, kālō » *black*; ধল « dhålå » *white*; etc. It comes from the pleonastic or pejorative « -kǎ » of OIA., added to nouns in « -ǎ » = « -ǎ-kǎ » > MIA. « -ǎǎ- » > « ǎwǎ »: see *ante*, pp. 302, 346, 347, 348. The affix is thus of secondary origin. The employment of the pleonastic « -ka », giving, with the

preceding « -a » of the word, the MIA. forms « -aga, *-aga, -aẁ/ẏa », is quite a note-worthy thing from the Second MIA. stage; and in Skt. as written in that period, as well as in later times, this vernacular habit is fully reflected: in the Skt. of inscriptions, this is very much in evidence. (Cf. Damodarpur Copper Plates of the Gupta Period, Ep. Ind., XV, pp. 130, 138.) The combination of « -ǎǎ » > « ǎẁǎ » seems to have begun to be altered to an « å » (long [ɔ:]) sound in the OB. period; and it was accomplished by the 14th century. (See pp. 260, 302, 346.) In MB., it is frequently found in personal names, where it is commonly written as ও « -ō »: *e.g.*, শিবো « Śibō » (OB. * Śibaẁa = *ts.* Śiva + ka), রুদো « Rudō » (*Rūdaẁa < Rudra + ka), বিভো « Bibhō » (*Bibhaẁa < *Vibha = Vibhu + ka), সিধো « Sidhō » (*Sīdhaẁa < Siddha [= Siddhêśvara] + ka), etc. These common contractions of personal names in MB. are thus on the basis of a form in « ǎ- », shortened from the full names (*e.g.*, জনো « Jånō » < « Janārdana », পিথো « Pithō » < « Pṛthvīdhara », etc.), with the pleonastic « -kǎ » added. Forms like the above are very common in MB. genealogical works (kula-grantha, kulajī = kulåpañjikā): which shows that they were much in use.

There is another affix, also (occasionally) written -অ « -å », indicating the sense of *about to do something*: *e.g.*, কাঁদ-কাঁদ « kå̃då-kå̃då », beside কাঁদো-কাঁদো « kå̃dō-kå̃dō » *ready to burst into tears.* This is a primary affix forming verbal adjectives and is derived from ও « -ō » < উ « -u », which see, *infra.*

(3) Affixes derived from the OIA. Active Present Participle « -ǎnt- »: অন্ত « -åntå »; অৎ > অতা, অতী (অতি) « -åtǎ > -åtā, -åtī (-åti) », অত « -åtå ». (Cf. also আইত, ইত « -āit, -it- », and আন্ত « -āntå ».)

397. অন্ত « -åntå »: this is a stereotyped form, which occurs only in a few adjectives used attributively: *e.g.*, জীয়ন্ত « jīåntå » > জ্যান্ত « jyāntå » [ʤæntɔ] *living* (jīvant-); চলন্ত « cålåntå » *moving* (calant-); বাড়ন্ত « bāṛåntå » *prospering* < বাঢ়ন্ত « bāṛhåntå » (√vṛdh > *vardhant-); ঘুমন্ত « ghumåntå » *sleeping* (ঘুম√ghum); ভাসন্ত *floating* (ভাস √bhās *float*); etc. It occurs in a feminine form অন্তী « -åntī » = « -ant- + -ikā » used with sentient feminine nouns: নাচুন্তী < নাচন্তী « nācuntī < nācåntī » (nṛtyant- + -ikā); দেখুন্তি < দেখন্তি « dēkhunti < dēkhåntī » *seeing, seer* (MIA. dĕkkhanti), etc. অন্ত « -åntå »

is not the regular development in Bengali of the OIA. affix « -ant- », but it became established in some forms, which were set apart in MB., because of their adjectival force, from the regular MB. and NB. change which made ইত « -it » out of MIA. « -anta, -enta » < OIA. « -ant- » (see p. 335).

অৎ « -ȧtⱥ », found commonly in its extended form অতা « -ȧt-ā », feminine অতী, অতি « -ȧt-ī, -ȧt-i ». This affix seems to be borrowed from the Bihārī dialects, and Hindōstānī: « -anta > -at ». The feminine force is lost to Bengali. Examples: ফেরত ডাক « phērȧtⱥ ḍākⱥ » *return post*, also ফিরতী ডাক « phirⱥtī ḍākⱥ » (ফির √phir); চলতী ভাষা « cȧlⱥtī bhāṣā » *current speech, colloquial* (√cal), cf. Hindī « caltī cakkī » *the moving wheel* (*quern-stone = the world*); বহতা জল « bȧhⱥtā jȧlⱥ » *running water* (বহ√bȧh < √vah *flow*); উঠতি বয়স « uṭhⱥti bȧyȧsⱥ » *growing age, youth* (উঠ √uṭh < ut+sthā); সব-জান্তা « sȧbⱥ-jāntā » *all-knowing*; বিলাত-ফেরত, or ফেরতা « bilātⱥ-phērȧtⱥ, -phērⱥtā » *returned from Europe*; দেখতা « dēkhⱥtā » *seeing*, as in the idiom আমার দেখতা « āmārⱥ dēkhⱥtā » (for আমি দেখতা « āmi dēkhⱥtā » ?) *with me looking on*; ঝড়তি পড়তি « jhȧṛⱥti pȧṛⱥti » *things that are scattered and fallen, remainder*; etc.

Another form of this affix is অত « -ȧtȧ », which seems to be a blend of অৎ « -ȧt » + অন্ত « -ȧntȧ »: *e.g.*, জানত « jānȧtȧ », পারত « pārȧtȧ », করত « kȧrȧtȧ », etc. Forms with this affix, however, are rather rare, and they have a special employ. জানত « jānȧtȧ » is used as an absolutive with the subject in the genitive, *e.g.*, আমার জানত « āmārⱥ jānȧtā » *me knowing, with my knowledge* (cf. আমার দেখতা « āmārⱥ dēkhⱥtā » above); and it is frequently confused with the *ts.* passive part. adjective in ত « -tȧ », and used as an adjective: *e.g.*, আমার জানত লোক « āmārⱥ jānȧtȧ lōkⱥ » *a man known to me* beside আমার জানিত লোক « āmārⱥ jānitȧ lōkⱥ » (where « jānitȧ » = জান « √jān » + *ts.* affix « -ita »). পারত « pārȧtȧ », also « pārȧtⱥ » is commonly used in the phrase পারত-পক্ষে « pȧrȧt(ȧ)-pȧkṣē » *on condition of being able*, which is frequently altered to a Skt. পারগ-পক্ষে « pārȧgⱥ-pȧkṣē ». করত « kȧrȧtȧ » *doing*, is used as a conjunctive participle = *having done*, and sometimes a Sanskrit colour is given to this form by adding a « visarga », which helps to preserve the final « -ȧ » in the word: করতঃ [kɔrɔtɔ] *having done, after doing*.

In onomatopoetic formations in আৎ « -āt » like পটাৎ « påṭāt » *with a cracking noise*, ঝপাৎ « jhåpāt » *with a dashing or splashing sound*, কপাৎ, গপাৎ « kåpāt, gåpāt » *with a gulp*, ছলাৎ « chålāt » *with a splash*, which are used with the conjunctive করিয়া, ক'রে « kåriyā, kōrē », we have also possibly this « -anta » affix of MIA. and OIA.

(4) অতী, তী (অতি, তি) « -åtī, -ȧtī (-åti, -ȧti) ».

398. This forms abstract nouns of action or manner: *e.g.*, পড়তি « påṛȧti » *fall*; উঠতি « uṭhȧti » *rise*; চুকতি « cukȧti » *settlement, fixing up*; বাড়তি « bāṛȧti < bāṛhåtī » *rise, increase*; ঘাটতি « ghāṭȧti » *decrease*; by analogy, the hybrid কম্তি « kåm-ti » *decrease*, from Persian, « kam »; খাঁকতি « khā̃kȧti » *greed* (cf. onomatopoetic খাঁখাঁ « khā̃khā̃ » *the sense of emptiness and hunger*); গুন্তি « gunȧti » *counting*; ভর্তি « bhårȧti » *filling-up*, etc.

Hoernle explains this affix ('Gaudian Grammar,' § 325) as being a Sanskrit (or OIA.) « *-āptikā », from the causative affix « -āp- » + « -ti » + pleonastic « -kā »: *e.g.*, বিনতি « binåti » (vijñāptikā = vijñåptikā > vinnattia), বাড়তি « bāṛȧti » (*vardhāptikā > *vaḍḍhattia); etc. But this derivation is rather problematical. Cases like ডাকাইত « ḍākā(i)tȧ » *robber* (ডাক « √ḍāk » *shout*: cf. under আইত « -āit » below), ডাকা(ই)তী « ḍākā(i)tī » *robbery*, ঢাঙ্গা(ই)ত > ঢাঙ্গা(ই)তী « ḍhāŋ(g)ā(i)tȧ > ḍhāŋgā(i)tī » *rowdy* > *rowdiness* (ḍhaŋga), etc., with the ঈ (ই) « -ī (-i) » affix of abstraction (for which see *infra*), show that in examples like উঠতি « uṭhȧti », ভরতি « bhårȧti » etc. above, we have an extension of the অৎ « -åt » affix (< present participle « -anta ») by addition of the abstract ঈ, ই « -ī, -i »: উঠতি « uṭhȧtī » = « uṭhå(n)t(å) + -ī » *the state of rising = a rise.*

The change of « -anta » to « -åt- », and not to « -it- », would show that this affix is not native to Bengali, but borrowed, with cognate loan-words, from its western neighbours.

It seems also that in the formation of this affix, there was the influence of the Skt. nominal affix « -ti » as well, through the presence of a large number *ts.* as well as *sts.* forms in « -ti », like « yukti (jugati), bhakti (bhakati), mati, gati, praṇati » etc. In post MB. times,

the Perso-Arabic loan-words in « -at », with the Indian or Persian « -ī » added, re-inforced this affix: *e.g.*, « wakālat » > ওকালতী « ōkālåt-ī » *a pleader's profession*; and by analogy, it was extended to other foreign words, *e.g.*, জজ « jåj » = English *judge* > জজিয়ৎ, জজিয়তী « jåjiyåt, jåjiyåt-ī » *the work of a judge.*

(5) অন (ওন, এন) « -ånø (-ōnø, -ēnø).

399. This is a living suffix in Bengali, forming abstract verbal nouns, some of which have acquired a concrete sense. It is the OIA. « -ana ». Examples: কাঁদন « kẫdånø » (krandana); কুঁদন « kũdånø » (kūrdana); খাঅন, খাওন « khāånø, khāōnø » (khādana); গাযন, গায়েন « gāyånø, yēnø » *singer* (gāyana: *gāthayana? cf. Khaskurā « gāhinē » *singer* < gāhiniyā »); ঘুরন « ghurånø » *turning round and round* (ঘুর √ghur < ghūrn-); চাহন, চাওন « cāhånø, cāōnø » *gaze, look* (চাহ √cāh); ছাড়ন « chāṛånø » *leaving* (ছাড় √chāṛ); ছাঁদন « chẫdånø » *binding* (chandana); জ্বলন « jwålånø » [ʤɔlon] (jvalana); ঝাড়ন « jhāṛånø » *dusting, a duster*, ঝোঁটন « jhōṭånø » *crest, top-knot* (see p. 479); ঝুলন « jhulånø » *swing* (see p. 479); ঢাকন « ḍhākånø » *covering* > *a cover* (ঢাক √ḍhāk); থাকন « thākånø » *staying* (থাক √thāk); দেখন « dēkhånø » *sight*; ধরণ « dhåråṇø » *manner* (« ṇ » through Skt. influence) (dharaṇa); নাচন « nācånø » *dance* (নাচ √nāc); পড়ন « påṛånø » *fall* (paḍana < *paṭana < patana); পাঅন, পাওন « pāånø, pāōnø » (prāpaṇa); পাড়ন « pāṛånø » (pātana); পোড়ন « pōṛånø » *burning* (পুড় √puṛ < √puṭ); ফোড়ন « phōṛånø » *spices, chatter* (√sphuṭ); বাঁধন « bẫdhånø » (bandhana); বাজন « bājånø » *music* (বাজ √bāj < vādya); বাড়ন « bāṛånø » *broom* (vardhana); বেঁধন, বিঁধন « bẽdhånø, bĩdhånø » *piercing* (viddha < √vyadh); মরণ « måråṇø » (maraṇa); শুনন « śunånø » *hearing* (শুন√śun < śṛ-ṇō-ti); হঅন, হওন « hå(ẘ)ånø, hāōnø » *being* (*ahana = as-ana + bhav-ana); etc., etc.

This affix is now becoming a little archaic in the Standard Colloquial, which prefers the other verbal noun in আ « -ā »: but it is a very living form in the East Bengali dialects.

The affix « -ånø » has two extensions:

(5a) অনা > -না « -ånā > -å̸nā »: this is simply অন « -ånå̸ » extended with the আ « -ā » affix. The « -å- » in this affix drops when inter-consonantal; when after a vowel, it becomes « e » or « o » and forms a diphthong. The original force of this « -ā » was to denote simply a coarser or biggish aspect of the action, or to indicate a connected object, but this has been to a considerable amount modified, so that অনা, না « -ånā, -å̸nā » in many cases is not different from অন « ånå̸ ». Examples: কান্না < কাঁদনা, কান্দনা « kānnā < kådå̸nā, kāndånā » (see p. 360), beside কাঁদন « kådånå̸ » (krandana-); কুটনা « kuṭå̸nā » *slicing* > *sliced vegetables* (কুট √kuṭ); কাটনা « kāṭå̸nā » *spindle* (কাট √kāṭ *spin*); খেলনা « khēlå̸nā » *playing* > *toy* beside খেলন « khēlånå̸ » *playing* (খেল √khēl); গহনা, গয়না « gåhånā, gåynā » *jewels* (grahaṇa-); গাহনা > গাওনা « *gåhånā > gāonā » *singing* (গাহ √gāh < √gāthaya-); ছাঁকনা « chåkå̸nā » *strainer* (ছাঁক √chåk); ঝরনা « jhårå̸nā » *water-fall* (ঝর √jhår: see p. 478); ঢাকনা « ḍhākå̸nā » *largish lid* (ঢাক √ḍhāk); দোলনা « dōlå̸nā » *swing* (দুল √dul); দেনা « dēnā » *giving* > *debt*, beside দেন « dēnå̸ » *giving* (দে √dē *give* = √dā); so লেনা « lēnā » beside লেন « lēnå̸ » *taking* (লে √lē *take* < √lah = labh + √nī); পাওনা « pāonā » *receiving, dues* (prāpaṇa-); পিটনা « piṭå̸nā » *mallet to beat with* (পিট √piṭ); বাজনা « bājå̸nā » *musical instrument*, see বাজন « bājånå̸ » above; বাটনা « bāṭå̸nā » *paste of pounded spices* (বাট √bāṭ *pound, mash*); মাগনা, মাঙ্গনা « māgå̸nā, māŋ(g)å̸nā » *asking* > *gratis* (mārgaṇa-); রান্না < রাঁধনা « rānnā < rådhånā » *cooking* (randhana-); শুখনা « śukhå̸nā » *dry, dry-land* (শুখ √sukh < śuṣka); etc. There are some formations from nouns as well: ছানা « chānā » *youngling* (*of animals*) (beside ছা « chā », = « śāba- »); পাখনা « pākhå̸nā » *wings* (beside পাখ pākhå̸ < pakṣa).

(5b) অনী > নী, উনী (নি, উনি) « -ånī > -å̸nī, -unī (-å̸ni, -uni) ». Originally feminine in form (-ånå + ī), indicating a diminutive or petty aspect of the action or object. All grammatical connexion with the feminine form is now lost, except where the word indicates a woman. The change to « -uni » is by Vowel Harmony (see p. 398). কাঁদুনি < কাঁদনী « kåduni < kådånī » *weeping, petty fit of weeping, supplication*; ŚKK. নাচুনী < নাচনী « nācunī < nācånī » *danseuse*; ছেনী « chēnī » < « *chēanī » *a cutting instrument* (chēdana, chēdanikā); ছাউনী < ছাঅনী « chāunī < chāånī » *awning, camp* (chādanikā);

ছাকনী « chăkǝnī » *small strainer* (ছাক √chāk); MB. পোড়নী « pōṛǎnī » *burning* (পুড় √puṛ); কুরনী > কুরুনী « kurǎnī > kurunī » *scraper* (কুর √kur *scrape*); মউনী « mǎunī » < « *mǎ(h)ǎnī » *churning stick* (*mathanikā); etc., etc. The word রাঁধুনী < রাধনী « rǎdhunī < rǎdhǎnī » *cook* is now both masculine and feminine, but originally it seems to have been only feminine (« randhanikā »: or a masc. = « *randhanikǎ » ?); when it means a kind of flavouring spice, it is the feminine form undoubtedly. So MB. বেচনী « bēcǎnī » *a seller* (বেচ √bēc).

Causative forms of this affix, in আন্ « -ānǝ », আন, আনা « ānǎ, -ānā » আনী, উনী « -ānī, -unī » also occur: see *infra*.

In the word দাঁতন « dǎtǎnǝ » *twig used as tooth-brush* we do not have the « -ǎnǝ » affix (unlike in formations from nouns like পাখনা « pākhǝnā », বাজনা « bājǝnā », etc.): the Maithilī « datamani », Bhōjpuriyā « datuan », and Hindōstānī « datwan, dataun, datūn » show that the word is a compound of « danta » + « vana » (?).

(6) আ « -ā » (i): Definitive, Pejorative, Connective, Agentive, Pleonastic.

400. This affix is a very characteristic one of Bengali. It indicates definiteness (this definitive force is now considerably weakened); it implies coarseness or biggishness in the object; it means reference or connection; it forms agentive adjectives; and frequently it is also pleonastic. In all its various forces, the « -ā » affix of Bengali can be compared with the pleonastic affixes giving rise to the strong, long and redundant forms of the Bihārī dialects (see p. 96). The source of Bengali « -ā », as an OIA. « *-āka », has been indicated at pp. 302, 348-349. Cf. Sanskritised forms like « Nāgāka, Dhamāka, Visiāka, Bhaluāka, Pappāka (beside Pappā), Rudāka, Chitarāka », all representing vernacular names in « -ā », in the Siyadoni Inscription (10th century: Lalitpur District, U.P.; Kielhorn, Ep. Ind., I, pp. 162 ff.) Where no special force of the « -ā » is present, as in a noun like ঘোড়া « ghōṛā » (beside ঘোড়- « ghōṛǝ » in compounds), that is, where it is merely a pleonastic extension, it is not unlikely that the « -ā » represents only the termination of an oblique case (see p. 349). Examples: OB. (Caryā 41) হথা (hasta-); (Caryā 49)

পউআ « pāüā = pawuā » (*paduma-, padma-); (Caryā 8) মাগা « māgā » (mārga-); (Carya 2) পিটা « piṭā » *pail*; (Caryā 3, 20) পসারা « pasārā », নিসারা « nisārā » (prasāra-, niḥsāra-); (Caryā 4) বীরা « bīrā » (vīra-); (Caryā 6) হরিণা « hariṇā » (hariṇa-); MB. নেহা « nēhā » (snēha-): MB., NB. নেতা « nētā » *rag* (nētra > nēt*a* = *fine stuff*); কাঁসা « kā̃sā » (kāṅsya-); ŚKK. কনয়া « kånåyā » (kanaka-); পাতা « pātā » (patra-); কূয়া, কূআ « kūā » (kūpa-); গোরা « gōrā » (gāura-); উঁচা « ũcā » (ucca-); চোরা « cōrā » (cāura-); বাঘা « bāghā » (vyāghra) *big tiger > tiger-like, ferocious, strong* (*e.g.*, বাঘা *a common name for a dog*, বাঘা তেঁতুল « bāghā tẽtul*a* » *kind of tamarind with strong acid taste*); খাঁড়া « khā̃ṛā » *sacrificial sword* (khaṇḍa-); বকরা « båk*a*rā » *goat* (barkara-); কুঁকুড়া > কুঁকড়া, কুঁকড়ো « kũkuṛā > kũk*a*ṛā, kũk*a*ṛō » (kukkuṭa-); রামা « Rāmā » contemptuous for « Răm*a* »; চাঁদা « cā̃dā » *big round moon*, beside চাঁদ « cā̃d*a* » *moon* (candra-): cf. চাঁদা মাছ « cā̃d-ā māch*a* » *a kind of roundish fish, pomfret*; থালা « thālā » *plate* beside থাল « thāl*a* » (sthāla); ধূআঁ, ধূয়াঁ « dhūā̃ » (dhūma-); রাঙ্গা, রাঙা « rāŋ(g)-ā » *red in colour* (raŋga-); তেলা « tēl-ā » *oily* (tāila-); লোনা « lōnā » *salty* (lavaṇa-); হাতা « hātā » *handle* (hasta-); তাওয়া « tāwā » *pot for heating or dry cooking* (tāpa-); বামনা « bām*a*nā » *a low Brāhman* (brāhmaṇa-); *sts.* পশ্চিমা « paścimā » *western* (paścima-); দক্ষিণা, by Vowel Harmony দ'খনে (see pp. 400-401) « dåkkhiṇā » > [dokhne] *southern* (dakṣiṇa- > dåkkhiṇ*a*-); একা « ēkā » [æka], একলা « ēk*a*lā » *alone* (ēka-, *ēkāka; ēka-la-); মুহা « muh-ā » *with a face* (mukha-); ভয়ষা « bhåyṣā » *belonging to a buffalo* (bhaīṣ*a* < mahiṣa + -ā); খেয়া « khēyā » *ferry* (kṣēpa-); etc.

In compounds with active meaning: ছেলে-ধরা « chēlē-dhår-ā » *child-stealing = kidnapper*; চা'ল-ধোয়া « cāl*a*-dhōā » *rice-washing*; কাপড়-কাচা « kāpåṛ*a*-kāc-ā » *cloth-washing*; কলম-কাটা ছুরী « kålåm*a*-kāṭ-ā churī » *pen-(cutting)-knife*; ভাত-রাঁধা হাঁড়ী « bhāt*a*-rā̃dh-ā hā̃ṛī » *pot that boils rice*, etc.

This affix is added to both *tatsama* and foreign words: রোগা « rōg-ā » *sick, sickly, lean and thin* (rōga-); সফেদা « såphēd-ā » *rice-powder* (Pers. safēd *white*);

Other affixes of Bengali, like « -āṭa, -uṭa, -ī(-i) -ū(-u), -āla, -āra » etc., are extended by addition of this « -ā »: for which see below.

(7) আ « -ā » (ii): Passive Participle and Verbal Noun Affix.

401. This suffix is derived from the OIA. affix « -ta, -ita » > MIA. « -a, -ia » *plus* the preceding pleonastic affix আ « ā ». The following examples illustrate the line of development: « yāta > jāa + -ā > OB. *jāā, NB. যাওয়া *jāŵā » *gone* > *a going*; « kṛta > *karita (a non-Māgadhī formation: cf. p. 375) > karia + ā > OB. kariā > করা kårā » *done* > *doing*, as in New Bengali. So রাখা « rākhā » *kept* > *keeping* (rakṣita + ā); খাআ, খাওয়া « khāŵā » (khādita + ā), etc. We have the loss of the « -i- » already in OB.: *e.g.*, Caryā 20 « saŋghārā » *struck*; but it is the « -i- » forms, with or without the pleonastic « -ā », that are common in the Caryās (when without « -ā », the final « -a » is found to have assimilated with the preceding « i », as follows: « -ita > -ia > -ī, -i »): *e.g.*, in Caryā 19 « uchaliā » (ucchalita + ā), « caliā » (calita + ā); Caryā 13 « muniā » (= jñāta-); Caryā 17 « suṇiā » (= śruta-), « miliā » (milita + ā), guniā (= gaṇita + ā); beside « pahāri » (prahārita), « ahāri » (āhārita-), etc.; and cases are found with the Western Apabhraṅśa modification of the « -itaḥ » to « -iu » (« -itaḥ > -idō > -iō > -iu »: cf. p. 115 *supra*). The affix seems to have come into prominence only after the Early MB. period: in the ŚKK. it is non-existent. The « -i- » as in « -iā » of OB. probably first became « -ĕ- » and then was dropped, following the forms in simple « -ā » like « yāta + -ā > যাওয়া jāŵā », « *dita + ā > দেওয়া dēŵā » etc.; and possibly also through an attempt to distinguish this passive participle affix from the conjunctive participle in « -ī(-ĭ), -iā » (*e.g.* রাখী, রাখি, রাখিআ « rākhī, rākhi, rākhiā » *having kept*, with or without « -ā » < MIA. « rakkhia » < OIA. « -rakṣ-ya »). The OB. forms of the passive participle in « -iā » show that « -ita + -ā » is the source of this passive participle affix of MB. and NB. In Pañjābī, in the Old Western Hindī dialects and in Modern Hindōstānī we find a parallel development with loss of « -i- »: *e.g.*, « calita-, calitaka » > MIA. (Śaurasenī) « cali(d)a-, cali(d)aa- », nominative « cali(d)ō, cali(d)aō » > Śaur. Apabhraṅśa « caliu, caliaŭ », whence Brajbhākhā « calyu, calyaŭ », Early Hindī or Hindōstānī « calyā » (beside Panjābī « caliā, cālēā »), but Modern Hindōstānī « calā », Bundēlī and Kanaujī « calō ». Ōṛiyā has this affix also: *e.g.*, « jåṇ-ā » *known*, « kår-ā » *done*, « dēkh-ā » *seen*, etc.

It has been attempted to connect this « -ā » affix in its nominal employ with the verbal noun affix ইব, ইবা « -ibå, -ibā » < « itavya + ā »; but that is hardly tenable.

In OB. and MB., there was a feminine form of this affix, with the ঈ « -ī » (< -ikā); *e.g.*, ŚKK. (p. 381) জড়ী « jåṛī » *jewelled* qualifying চুড়ী « cuṛī » *bracelet* (jaḍita + -ikā).

(8) আই « -āi » (i): Verbal and Abstract Nouns.

402. This is a Late MIA. formation, being a feminine verbal noun from the causative stem of the root: an OIA. « -āp-ikā » (as in Skt. « jñ-āp-ikā » *information*, which would be the basis of a possible NIA. « *jāṇāī ») would give « -āviā, -āviă, -āw̃ī, āī > আই āi ». The causative in « -āpa > -āva » became established in MIA., and on the model of the nouns in « -āpana- > -āvaṇa- » (see *infra*, § xxx, under আন « -ānå »), formation of abstract and verbal nouns in « -ikā » from the « -āpa- > -āva- » base would be a matter of course. Examples: যাচাই « jācāi » *enquiry* (যাচ √yāc: OIA. *yācāpikā); বাছাই « bāchāī » *selection* (বাছ √bāch); লড়াই « låṛāi » *fight* (লড় √låṛ); খোদাই « khōdāi », also খোঁদাই « khõdāi » *engraving* (খোদ, খোঁদ √khōd, khõd); দোলাই « dōlāi » *a hood or shawl fastened round the neck and covering the ears and head, and hanging on the back* (দুল, দোল « √dul, dōl »: possibly influenced by « dukūlikā » > দুলী « dūlī » [see p. 352], also meaning the same thing); ঝালাই « jhālāi » *soldering* (ঝাল √jhāl); বাঁধাই « bā̃dhāi » *binding* (*of a book*) (বাঁধ √bā̃dh); ঢালাই « ḍhālāi » *founding* (*in metal*) (ঢাল √dhāl *pour*); etc.

This affix is not found with all roots, and is but restricted in use. Abstract nouns from noun and adjective bases are also formed, the nouns and adjectives being treated like denominative verbs: *e.g.*, চোরাই « cōrāi » *theft* > *stolen property* (< cōra); বামনাই « bāmǝnāi » *the way of a Brāhman, the pride of a Brāhman* (< bāmånǝ < brāhmaṇa); MB. রাজাই « rājāi » *kingship, reign* (rājā); মিঠাই « miṭhāi » *sweetness* > *sweetmeat* (< mithā < miṣṭa-); পালটাই « pālǝṭāi » *exchange, returning* (pālåṭǝ = paryasta); ভালাই « bhālāi » *well-being* (< bhālå = bhadra-); সাঁচাই « sā̃cāi » *honesty* (sā̃cā = satya-); বড়াই « båṛāi » *pride, boasting* (বড় båṛå *great*);

খোলতাই « khōlṭtāi » *dazzle, beauty* (< khōlā *open, clear*, *khōlāt- *opening*); পোষ্টাই « pōṣṭāi » *nourishing* (*sts.* < puṣṭi); and even with foreign words, *e.g.*, সাফাই « sāphāi » *clear* (Pers. « sāf » *pure*), MB. সাজাই « sājāi » *punishment* (Pers. sazā).

There are a few borrowings from Hindōstānī also, showing this affix: *e.g.*, চড়াই « cāṛāi » *ascent*; উতরাই « utrāi » *descent*; সেলাই « sēlāi » *sewing*; ধোলাই « dhōlāi » *washing, washing charges*; and চোলাই « cōlāi » *distilling, preparing liquor* (<« √cū » = « cyav »: may be native Bengali).

In one or two words, through dialectal influence (see *supra*, p. 407), « -āi » occurs as ই « -i » in the Standard Colloquial: *e.g.*, বানী « bānī » for বানাই « bānāi » *making, charges for making jewellery* (probably from Hindōstānī « banāī »). It would be seen that there is semantic alteration in this affix, making its force that of *cost or wages* for the *work* indicated by it.

Hoernle's derivation of this suffix from the OIA. affix « -tā » *plus* pleonastic « -ka » (« -tikā » in the feminine) is not convincing (see 'Gaudian Grammar,' § 223).

(9) আই « -āi » (ii): Diminutive.

403. Affectionate diminutives like কানাই « Kānāi » (< Kāna, Kaṇha, Kṛṣṇa), বলাই « Bălāi » (< Bala-rāma), সোমাই « Sōmāi » (Sōma-), দনাই « Dănāi » (Janārdana; Danuja- ?), রামাই « Rāmāi » (Rāma), জগাই « Jăgāi » (Jagat-), মাধাই « Mādhāi » (Mādhava), ছিরাই « Chirāi » (Śrīpati), etc., which are very common in MB. and fairly frequent in NB., are formed with this affix. It is of pleonastic origin, coming from an OB. « -*āī » from Late MIA. « -āia, -ăiă » = OIK. « -ākika, -akika (i.e. -āka, -ăka + -ika) »: « Kānāi < *Kān(h)āī < *Kanhāia, *Kanhăia < *Kṛṣṇākika, *Kṛṣṇăkika ». This affix is found in various forms in Hindōstānī and in Eastern Hindī and Bihārī. (Cf. Hoernle, *op. cit.*, pp. 100-101.) The suffixes ইয়া « -iā », উয়া « -uā » (as well as ঈ, ই « -ī, -i » and ঊ, উ « -ū, -u ») are connected: see *infra*.

It is likely that in Bengali the আই « -āi » affix as an affectionate diminutive was influenced by the MB. word আই « āi » *long life* < « āyuṣ ».

(10) আইত, আত « -āit*ŏ*, -āt*ŏ* », with extensions.

404. Causative and denominative present participle base: OIA. « -āp-ant-, -āy-ant » > MIA. « -āvant-, -āant- » > OB. « -āy/wanta » > MB. আইত « -āïtå »: ডাকাইত, ডাকাত « ḍākāit*ŏ*, ḍākāt*ŏ* » *robber* < *shouter* (ডাক √ḍāk *yell*); MB. বাইতি « bāiti » *player on a musical instrument* (vādayant- + -ika). This is a rare affix in Bengali. There are a few instances of this affix with nouns: সাঙ্গাৎ, সাঙাৎ « sāŋ(g)āt*ŏ* » ([ʃaŋɑt, ʃæŋɑt]; for [æ], see p. 322) *companion, bosom friend* (saŋga); সেবাইত « sēbāit*ŏ* » *temple-priest* (sēvā); পোআতী, পোয়াতী, পোহাতী « pō(h)ātī » *pregnant woman, a recent mother* (« pōta »: for intrusive « h », see p. 341: this form has the feminine affix ঈ « -ī » < -ikā). Cf. Oṛiyā খণ্ডাইত « khåṇḍāitå » *a military caste* (*in Orissa and S. W. Bengal*) (khaṇḍa *sword*); Hindōstānī « ḍhalait » *shield-bearer* (ḍhāl), etc.

Abstract nouns are formed from this affix by adding ঈ, ই « -ī, -i » (see p. 655, *supra*): ডাকা(ই)তী « ḍākā(i)tī » *robbery*; MB. ঢাঙ্গাতী « ḍhāŋ(g)ātī » *rowdiness* (ḍhaŋga).

(11) *আউ > আও « *-āū > āo »: Verbal Noun Affix.

405. This affix is now confined to a limited number of words; and in those cases where it is found, it seems there is reinforcement from similar Hindōstānī forms. It is connected with আই « -āi » (i) above. The source is apparently a verbal noun from the causative base: « -āpa », with an extension « *-āp-uk-ā (-āpa + -u-ka + -ā) », corresponding to « *-āpikā » the source of আই « -āi ». The affix, as « -āw, -āõ, -āū » is a common one in Hindōstānī. Hoernle traces it (*op. cit.*, §227) to OIA. « -tva »: « -tva > -tta > -a », a derivation which is inadmissible. Examples: চড়াও « cåṛāo » *aggression, attacking* (চড় « √cåṛ »: also used as an adjective, through influence of a form like উধাও « udhāo » *running out of one's sight* = « uddhāvuka »: cf. also ওয়া « -ōā » in next paragraph); ঢালাও « ḍhālāo » *abundance, 'galore'* (ঢাল √ḍhāl *pour*); পাকড়াও « pāk*ŏ*ṛāo » *arrest, seizure* (পাকড়া « √pāk*ŏ*ṛā » *to seize*); ঘাবড়াও « ghāb*ŏ*ṛāo » *fright* (ঘাবড়া « √ghāb*ŏ*ṛā » *to be checked, to fear*); ছাড়াও « chāṛāo » *separation, release*;

ফালাও « phālāo » *spreading, abundance,* from Hind. « phailāw »; বনাও in বনি-বনাও, beside বনি-বনা « bâni-bânāo, -bânā » *amity, harmony,* cf. Hind. « banāw » *preparation, concord.*

(11a) আউআ, (আওআ) > ওআ « -āuā > -ōā »: Adjectival as well as Abstract.

406. This affix is an extension of the preceding one with the adjectival or pleonastic আ « -ā » (see *ante*, § 400) = *e.g.*, ঘরোআ « ghârōā » *homely, domestic* [ɦɔroa] = « ghârāo, *ghârāū + -ā » (this word shows extension of the affix to a noun); জড়োআ « jâṛōā » *jewelled, adorned with precious stones* = « jâṛāo, *jâṛāū + -ā »; বাঁচোআ « bẫcōā » *safety, safe state* = « bẫcāo, *bẫcāū + -ā »; চড়োআ « câṛōā » *aggressive* = « câṛāo, *câṛāū + -ā ».

(12) আট, আটী (আটি), « -āṭə̸, -āṭɪ, (-aṭi »).

407. This is not so much an affix as an independent word, phonetically decayed, and forming part of a disguised compound. It is from কাঠ, কাঠি « kāṭhə̸, kāṭhi » = « kāṣṭha, *kāṣṭhikā », *wood, beam, stick.* গাবরাট « gābə̸rāṭ » *lintel* (garbhâgārakāṣṭha); পাঁকাটী « pẫkāṭɪ », see p. 492; MB. ধরাট « dhârāṭə̸ » *a nautical term = special deck in a boat*; OB. চামাঠি « cāmāṭhi » *whip* as in Sarvânanda, is explained by that scholar as meaning « carma-yaṣṭi », but it may be equally from « carma + kāṣṭhikā », which is also found in Sanskrit.

(13) আন্, আন (আনো) « -ānə̸, -ānâ (-ānō) » (i).

408. The affix, forming verbal nouns from causative and denominative bases, is from OB. « -āṇa, -āṇawa, -āwaṇa, āwaṇawa » (OIA. « -āp-ana, -āp--ana-ka »). The forms without the final « -a » in New Bengali have in most cases obtained a concrete or definite sense. Examples: আঁচান « ā̃cānâ » *washing mouth after meals* (*ācamāpana = ācamana); জানান্, জানান « jānānə̸, jānānâ » *making to know, information, intimation* (*jāṇāpana- = jñāpana-); চালান « cālānə̸ » *invoice, send-up,* চালান « cālānâ » *sending forward* (*calāpana- = cālana); মানান « mānānə̸ » *harmony, agreement, beauty* (*mānāpana < mānaya-); উজান « ujānə̸ » *flow-tide, up-stream* (*udyāpana-); উড়(া)ন্ « uṛānə̸, uṛânə̸ » উড়ান, উড়ন « uṛānâ, uṛânâ » *causing to fly away, extravagance,*

wasteful expenditure (*uḍḍāpana-); ‡ ছোড়ান্ « chōṛānꜳ » *separating, freeing, disclosing* > *a key* (ছোড় √chōṛ = ছাড় √chāṛ); শোনান « śōnānꜳ » *causing to hear* (MIA. *suṇāvaṇa = śrāvaṇa); গড়ান্ « gåṛānꜳ » *slope*, গড়ান « gåṛānꜳ » *a rolling, to roll* (MIA. *gaḍḍ); etc. There are old and recent formations from nouns also: জুতান, জুতানো « jutānꜳ, jutānō », also in Calcutta জুতোনো, জুতুনো « jutōnō, jutunō » *shoe-beating* (জুতা « jutā » *shoe*); *sts.* যোগান্ « jōgānꜳ » *aiding with materials*, যোগান « jōgānꜳ » *act of supplying* (yōga); লাথানো « lāthānō » *kicking* (<লাথ lāthꜳ, লাথি lāthi *kick*); হাতানো « hātānō » *obtaining, filching* (হাত « hātꜳ » *hand*); পেঁচানো « pẽcānō » *twisting, moving to and fro* (পেঁচ « pẽc » *twist* from the Persian); কমান « kåmānꜳ » *lessening* (Pers. « kam » *less*); জমান « jåmānꜳ » *gathering* (Pers. jamᶜ); etc.

The affix has a feminine form, from OIA. « -āpana + -ikā » = OB., eMB. « -āwaṇī, -āni », which gives in NB.

(13*a*) আনী (আনি) « -ānī (-āni) », উনী (উনি) « -unī (uni) ».

This affix possesses only a vague diminutive force. OB. « *-āwaṇī » would normally be contracted to MB. and NB. « -āni » (see p. 349), and this « -āni » by Vowel Harmony becomes « -åni » and « -uni » (p. 398). But in the transformation of the affix from « *-āwani » to « -åni, -uni », it seems that there was some influence of the glide « -ẘ- » in bringing about the « -å-, -u- »; dialectally at least, the « ẘ » was pronounced in MB.: the word ভয়াউনী « bhåyāunī » *frightful* (*bhayāwaṇia = *bhayāpanikā), beside the other regular forms in « -āni », would indicate that. Examples: শুনানী « śunānī » *hearing* (*of a case*); পারানী « pārānī » *ferrying* > *fare paid in crossing* (*pārāpanikā); ঝাঁকানী « jhãkānī », beside ঝাঁকনী, ঝাঁকুনি « jhãkånī, jhãkuni » *a shaking*; দেখানি « dēkhāni » *sight* > *money paid for a sight* (= darśanī); তোলানি as in শেজ-তোলানি « śējꜳ-tōlāni » *money paid for making or clearing the bed* (তুল√tul *raise*); নিকানি « nikāni » beside নিকুনি « nikuni » *wiping, mopping the floor* (নিক √nik < √nij, nikta); নিড়ানী « niṛāni » *hoeing* (*in agriculture*) (? ni + dru, drāv); উড়ানী, উড়ুনী « uṛānī, uṛuni » *sheet, light shawl* may be a blend of « *uḍḍāpanikā » *that which flies or flaps* + ওঢ়নী « ōṛhånī » = « ava-vēṣṭanikā » (see p. 398); জ্বলুনি < জ্বলনি « j(w)åluni, j(w)åloni » from *জ্বলানি « *j(w)ålāni » *burning*, beside জ্বালানি « j(ẘ)ālāni »

causing a burning = firewood (see p. 408); ŚKK. মাথানী « māthānī » *churn-stick* (*manthāpanikā); etc., etc.

(14) আন (আনো) « -ānå (-ānō) » (ii).

409. The passive participle affix for causative and denominative roots = OIA. « -māna-ka, -y-āna-ka ». (See *infra*, under Verb: 'Causatives.') Examples: করান « kårānå » *done, caused to be done* (« *kărāẇăṇăă » for « *kārāpana-ka, *kāra-yāna-ka »); দেখান « dēkhānå » *shown*; ঠেঙ্গান « ṭheŋgānå » (*caused to be*) *beaten with a stick* (ঠেঙ্গা ṭheŋgā); etc., etc. It is sometimes difficult to determine whether the form with « -ānå » is the verbal noun (p. 664), or the passive participle: *e.g.*, শোনান হইয়াছে « śōnānå håïyāchē » *it has been reported*, which may be either (a) *a-causing-to-be-heard has-taken-place*, or (b) *caused-to-be-heard it-has-been.*

(15) আনী (আনি) « -ānī (-āni) ».

410. This is a Bengali formation, from an earlier পাণী « pāṇī » *water* (=pānīya) in compounds: « -pāṇī » becomes « -ẇānī » and then there is dropping of « ẇ ». Examples: এঁষানি (see p. 349); চোঁআনি « cõāni » *water that leaks out* (চোঁ, চো √cõ, cō=cyav); চোবানি « cōbāni » *sousing water, a sousing* (চোব √cōb *to cause to dash into water, to plunge, duck into water*); চোখানি « cōkhāni » *water from the eye, tear* (চোখ cōkh < চউখ cåukhå̸ < cakṣuḥ); ধোয়ানি « dhōāni » *washings* (ধো √dhō=dhāv); নোকানি < নখানি « nōkāni<nåkhāni » *water stirred by the finger-nails* (*and so not fit for drinking*) (nakha+pānīya-); নাকানি « nākāni » *rheum or water from the nose, water reaching to the nose* (নাক « nākå̸ » *nose*); ছিটকানি « chiṭå̸kāni » *water scattered about* (ছিটকা « chiṭå̸kā » *scatter*; there is another ছিটকানি meaning *bolt to a door*, which shows the « -āni » affix under [13a] *supra*).

(16) আম্, আম, ম্, ম, আমী (আমি), অমি, ওমি, উমি, মি « -āmå̸, -āmå, -må̸, -må, -āmī (-āmi), -åmi, -ōmi, -umi -mi ».

411. A common affix to form abstract nouns, or nouns indicative of a characteristic or profession. It has been confused or connected wrongly

with the *ts.* affix « -iman » > ইম, ইমা « -imå, -imā », which is found in Bengali, as in other NIA. The source of this affix is an OB. কাম « kāma- » *work* (karma), with extensions : « karma>-kamma > -kāmă > -āmå >আম -āmǝ; karma-ka>-kamma-a > *-kāmaŵa > -āmå > আম -āmå; karmika, karmikā > -kammia > *-kāmī > -āmī > আমি -āmi ». The strong initial stress, as well as MB. mutation, has brought about the loss of the « -ā- » in lMB. and NB., and reduced the form to ম্, ম, মি « -mǝ, -må, -mi » etc. In MB., the word কামিনা, কামিন্যা = কামিনিয়া « kāminā, -inyā<-iniyā » occurs, meaning *a labourer,* and a form আমিনী, আমিনি « āminī, āmini » also is found (as in the 'Śūnya-Purāṇa') : the latter word, explained as meaning a *female devotee of Dharma,* may be connected with কাম « kāmǝ » *work, service.* Examples : ঠকাম « ṭhåkāmå » *cheating, roguery* (ঠক « ṭhåkǝ » *cheat, 'thug'*); পাকাম, পাকামি « pākāmå, -mi » *behaving like a ripe* (*i.e. aged*) *person, precocity* (পাকা « pākā » *ripe*); so জেঠাম « jēṭhāmå » *behaving like a respected elder uncle = impertinence on the part of a boy or youth* (জেঠা « jēṭhā » *father's elder brother*) ; নেকাম, -মি « nēkāmå, -mi » *playing a fool* (নেকা « nēkā » *idiot, fool*) ; ছেলেম, -মি « chēlēmå, -mi » *childishness* (ছেলে = ছালিয়া « chēlē, chāliā » *child*) ; বড়াং < বড়াম্ « bå ṛāŋ < båṛāmǝ » *playing a big man, boasting* (বড় « båṛå » *big*) ; বুড়াম, বুড়ম, বুড়ামি « buṛāmå, buṛåmå, buṛāmi » *behaving like an old man*; গিন্নাম, গিন্নম « ginnāmå, ginnåmå » *matronly talk and ways* (গিন্নি « ginni » = গৃহিণী « gṛhiṇī » *mistress of the house*) ; ঢেটাম, -মি « ḍhēṭāmå, -mi » *perversity* (ঢেটা « dhēṭā »<« dhṛṣṭa- ») ; বাঁদরাম, -মি « bå̃dǝrāmå, -mi » *trickishness* (*used of children*) (বাঁদর = বানর « bå̃dårǝ = bānårǝ » = « vānara ») ; ফচকেমি, ফচ্কাম « phåcǝkēmi, phåcǝ-kāmå » (ফচ্কিয়া « phåcǝkiyā » *chatterbox, over-smart fellow*) ; ফিচ্লাম ফিচ্লম, ফিচ্লামি, ফিচ্লিমি « phicǝlāmå, -låmå, -lāmi, -limi » *acuteness, trickery* (ফিচাল « phicālǝ » *an acute one*) ; পেজোম, পেজোমি « pējōmå, pējōmi » *viciousness* (পাজী « pājī » *mischievous character* > পাজুয়া + আমি « pājuā + -āmi ») ; গোঁয়ারতামি, -তমি « gõārtāmi, -tåmi » *churlishness, rashness, brusqueness* (*গোঁয়ারত « gõārătǝ » *one behaving like a churl* [see p. 668], with « -åtǝ » affix, see §397, + « -āmi ») ; ছোটলোক্মি « chōṭå-lōkǝ-mi » *meanness* ; etc., etc.

The word ঘরামী « ghårāmī » *house-builder, maker of a hut* (= ঘর + কাম > আম + ঈ « ghårǝ + (k)āmǝ + ī ») comes under this.

(17) আর, আরী (আরি) « -ār♮, -ārī (-āri) », অরি, ইরি, উরি « -åri, -iri, -uri », রা « -rā » (i).

412. From « -kāra, -kārin (-kārika) », forming agent nouns : দোহার, দোয়ার « dō(h)ār♮ » < « *dhuāra » *member of a chorus* (dhruva-kāra) ; পূজারী « pūjārī » *worshipper* (pūjā-kāri-) ; কাঁসারী « kā̃sārī » *brass or bell-metal worker* (kāṅsya-kārika) ; কুমার « kumār♮ » *potter*, by Vowel Harmony কুমোর « kumōr♮ » (kumbha-kāra) ; চামার « cāmār♮ » (carma-kāra) ; শাঁখারী « śā̃khārī » (śaŋkha-kāri-) ; ভিখারী, ভিখিরি « bhikhārī > bhik(h)iri » *beggar* (bhikṣā-kāri-) ; জুয়ারী « juārī » (dyūta-kāri-), beside জুয়াড়ী « jūāṛī » (dyūta- + √vṛt) ; MB. বাণিজার « bāṇijārå » (vāṇijya-kāra) ; কুশারী « kuśārī » *a class of Brāhmaṇs* (kuśa-kāri-) ; MB. চুণারী « cūṇārī » *lime-worker* (cūrṇa-kāri-) ; MB. খেয়ারী « khēyārī » *ferryman* (kṣēpa-kāri-) : ডুবারী « ḍubāri », by Vowel Harmony ডুবুরী « ḍuburi » *diver* (ডুব √ḍub = MIA. buḍḍa) ; ধুনারী « dhun-ārī », beside ধুনুরি « dhunuri » *cotton-carder* (ধুন √dhun *shake*) ; পিয়ার « piyār♮ », fem. পিয়ারী « piyārì » *beloved* (priya-kāra, -kārikā) ; ছুতার « chutār♮ » *carpenter* seems to be a blend of « sūtra-dhāra » and « *sūtra-kāra » ; সেকরা « sēk♮rā » *goldsmith*, see pp. 194-195 ; উআরী « uārī », বার-উয়ারী « bār-uārī », see p. 325 ; গোঁয়ার < *গাঁওআর « gõār♮ < gā̃wāra » *boor* (grāma + kāra) ; etc.

The word কামার « kāmār♮ » *black-smith*, in Pali « kammāra », represents the Vedic « karmāra » (which is probably connected with the Dravidian [Tamil] « karumā » *smith, smelter*: cf. P. T. Srinivas Iyengar, 'Life in Ancient India, etc.' Madras, 1912, p. 15) ; and the Skt. কর্ম্মকার « karma-kāra » is an artificial formation, which is now used by members of the black-smith caste as a surname.

(18) আর, আরী (আরি) « -ār♮, -ārī (-āri) » (ii).

413. From « -ākāra- », slightly modifying or altering the sense of the word. It occurs only in a very few words. পয়ার « påyār♮ » *a metre* (« padâkāra », see pp. 285, 288) ; ঝিয়ারী « jhiyārī » *daughter* (ঝী « jhī » < « dhītā, duhitā » : the affix has only a pleonastic force here : probably through analogy of বহুয়ারী båhuārī » = বৌহারী « bauhārī » [for which see p. 345], which is wrongly connected with বহু « båhu » = « vadhū », after the

metathesis of the « h » took place); মাঝার « mājhāra̸ » *middle*, মাঝারী « mājhārī » *middling-sized* (« madhyâkāra », pleonastic; « *madhyâkārika »).

(19) আর, আরী (আরি) « -āra̸, -ārī (-āri) » (iii).

414. From « -āgāra, -āgārin (-āgārika, -ikā) »: ভাঁড়ার « bhā̃ṛāra̸ » *store* (bhāṇḍâgāra); MB. কাঁড়ার, beside কাণ্ডার « kā̃ṛāra̸, kāṇḍāra̸ » *keel of boat* (kāṇḍâgāra); সাভার « sābhāra̸ » *place-name* (? sabhvâgāra); মেহার « mēhāra̸ » *place-name* (? mahâgāra); ভাঁড়ারী « bhā̃ṛārī » *store-keeper* (bhāṇḍâgārika); কাণ্ডারী « kāṇḍārī » *helmsman* (kāṇḍâgārika); মেহারী « mēhārī » *palace* (? mahâgārikā); etc.

(20) আরু « -āru ».

415. Found in a few MB. words, seems to be from « -āra » (i), with addition of « -u » (i.e. « -ū < -uka »): দিশারু « diśāru » *pilot* beside দিশারী « diśārī » (diśa = dik- + kāra-); ডুবারু « ḍubāru » *diver* beside ডুবারী « ḍubārī »; *sts.* বন্দারু « bândāru » *bard, panegyrist* (<√vand); *sts.* বাগারু « bāgāru » *talkative person* (vāg = vāc).

(21) আল্, আল « -āla̸, -ālâ » (i), modified to অল, ওল « -âlâ, -ōlâ ».

416. The OIA. source of this is « -ā-l-a », also probably « -ā-l-u », both of which are found in Sanskrit, the sense being 'possessing,' 'pertaining to.' It has the « -l-a » affix (for which see *infra*) as its base. Examples: বাঙ্গাল, বাঙাল « bāŋ(g)āla̸ » *man of East Bengal* (vaŋga + -āla̸); পাঁকাল « pā̃kāla̸ » *belonging to mud > a fish* (paŋkāla); ধারাল « dhārāl(â) » *sharp-edged* (dhāra *edge*); দুধাল « dudhāl(â) » *yielding milk* (dugdha + -āla); মাথাল « māthāla̸ » *with a head, prominent, chief* (mastaka + -āla); আড়াল « āṛāla̸ » *obstruction* (আড় « āṛa̸ » *slanting*); তেজাল « tējāla̸ » *spirited* (tējas): পেঁচাল « pē̃cāla̸ » *with twists* (পেঁচ « pē̃ca̸ » < Pers. « pēc »); ভাটিয়াল « bhāṭīyāla̸ » *belonging to the down-country > a folk-melody* (< ভাটী « bhāṭī » *flow of water = South Bengal*); বাচাল « bācāla̸ » (vācāla); দাঁতাল « dā̃tāl(â) » *with (big) teeth* (danta + -āla-); ছিনাল « chināla̸ » *characterless woman* (MIA. chinnāla-); MB. পাইকাল « pāïkālâ » *heroism* (« pāïka̸ » *soldier*, see p. 383).

This affix has the usual extensions: আলা > লা « -āl-ā > -lā »: *e.g.*, বাঙ্গালা, বাঙলা, বাংলা « bāŋ(gā)lā » *Bengali (speech, land)* (vaŋgāla + -ā); আলী

« -āl-ī », feminine and masculine (-ī < -ikā, -ikă), as well as abstract: *e.g.*, বাঙ্গালী, বাঙালী « bāŋ(g)ālī » (Old Bengali = feminine = *a woman of East Bengal*; NB. = masculine = *a man of Bengal, belonging to Bengal*); নগরালী « nâgâr-āl-ī » *city manners*; নাগরালী « nāgâr-āl-ī » *gallantry, refined ways* (nāgara *gallant*); ঠাকুরালী « ṭhākurālī » *ways of a god, divinity*; চতুরালী « câturālī » *smartness*; মেয়েলী « mēyēlī < *māïālī » *belonging to women*; ছিনালী « chinālī » *coquetry*; রূপালী, রূপোলী, রূপুলি « rupālī > rūpōlī > rupuli » *silvery*; সোনালী « sōnālī » *golden*; নিদালী, নিন্দালী « ni(n)dālī » *sleepiness*; সুতালী « sutālī » *thin as a thread*; etc.

(22) আল « āl∅ » (ii).

417. This affix, like the preceding one, denotes connexion. It is also used to form words indicative of trade or profession. It comes from OIA. « pāla » *keeper, guardian* by the dropping of « -p- > -ẇ- »: « -pāla > -ẇāla > -āl∅ ». Examples: রাখাল « rākhāl∅ », MB. রাখোআল « rākhōālâ » *herdsman*, (rakṣā-pāla); কেশেল < কাশীয়াল « Kēśēl∅ < Kāśīyāl∅ » *low class Brāhmaṇ from Benares* (Kāśī-pāla); কোটাল « kōṭāl∅ », Hind « kōṭwāl » *head of the police, holder of a fort* (koṭṭa-pāla); ঘাটীয়াল « ghāṭīyāl∅ » *holder of a pass or passage* (< ghāṭī); ‡ঘাটাল, ঘাটোআল « ghāṭāl∅, ghāṭōālâ » *man in charge of a 'ghāṭ'* (ghaṭṭa-pāla); কুঠিয়াল « kuṭhīyāl∅ » *belonging to an office > a clerk* (kuṭhi kōṭhī < kōṣṭhikā); ঘড়ীয়াল « ghâṛiyāl∅ » *man in charge of a clock* > ঘ'ড়েল « ghōṛēl∅ » *acute one* (ghaṭikā); etc.

There is an extension to আলা « -āl-ā »: গোয়ালা, ‡গয়লা « gōālā > gâylā » (gōpāla-); বাড়ীআলা « bāṛīālā » *landlord, owner of a house*; কাপড়আলা « kāpâṛ-āl-ā » *cloth seller*; চুড়ীআলা « cuṛīālā » *bangle seller*; পাহারালা « pāhār-ālā » *watchman* (prahara). Also to আলী « -āl-ī », masculine and feminine (= -ikă, -ikā): গয়ালী « gâyālī » *Brāhmaṇ from Gayā* (Gayā-pāl-ikă); পেটেলী « pēṭēlī » < পাটিয়ালী « pāṭiyālī » *maid-servant* (pāṭa, pāṭī *order, arrangement, domestic work*); বাড়ীআলী « bāṛīālī » *land-lady*; etc. Abstracts are formed from « -āl∅ » by adding the « -ī » of abstraction, *e.g.*, রাখালী « rākhālī » *the work of a herdsman*; কেঁড়েলী « kẽṛēlī » *impertinence, roughness* < *কাঁড়িয়াল « kā̃ṛiyāl∅ » *rough* < *soldier, archer* (? **kāṇḍa arrow**); etc.

The « -āl♯, -āl-ā » of Bengali has within recent times been influenced by the cognate form in Hindōstānī, which is « -wālā » : the latter is substituted in many Bengali words in « -ālā », and ordinarily « -wālā » is reduced to ওলা « -ōlā » : *e.g.*, কাপড়ওয়ালা, কাপড়ওলা « kāpȧṛ-ōālā (-wālā), -ōlā » ; so গাড়ীওলা « gāṛī-ōlā » *cabby*, পাহারওলা « pāhār-ōlā » *constable*, etc. The feminine of « -wālā » is « -wālī », which, by Vowel Harmony, is reduced to উলী « -ulī » in Bengali : *e.g.*, বাড়ীউলী « bāṛī-ulī » = native Bengali বাড়ীআলী « bāṛī-ālī ».

Through Bihārī or Hindī influence, we have also ওয়ারা « -ōārā=-wālā » in মাতোয়ারা « mātōārā (mātwārā) » *wild, mad, elated, pleased* (*e.g., with perfume*)=« mătwārā » : the Bengali froms are মাতাল, মাতল, মাতলা « mātāl♯, mātȧl♯, māt♯lā » *drunk*= Hind. « mătwāl ». The name বনওয়ারী « bȧnwārī » (see p. 521), from the Hindōstānī, can be equally from « vana-mālī » *garlanded with wild flowers* or « *vana-pālika » *dweller in woods*.

(23) ই < ঈ « -i < -ī » (i).

418. A secondary affix, forming nouns and adjectives. Three separate affixes of OIA. seem to converge into this single NIA. form : (i) « -ī < -in » : « mālin > NIA. mālī » *gardener* : but the force of the nominative form seems to have been only of secondary importance in the evolution of the NIA. affix ; (ii) « -īya » : « dēśīya > NIA. dēśī » *native* ; and (iii) « -ika » : « grāmika » > গাঁই gā̃i » *village name, clan name* : the feminine form of this « -ikā » is also ঈ, ই « -ī, -i », which is the most popular feminine affix of NIA., for which see below. Later in NIA. this affix was strengthened by the « -ī » of Persian.

Examples : « -ī > -i » with the sense of 'possessing, having' : ভারী « bhār-ī » *heavy* ; *sts.* রাগী « rāg-ī » *full of passion >choleric* ; দামী « dām-ī » *costly* (dramma < Gk. drakhmē) ; দাগী « dāg-ī » *stained* (Pers. dāg) ; গুণী « guṇ-ī » *man of parts, artist* (cf. Skt. guṇin) ; ঢাকী « ḍhāk-ī » *drummer* (ḍhakkā) ; বেগুনি « bēgun-i » *purple* (=bāïgȧṇ-ī< vātiŋgaṇa-) ; OB. নৌবাহী « nau-bāh-ī » *boat-man* ; গাঁঠী জাল « gā̃ṭh-ī jāl♯ » *net with knots* (granthi-) ; গোলাপী « gōlāp-ī » *rose-coloured* (Pers. gul-āb = gul) ; হিসাবী « hisāb-ī » *careful, attentive to details* (Perso-Arabic « ḥisāb ») ; *sts.* মরমী « mȧrȧm-ī »

with a heart (*sts.* mårâmą̊ <marman) ; *ts.* আলাপী « ālāp-ī » *courteous talker, acquaintance* (cf. Skt. ālāpin); দরদী « dård-ī » *sympathetic* (Pers. dard) ;

With the sense of 'pertaining to, coming from' : দেশী> দিশি « dēśī > diśi » *belonging to the country, country-born or made, native* (cf. Skt. dēśīya) ; রাঢ়ী « Rāṛhī » *belonging to Rāḍha* ; MB. কানড়ী, কানাড়ী « kānåṛī, -nāṛī » (Karṇāṭīya) ; মারহাট্টী « Mārå̊hāṭṭī », মারাঠী, -টী « Mārāṭ(h)ī » (Mahārāṣṭrīya) ; গুজরাটী « Gujå̊rāṭī » as if from « *Gūrja-rāṣṭrīya » (গুজরাট « Gujå̊rāṭå̊ », for গুজরাত « Gujå̊rātå̊ » < « Gūrjara-trā », through influence of « rāṣṭra ») ; কটকী « Kåṭå̊kī » *of Cuttack* (Kaṭakīya) ; বনারসী, বেনারসী « Bånārâsī, Bēnārâsī » (Vārāṇasīya) ; বৃন্দাবনী « Bṛndābånī » *of Brindāban* ; ঢাকাই « Ḍhākāi » *of Dacca* ; ক'লকাতাই « Kålå̊kātāi » *of Calcutta* ; etc. ;

With the sense of 'connected with,' generally forming names of professions : হাড়ী « hāṛī » *a low caste* (haḍḍika) ; কেরানী < *করাণী « kērānī < *kårāṇī » *clerk* (karaṇika + kīraka) ; MB. গাড়ুরী « gāṛurī » *snake-charmer* (gāruḍika) ; বেহাই « bēhāi » *son's or daughter's father-in-law* (vāivāhika), an inherited word, affix and all ; শুঁড়ী « śūṛī » *wine-dealer* (śuṇḍika, śāuṇḍika) ; রাঁধুনি, রাঁধুনি « rãdhånī, -dhuni » *cook* (see *ante*, p. 658) ; *sts.* নখকুণি « nåkhå̊-kuṇi » *cut or sore in the nails* (nakha-kōṇa + ī) ; etc.

It occurs also as অই « -åi » > উই « -ui » : বাড়ই, বাড়ুই « bāṛåi > bāṛui » *carpenter* (cf. Skt. vardhakin) ; বারই > বারুই « bāråi > bārui », OB. বারয়ী « bārayī », (see p. 188) *grower of the betel vine* (cf. Skt. « vāru-jīvin » : *বার « bārå- », *বারু « bāru » *betel*, an Austric word : cf. J. Przyluski in the BSLP., XXIV, p. 257). It is pleonastic in ভারুই « bhārui < *bhāråī » *a bird* (bharata : *bhāratika) ; চড়ুই « cåṛui < cåṛåī » *sparrow* (caṭaka, *caṭakika), beside চড়া, চড়াই « cåṛā, cåṛāi » (*caṭāka, *caṭākika) ; etc.

(24) ই < ঈ « -i- < -ī- » (ii) : Feminine, Diminutive, Abstract.

419. Presents an « -ikā » of OIA., and is the most common feminine affix of NIA. Examples : রাই « Rāi », MB. রাহী « Rāhī » *a name* (Rādhikā) ; ঘুড়ি <*ঘোড়ী « ghuṛi < *ghōṛī » *mare* (*ghōṭikā) ; মামী « māmī » *maternal uncle's wife* (māmā + -ī) ; কাকী « kākī » *father's younger brother's wife* (kākā + -ī) ; খুদী « khudī » *a tiny girl > name for girls* (kṣudrikā) ; বুড়ী « buṛī » *old woman* (*vṛddhikā = vṛddhā) ; পাগলী « pāgå̊lī »

mad woman (pāgål$\not{a}$+-ī); বামনী « bām$\not{a}$nī » (*brāhmaṇikā = brāhmaṇī); *sts.* বষ্টমী, বষ্টুমী « båṣṭåmī, -umī » (*vāiṣṇavikā = vāiṣṇavī).

A number of *sts.* forms show this « -ī » of Bengali, *e.g.*, সুবচনী « subåcånī » *a form of Durgā*; অপ্সরী « åpsårī » (apsaras); দিগম্বরী « digåmbårī » *a name of Kālī*; সুনয়নী « sunåyånī » *with beautiful eyes*, etc., with are solecisms from point of view of Skt.

The Skt. feminine affixes « -inī, -ānī » had an influence in restricting the Bengali ঈ, ই « -ī, -ĭ » < « -ikā »: see *infra*, under « -nī ».

With names of inanimate objects, the original feminine force is lost in Bengali. In Western Hindī, Panjābī, Rājasthānī etc., the grammatical gender, however, is preserved in the « -ī < -ikā » forms. The feminine « -ikā » also expressed a diminutive or petty aspect of an action or an object. The diminutive has become obscure in many words in Bengali, so that « -ī < -ikā » has been reduced to a mere pleonastic affix. Examples: বুলী « bulī » *talk* (bōlla + -ī); রুটী « ruṭī » *bread* (cf. rōṭikā); চুষী « cuṣī » *baby-soother* (cuṣa + -ī); মাটী « māṭī » (mṛttikā); গলুই < *গলহী « gålui < *gålåhī » *prow of a boat* (gala-vahikā); ছুরী, ছুরি « churī, -ri » *knife*, beside ছোরা « chōrā » *dagger* (churikā); রাই « rāi » *mustard* (rājikā); পাই « pāi » *a fourth, pice* (pādikā); পুথী « puthī », পুঁথি « pũthi » *Indian MS., book* (pustikā), beside MB. পোথা « pōthā » (pustaka-); বাতী « bātī » *candle, light* (vartikā); লাঠি « lāṭhi » (*yaṣṭikā = yaṣṭi); কাঠী « kāṭhī » *a thin stick* (kāṣṭhikā); ছাতী « chātī » *umbrella* (*chattrikā), beside ছাত « chāt$\not{a}$ » *roof*, ছাতা « chātā » *umbrella* (chattra-); ধুতী « dhutī » *'dhoti'* (*dhōtrikā = dhōtra); যাঁতী « jãtī » *small double knife to cut betel-nuts* (yantrikā), beside যাঁতা « jãtā » *mill, quern* (yantra-); বড়মানুষী, বড়মানষী « båṛå-māu(u)ṣ-ī » *living like a rich man, high style* (-mānuṣa + -ī); রাখালী « rākhāl-ī » *work of a herdsman* (rakṣāpāla + -ikā); ডাকা(ই)তী « ḍākā(i)t-ī » *robbery* (see *supra*, p. 655); কেঁড়েলী < কাঁড়িয়ালী « kẽṛēlī < kãṛiyālī » *impertinancy, rowdiness* (« kãṛīyāl$\not{a}$ » *archer* ? [< kāṇḍa-] > *soldier, rough* + -ī); পণ্ডিতী « påṇḍit-ī » *belonging to a Pundit > a Pundit's character or ways, scholasticism*; etc. Cf. Hindī « lāl-ī » *redness*, « hariyāl-ī » *green colour, greenness*, « rakhwāl-ī » *work of a herdsman*, etc. In Late NIA., the Persian « -ī » affix of abstraction or connexion greatly reinforced this suffix.

In some stereotyped words, « -ī » represents the OIA. « -ī » : *e.g.*, রানী, রাণী « rānī » (« rājñī » : or < « raṇṇia < *rājñikā » ?).

(25) ই « -i » : Verbal Noun.

420. This affix, occurring in OIA., is practically lost to NB. It is found only in some epenthetic forms in dialectal Bengali, and it has practically become a dead suffix; only some Skt. words in « -i » help to perpetuate it. Examples : গাঁট, গাঁইট « gā̃(i)ṭ » (granthi) ; মার, মাইর « mā(i)r » *a beating* < মারি « māri » (*mār-i) ; সারি > সা(ই)র « sāri > sā(i)r » *row* (sār-i); MB. হাস « hāså » (« hās-i », which occurs as a *ts.* in NB.) ; গাল, গাইল « gā(i)l » *abuse* (*garh-i ? cf. Skt. garh-ā) ; শা(ই)ল « śā(i)l » *a kind of paddy* (śāli), also occurs in the *ts.* form in « -i » ; etc. Cf. also the OIA. suffix « -ti » in ষা(ই)ট « ṣā(i)ṭ », MB. ষাঠি « ṣāṭhi » (ṣaṣ-ṭi), সত্তর « såttår » (sapta-ti), পাঁত, পাঁইত beside the full form পাঁতি « pā̃(i)t, pā̃ti » *row* (paŋk-ti), etc.

(26) ইআ, ইয়া, এ « -iā (-iyā) > -ē ».

421. This is a compound affix, being from the OIA. « -ikă » > MIA. « -ia » + the affix « -ā », as in § 400. It is used in forming adjectives with the sense of 'pertaining to' or 'possessing'; and frequently it is used with a slightly disparaging sense ; as well as pleonastically. In NB., it is contracted to এ « -ē », with accompanying modification through the « -i », of connected vowels. Examples : কালিয়া, কেলে « kāliā > kēlē » *the black one* (*contemptuous*) (kāla *black*) ; হলদিয়া, হলুদিয়া > হ'লুদে হ'লদে « hålådiā, håludiā > hōlude, hōldē » *yellow* (হলুদ « håludå » *turmeric*) ; বাইগণিয়া > বেগুনে « bāigåṇiyā > bēgunē » *purple, of egg-fruit* (vātiŋgana) *colour* ; জালিয়া > জেলে « jāliā > jēlē » *fisherman* (jāla *net*) ; হালিয়া, হেলে « hāliyā > hēlē » *farmer* (hāla = hala *plough*) ; নগরিয়া > নগুরে « någåriyā > någurē » *man of the city* ; বানিয়া > বেনে « bāniā > bēnē » *merchant* (*vāṇika- = vaṇik) ; মাটিয়া > মেটে « māṭiā > mēṭē » *earthen* (māṭī < mṛttikā + -ika + -āka) ; (in the word মেটে as in মেটে ফিরিঙ্গী « mēṭē phiriŋgī » *a Eurasian, a half-caste*, we have, however, the French word « métis », approximated to the Bengali word by folk-etymology) ; উত্তরিয়া > উত্তুরে

« uttåriyā >utturē » *northern*; দখিনিয়া>দখিনে, দ'খ্‌নে « dåkhiniyā>dōkhinē, dōkhnē » *southern*; পূবিয়া<পূবে « pūbiyā > pūbē » *eastern*; পশ্চিমিয়া > পশ্চিমে « påścimiyā>pōścimē » *western*; MB. আভাগিয়া « ābhāgiyā » > NB. আবাগে « ābāgē » *luckless*; পাড়াগাঁইয়া > পাড়াগেঁয়ে « pāṛāgåiyā < -gẽyē » *rural* (pāṭaka + grāma + -ika + -āka); কাঁদনিয়া> কাঁদুনে « kådåniyā>kådunē » *ready to weep*; MB. *নেয়ায়-আঁকড়িয়া « *neāyå-ākåṛiyā » > NB. নেই-আঁকুড়ে « nēi-ākuṛē » *one who clings to argument* (nyāya) > *obstinate*; নাগপুরিয়া > নাগপুরে « Nāgåpuriyā > Nāgåpurē » *of Nāgpur*; ওড়িয়া > উড়িয়া, উড়ে « Ōṛiyā > Uṛiyā > Uṛē » *Oṛiyā, of the Oḍra country*; MB. (ŚKK.) নাতিয়া « nātiyā » = নাতী « nātī » *grandson* (naptṛ-); কহনিয়া > কহুনে, কউনে « kåhåniyā > kō(h)unē » *talker*; জাগানিয়া>জাগানে « jāgāniyā > jāgānē » *one who wakens*; দেঅনিয়া, দিয়নিয়া > দিউনে « dēåniyā, diyåniyā > diunē » *a giver*; etc.

Although one of the most common affixes in Bengali, it is frequently disguised in the Standard Colloquial by contraction and by mutation of vowels.

(27) ইএ, ইয়ে « -ie, -iyē ».

422. This NB. affix denotes 'one who is accustomed to do a thing, a *habitué*.' Typical words are খাইয়ে « khāiē » *a (good) eater*, গাইয়ে « gāiē » *a good singer, a professional singer*, বাজিয়ে « bājiē » *a clever musician*, নাচিয়ে « nāciē » *a good dancer*, খেলিয়ে « khēliē » *a clever player*, করিয়ে « kåriē » *an adept*, বলিয়ে « båliē » *a conversationalist*, কহিয়ে > কইয়ে « kå(h)iē » *a good talker*. Forms like the above are used as adjectives or predicatives, and in some cases they have become nouns. They recall Western Hindī forms like « khawaiyā, gawaiyā, kahaiyā » etc. Earlier Bengali forms, not attested, would be « *khāåïyā, *gā(h)åïyā, *bājåïyā, *nācåïyā, *khēlåïyā, *kåråïyā, *bōlåïyā, *kåhåïyā » etc. The Hindī affix « -aiyā, -awaiyā », and the source of the NB. « -iē » are apparently identical; and it is not unlikely that the affix in NB., which is found mainly in the colloquial, is a recent borrowing from Hindī, with the usual West Bengali contraction. There is no corresponding affix in Oṛiyā and in Assamese. Maithilī has the pleonastic «-aiyā », which, however, is different in meaning.

Hoernle takes this suffix to be « -awaiyā » and thinks that « -aiyā » is a contracted form of it; and « -awaiyā » he derives from an « -āw » from MIA. « -avva » (< OIA. « -tavya ») + a pleonastic « -aiyā » (< -aka + -ika + -ka) (Gaudian Grammar, §314). But it would be more reasonable to regard the suffix to be « -aiyā », and the « -w- » only as a euphonic insertion (cf. J. T. Platts, 'Grammar of the Hindūstānī or Urdū Language,' London, 1873, p. 208). The OIA. basis of it apparently is an agentive in « -aka » (khādaka > khāaa, khāwaa, gāyaka > gāaa, gāwaa [*gāthayaka > *gāhaaa, *gāheaa], *vādya-ka [=vādaka] > *vajjaa > *bājaa, etc.), to which the « -ika > -ia » and then the « -āka > -āa, -ā » affixes were added, pleonastically, in the Early NIA. stage: « *kathaka + -ika + -āka » > « *kahaaïāa » > « *kåhåïyā » (Hindōstānī « kahaiyā ») > কহিয়ে « kåhiē » > কইয়ে « kåïyē » [koie].

(28) ইত « -it- ».

423. The affix ইত « -it- » is derived from the OIA. present participle base « -ant- » (see *supra*, pp. 653-4). In Bengali, it forms the present participle in an adverbial or conditional sense, with the locative affix « -ē »: *e.g.*, মেঘ চাইতে জল « mēghå cāïtē (< *cāhantahi) jålå » (*on one*) *asking for the cloud*, (*there is*) *rain*; or করিতে করিতে « kåritē kåritē » (< *karantahi) *while doing*; and it gives the base for the past habitual or past conditional (and in some East Bengal dialects, for the future) tense.

See also *supra* p. 663, under আইত, আত « -āitå, -ātå ».

(29) ইব « -ibå ».

424. Base for the future, and for a verbal noun, with an extended form ইবা « -ib-ā ». From OIA. « -itavya- » > MIA. « -iabba- » > « *-ĕbba, -ibba ». See *infra*, under 'Verb.'

(30) ইল « -ilå » (i).

425. In MIA. « -illa », from OIA. pleonastic and adjectival affix « -i-la » (cf. Pāṇini, V, iii, 79), forming nouns and adjectives in Bengali, from nouns. It is not a living affix in NB., but is fairly common in MB. Cf. Hindī « chail » *handsome, accomplished* (chaïlla, chavila).

Examples: পাতিল « pātilā » *an earthen-pot for cooking* (patta, pātra); কুঁচিল « kūcilā » *crooked* (কুঁচ √kūc< √kuñc); *sts.* ‡আণ্ডিল « āṇḍilā » *strong one, chief* (aṇḍa + -illa); MB. *sts.* আরতিল « ārati-lā » *filled with a great desire* (ārati + -ila); পাকিল « pākilā » *ripe* (pakva + -ila); etc. Cf. *ts.* কুটিল « kuṭilā » *crooked*. The *ts.* word « śarīra » is vulgarly pronounced as শরীল, শরিল [ʃoril], as if it had the « -ilā » affix.

(31) ইল « -ilā » (ii).

426. Past base, also (specially in OB. and MB.) passive participle adjective. From OIA. « -(i)ta » + pleonastic affix « -i-la- » whence Late MIA. « *-iailla- >*-illa- », in Eastern Magadhan. (OIA. « -(i)ta + -alla » probably gave « *-alla- > -alā », in Central and Western Magadhan). See below, under 'Verb.' This « -ilā » occurs also in a few nouns and adjectives in Bengali, although the adjectival and nominal use of « -ilā » forms from verb roots is almost obsolete in the language. Examples: MB. ভুখিল « bhukhilā » *hungry* (bubhukṣita + -ila); সুতিল « sutilā » *sleeping* (supta + -ila); ভাঙ্গিল « bhāŋgilā » *broken* (*bhaŋgita + -ila); OB. (Caryā 33) দুহিল দুধু « duhila dudhu » *milk that has been milked off* (*duhita + ila); NB. গেল « gēlā » *last < gone* (gata + ila); etc.

The affix ইলে « -il-ē » forming the conjunctive, is the old locative form of it: চলিলে « calilē » *on having walked* (*calillahi).

(32) উ < উ « -u < -ū » (i).

427. From an OIA. « -u » (adjectival and nominal) + « -ka ». It implies a pettiness and lovableness of the object indicated, and is found in familiar and affectionate forms, specially of names: *e.g.*, *sts.* দুষ্টু « duṣṭu » *the little naughty one* (duṣṭa-); *sts.* ধুত্তু « dhuttu » *the little sly one* (dhūrta); বলু « Balu » affectionate for « Balarāma »; খুকু « khuku » *tiny little baby, darling of a child* (< খোকা « khōkā » *baby*);. পাঁচু « Pācu » (Pañcānana *a name*); so নরু « Naru » (Narendra), হরু « Haru » (Harendra, Hara-nātha, etc.), রাধু « Rādhu » (Rādhā-kānta, etc.), কানু « Kānu » (Kṛṣṇa-); বড়ু « Baṛu » *title for a Brāhmaṇ* (vaṭuka = ?vṛta + -u + -ka); etc., etc. It occurs also (peonastically in some cases) in the formation of nouns

and adjectives, like গাড়ু « gāṛu » *water-jar with spout* (*gaḍḍuka); লাড়ু, নাড়ু « lāṛu, nāṛu » *sweetmeat* (laḍḍuka) ; নীচু « nīcu » *down, in a low position* (nīca) ; উঁচু « ũcu » *high* (ucca-), etc. The « -u » affix of Śaurasēnī Apabhraṅśa, from OIA. « -aḥ », seems to have influenced this affix in the formative period of Bengali (see *supra*, p. 311).

(33) *উ, উ > ও > অ « *-ū > -u > -ō > -ȧ » (ii).

428. This is a primary affix, and the forms with it are generally repeated in NB. the meaning is 'about to do someting,' 'on the point of doing.' *E.g.*, ডুবু-ডুবু « ḍubu-ḍubu » *about to sink*; উড়ু-উড়ু « uṛu-uṛu » *about to fly away, filled with a longing*; নিবু-নিবু > নিবো-নিবো « nibu-nibu > nibō-nibō » *on the point being extinguished* (also নিভ-নিভ « nibhȧ-nibhȧ ») ; কাঁদো-কাঁদো, কাঁদ-কাঁদ « kā̃dō-kā̃dō, kā̃dȧ-kā̃dȧ » *about to burst into tears*; পাকো-পাকো « pākō-pākō » *nearly ripe*; দাউ-দাউ ক'রে জ্বলা « dāu-dāu kōrē jwȧlā » *to burn fiercely*, etc. The form হবু « hȧbu » [ɦobu] *about-to-be, future* (*e.g.*, হবু-জামাই « hȧbu jāmāi » *the son-in-law to be*, হবু-রাজা « hȧbu-rājā » *the future king*) seems to be for *হো-উ « *hō-u », with euphonic insertion of « b »: similarly খাউ-খাউ> খাবো-খাবো করা « khāu-khāu> khābō-khābō kȧrā » *to be eager to eat*, etc. (Cf. আদোবে « ādōbē », p. 511).

In Hindōstānī, there is an affix « -ū » which appears to be the same as the Bengali one : « bēc-ū » *seller*, « kīn-ū » *buyer*, « ḍāk-ū » *robber*, « jāg-ū » *watcher*, « uṛā-ū » *causer to fly* > *spendthrift*, « bigāṛ-ū » *spoiler*, « jhagȧṛ-ū » *quarrelsome person*, etc. Hoernle connects it with the Skt. « -tṛ » + pleonastic « -ka » (*op. cit.*, § 333). But a likelier derivation would be from an OIA. « -u-ka » (cf. J. T. Platts, Hindustani Grammar, p. 209). This affix is found in Skt., in words like « ghāt-uka, kām-uka, bhāv-uka » etc., 'having the meaning and construction of a present participle' (see Whitney, Skt. Grammar, § 1180). There was also an « -ūka » rather rare, in OIA. : cf. Skt. « jāgar-ūka ».

Oṛiyā has the present participle affix « -u » (« kȧr-u, khā-u, jā-u » etc.), which seems to be the same affix as the Bengali and Hindōstānī ones (Hoernle derives the Oṛiya « -u », however, from the present participle « -anta », *op. cit.*, §301 : this is precluded phonologically).

(34) উআ > উও, ও « -uā > -uō, -ō ».

429. This is an extension of the preceding with the « -ā », used, like « -iyā » (p. 674), to indicate relation or connexion. It is also added to proper names, to indicate contempt. When affixed to an ordinary noun, it turns the latter to an adjective. There is the usual mutation of the vowels, and this fact often disguises this affix in the NB. Standard Colloquial. Examples: জলুয়া > জ'লো « jål-uā > jōlō » *watery*; ঘরুয়া > ঘোরো « ghår-uā > ghōrō » *domestic*; হাটুয়া > হেটো « hāṭ-uā> hēṭō » *of the market*; জ্বরুয়া > জ্ব'রো « j(w)år-uā > jōrō » *suffering from fever*; MB. শরুয়া « śår-uā » *like a reed* > *slender* (NB. সরু, শরু « såru, śåru » *lean and thin* < « śår‸ + -ū »); ধানুয়া > ধেনো « dhān-uā > dhēnō » (i) (*land*) *growing rice*, (ii) *rice-beer*; কাঠুয়া > কেঠো « kāṭh-uā > kēṭhō » *made of wood*; দানুয়া > দেনো « dān-uā > dēnō » *given as a gift*; *দীঅরাখুআ > দের্‌খো « *dīå-rākh-uā > dērkhō » *a wooden or earthen lamp-stand*; *কাঠকুআ > কেটকো « *kāṭhåk-uā > kēṭkō » *a wooden vessel*; টাকুয়া > টেকো « ṭāk-uā > ṭēkō » *bald-pate*; so মেছো « mēchō » *fishmonger*; বাটুয়া>বেটো « bāṭ-uā>bēṭō » *belonging to the road* (bāṭa < vartman) > *a hack*; পানুয়া>পেনো « Pānuā>Pēnō » *contemptuous or familiar form of a name* (= Prāṇa-nātha, Pānnā-lāl‸, etc.), কালুয়া > কেলো « Kāluā > Kēlō » (Kāla-), রেমো, শেমো « Rēmō, Śēmō » (Rāma, Śyāma); যদুয়া > য'দো « Jåduā > Jōdō » (Yadu), etc., etc.; *মাউস্য়া > মেসো « *māus-uā > mēsō » *mother's sister's husband* (« māusī = mātṛṣvasṛ- »: cf. *পিউসিয়া > পিসে « *piusiā > pisē » *father's sister's husband*); etc., etc.

(35) ক, অক « -kå (-k‸), -åk‸ », ইক « -ik‸ », উক « -uk‸ » (i).

430. This affix is quite a common one in Bengali, and is employed primarily to form nouns (abstract, concrete, or onomatopoetic), generally from verb roots: *e.g.*, মোড়ক « mōṛ-åk‸ » *packet* (মুড়্√muṛ *fold*); টনক্ « ṭån-åk‸ » *jerk, blow, striking* > *remembrance* (টন ṭan‸ *sense of tightness*, টান √ṭān *pull*); চড়ক « cåṛ-åk‸ » *a raising aloft* > *swinging by hooks from a high post, the hook-swinging festival* (চড় √cåṛ *ride*); ছলক « chål-åk‸ » *splash, spill of water* (ছল chål *onomatopoetic for splashing of water*); so চলক « cål-åk‸ » *spilling of water*; মড়ক « mår-åk‸ » *pestilence* (<maḍa = mṛta); সড়ক « såṛ-åk‸ » *road, highway* (*saḍa = sṛta); ফ(া)টক « phāṭ-åk‸, phåṭ-åk‸ »

gate (cf. ফাট √phāṭ *split*); আটক « āṭ-åkǝ » *confinement* (cf. আড় āṛǝ *obstruction*); ঝলক « jhål-åkǝ *flame* (ঝল √jhål, p. 479); চটক « cåṭ-åkǝ » *brilliance*; জমক « jåm-åkǝ » *pomp*; বৈঠক « båiṭh-åkǝ » *a stand* (baïṭṭha < upaviṣṭa); ফুক, ফুঁক « phukǝ, phũkǝ » *puffing, blowing* (cf. phutkāra); ঝিলিক « jhil-ikǝ » *sparkle*; ছিলিক « chil-ikǝ » *spilling or scattering of water*; চুক « cukǝ » *mistake*; সুড়ুক « suṛ-ukǝ » *sound of quick motion*; etc.

The MIA. forms of the affix would be « -akka » : « *mōḍakka, *ṭaṇakka, *maḍakka, *jhalakka, *uvaïṭṭhakka », etc. In Śaurasēnī Apabhraṅśa, as a matter of fact, we find such forms as « sāsāṇala-jhal-akkiaü » (= śvāsanala-jhalat-kṛta), « khuḍukkaï » (= śalyāyatē), « ghu-ḍukkaï » (=garjati), « cavēḍa-caḍakka » (=capēṭa-caṭat-kṛta »), « phukkij-janta » (=phut-kriyamāṇa) (in the Apabhraṅśa verses in Hēma-candra : cf. Pischel, 'Materialen zur Kenntnis des Apabhraṁśa,' Berlin, 1902). Following the indication of the Prakrit grammarians, the NIA. « -akǝ » and the MIA. « -akka » can be well affiliated to an OIA. compounding of a root or its participle base in « -a(n)t- » with « kṛta, √kṛ » : চমক « cåmåkǝ » (also চৌঁক « cåũkǝ », চওঁক « cåw̃åkǝ » in MB., the proper *tbh.* forms) <MIA. « camakka, *camakkaa, camakkia » <OIA. « camat-kṛta »; so চুক « cukǝ » (cyut-kṛta); থক, থাক « thåkǝ, thākǝ » *remain, be arrested* (stabh-kṛta), beside থমক « thåmåkǝ » *sudden stop* (« *thambhakk[i]a < stambha + kṛta » : here apparently we have a generalised « -akka » added to a noun form in MIA.). A connexion with OIA. « -a-ka », apparently introduced as a *ts.* in Second and Late MIA. (the phonetics of which changed it to « -akka ») can also well be inferred : *e.g.*, MIA. (Māgadhī) « haḍakka = *hṛd-a-ka; haggē = *ahakkē = ahakaṁ < aham; lēḍ(h)ukka = lēṣṭuka; ṇāakka = nāyaka », etc. (See « -ka » [ii] below. Cf. Pischel, § 194; Hoernle, Gaudian Grammar, § 338; JASB., 1880, I, p. 37, 'Hindī Roots'; also cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 94). It has also been suggested, by Bloch, that the affix in part goes back to the OIA. adjectival and pleonastic « -kya », as in « pārakya < para » (cf. also « māṇikya <maṇi »). Further, Bloch draws our attention to the « -kk- » (also « -k-, -g- ») affix which is such a common one in the Dravidian languages, in which, apart from other functions, it is used in forming verbal nouns from

roots: *e.g.*, « √naḍ » *to walk* > « naḍ-akk-ai, naḍ-akk-al, naḍ-akk-udal » *walking*; « √iru » *to be* > « iru-kk-ai » *being*; « √śĕy » *to do* > « śĕy-gai » *doing*, etc., as in Tamil, and « √uṇṇu » *to eat* > « uṇṇike » *eating*, as in Kannada (Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' p. 105; Caldwell, 'Comparative Grammar of the Dravidian Languages[3],' 1916, pp. 542-543).

In its origin, it would thus seem that this affix is derived from « kṛta » and other forms of « √kṛ ». There seems also to have been present the influence of the Skt. affix « -a-ka », which was Prakritised into « -akka ». And it is not improbable that in MIA. times a « -kk-, -g-, -k- » affix existed in North Indian Dravidian dialects (now superseded by IA.), and this affix of Dravidian was not without its influence in the establishment of « -akka » in MIA. of the Second and Third stages.

The ইক, উক « -ikǿ, -ukǿ » forms seem to be due to Vowel Harmony, the « -ă- » changing to « -i-, -u- » when the root or base form had these vowels, by attraction.

Extensions of ক, অক « -kǿ, -åkǿ » in Bengali:

(অ)কা « -ǿkā », i.e. « -åkǿ + -ā »: adjectival and pleonastic, with an implication of biggishness or coarseness: পটকা « påṭǿkā » *cracker, squib*, beside পটক « påṭåkǿ » *a throwing down with cracking noise*; চল্কা « cålǿkā » *a dash and a fall of liquid through overflowing*; ফটকা « phåṭǿkā » *dry, making a crackling noise when broken*; হোঁৎকা « hõtǿkā » *grunting, ugly, rude person*; হুড়কা « huṛǿkā » *a bar, a bolt*; etc.

অকী, (অ)কি « -åkī, -ǿki »: with adjectival « -ī »: বৈঠকী « båiṭhåkī » *polite, of good society* < *belonging to the drawing room.*

(অ কী, (অ)কি « -ǿkī, -ki < -åkī »: feminine > diminutive > pleonastic in NB., generally names of concrete objects: সড়কী « såṛǿkī » *javelin (that which moves quickly and strikes*: < sṛta < √sṛ); হেঁচকি « hẽcǿkī » *jerk > yawn, hiccup* (cf. হেঁচড়ান « hẽc-ǿ-ṛā-nå » *pull*); কুঁচকি « kũcǿkī » *groin* (cf. কুঁচকান « kũcǿkānå » *to be curled up*); ছিটকি « chiṭǿki », beside ছিটকিনী « chiṭǿkinī » *bolt, latch*; etc.

The affix আক্ « -ā-kǿ », in forms like তড়াক « tåṛākǿ » *with a sudden bound* (< tṛta), পড়াক « påṛākǿ » *with a crack*, সড়াক « såṛākǿ » *with a quick glide*, কড়াক « kåṛākǿ » *with a crackling sound*, etc., which are mostly

used with the indeclinable conjunctive করিয়া, ক'রে « kåriyå, kōrē » *having done* (see *supra*, p. 655, for a similar formation in আৎ « -ātǝ »), to indicate quick and abrupt movement or sound, is undoubtedly connected with the « -åkǝ » affix, the base apparently being a strong form in « -ā ».

Bases in « -åkǝ, -ǝkā » (the latter preferably in NB.) are used for the denominative in Bengali: *e.g.*, MB. চমকে, চঙকে « cåmåkē, cå w̃åkē », NB. চমকায় « cåmǝkāy » *is startled*; ছিটকায় « chiṭǝkāy » *sprinkles*; etc.

(36) ক « -ǝkǝ » (ii) > কা « -ǝkā », কী « -ǝkī », কিয়া « -kiyā », কুয়া « -kuā ».

431. This is an adjectival affix, also used pleonastically: it is also found in the strong form in কা « -kā », with its feminine কী, কি « -kī, -ki », and also in its extensions formed by superposing other affixes, ইয়া « -iyā », উয়া « uā » etc. Examples: ধনুক « dhånukǝ » *bow* (dhaṇukka, dhanuṣka); ঢোলক « ḍhōlåkǝ » (*small*) *drum* (MIA. dholla-); শামুক « śāmukǝ » (*sambukka = śambu-ka); দোফরকা « dō-phårǝ-kā » *with two blades* (phala-); dialectal Bengali আমকা, তোমকা « āmǝkā, tōmǝkā » *of us, of you = our, your*; গদকা « gådǝkā » *Indian club, cudgel* (< *ts.* gadā); দমকা « dåmǝkā » *a rush of wind, a strong puff of wind*, beside দমক « dåmåkǝ » *puff, jerk* (Pers. « dam » *breath*); বড়কী « bårǝkī » *eldest daughter-in-law* (*=wife of the eldest one*); so মেজকী « mējǝkī » < « mājhuā + kī », ছোটকী « chōṭǝkī », etc.; কেটকো < *কাঠকুয়া « kēṭǝkō < *kāṭh-åk-uā » *a wooden vessel*; পুঁটকে « pũṭǝkē < *pũṭ-åk-iyā » *a tiny one* (cf. পুঁটি « pũṭī » *a tiny girl, a small fish*); মুনকে « munǝkē » < মণকিয়া « måṇ-åk-iyā » *a maund in weight, one who can eat food-stuffs weighing a maund*; so সেরকে « sērǝkē < *sēr-åk-iyā » *weighing a seer*; শটকে « śåṭǝkē » < *সটকিয়া « śåṭåk-iyā » *plain numeration table upto 100* (from *সটক, সড়ক « *såṭåkǝ, såḍåkǝ » *plain movement*? seems wrongly to be connected with শত « śåtå » *hundred*, and turned into শতকিয়া « śåtå-k-iyā » as a « sādhu-bhāsā » equivalent); কড়াকিয়া « kåṛā-k-iyā » *numeration table by fours and quarters* (কড়া kåṛā) *upto 100*; গণ্ডাকিয়া « gåṇḍā-k-iyā » *numeration table by fours* (গণ্ডা gåṇḍā) *and eighties, upto 400*; so বুড়কে < বুড়িকিয়া « buṛkē < buṛi-k-iyā » *numeration table by twenties* (buṛi বুড়ি) *upto 2000*; পণকে < পণকিয়া « påṇǝkē < påṇå-k-iyā » *numeration table by eighties* (পণ påṇǝ) *upto 8,000*; etc.

This affix would seem to be the Skt. pleonastic and adjectival « -ka » (see Whitney, Sanskrit Grammar, § 1222), introduced into Second and Late MIA. as a *ts.* form, and normally becoming « -kka ». In Magadhan, it seems to have been used for the genitive, as, *e.g.*, in Maithilī « ghōrā-k » *horse's*, in Oṛiyā « puruṣåŋ-kå » *men's*, and in early and dialectal Bengali as well. In the other NIA. languages, like Western Hindī, however, the genitive affix « -kā, kau̯ » etc. seems to have come from « kaa < kṛta »; but it is not unlikely that there was some influence of this very common and resusciated OIA. affix. An adjective-genitive use of « -kka » is found also in Śaurasēnī Apabhraṅśa as in Hēma-candra: *e.g.*, « bappi-kī bhūmhaḍī » (= pāi̯tṛkī bhūmiḥ). In the Avahaṭṭha of the 'Prākṛta-Paiŋgala,' the « -ka » for the adjective genitive figures largely.

There is a pleonastic use of this « -kⱥ », mainly after verbs, in Bengali and in other Magadhan languages (see *infra*, Verb: 'Pleonastic Affixes'): *e.g.*, হইবেক « håibē-kⱥ » *it will be*; করুক « kår-u-kⱥ » *let him do*; ‡খালেক « khālē-kⱥ » *he ate*; নাহিক « nāhi-kⱥ », MB. নাহিকয় « nāhi-k-åy » *is not*, beside Early Assamese নাহিকন্ত « nāhi-k-åntå » *they are not*; and Magahī « √hī-k », Maithili « chi-k » *to be*. These last instances would show that « -kⱥ », like the « -ṛ- » affix (iii) below, was added to the root: probably here was some confusion with « -kⱥ » (i) (<√kṛ), as in ‡থা « thā » (<√sthā) beside থক, থাক « √thåk, thāk », Maithil « √thik » (< √stabh + √kṛ). But « -ka » was used after other words also: *e.g.*, ‡কিন্তুক « kintu-kⱥ » *but* (kintu); etc.

See *infra*, under 'Tatsama Suffixes: « -ka »'.

(37) কর « -kårⱥ ».

432. Found in দোকর, তেকর « dō-kårⱥ, tē-kårⱥ » *two-fold, three-fold*, is the Skt. noun « kara », which is also partly the source of the genitive, and of one of the dative affixes of Bengali, as well as of the common plural affix « -rā ».

(38) গোছ, গোচ « -gōc(h)ⱥ » < গোছের « gōch-ērⱥ ».

433. This is compounded with adjectives and nouns, and is used, like the English *-ish*, to mean 'like, resembling, of the group of.' The

word is the Skt. « guccha » *bundle*; and গোছ(া) « gōcha̸ (gōchā) » occurs as a numerative in Bengali. The use of the genitive form is apparently the older one: লম্বাগোছের মানুষ « lámbā-gōchēra̸ mānuṣa̸ » lit. *a man of the 'tall-group'=a tallish man*, which was shortened to লম্বাগোছ মানুষ « lámbā-gōcha̸ mānuṣa̸ »; so মাঝারী-গোছের > -গোছ « mājhārī-gōchēra̸, -gōcha̸ » *about middling-sized*; ছোঁড়া-গোছের > -গোছ « chõṛā-gōchēra̸ > -gōcha̸ » *rather like a lad, youngish.*

(39) চ, আচ « -ca̸, -āca̸ ».

434. In a few words like কানাচ « kānāca̸ » *belonging to the edge, edge*, কোণাচ « kōṇāca̸ » *belonging to a corner, aslant*, ঘামাচী « ghāmācī » *prickly heat*,—the « -c- », or « -āc- » affix seems to be from the OIA. « -tya » forming adjectives (=karṇa-, kōṇa-, gharma- + -tya).

(40) জা « -jā ».

435. From « jāta », found in some familiar forms of surnames: = 'son of.' *E.g.*, ঘোষজা « Ghōṣa̸-jā » *of the Ghosh family*; বোস্‌জা < *বসুজাত « Bōsa̸-jā < Básu-jāta » *of the Bose or Basu (Vasu) family*; মিত্তিরজা « Mittira̸-jā » *of the Mitter (Mitra) family.*

(41) ট « -(á)ṭa̸- » (i), and its extensions.

436. This affix, found in other NIA. speeches, forms quite an important group with its extensions, and indicates either some resemblance, connexion or modification in a general way, or trade or habit. In some cases it has become merely pleonastic, like the « -ḍ- > -ṛ- » suffixes (see below, §§449, 450), which seem to have influenced it in its pleonastic use. It represents a MIA. « *vaṭṭ- », from the OIA. formations « varta, vartika, vartikā; vṛtta, vṛttika, vṛttikā » from « √vṛt ». This affix occurs in Hindōstānī as « -āwaṭ, -āhaṭ », and in other forms of NIA. also.

ট « -a̸ṭa̸ » < « vartta »: abstract or concrete nouns: দাপট « dāpáṭa̸ » *power, puissance, rule, high-handedness* (darpa-varta); সাপট « sāpáṭa̸ » *being in a fury, indulging in heroic gestures, seizing boldly* (sarpa-varta); ঝাপট, ঝাপট « j(h)āpáṭa̸ » *gripping, splashing, struggling, dashing as with wings*

(*jhampa-varta); আঙট, আওট « āŋ(g)āṭɸ » *entire, not torn* (*as of a plantain leaf*) (« aŋga-varta » : আঙটা « aŋ(g)ɸṭā » *ring of a vessel*, আঙটি « āŋṭī » *finger ring* represent « aŋguṣṭha »); মাথট « māthāṭɸ » *capital levy* (*masta[ka]-varta), etc.; and other words like উচট, হোঁচট « ucāṭɸ, hōcāṭɸ » *stumble* (? ava-tya + varta) also seem to have this affix. Cf. কেওট, ক্যাওট « kēōṭɸ » [kæoṭ] (kēvaṭṭa < kăivarta).

ট « -ɸṭɸ » from « vṛtta », forming adjectives and nouns: ধোঁয়াট « dhōāṭɸ » *smoky, mass of smoke* (dhūma- > dhūā, dhōā + āṭɸ < vṛtta); ঘোলাট « ghōlāṭɸ » *muddy, muddiness* (« ghōlā » *muddy, turbid* < ghūrṇa + vṛtta); ভরাট « bharāṭɸ » *filled-up, well-filled, a filling-up* (bhara- + vṛtta); জমাট « jāmāṭɸ » *congealed, frozen, compact* (« jāmā » < Perso-Arab. « jam' » + « vṛtta »); etc.

টা « -ṭā » (= « -āṭɸ » above + « ā »): forms adjectives and nouns, and denominative bases from forms with « -ṭ- »: চেপটা <*চিপটা « cēpɸṭā <*cipāṭā » *flat* (« √cip » *press, flatten* + « vṛtta »: cf. MIA. « cividaa », Skt. « cipiṭaka » = চিড়া, চিড়া « ciṛā, cīṛā » *flattened rice*, with the affix « -ḍ- > -ṛ- », see p. 689); ঝাপটা « jhāpɸṭā » *spray of water, an ornament for the head with tassel of pearls* (cf. « jhāpāṭɸ » above); নেওটা by Vowel Harmony নেওটো « nēōṭā » > [næoṭo] *affectionate, attached* (*nēhāṭ-ā < ṇēha-vaṭṭa-, snēha-vṛtta-); ঘষটা « ghāṣɸṭā » *getting rubbed, or rubbing continuously*, as opposed to ঘষ « √ghāṣ » *to rub* (gharṣa-varta-); শুঁটকা < *শুখটা « sūṭɸkā < *śūkhāṭā » *lean and thin, dried up, shrivelled* (śuṣka + vṛtta); উকটা « ukɸṭā » *rummage, eagerly search* (*utka-varta-); কাঁচটা, কচটা « kāśɸṭā, kācɸṭā » *rinse* (karṣa-varta-); খেমটা « khēmɸṭā » *a kind of style in dancing and singing* (? + varta); নেংটা « nēŋṭā », ‡ন্যাংটো [næŋṭo], লেংটা « lēŋgɸṭā » *naked* (*naŋgawaṭṭa-, naggavaṭṭa-, nagna-vṛtta-); পাঁশুটা « pāśuṭā » *ashen or grey in colour* (pāṅśu-vṛtta-); চিমটা « cimɸṭā » *tongs, pincers* (MIA. ? *cimma + vṛtta); etc.

টী, টি « -ṭī, -ṭi », generally = the feminine form of the « -ṭ- » affix (< -vaṭṭia = vartikā, vṛttikā). In MB. and NB., the feminine force is absent, and « -ṭī, -ṭi » has become either merely pleonastic, or vaguely diminutive: *e.g.*, ঘাপটী, ঘুপটি « ghāpɸṭī, ghupɸṭi » *lying in wait to waylay* (? MIA. *ghappa, *ghuppa = ghōppa- + vṛttikā; cf. dialectal Bengali

‡ঘোপ(া) « ghōp(ā) » *corner, nook*); চিম্‌টী « cim∤ṭī » (MIA. *cimma + vṛttikā); গুম্‌টী « gum∤ṭī » *bastion, sentry-box, tower* (gulma + vartikā); *শুখটী > শুঁট্‌কী « *śūkhāṭī > śūṭ∤kī » *dried fish* (? śuṣka-vṛttikā); ছিপটী « chip∤ṭī » *whip* (kṣipra-); similarly we have this affix in words like খুনসুটী « khun∤-suṭī » *bickering, picking up a quarrel*; etc.

টা « -ṭā » and টী, টি « -ṭī, -ṭi » have given the so-called post-fixed 'Definite Articles,' or 'Enclitic Definitives' of Bengali,—« -ṭā », the original strong masculine base, implying biggishness or crudeness of the object, and « -ṭī, -ṭi », originally feminine, implying smallness or daintiness. Thus, we have একটা « ek∤ṭā » *one piece, a big or ungainly article*, একটী « ek∤ṭī » *one piece, a small and nice one* (= *ĕkka-vaṭṭa-, *ĕkka-vaṭṭia < ēka-vṛtta, -vṛttikā): so দু(ই)টা > দুটো, দু(ই)টী > « du(i)-ṭā > duṭō, -ṭī »; তিনটা > তিন্‌টে, তিনটী « tinṭā > tinṭē, -ṭī », etc. The affix has gradually become a distinct definitive in Bengali, being added to names of persons and things and to adjectives: *e.g.*, গাছটা « gāch∤ṭā » *that tree, that big tree*, but গাছটী « gāch∤ṭī » *that tree, that nice little tree*; রামটা « Rām∤ṭā » *that ungainly, awkward, or bad fellow of a Rāma*, but রামটী « Rām∤ṭī » *our good fellow Rāma*; so ভালটা, ভালটী « bhālå-ṭā, bhālå-ṭī »; etc. টা, টী also occur dialectally as ডা, ডী « -ḍā, -ḍī ». The source of this টা, টী « -ṭā, -ṭī » has been suggested as being গোটা, গুটী « gōṭā, guṭī » *piece*: but the latter is a different word. See *infra*: under 'Numeratives or Enclitic Definitives.'

টিয়া > টে « -ṭiyā > -ṭē » (-ṭ- + -i- + -ā < -vṛtta + -ika- + -āka), indicating 'habit' or 'nature,' or 'resemblance': *e.g.*, আঁষটে < আঁইষটিয়া « ā̃ṣ∤ṭē < *ā̃(w̃)iśāṭiyā » *smelling of rank fish and flesh* (āmiṣa-vṛttika + āka); ঘোলাটে « ghōlāṭē » *muddy-like* (see ঘোলাট « ghōlāṭ∤ », p. 685); ভাড়াটে < ভাড়াটিয়া « bhāṛāṭē < bhāṛāṭiyā » *tenant, (cab) plying for hire* (bhāṭaka-vṛtta + -ika + -āka); ধোঁয়াটে « dhōāṭē » *smoking-like* (see ধোঁয়াট « dhōāṭ∤ », p. 685); তামাটে « tāmāṭē » *copper-red in colour* (tāmā < tāmra-); রাঙ্গাটে « rāŋ(g)āṭē » *reddish* (রাঙ্গা rāŋgā *red*); পাঁশুটে « pā̃śuṭē » *greyish* (see পাঁশুটা « pā̃śuṭā », p. 685); রোগাটে « rōgāṭē » *sickly, lean and thin like* (< রোগা « rōg-ā » *sick*, see p. 659); ঝগড়াটে « jhāg∤ṛāṭē » *quarrelsome* (<jhāg∤ṛā); হিঁসকুটে < *হিংসুকটিয়া « hīs∤kuṭē < *ts.* * hiṁsuka + -ṭiyā », beside হিংসুটে « hiṁsuṭē » *envious and spiteful*; etc., etc.

Connected with this « -ṭ- » affix is ড় « -ḍ- > -ṛ- » (i) below.

(42) ট « -åṭå » (ii).

437. In a few words, which may be called disguised compounds: from Skt. or OIA. « paṭṭa ». Examples : লেঙ্গট, ল্যাঙ্গট « lēŋgåṭå, lāŋgåṭå » (*laŋga-paṭṭa, liŋga-paṭṭa), see p. 347 ; মলাট « målāṭå » *cover of a book*, literally *dust-board* (মলা « målā » + পাট « pāṭå » < « paṭṭa ») ; a feminine > diminutive-pleonastic extension as in কষটী « kåṣåṭī, kåṣåṭī < kåṣåṭī » *assaying stone* (karṣa-paṭṭikā, Hind. kasauṭī) ; etc.

(43) ট « -ṭ- » (iii) > আট « -āṭå », also আটি « -āṭi », উটি « -uṭi », ইটি « -iṭi », টি « -ṭi ».

438. Like some of the other suffixes noted above, this is really a decayed word figuring in a number of disguised compounds. The source of it is « *mṛtta, mṛttikā » *earth*, Beng. মাট, মাটী « māṭå, māṭī ». Examples: ধোলাট « dhōlāṭå » *soil washed down by rains*; ধরাটী « dhåråāṭī » *earth heaped up for an embankment* (dhårā + māṭī < mṛttikā) ; ‡পেটোটি, পেটুটি « pēṭōṭi, pēṭuṭi » *earth and bits of jute mixed, for plastering mud huts* (pāṭå + māṭī > *pāṭåwāṭī, *pāṭuāṭī) ; তুষাটি, তুষুটি « tuṣāṭī, tuṣuṭi » *chaff and earth mixed* (tuṣa- + mṛttikā) ; খড়িটি « khåṛiṭi » *chalk and earth* (khaṭikā *chalk*).

(44) ড় « -ṛ- » (i) > -ড়া « -ṛā », ড়ী « -ṛī », ড়িয়া > ড়ে « -ṛiyā > -ṛē ».

439. The « -ṛ- » affix in a number of words indicates habit or profession, or some sort of connexion : *e.g.*, বাসাড়ে < বাসাড়িয়া « bāsāṛē > bāsāṛiyā » *dweller in a lodging house or hired apartments* (< bāsā *lodging house*, < vāsa-) ; যোগাড় « jōgāṛå » *arrangement, supply* (< *ts.* yōga) ; যোগাড়ে < যোগাড়িয়া « jōgāṛē < -ṛiyā » *an organiser, a man clever at arranging things* ; তুখড় < *তিখড় « tukhåṛå < * tikhåṛå » *sharp one, clever one* (< tikkha = tīkṣṇa) ; বাঁকুড়া Bãkuṛā » *name of a person* in MB. « bāŋka, vaŋka, vakra » : when the place name, = *Bankurah*, the affix would seem to be of different origin : see under « -ṛ- » [ii] below ; আগড় « āgåṛå » *basket-work door of hut* (agra-) ; *ফাঁসড়িয়া > ফাঁসুড়ে « *phãsåṛiyā > phãsuṛē » *one who strangles and robs*

travellers (phãsḍ *halter-rope with loop*); ঘাসিয়াড়া > ঘেসেড়া « ghãsiāṛā > ghēsēṛā » *grass-cutter* (ghāsḍ, *ghāsī *grass*); ‡নাউড়ে « nāuṛē < *nāŵāṛiā » *a boat-man*; MB. ধাউড়, ধাউড়িয়া « dhāuṛḍ, dhāuṛiyā » *a runner*; খেলোয়াড় « khēlōāṛḍ » *a player, an expert* > *a smart and sharp person* (slang); জুয়াড়ী « juāṛī » *gamester*, see p. 668; *সাপড়িয়া < সাপুড়ে « *sāpåriyā > sāpuṛē » *snake-charmer*; লুঠেরা < *লুঠিয়াড়া « luṭhērā<*luṭhiāṛā » <«√luṭh » *plunder*, cf. Hindi « luṭērā » *robber*; ভাঙড় « bhāŋ(g)åṛḍ » *one who indulges in 'bhāng'*; কেওড়া « kēōṛā » *a low caste* (*kēvaṭa-), beside কেওট « kēoṭḍ » (< kēvaṭṭa, kǎivarta); etc.

The source of this « -ṛ- » would seem to be the OIA. « √vṛt », in a form like « vṛtā » = *work, labour, movement*, found in the Rig-Vēda, which would give a MIA. « *vaṭā> *vaḍā> *vaḍǎ » By extension with « -ā, -iyā, -ī < -ika » etc., we get the ড়া, ড়িয়া, ড়ী etc.

(45) ড় « -ṛ- », ড়া « -ṛā », ড়ী « -ṛī » (ii).

440. This occurs in some place-names, and it comes from a Late OIA. and Early MIA. « vāṭa » *enclosure* which is found in Sanskrit as a « guṇa » formation from « vaṭa < vṛ-ta », < « √vṛ » *to cover, to enclose.* ড়ী, ড়ি « -ṛī, -ṛi » as an affix in Bengali would therefore represent « vāṭikā » compounded with words. Examples: আখড়া « ākhḍṛā », Hind. « akhāṛā » *enclosed ground for physical exercise, club* (akṣa-vāṭa-); ভাগাড় « bhāgāṛḍ » *place outside village where dead cattle are cast away* (? « bhagna + vāṭa »: connexion with হাড় « hāṛḍ » *bones* is popularly suggested); গোয়াড়ী « gōāṛī » *place-name = Gowari near Krishnagar in Nadiya* (gōpa-vāṭikā); খোঁয়াড় « khõāṛḍ » *pig-sty* (? Persian « xug » *swine*> Bengali « *khōgå, *khō, khõ » + « vāṭa »). The Sanskritised « nāu-vāṭa » *a fleet of boats or ships, a dock,* met with in old Bengal inscriptions, represents an Old Bengali « *nāŵa-ŵāḍa », which was Persianised into « nawwārah » by the Mohammedans: « *nāŵa-wāḍa » may be connected with the dialectal word নাউড়ে above (§449).

The word « vāṭa » may equally be the source of ড়া « -ṛā » in place names, although a non-Aryan origin, Kōl or Dravidian, for that affix is not unlikely (see *supra*, p. 66).

The word বাটোয়াড় « bāṭōāṛā » *high-way robber* (bāṭa < vartman) has nothing to do with « ṛ », (i) or (ii), although « -ṛ- » (i) might have been confused with it: it comes from MB. বাটপাড় « bāṭa-pāṛa », in which form it still occurs in NB. (< causative root « pāṭaya- »).

(46) ড় « -ṛ- », ড়া « -ṛā », ড়ী « -ṛī » (iii).

441. Pleonastic affix, derived from « -ḍa- », which was widely used in Late MIA.: *e.g.*, « vaccha-ḍa (vatsa), diaha-ḍa (divasa), gōra-ḍ-ī (gāurī), nēha-ḍ-ā (snēha), hiya-ḍ-ā (hṛdaya), dōsa-ḍ-ā (dōṣa), pārakka-ḍ-ā (parakīyā), bhumha-ḍ-ī (bhūmi), tēva-ḍ-u (tadvat), bh(r)anta-ḍ-ī (bhrānti), nidda-ḍ-ī (nidrā), dēsa-ḍa (dēśa), sandēsa-ḍā (sandēśa) », as in the Apabhraṁśa fragments in Hēma-candra; « dukkha-ḍ-ā (duḥkha) », as in the 'Saṁjama-mañjarī'; etc. The « -ḍa- » affix seems to have come into special prominence in the *spoken dialects* of Northern India in the closing centuries of the 1st millennium A. C. It is also very likely that it was largely used in the spoken language in the earlier stages of MIA., but the remains of First, Transitional and Second MIA. do not use it lavishly; and in Third MIA. literary remains, where the style is exclusively artificial and is modelled on the Prakrit *kāvyas* (as in the Jaina works like the 'Bhavisatta-Kaha'), it is not so common either. The Ap. verses in Hēma-candra's grammar form specimens of genuine popular poetry, and hence the « -ḍ- » words are so much in evidence there. All NIA. speeches show numerous forms with « -ḍa- > -ṛ- »; and some kinds of NIA., *e.g.*, the Rājasthānī dialects, employ it more lavishly than the rest, affixing it to passive participles quite freely.

The Second and Third MIA. « -ḍa » rests on a First MIA. « -ṭa- », which would normally represent an OIA. « -ṭa- » (or a dental « -ta- », with or without a « r » or « ṛ » to cerebralise it). (Cf. Pischel, §599.) In Skt., we have a number of words with a « -ṭa » affix, words which are mostly late, but a few like « marka-ṭa » undoubtedly go back to pre-Buddhic times: *e.g.*, « marka-ṭa (regarded as being Dravidian in origin: cf. Tamil « maram » *tree*); kaṅka-ṭa, karka-ṭa (see p. 368); karpa-ṭa *rag* (< *√[s]karp); parka-ṭī; karva-ṭa; kukku-ṭa; lak-u-ṭa > lag-u-ḍa;

muk-u-ṭa (?); cip-i-ṭa *flattened rice*; vadhū-ṭī; kula-ṭā (explained as being from « kula + √aṭ »); barba-ṭa »; etc. This « -ṭa » is not found in Vedic. There is nothing in the non-Aryan languages, Dravidian and Kōl, to warrant any influence from that side. And such a characteristic IA. suffix, so persistent in all the forms of NIA., can reasonably be expected to have an OIA. source. It seems quite possible that this « -ṛa < -ḍa < -ṭa » is only a form of a « -ta », undoubtedly the same as the passive participle affix, which was used as a secondary affix in some noun and adjective formations in Vedic (cf. Whitney, Sanskrit Grammar, § 1176, § 1245; Macdonell, Vedic Grammar, § 209): *e.g.*, « eka-tá, dvi-tá, tri-tá; muhūr-tá; ava-tá *well*; raja-tá; párva-ta ». Some sense of connexion with or modification of the original idea is implied by this « -ta », which also is not absent in the NIA. « -ṛa ». By spontaneous cerebralisation (see *supra*, pp. 487-488), « -ta- » can very well give « -ṭa » in dialectal OIA. and in Early MIA. Thus we have OIA. « vibhī-ta-ka (beside « vibhīdaka »: < « √bhid » ?) > *vibhī-ṭa-ka » > MIA. « bahēḍaa- » > NIA. « bahēṛā »; OIA. « āmr-ā-ta-ka > *āmrā-ṭa-ka » > MIA. « ambāḍaa- » > NIA. আমড়া « ām*ṛā »; and OIA. « śṛṅg-ā-ta-ka-, śṛṅg-ā-ṭa-ka- » > NIA. « sīgāṛā ». Throughout the whole history of IA., « -ta > -ṭa > -ḍa > -ṛa » would seem to have been fairly common in the *spoken* language; and after phonetic decay had put an end to most of the characteristic OIA. affixes in the Second NIA. stage, the « -ḍa » affix, with its strong cerebral sound, seems to have become quite a prominent and a popular one. The large number of names in « -ḍa », Sanskritised to « -ṭa » during the Second and Third MIA. periods (see *ante*, p. 89), would also indicate its popularity in the Indo-Aryan speech from the early centuries of the first millennium A.C.

Hoernle's derivation of this affix from a Skt. « -dṛśa » (Gaudian Grammar, § 218) is phonologically inadmissible; there is also the fact that the earlier form of « -ṛa < -ḍa » was « -ṭa ».

Examples of « -ṛa- » from Bengali: OB. (Caryā 38) « ṇāva-ṛ-ī » (nāva, nāu̯); (Caryās 10, 20) « bāp-u-ṛ-ā » *a Kāpālika* (cf. Śaurasēnī Ap. vappuḍā); (Caryā 10) « pākh-u-ṛ-ī » *petal* (pakṣa = parva); MB. (ŚKK.) মুদড়ী « mudåṛī » beside ‡মুদি « mudi » *ring* (mudrā); MB. দিমড়ী

« diyåṛī » *lamp* (< dīpa); মাকড় « mākåṛa̸ » (markaṭa); কাপড় « kāpåṛa̸ » (karpaṭa); রাজড়া « rājа̸ṛā » *king, rich men* as in রাজা-রাজড়া « rājā-rāja̸ṛā » *kings and swells*; so গাছ-গাছড়া « gācha̸-gācha̸ṛā » *plants and herbs* (gaccha), কাঠ-কাঠড়া « kāṭha̸-kāṭha̸ṛā » *wood and timber* (kāṣṭha); পাতড়া « pāta̸ṛā » *leaves and sticks* (< patra); আঁকড়ী « ā̃ka̸ṛī » *loopin writing* (aŋka); শাশুড়ী < *শাশড়ী « śāśuṛī < *śāśåṛī » *mother-in-law*, beside শাশ « śāśa̸ » in compounds (śvaśrū); চামড়া « cāma̸ṛā » *hide, skin* (carma); পাখড়া « pākha̸ṛā » *scapular-bone* (pakṣa); খাগড়া « khāga̸ṛā » *reed, marsh plant with sharp edge* (khaḍga); বাগড়া « bāga̸ṛā » *obstruction* (*sts.* < vyāghāta + -ṛā); ঝগড়া « jhåga̸ṛā » *quarrel* (see p. 478); আঁতুড়ী, আঁত্ড়ী « ā̃t(u)ṛī » *entrails* (antra); বহুড়ী « bå(h)uṛī » (vadhūṭī, vadhŭṭī, vadhūṭikā); ঝিউড়ী <*ঝিঅড়ী « jhiuṛī < *jhiåṛī » (<duhitṛ); মোহড়া<মুহড়া « mōhåṛā<muhåṛā » *vanguard* (mukha); কেওড়া « kēŏṛā » (kētaka-); চিঁড়া, চিড়া « cĩṛā, ciṛā » *flattened rice* (cipiṭa-); চুমকুড়ী « cumkuṛī » *making the sound of kissing* > *assuring* (*as a horse*) (cumba-); ফুস্কুড়ি « phuskuṛī » *a small boil* beside ফোস্কা « phōskā » *a large boil or sore*; মামড়ী « māma̸ṛī » *crust on the surface, as on a healing sore* (marman *sensitive or exposed part*); চুপড়ী, চুবড়ী « cupa̸ṛī, cuba̸ṛī » *basket* (from a *dēśī* root meaning *to cover*? cf. চুপ « cupa̸ » *quiet, hidden*; চাপ « √cāp » *press*); চাঙড়া « cāŋ(g)a̸ṛā » *large basket*; হিজড়া « hija̸ṛā » *hermaphrodite* (< Pers. « hīz »); etc.

The « -ṛ » affix also figures in verb-roots: দৌড় « √dåu̯-ṛ- » *run* (davaḍa, drava- < dru); see *infra*, under 'Verb: Roots.'

In some cases, « -ṛ- » figures as র « -r- » apparently through originally dialectal pronunciation: *e.g.*, কাঠরা « kāṭha̸rā », see *supra*; গাঁঠরী beside গাঁঠড়ী « gā̃ṭha̸rī, -ṛī » *baggage* (granthi); টুকরা « ṭuka̸rā » *a piece*, beside Hindōstānī « ṭukṛā » (see p. 489); ছোকরা « chōka̸rā » *a boy* (conn. with « śāba » > ছা « chā »?); চাঙারী « cāŋ(g)ārī » *little basket*, beside চাঙড়া « cāŋ(g)a̸ṛā » above; পেঁটরা « pẽṭa̸rā » *box* (*pĕṇṭa = pĕṭṭa = pēṭa-); বাঁশরী « bā̃śårī » *bamboo flute* (vaṅśa); ‡ছায়রা « chāyrā » *shade* (see p. 342); ভায়রা « bhāyrā < bhāi » *wife's sister's husband*; etc.

(47) ত « -ta̸ », তী « -tī » (i).

442. Found in a few words, in the abstract sense. From MIA.

« -tta » < OIA. « -tva »: *e.g.*, MB. আইহত > আয়াত > NB. এওৎ « aïhåtå > äyyåtǿ > ēotǿ » (avidhavatva), also with তী « -tī » with « -ī < -ikā »; *sts.* ‡« raizot » (=rājya+tva) in the 'Crepar Xaxtrer Orthbhed.' This affix was later reinforced by the Perso-Arabic affix noted at p. 656.

(48) ত « -tǿ », তা « -tā », তী « -tī » (ii).

443. From « patra- » as well as « pātra- », a decayed word figuring in some disguised compounds in which it has acquired the force of an affix: *e.g.*, নামতা « nāmǿtā » *multiplication table* (nāma-patra-); রাঙতা « rāŋ(g)ǿtā » *tinsel, copper-foil* (raŋga-patra-); চাকতি « cākǿti » *some flat or mashed object cut into a ring* (cakra-patra + -ikā); চুনাতি « cūnāti » *lime-box (for betel)* (cūrṇa-pātra + -ikā); MB. চামাতি « cāmāti » *thong* (carma-patra + -ikā): cf. also করাত « kåråtǿ » *saw* (kara-patra).

(49) ত « -tǿ », ত « -tå », তী « -tī », উতি « -uti » (iii).

444. From « -putra, -putrika, -putrikā »: a decayed word in disguised compounds: *e.g.*, জেঠুত, খুড়ুত, মাসুত, পিসুত « jēṭhut(å), khuṛut(å), māsut(å), pisut(å) » respectively, = *son of father's elder brother, father's younger brother, mother's sister, father's sister*, also with তা « -tā » (see p. 503); MB. (ŚKK) একুইতি « ēkåuiti » (ēka-putrikā); বালতি « bālǿti » as in « rāṛī bālǿtī » *widow, and having small children only* (bāla-putrikā); চাটুতি « cāṭuti » *a surname = Chatterji* (« caṭṭa-putra- »: see p. 409).

(50) নী, নি « -nī, -ni », ন « -nǿ »; ইনি « -i-ni »; আনী, অনি, উনি « -ānī, -åni, -uni ».

445. In OIA. « -nī » and « -ānī » are two feminine suffixes which occur with a number of forms, *e.g.*, « pat-nī » (< pat-i); « paruṣ-ṇī » (paruṣa); « rōhi-ṇī (fem. of « rōhi-ta »: may be from « *rōh-in »); asi-k-nī, har-i-k-nī »; and « indr-āṇī, varuṇ-ānī, rudr-ā-ṇī, bhav-ānī, upādhyāy-ānī, mātul-ānī », etc. (Cf. Whitney, § 1176 d, § 1223 b, c.) Here « -ī » is the proper feminine-indicating affix, and the « -n-, -ān- » apparently belonged to the base of the noun. Practically no form in NIA. has come down with

this « -nī, -ānī » of OIA. (cf. the word সৎ, সতা « så̊tă, så̊tā », Hind. « saŭt » < MIA. « savattī » < OIA. « sa-patnī »).

The OIA. feminine affix « -ā » was lost (see *supra*, pp. 305 ff.), and « -ī » also has generally not come down to NIA.,—it was weakened to « -ĭ » in Late MIA., and when not after a vowel, it has dropped off in Bengali (see *supra*, pp. 307 ff.). OIA. « -ikā » gave, through Late MIA. « -iă », the most common, it may be said the most characteristic feminine affix of NIA., namely « -ī, -i » (cf. pp. 307, 672).

But there was the large class of nouns in OIA. with the attributive suffix « -in », giving in the masculine nominative singular « -ī » (« mālī, yōgī » etc.), and feminine nominative singular « -in-ī » (mālinī, yoginī). This supplied to MIA. numerous feminine forms differentiated from the masculine only by « -inī, -iṇī », especially when the nominative came to be used for all the cases in the masculine, the « -in- » of the base being totally lost. Some common isolated words like « raṇṇī », NIA. « rānī » (rājñ-ī), fem. of « rāa, rāja » (rājan, rājā) also helped to establish this « -nī » as a feminine affix. So that in Late MIA., « -iṇī (-nī, -anī, -nī) » also was a well-marked feminine affix, side by side with « -ia < -ikā ». Moreover, « -iṇī (inī) » was partly generalised, and came to be attached to nouns to which it did not properly belong; and when added to masculine nouns in « -ă », the « -i- » was dropped, making it « -ă-nī ». NIA. thus inherited this « -inī, -a-nī (-iṇī, -a-ṇī) », although more restricted than « -ī », from Late MIA. In most NIA. of the recent period ('New' NIA.), the final vowel « -ī, -i » has dropped, leaving the affix at « -n (-ṇ) »; and when in a language like Bengali, we have the full form in « -nī, -ni », it is due only to the influence of *ts.* feminine words in « -in-ī, -ānī ».

The « -i-nī, -a-nī » affix in the older periods of NIA. was not so common, and its improper use (that is, in the « -a-nī » form with original OIA. vowel bases) was less frequent; in the older periods we have commonly « -ī ». Gradually the « -n- » form, as more distinctive, came to dispute the field with « -ī », and to oust it from many words, and now it may be said to be equally important with « -ī » in most NIA. speeches; and in some, it is even more important. The loss of the gender sense

in the *adjective* in Bengali is also partly responsible for the curtailment of « -ī », and « -nī » is becoming more prominent in distinctive feminine *nouns.*

Examples: cases of « -nī < -in-ī » in OB.: « jōïnī » (yōginī); « kariṇi », masc. « kariṇā » (kariṇī), cf. « hariṇī », masc. « hariṇā » (hariṇa); « ghariṇī, MB., NB. ঘরণী ghåråṇī » (gṛhiṇī); « śuṇḍini » (« śuṇḍin-ī »; also « śăuṇḍika > *śoṇḍia, *śuṇḍī », fem « śuṇḍi-nī »); MB. and NB. examples: NB. গোয়ালিনী, গয়লানী « gōālinī, gåylānī », fem. of গোয়ালা, গয়লা « gōālā, gåylā » *milk-man* (the old feminine from is গোআলী « gōāl-ī », which occurs 15 times in ŚKK., whereas the new form গোআলিনী « gōālinī » is found in the same work 12 times); MB. (ŚKK.) কালিনী রাতি « kālinī rāti » *black night*; চোরনী, চুরনী « cōranī > cur/nī », ŚKK. চুরণী, চুরিণী « curaṇī, curiṇī » *woman thief*; NB. চাঁড়ালনী « cåṛāl/nī » *Caṇḍāla woman* (OB. = চণ্ডালী caṇḍālī); NB. *sls.* অভাগিনী « abhāginī », besides the older আভাগী, আবাগী « āb(h)āgī » (< abhāgya); MB. টেটনী « ṭēṭånī », *bad woman* beside older ঠাঁটী « ṭhåṭ-ī » (<dhṛṣṭa ?); NB. ডোমনী, ডুম্নী « ḍōm/-nī, ḍum-nī » *Ḍōm woman* (= OB. ডোম্বী ḍōmbī); NB. পাগলিনী « pāgålinī » beside older পাগলী « pāg/lī » *mad woman* (the first is a literary word, the second commoner, and is used also affectionately—পাগলিনী would be regarded as being from পাগল *mad, mad one*, and পাগলী from পাগ্লা *the mad one, madcap*); NB. মেছুনী « mēchunī < *măchuā-nī » *fish-wife*; NB. বেহাইন, বেহান, বেয়ান্ « bēhāin, bē(h)ān » (văivăhika > বেহাই bēhāi + -nī); NB. বাঙ্গালিনী « bāŋgålini » *Bengali woman*, a new, literary form, beside বাঙ্গাল্নী « bāŋ(g)āl/-nī » *woman from East Bengal* (but OB. বঙ্গালী « baŋgālī » *woman from East Bengal*, as in the Caryās, < বঙ্গাল « baŋgāla » *East Bengal people, or land*); সোহাগিনী « sōhāginī » *woman beloved by her husband*, beside older সোহাগী « sōhāgī » (< sāubhāgya-): ননদিনী « nånådinī », a new formation, literary, beside the proper word ননদ « nånåd/ » (nanandṛ); সতিন « såtin » *co-wife* (sapatnī + -nī), also সতিনী « såtinī »: cf. Bihārī « sawatiniyā », Hind. « sautin » beside Bengali সৎ, সতা « såt/, såtā » and Hind. « saut »; নাতিন « nătin », MB. (ŚKK.) নাতিনী « nātinī », also নাত্নী « nātnī », *grand-daughter* feminine of নাতী « nātī » (naptṛ-): here we have NB. loss of final « -ī » of MIA.; so মিতিন্ « mitin » *girl friend* (< mitra), ঠাকর(া)ন, ঠাকরুন, ঠান্ < ঠাকুরাণী « ṭhākrān, ṭhākrån, ṭhākrun, ṭhān < ṭhākur-āṇī » *Madam, Lady* (< « ṭhākura +

-āni »; the wife of a « ṭhākur*ạ* » *a cook*, or *a Rajput* would be ঠাকুরনী « ṭhākur*ạ*-nī », a modern formation); ‡ঘুড়নী > গুন্নি (Chittagong) « ghuṛ-nī > gunni » = « *ghōḍa-nī » *mare*, beside older ঘুড়ী < *ঘোড়ী « ghuṛī < *ghōṛī » (= *ghōṭ-ikā); বাঘিনী « bāghinī » *tigress* (< vyāghra); সাপিনী « sāpinī » *female snake* (<sarpa); সিংহিনী « sinhinī » (< sinha); etc.

(আ)নী « -āni » has become the common affix to denote a woman of a particular caste or profession: সেকরানী « sēk*ạ*rānī » *woman of the goldsmith caste* (<« sēkyakāra », see pp. 194-195); ধোবানী « dhōbānī », *woman of the washerman caste*; কায়েৎনী « kāyet*ạ*nī » *a Kāyastha woman*; বদ্যিনী « b*ạ*dyi-nī » *woman of the Vaidya caste*; কুমোরনী « kumōr*ạ*-nī <kum(h)ār*ạ*-nī » *woman of the potter caste* (< kumbha-kāra); চামারনী « cāmār*ạ*-nī » *woman of the leather-worker caste* (< carmakāra); মেথরনী « mēth*ạ*r-nī » *sweeper-woman*, beside মেথরাণী « meth*ạ*rāṇī » (< Persian « mihtar » *prince*, by euphemism, commonly spelt like রাণী « rāṇī » with the cerebral « ṇ »); চৌধুরাণী « caudhurāṇī » *lady of the Chaudhuri family*; ডাক্তারনী « ḍāktārnī » *Lady Doctor*; মাষ্টারনী « māṣṭār-nī » *school-mistress*.

A great many common forms, however, have retained the old « -ī » and have not taken up the « -nī »: *e.g.*, মামী « māmī » *mother's brother's wife* has not been ousted by MB. (ŚKK.) মাউলানী « māulānī » (mātulānī); কাকী « kākī », খুড়ী « khuṛī » *father's younger brother's wife*; জেঠী « jēṭhī » (=jyēṣṭhikā), জেঠাই « jēṭhai » (=jyēṣṭh*ạ*ryikā) *father's elder brother's wife*; শালী « śālī » *wife's sister*; খুকী « khukī » *girl baby* (<khōkā); রামী « Rāmī » (<Rāma), শ্যামী, শামী « Ś(y)āmī » (<Śyāma), বামী « Bāmī » (Vāmā +-ī), forms of women's names among the lower classes; দুলালী « dulālī » *darling*, etc. In many feminine adjectives, the MB. « -ī » has now been dropped with the weakening of the gender-sense, as in MB. (ŚKK.) বিতপনী « bit*ạ*p*ạ*nī » (= vitapanā), পাতলী « pāt*ạ*lī » *slim* (< patra-la-), বিকলী « bik*ạ*lī » (= vikalā), দারুণী « dāruṇī » (=dāruṇā), কোঁঅলী « kõ*ạ*li=kõw̃*ạ*lī » (=kōmalā), আনাথী « ānāthī » (=anāthā), etc. In Late MB. and in NB., when through the influence of Sanskrit, the « -ānī, -inī » affix was regarded as an elegant form, *tbh.* formations like ননদিনী, পাগলিনী, etc., etc., were evolved by the dozen in the literary language, as well as *sts.* ones like নাগিনী, চণ্ডালিনী and চণ্ডালনী, বিহঙ্গিনী, চাতকিনী, কায়স্থিনী, প্রেতিনী (> colloquial

পেত্নী), পণ্ডিতানী, অনাথিনী, হতভাগিনী, রজকিনী, নাপিতানী (colloquial নাপিৎনী, নাপ্তিনী), ভিক্ষুণী (< MIA. Pali « bhikkhunī »), শ্বশ্যানী (Śūnya-Purāṇa), etc., and quite a host of others, some of which are not Sanskrit at all (*e.g.*, বন্দিনী « bȧndinī » *woman prisoner* from Persian « bandī »); but they are very freely used. (See Lalit-Mōhan Banerji, 'Vyākaraṇ-Vibhīṣikā,' Calcutta, San 1320, pp. 40 ff.)

The « -nī » affix is not be confused with « -āni » (13a, 14) discussed before, and also with the « -nī » in some isolated words, like রানী « rānī » (see p. 674), কাহিনী « kāhinī » *tale* (< * kathinikā = kathānikā), etc.

(51) পনা « pȧnā ».

446. This well-known NIA. affix, indicating state or function, is from OIA. « -tvana- ». From the change of « tv- > -pp- », it would seem to have originated in the South-western IA. region during the First MIA. stage, whence it spread elsewhere (see p. 508, *supra*). Examples; ঢীটপনা « ḍhīṭɇ-pȧnā » (dhṛṣṭa + -tvana-); গিন্নীপনা < গৃহিণীপনা « ginnī-pȧnā < gṛhiṇī-pȧnā »; etc.

There is an affix পানা, পনা « -pānā, -pȧnā » meaning 'like,' 'resembling,' 'similar to,' which seems te be a blend of পনা « -pȧnā » (in an extended, adjectival use) and the *sts.* word পারা « pārā » *like* < « *parāa < prāya- »: *e.g.*, চাঁদপানা « cȧ̃dɇ-pānā » beside চাঁদ-পারা « cȧ̃dɇ-pārā » *moon-like*; কুলাপানা, কুলাপনা, কুলোপনা « kulā-pānā, kulā-pȧnā, kulō-pȧnā » (*flat and broad*) *like a winnowing fan*; লালপানা « lālɇ-pānā » *reddish*; etc.

(52) মত « -mȧtɇ, -mȧtȧ », মন « -mȧnɇ » < মন্ত « -mȧntȧ ».

447. Occurring in some pronominal adjectives and adverbs, like এমত « ē-mȧtɇ » *like this* যেমত « jē-mȧtɇ » *like that*, etc. The form in « -nɇ » is due to influence of MB. « kēhȧnȧ, jēhȧnȧ » etc. See *infra*, under the 'Pronoun.' It is used as an independent word as well, *e.g.*, আমার মত « āmārɇ mȧtȧ » *like me, of my sort.* A blend মতন « mȧtȧnɇ » = « mȧtȧ + mȧnɇ » is also found. It is from MIA. « -manta » (< OIA. « -mant- »), which figures also as a stereotyped form in some adjectives and some names, *e.g.*, শ্রীমন্ত « śrī-mȧntȧ » *prosperous*, পয়মন্ত « pȧyɇ-mȧntȧ » *lucky*,

luck-bringing (pada *status, position*), হনুমন্ত(া) « Hånumånt(ā) » *Hanuman*; etc.

The MIA. affix « -vanta », influenced by the Skt. form of it, also gave the Bengali বন্ত « -bånta » in words like গুণবন্ত « guṇå-bånta », ভাগ্যবন্ত « bhāgyå-bånta », etc.

Persian « -mand », cognate with the Indo-Aryan « -mant- », reinforced these affixes in Late MB., *e.g.*, « ʿaql-mand, dāniś-mand », etc.

(53) রূ > রু > উর « *-rū > -ru, -urǻ ».

448. Originally implying 'similarity, intensity,' from OIA. « rūpa » *form, shape* > MIA. « -rūva », this affix is generally used pleonastically in NIA. in which it occurs in only a few words: *e.g.*, *গোরূ > গোরু, « *gō-rū > gō-ru » *ox, cow, cattle*, wrongly spelt গরু in Bengali: cf. Hindī गोरू « gō-rū » (< « gō-rūpa », originally meaning *buffalo*); সাঁজারু « sǎjā-ru » *porcupine*, beside the simple form ‡ সেঁজা, হেঁজা « sẽjā, hẽzā » (śalyaka- + rūpa: p. 476); বাছুর < *বাছরূ « bāch-urǻ < *bācha-rū » (cf. Hindōstānī « bach-rū », Marāṭhī « vās-rū »), beside MB. বাছা « bāchā » *calf* (vatsa-rūpa); MB. শশারু « śåśā-ru » *hare* (śaśa- + rūpa); MB. ঘোড়ারু « ghōṛā-ru » *a kind of deer* (ghōṭaka- + rūpa); also MB. তুলারু « tulā-ru » *a kind of deer* (<?); ‡ গাবুর, গাভুর, MB. গাভরু « gāb(h)-urǻ < gābhå-ru » (cf. Hindōstānī « gabh-rū ») *young person* (« garbha-rūpa » *children, young persons* as in the 'Divyåvadāna'); MB. (ŚKK.) জিঙ্গালরু « jiŋgālå-ru » *the 'Jiṅgini' or 'Jiger' tree*; MB. কাঁউর, কাঙুর « Kã-urǻ, Kãw̃-urǻ » < OB. কামরু « Kāmaru =*Kāw̃a-rū » (as in Caryā 2: « Kāma-rūpa » i.e. West Assam: see *supra*, p. 299). Cf. also Marāṭhī « pākh-rū » *bird* (pakṣa-rūpa), Bhōjpuriyā « meherā-rū » *wife*, beside « meher » (mahilā-rūpa, mahilā), Skt. « hṛṣṭa-rūpa » *exceedingly glad*.

(54) ল « -lǻ », লা « -lā », লী « -lī ».

449. A common OIA. affix (with a variant « -ra »), « la » is found in the adjectival sense, meaning also 'possessing.' The pleonastic (svårthē) value also is very common; as well as a slightly modifying sense. The affixes « -ila » (see pp. 676-71) and « -ula » (< MIA. « -ulla », Bengali

« -ulⱥ », as in MB. লাজউলী « lājåulī » = « lajjā-śīlā », and রাতুল » rātulⱥ » *red* <MIA. « *rattulla » = OIA. « rakta + -ula ») are forms of this affix, with « -i- » and « -u- » themes. The affix is in some cases found in the form of « -r- », due probably to Bihārī influence, original Māgadhī « -l- » becoming « -r- » in Bihārī (see *supra*, pp. 536-538). Examples: আদল « ādålⱥ » *resemblance* (*as of one face to another*) (OB. ādaa < advaya + -la), beside আদরা « adⱥrā »; আধলা « ādhålā » *half, half-piece*, beside আধেলা « ādhēlā » (ardha); MB. উতরলী « utårålī » (fem. in « -ī < -ikā »), NB. উতরোল, উতরল « utårōlⱥ < utårålⱥ » *anxious* (uttvara-la); ছাওয়াল « chāwālⱥ » *child*, ছাওয়ালিয়া > ছালিয়া, ছেলে « chāẘāliyā > chāliyā, chēlē » *boy* (śāba- + -la + -iyā); পোলা « pōlā » beside পো(য়া) « pō(ā) » *son, child* (pōta-la-); MB. ছেলি « chēli » Bhōjpuriyā « chērī » *she-goat* (chagalikā < chaga); গাড়ল, গাড়র « gāṛålⱥ, gāṛårⱥ » *sheep* (cf. Late Skt. « gaḍḍalikā < gaḍḍala » *rolling animal, as in the entire flock*); দীঘল « dīghålⱥ » *long* (dīrgha-la); OB. fem. আগলি « āgali » *advanced* (Caryā 32: <agra-la-); পাকল « pākålⱥ » *ripe, well-ripened* (pakva-la); হাঁড়ল « hā̃ṛålⱥ » *big, open-mouthed pot* (cf. হাঁড়ী, হাঁড়া « hā̃ṛī, hā̃ṛā » *large pot*); পাতলা « pātⱥlā » *lean and thin < like a leaf* (patra-la-), MB. fem. পাতলী « pātålī »; MB. নহলী = নঅলী « nå(h)ålī », fem. *fresh, new* (*nava-l-ikā); MB. (KKC.) সোহাগলী « sōhāgålī » *wife beloved by her husband* (sāubhāgya + -lī); MB. বিজুলী, NB. বিজলী « bijulī > bij(å)lī », also বিজুরী « bijurī », beside Hindōstānī « bīj, bijlī » (MIA. vijjulia, OIA. vidyut + -la + -ikā); ফাটল « phāṭålⱥ » *crack* (*on a wall, on the roof*) (ফাট √phāṭ *split*); *সহিলা > সহেলা > সয়লা, সহিলী > সহিলি, সইলি « *såhilā > såhēlā > såylā, såhilī > såhili, såili » *friend* (*among women*) (sakhī + -lā, -likā); MB. মাতল « mātålⱥ » (matta-la); ধকল « dhåkålⱥ » *strain* (cf. ধাকা « dhākkā » *push*); বাঁধুলী « bā̃dhulī » *a flower* (bandhuka + -likā); দাঁদলান « dā̃dⱥlānå » *to be on the aggressive, to be fighting and quarrelling, to oppress* (dvandva-la-); ফাঁদল « phā̃dålⱥ » *circumference* (< ফাঁদ « phā̃dⱥ », cf. Late Skt. « phaṇḍa < *phandra » *belly*); হাতল « hātålⱥ » *handle* (hasta-); পয়রা « påyrā » *liquid* (*as of treacle*) (< payas); etc., etc. We have this affix apparently in বাদল, বাদলা « bādålⱥ, bādⱥlā » *cloud, rainy weather* (Late Skt. vardala-), মাদল « mādålⱥ » *a deep-toned drum* (mardala), কাতল, কাতলা « kātålⱥ, kātⱥlā » *carp fish*; etc.

(55) স « -sø », সা « -sā », ছা, চা « -chā, -cā ».

450. This affix, meaning 'likeness, similarity, resemblance,' is derived by Hoernle from OIA. « sadṛśa » (Gaudian Grammar, § 292); but this derivation is not tenable phonologically. As a source of this NIA. affix, I suggest the OIA. affix « -śa », as in a limited number of words in Skt., *e.g.*, « lōma-śa, kapi-śa, karka-śa, yuva-śa, arva-śa, ēta-śa, lōpa-śa, ? giri-śa, ? kala-śa ». This « -śa » affix was both pleonastic and adjectival, with an implication of similarity: *e.g.*, « kapi-śa » *tawny, 'monkey-like,'* « karka-śa » *harsh, grating, 'gravel-like.'* (This « -śa » is derived from an Indo-European « -ko [-k̂o] »: cf. Brugmann, 'Vergleichende Grammatik der idg. Sprachen[1]', II, Strassburg, 1889, § 83.)

Examples: « -a + -śa > -åsø », feminine « -ås-ī »: খোলস « khōl-åsø » *covering, slough of snake* (< khōlø *cover*); মুখস *ts.* « mukha » + « -sø » *mask*; তাড়স « tāṛå-sø » *force, influence, sympathy, as in fever due to a pain or wound* (< তাড় √tāḍ *drive, beat*); ঢেঁড়স « dhẽṛå-sø » *a vegetable, 'lady's fingers,'* beside ঢেঁড়ি, ঢেঁড়ি « ḍhẽṛi, dhẽṛi » *a kind of ear-ornament*; আপস « āpå-sø » *friends, people of the same group or family* (appā < ātman, *ātma-śa); *sts.* রূপসী « rūpåsī » *a beautiful woman* (*rūpa-śa- + -ikā).

« -å-śa + -āka > -ås-ā > -øsā »: also altered to the affricates ছা « -chā », চা « -cā », in the feminine, সী, চী « -sī, -cī »: *e.g.*, পয়সা « påysā » *pice* (< pāi-sā, Hind. paisā); আলিসা > আঁল্সা, আল্সে « āli-sā > ãĭlsā, ālsē » *parapet on a terrace* (< āli, ãĭl *embankment*); চিপসা, চুপসা « cipøsā, cupøsā » *lean, pressed* (√cip *press*); ভাপসা « bhāpøsā » *foetid, rank, dank (like vapour) with a bad odour* (*bāṣpa-śa-); পানিসা > পান্সে « pāni-sā > pānsē » (by Vowel Harmony) *watery* (pānīya + -śa-); চামসা « cāmøsā » *like untanned hide in smell* (*carma-śa); চকসা « cåkøsā » *clearing of the sky* (cf. চকচক « cåk-cåk » reduplicated form = *to be bright*); ফরসা « phårøsā » *light, dawning*, beside Chakma dialect « pår = phår » *light* (see p. 512); ঝাপসা, ঝাপসা « jhāpøsā, jhupøsā » *hazy* (cf. ঝোপ « jhōpø » *wood, grove*); আবছা « ābøchā » *hazy, < cloudy* (cf. ‡আভ « ābhø » = « abhra » *thin cloud*); লেঙচা « lēŋø-cā » *to limp, to be like a lame man* (cf. লেঙ্গড়া « leŋgøṛā » *lame man*, লেঙ « lēŋ » *kick, foot, shin*); ভেঙচা, ভাঙ্চা « bhēŋ-cā, bhāŋ(g)ø-cā » *make faces or wry-*

mouth (cf. bhaŋgi); কপচা « kåpǿcā » *to chatter* (√kḷp, kalp); ঘুমসী, ঘুঙসী « ghumǿ-sī, ghuŋ-sī » *waist-string, 'winding thread'* (< √ghum *to wander about*); আল্‌গোছা « ālǿgōchā » *without touching, from a distance* might be from « *ālågå-śā » *distinct-like* (alagna + -śa): cf. however আলগোছে at p. 551; একসা « ēkǿ-sā » *rolled or united into one* seems to have been influenced by, if not actually derived from, the Persian « yak-sān ».

There are extensions of this affix: অসিয়া > চে « -å-s-iyā > -cē », and আসিয়া > আসে « -ā-s-iyā> -āsē »: লাল্‌চে « lālǿcē = *lālå-siyā » *reddish*; so কাল্‌চে « kālǿcē » *blackish*; ফাঁকাসিয়া > ফেঁকাসে « phåkāsiyā> phẽkāsē » (also without nasalisation) *pale, colourless*, cf. Hindōstānī « phakk » *colourless*.

In the words সাতাসে, আটাসে « sātāsē, āṭāsē » *a child prematurely born after seven months or after eight months*, the « -āsē » represents মাসিয়া « mās-iyā » < « māsa » *month*. In a few onomatopoetics, however, we have an আস্‌ « -āsǿ » and উস « -usǿ » which seem to be connected with this « -sǿ » affix: *e.g.*, ধপাস্‌ « dhåpāsǿ », ধড়াস্‌ « dhåṛāsǿ » *with a loud thud*, পটাস্‌, কটাস্‌ « påtāsǿ, kåṭāsǿ » *with a crack*, ধুপুস্‌ « dhupus » *with a gentle thud* etc. Cf. « -ātǿ » (p. 655) and « -ākǿ » (pp. 681-682).

(56) সই, সহি « såi, såhi ».

451. OB. « *sahī », from OIA. « sahita », as in জলসই « jålǿ-såi » *immersed in water*, বুকসই « bukǿ-såi » *reaching up to the breast*, রুলসই « rulǿ-såi » ('Hutōm-Pẽcār Naksā,' 1862, p. 74) *belabouring with a cudgel* (« rulǿ < English *ruler*): etc. This is coufused with another সই « -såi » from the Perso-Arabic, for which see below.

(57) সর, সরা « -sårǿ, -sarā ».

452. From OIA. « sara < √sṛ » *moving*. This affix forms ordinals, and a few other adjectives and nouns: *e.g.*, MB. একসর « ēkåsårå » *alone, by one self* (wrongly Sanskritised in MB. to একেশ্বর, also একশ্বর « ēkēśwårå, ēkåśwårå »); দোসর « dōsårǿ » *a second, a supporter, a double, second*, দোসরা « dōsǿrā » *second, second day of the month*; তেসর, তেসরা « tēsårǿ, tēsǿrā » *third (day of the month)*; চৌসর « cåusårǿ » *fourth, square*; MB. সোসর « sōsårå » *equal*, lit. *moving along with* (= sama-sara); etc. Hoernle

derives this from « sṛta » (Gaudian Grammar, §271), but in MIA. this would give either « saṭa > saḍa », or « sata, sita > sa(d)a, si(d)a ».

(58) সোঁআ « -sõā ».

453. Found in MB., as in (ŚKK.) কানাসোঁআ « kānā-sõā » *reaching the brink* (=karṇa- + -sama-).

(59) হার, হারা « -hāra̸, hāra ».

454. It occurs in a few words like একহারা, দোহারা, তেহারা, চৌহারা « ēka̸hāra, dōhārā, tēhārā, câuhārā », to mean 'fold.' (দোহারা « dōhārā » also means *stout, robust, 'double-sized'*). The source seems to be the Skt. « hāra » *division, portion* (Yōgesh Chandra Vidyānidhi, Bengali Grammar, VSPd., p. 178). Cf. MB. ষাঠিহার « ṣāṭhi-hāra », *ষাঠিহারা « ṣāṭhihārā » > NB. ষেটেরা « ṣēṭērā » *sixth-day ceremony and worship after child-birth*. The affix occurs in Hindōstānī also, where it is agentive: *e.g.*, « sirjan-hār » *Creator*, « dēnē-hārā » *giver*, « pālan-hār » *one who maintains*, etc. The Hind. « hār(ā) » is commonly derived from « kāra- » *doer*: but the aspiration in this case would be difficult to explain. There seems to have been a confusion between « kāra > -āra » and « hāra » in Early NIA.: cf. Bengali জোকার, জাঁকার « jōkāra̸, jãkāra̸ » *shout or song of triumph*, beside জোহার « jōhāra̸ » *salutation*, Hind. « juhār », found also in Kōl as « juhar » *salutation*; দোহার « dōhāra̸ » < « *dhuārâ » *singer in a chorus* (< dhruva-kāra).

In দেহারা « dēhārā » < দেহরা « dēhârā » *temple*, we have « ghara, gṛha »; and দোঁহার « dõhāra̸ » *of two* is from « dõṇha, dõṇṇa + (k)ara ». Hoernle derives « hāra̸ » from Skt. « vidha + ra » (Gaudian Grammar, §412), but this derivation offers phonological difficulties.

455. There are in addition a number of affixes which are in most cases mutilated forms of words forming parts of compounds, and these are found mainly in place names (*e.g.*, আস, সা, সী « -āsa̸, -sā, -sī » < « -āvāsa, -vāsa- », as in ইন্দাস, « Indāsa̸ » = « Indrâvāsa », পাকড়াশী « Pāka̸ṛāśī » *a surname* = « Parkaṭâvāsa + -ika »; -দী, দীয়া > দে « -dī, -dīyā < -dē » as in ন'দে < নদীয়া « Nōdē < Nâdīyā », from « dvipa- »; etc.);

but as these are not found in derived verbal or nominal forms of the language, and have long lost all force of affixes, they are not considered here. (See Y. C. Vidyānidhi, Bengali Grammar, VSPd., pp. 188-199). Affixes like ভর, ভরা « -bhårø, -bhårā » (*e.g.*, পেট-ভরা « pēṭø-bhårā *belly-full*, দিন-ভর « din-bhårø » *all day long*), করা « -kårā » (as in শত-করা « śåtø-kårā » *by the hundred, per cent*, where « kårā = Bengali passive participle of কর « √kår », corresponding to « kṛta » : Hindōstānī has « kaḍa- » as in « sai̯-kaṛā, sai̯-kaṛō̃ », where « kaḍa » curiously enough preserves the old Māgadhī equivalent of « kṛta » which is lost to Bengali) are but compounded words, and are self-explaining ; and they need no further discussion.

[II] Tatsama Suffixes.

456. From the large and ever-inereasing *tatsama* element in Late MIA. and in NIA., a number of common Sanskrit affixes were familiarised, and gradually these have been adopted into the language, their naturålisation being indicated by the formation of hybrids with *tbh.* or foreign roots or words. There seems, moreover, always to have been present in the minds of speakers of Late MIA. and Early NIA. a sense of some vague connexion between the « -ā, -ă » of nouns and adjectives and Skt. « -ākă, -ăkă », and between the « -a-, -ia- » of the passive participle with « -ta, -ita » : a connexion which the scholars have always noted and indicated.

In Second and Late MIA., as a single unvoiced stop would not be allowed intervocally (at least in orthography), the « -k- » or « -t- » of the *ts.* affixes would be written « -kk-, -tt- », and free use of this device would be made for purposes of metre or rime. This practice was continued to the Early NIA. stage : the 'Prākṛta-Paiŋgala' has spellings like « rūakka (rūpaka), Mēṇakkā (Mēnakā), Sāraŋgikkā (Sāraŋgikā), ghitta (ghṛta), āatti (āyati) », and in Old Hindī, Old Rājasthanī, etc. we find instances where this tradition is carried on, like « matti (mati), Sarasatti (Sarasvatī), Manmaththa (Manmatha), sukkha (sukha), hayaggaya (haya-gaja), jagga (jagat), uṛaggana (uḍa-gaṇa), saddāi (sadā) » etc., and even in foreign borrowings like « surattāna (sultān),

Arabbī (Psrso-Arabic « ʿarabī »), Turakkī (Turkī) », etc. There are, however, also cases of doubling of other consonants than stops and aspirates in Late MIA. and Early NIA. In OB. of the Caryās we find also a few cases (see below, under « -ta, -ita »).

(1) ইমা « -imā ».

457. From OIA. « -iman », with the force of the English *-ness*: found also in MIA., *e.g.* « munisima (=manuṣyatva), gahirima (gabhīratva), vaḍḍhimā (vṛddhi-bhāva) », etc. OB. (Caryā 34) « pārima » (=pāra); MB., NB. বঙ্কিমা « bå̃ŋkimā » (vakra-tva), লালিমা « lālimā » *redness*, রাতিমা « rātimā » *redness* (raktiman), beside কালিমা « kālimā » *blackness*, নীলিমা « nīlimā » *bluish tinge*, চাঁদিমা « cå̃dimā » *moon-light, moon-sheen.* This affix is found in other NIA. languages, but it is literary rather than popular. In Bengali, « -imā » has also a slightly diminutive force.

(2) ঈয় « -īyå » [iɔ, io].

458. This is affixed to foreign and other names, forming adjectives: রুষীয় « Ruṣīyå » *Russian*, আরবীয় « Ārå̃bīyå » *Arabian*, মিসরীয় « Misårīyå » *Egyptian*, খ্রীষ্টীয় « Khrīṣṭīyå » *belonging to Chirst, Christian*, ইটালীয় Iṭālīyå » *Italian*, ডেনীয় « Ḍēnīyå » *Danish*, হেগেলীয় « Hēgēlīyå » *Hegelian*, etc.

(3) ক « -kå ».

459. It is sometimes difficult to decide whether the pleonastic « -ka » of Bengali comes from MIA. « -kka » (see p. 683), or is an OB. or MB. employ of the *ts.* affix. The Skt. « -ka » undoubtedly sustained in Bengali this MIA. borrowing from it, and helped to extend its use. When it is in connexion with *ts.* words, the « -ka » might be regarded as the *ts.* affix: *e.g.*, রাজনৈতিক « rājånītikå » beside -নৈতিক « -nåitikå » *political*; আদিক « -ādi-ka- » > দিগ « -digå » in the oblique plural base of nouns; Skt. words with « -ka, -ika », like « bāla-ka, pañca-ka, sahāya-ka, mās-ika, pākṣ-ika, dain-ika, dōla-ka, sthāpa-ka, māpa-ka, jñāpa-ka, pāitṛ-ka, vāiṣay-ika, lāuk-ika, sågni-ka, tīrth-ika, māukh-ika », etc., etc. form a whole host in Bengali,

and since many of these words are freely used in the colloquial, « -ka, -ika (with modification of root vowel) » have become quite familiar as adjectival affixes.

In a few words like পেটুক « pēṭ-ukȧ » *glutton*, মিশুক « miś-ukȧ » *sociable*, লাজুক « lāj-ukȧ » *shy*, মিথ্যুক « mithy-ukȧ » *liar*, we have probably the Skt. affix « -uka »; cf. also হিংসুক « hiṅs-ukȧ » *envious*.

See also below, under 'Verb: Pleonastic Affixes.'

(4) ত, ইত « -t(ȧ), -it(ȧ) ».

460. The passive participle affix of OIA. (Skt.), it is in very common use. It was apparently re-introduced in the Late MIA. period, in which it was written « -tta, -itta ». This affix is frequently used with *tbh.* and *sts.*, as well as foreign roots and words, showing its complete naturalisation. Examples: OB. (Caryā 8) ভরিতী « bharitī » *filled*, fem. in « -ita » + « -ī »; (Caryā 9) নিবিতা « nibitā » (nirvṛta, MIA. *nivvitta-); so (Carya 12) পরিনিবিত্তা « parinibittā »; (Caryā 30) উইত্তা « uittā » (MIA. « *uitta- » for « uia » = « udita »); MB., NB. থকিত « thȧkit(ȧ) » *astonished* (thakka < *stabh-kṛta + -ita), খলিত « khȧlitȧ » *slipped* (√skhal), লখিত « lȧkhitȧ » *seen, noticed* (√lakṣ), জানিত « jāniṭȧ » *known* (see p. 654), করিত « kȧr-it(ȧ) » as in করিত-কর্ম্মা kȧritȧ-kȧrmā » *experienced* (=kṛta-karmā), জম্মিত, জন্মিত « jȧnmit(ȧ), jȧmmit(ȧ) » *begotten*, উজলিত « ujȧlitȧ » *brightened* (< ujjvala), অবিয়াত « ȧbiyȧtȧ » *unmarried* (« ȧ- + biyā < vivāha + -tȧ »: cf. Hindī « byāh-it » *married*); এলায়িত « ēlāẏitȧ » *dishevelled* (where « ēlā » < আলা, আউলা « ālā, āulā » = « ākula- », see p. 383, + « -itȧ »); etc.; নিকাহিতা স্ত্রী « nikāh-itā strī » *woman or wife married in the* nikāh *form* (< Perso-Arabic « nikāḥ »); বাপ্তাইজিত « bāptāij-itȧ » *baptised*; and even আইনামুসারে রেজেষ্ট্রিত « āinânusārē rējēṣṭritȧ » *registered in accordance with law* (Perso-Arabic « ʿain »: রেজিষ্ট্রীকৃত « rējēṣṭrīkṛtȧ » is more common, however). A number of wrong forms in « -i-tȧ », created by Bengali writers, have become well-established in the language, like খনিত « khȧnitȧ » (=khāta), ইচ্ছিত « icchitȧ » (=iṣṭa), দংশিত « dȧṅśitȧ » (daṣṭa), অনুবাদিত « ȧnubāditȧ » (anūdita), সিঞ্চিত « siñcitȧ » (« sikta », causative « sēcita »), নমিত « nȧmitȧ » (nata), আহরিত « āhȧritȧ » (āhṛta, āharita), একত্রিত « ēkȧtritȧ » (= ēkatra), নিঃশেষিত « niḥśēṣita »,

(<niḥśēṣa), etc., etc. The « sêṭ » and « an-iṭ » bases of the Sanskrit grammarians have been entirely ignored. (See *supra*, p. 201).

(5) তব্য « -tåbyå » [-tobbo].

461. The Skt. « -tavya » is combined in the colloquial rather than in the literary speech with a few *tbh.* roots, through an extension of its employ in *ts.* forms : বলতব্য « bålå-tåbyå », কহতব্য « kåhå-tåbyå » (√bål, kåh=brū, kathaya-), সহতব্য, সহিতব্য « såhå-tåbyå, såh-i-tåbyå » for « sōḍhavya »; rarely with other roots, as *e.g.*, like খাতব্য « khātåbyå » (khāditavya), imitating « dātavya ».

(6) তা « -tā ».

462. The affix of abstraction, used mainly with *ts.* and *sts.* words, often wrongly : *e.g.*, সখ্যতা « såkhyå-tā » *friendship*, আধিক্যতা « ādhikyå-tā », colloquially among women আদিখ্যেতা « ādikhyētā » *excess, effusive or gushing affection*, জাতীয়তা « jātīya-tā » *nationalism*, রোমান্টিকতা « rōmāṇṭikå-tā » *Romanticism*, মানবিকতা « mānåbikå-tā » *human character*, ভদ্রতা « bhådrå-tā », সৌজন্যতা « såujånyå-tā » beside সৌজন্য « såujånyå » *courtesy*, etc.

(7) ত্ব « -twå » [-ttɔ].

463. Quite common in Bengali with *tbh.* and even foreign words : *e.g.*, নতুনত্ব, নোতুনত্ব « nåtunå-twå, nōtunå-twå » *newness* (<nåutunå : p. 345); হিন্দুত্ব « hindu-twå » *Hinduism, Hindu ideas and practices* (Persian « hindū »); বামুনত্ব « bāmunå-twå » *Brahmanism, Brahmanishness*; মুসলমানত্ব « musålmānå-twå » *Mohammedan notions and ways*; ছোটত্ব « chōṭå-twå » *smallness*, বড়ত্ব « bårå-twå » *bigness*; একঘেয়েত্ব « ēkåghēyē-twå » *monotony* (< « ēkå-ghā-iyā » *with the same beat*); কর্ত্তাত্ব, কত্তাত্ব « kårtā-twå, kåttā-twå » *domineering manner* (« kårtā », *sts.* « kåttā » ='*boss*'+« -twå »), which, through influence of words ending in consonant+« -yå » changing the final syllable into « -i » (like সত্যি « såtyi » [ʃotti], পথ্যি « påthyi » [potthi], অবিশ্যি « åbiśyi » [obiʃʃi]=« satya, pathya, avaśya », see p. 406), is frequently found as কত্তাত্বি [kɔttatti] in the Standard Colloquial.

(8) পারা « -pārā ».

464. A *sts.* form, form Skt. « prāyah » > « *parāa », meaning 'like,' 'almost as': see under পনা « -pånā », p. 696. In Oṛiyā, this appears as « pårā ». Example: পাগল-পারা « pāgålø-pārā » *like a mad person*, also পাগলের পারা « pāgålērø-pārā »; « pārā » is thus used as a separate word, as it is also in Oṛiyā.

(9) ময় « -måyø ».

465. In the sense of 'full of,' 'spread about in or with': জলময় « jålå-måyø » *covered with water*, পথময় « påthø-måyø » *throughout the street*, কাদাময় « kādā-måyø » *all covered with mud*, দেশময় « dēśø-måyø » *all over the land*, ইউরোপময় « Iurōpø-måyø » *all over Europe*, etc.

(10) সহ « -såhå ».

466. The Skt. particle is loosely compounded with nouns to indicate inclusion: কাপড়-সহ « kāpåṛø-såhå » *with the garments on*, বাছুর-সহ গোরু « bāchurø-såhå gōru » *a cow together with the calf*, ঢাকীসহ বিসর্জ্জন « ḍhākī-såhå bisårjånø » *casting the image (of Durgā or other goddess or god, after the annual worship) into water, with the drummers and all = making a thorough end of an affair*; also ঢাকীশুদ্ধ « ḍhākī-śuddhå », see below; etc.

(11) শুদ্ধ « -śuddhå », শুদ্ধা « -śuddhā ».

467. Also used in the inclusive sense: আমি-শুদ্ধ « āmi-śuddhå » *including me*, সব-শুদ্ধ(া) « såbø-śuddhå, -ā » *including all*, সাজশুদ্ধ ঘোড়া « sājø-śuddhå ghōṛā » *horse with harness and all*, etc. This usage apparently originated from the sense of *entire, complete* which the Skt. word has. The word is also spelt with a dental স « s- », and a *sts.* or *tbh.* from সুধু or শুধু « sudhu, śudhu » also occurs, meaning 'only.' In Hindōstānī we have the same word in « suddhā », also « sūdhī »; in Sindhī it occurs as « sūdhā » *along with*. Hoernle derives it from a MIA. « *saũddha, *saṁaddha », from Skt. « sam-ā-dhā » (Gaudian Grammar, p. 226), but does this not look likely.

See also under 'Post-positions,' *infra*, under 'Noun.'

[III] Foreign Suffixes: Persian.

468. Persian suffixes, and some words which have almost become like suffixes in Bengali, are given below.

(1) আন, ওয়ান « -ān, -wān » *possessing* (< « -wān, -bān »): গাড়ীআন্, গাড়ী-ওয়ান্, গাড়ওয়ান, গাড়আন « gāṛīān, gāṛīwān, gāṛwān, gāṛȧān » *cab-man*; বাগান < বাগোয়ান « bāgān < bāgwān » *garden* (=bāġwān); the word কোচুয়ান « kōcuān » beside কোচমান « kōc-mān » *coachman* seems to the English word, with influence of the Persian « -wān », found in দরওয়ান « dȧrwān » *gate-keeper* (darwān, darbān).

(2) আনা « -ānā » *pertaining to, having the nature of* (= -ānah): with an extension আনী, আনি « -ān-ī, -ān-i » (= -ānah + -ī), indicating abstraction: *e.g.*, বড়-ঘরানা « bȧṛȧ-ghȧr-ānā » *pertaining to rich or high families*; হিন্দুয়ানী « hindu-ān-ī », হিঁদুআনী « hĩdu-ān-ī » *Hindu ways*; বাবুয়ানা « bābu-ānā », বাবুয়ানী « bābu-ān-ī » *the ways of a gentleman, luxury and dressiness*; সাহেবিয়ানা « sāhēbi-ānā » *Europeans ways, extravagance and haughty ways*, etc., etc. See p. 592 for the intrusive « -i- », giving rise to the form « -iānā ».

(3) খানা « khānā » *place, abode* (=xānah): শুঁড়ীখানা « śũṛī-khānā » *vintner's shop*; মুদীখানা « mudī-khānā » *grocer's shop, oilman's store*; ডাক্তারখানা « ḍāktār-khānā » *dispensary*; ছাপাখানা « chāpā-khānā » *printing establishment*; বৈঠকখানা « bȧiṭhȧkȧ̸-khānā » *drawing-room*; etc.

(4) খোর « khōr » *eater* (= xōr): গুলিখোর « guli-khōr » *opium-smoker*; আপিম-খোর « āpim-khōr » *opium-eater*; ঘুষ-খোর « ghuṣȧ̸-khōr » *bribe-taker*; etc.

(5) গর « gȧr » *maker* (=gar), frequently altered to an Indian কর « -kȧrȧ̸ »: কারিগর « kārigȧr » *artisan, craftsman* (Skt. « kāru » *maker* + Pers. « gar ») beside কারিকর « kārikȧr »; বাজীগর, -কর « bājī-gȧr, -kȧrȧ̸ » *magician, acrobat.*

(6) গিরি « giri » *business, craft, trade; manners, ways* (=Pers. « gar-ī »; also « gīr » *taking, holding, seizing* > *taker, holder* + nominal affix « -ī »): মুটিয়া-গিরি « muṭiyā-giri » *the calling of a porter*; মুচিগিরি « muci-giri » *a shoe-maker's calling*; বাবুগিরি « bābu-giri » *the ways of a gentleman=soft living*; কেরাণীগিরি « kērāṇī-giri » *the profession of a clerk*; etc.

(7) চী, চি « -cī, -ci », a diminutive affix, a modification of the Persian « -cah » > চা « cā » with feminine or diminutive « -ī »: ধুনাচী « dhūnācī » *small incense-burner*; পাতঞ্চি « pātañci » *a carpet or mat*, from words like দেগচী, ডেকচী « dēgcī, ḍēkcī » *a caldron* < « dēgcah »; বাগিচা « bāgicā » *small garden* < « bāg̣īcah »; চাম্‌চা, চাম্‌চে « cāmcā, -cē » *spoon*, etc.

(8) তর « -tårå » *like* (< Perso-Arabic « taraḥ » *plan, mode, manner*): এমনতর « ēmånǝ-tårå » *such* (beside এমন-ধারা « ēmånǝ-dhārā); কেমনতর « kēmånǝ-tårå » *in a peculiar way*; যেমনতর « jēmånǝ-tårå » *like that*; etc. After some *ts.* words it has an intensive force, as in গুরুতর « guru-tårå » *in a very excessive way*, ঘোরতর « ghōrå-tårå » *in a very terrible manner*, বহুতর « båhu-tårå » *manifold*, etc., where it seems this suffix of foreign origin has been confused with the Skt. comparative affix « -tara ». The affix is found mainly in some pronominal adjectives and adverbs, and this use seems to be modelled on Hindōstānī (Urdū) forms like « is-taraḥ, jis-taraḥ, kis-taraḥ », etc.

(9) দান, দানী « -dān, -dān-ī » *receptacle*: নস্যদান « nåsyå-dān » *snuff-box*, পিকদানী « pikǝ-dānī » *spittoon*, on the model of কলমদান « kålåm-dān » *pen-stand* (qalam-dān), আতরদান « ātår-dān » *scent-bottle* (ʿitr-dān), etc.

(10) দার « -dār « *holder, one in charge of*: বাজনদার, extended to বাজন-দারিয়া > বাজুন্দেরে « bājånǝ-dār, bājånǝ-dār-iā > bājundērē » *musician*; চৌকীদার « cǎukī-dār » *watchman* > চৌকীদারী « cǎukīdār-ī » *work of a watchman*: চড়নদার « cåṛånǝ-dār » *passenger* (√cåṛ *ride*); ফাঁড়ীদার « phā̃ṛī-dār » *person in charge of a police station*; ছড়িদার « chåṛi-dār » *rod-bearer*; সমঝদার « såmåjhǝ-dārǝ » *possessing discrimination*; অংশীদার « åṅśī-dār » for অংশ-দার « åṅśå-dār » *shareholder in a firm*; etc.

(11) নবিশ « -nåbiś » *writer* (= navīs): নকলনবিশ « nåkål-nåbiś » *copyist* (naql-navīs). In the word শিক্ষানবিশ « śikṣā-nåbiś » *apprentice* (*especially in some learned trade*), we have the influence of the English word *novice*. নবিশি « nåbiś-i » is the abstract form of the above.

(12) বন্দ « -bandå » > বন্দি « båndi » *shut, enclosed* (= Pers. « band »): চিঠাবন্দি « ciṭhā-båndi » *entered in a ledger*, পেটরাবন্দ, -বন্দি « pēṭǝrā-båndå, -båndi » *shut inside a chest*, বাক্সবন্দ, বন্দি « bāksā-båndå, -båndi » *locked in a box*.

(13) বাজ « -bāj » *one accustomed to do a thing* (< bāz), an abstract formation from which is বাজী « bāj-ī »: রাঁড়বাজ « rā̃ṛḁ-bāj » *one who associates with courtesans* (slang); ধড়ীবাজ « dhåṛī-bāj » *acute fellow, swindler*; ধোঁকা-বাজ « dhõkā-bāj » *a swindler*; গলা-বাজী « gålā-bājī » *speech-making*; etc.

(14) সহি, সই « -såhi, -såi » *proper, attached to* (Perso-Arabic « ṣaḥīḥ »): as an affix, this has been confused with the similar *tbh.* affix (p. 700); *e.g.*, মানান্‌-সহি, -সই « mānānḁ-så(h)i » *agreeable, suitable*; প্রমাণ-সহি « pråmāṇḁ-såhi » *of full size*; চলনসই « cålånḁ-såi » *serviceable*; মাপসই « māpḁ-såi » (*article*) *to measure*; টেঁকসই « ṭẽkḁ-såi » *durable*; etc.

Some Persian words, being cognate with Sanskrit ones, are so very similar to the latter that their Indian or Indianised forms are employed: *e.g.*, Persian « -istān » in names of countries occurs in Bengali in the Sanskrit form « sthāna »: *e.g.*, হিন্দুস্থান « Hindu-sthānḁ », আফগানিস্থান « Āphḁgāni-sthānḁ », তুর্কীস্থান « Turkī-sthānḁ »; Persian « -mand » often becomes মন্ত « måntå », *e.g.*, দৌলতমন্ত « dåulåt-måntå » beside শ্রীমন্ত « śrī-måntå », and Persian « nāmah » is hardly felt to be foreign in the Bengali নামা « -nāmā ».

Other Persian affixes or words like « -yandah, -andāz, pōš » appear only in Persian words borrowed in the language, and as they are not used with native words, they cannot be said to have as yet become naturalised.

[B] Prefixes

[I] Prefixes of Native Origin: Tadbhava and Tatsama.

469. Bengali has a few prefixes which are living ones, employed in forming words. The following are the *tbh.* and *ts.* prefixes found in use.

(1) অ, আ « å-, ā- », অনা « ånā- »: Privative, Pejorative.

OIA. initial « ă- » normally became « ā- » in Bengali (see *supra*, p. 314), but the influence of Skt. restored the « ă- » [=ɔ] in most cases. This prefix অ [ɔ] is not mutated to [o] even when the following syllable has [i] or [u] (see p. 396). Examples: আলুনি « ā-luni < *ā-lōṇ-ī » *not*

salted (*as of curry*) (a-lavaṇ-ika); আকাচা « ā-kācā » *not washed* (*as a dhōtī*); অবন্তি « å-bånd̸t-i » *disagreement* (বন √bån *to make up*); আকাঁড়া « ā-kā̃ṛā » *not cleaned* (*as of rice*) (a-kaḍḍhia, *a-kaṇḍia = a-kṛṣṭa); MB. *sts.* আবুদ্ধিয়া « ā-buddhiyā » *without intelligence*; অশুধ « ǻsudhd̸ », *mourning*, *ceremonial uncleanliness*, often written ওষুধ « ōṣudhd̸ » (a-śuddha); MB. (ŚKK.) আদেখ « ā-dēkhå » *not seen*, আদিবস « ā-dibåså » *bad day*, আবেলা « ā-bēlā » (NB. অবেলা « å-bēlā ») *bad time*; আধোয়া « ā-dhōā » *not washed*; অকেজো « å-kējō < *ā-kāj-uā » *good-for-nothing*; MB. আকারণে « ākāraṇē *without any reason*; আজান(া), অজানা « ā-jān(ā), å-jānā » *unknown*; অঘর « å-ghård̸ » *bad family*; আঘাট « ā-ghāṭd̸ » *a bad 'ghāṭ'*; অবিয়ত « å-biyå-tå », see p. 704; etc.

We have also hybrids like অহিন্দু « å-hindu » *non-Hindu*, *un-Hindu*, অখুশী « å-khuśī » *displeased* (Persian « xūšī »), অহিসাবী *unmethodical* (Perso-Arabic « ḥisāb » *accounts*).

OIA. « ăn- », before vowels, is the source of the Bengali অনা « ånā », through the occurrence of forms like « an-āgata, an-āvṛṣṭi » etc.: *stss.* অনামুখ « anā-mukhd̸ » *evil-face*, অনাছিষ্টি, অনাসৃষ্টি « anā-chiṣṭi, anā-sṛṣṭi » *extraordinary* (*in a pejorative sense*).

(2) অ, আ « å-, ā- »: Intensive > Pleonastic.

470. It is found in some MB. and dialectal NB. words. See *supra*, p. 378. Possibly it is a semantic development of the negative অ, আ above. The OIA. particle (later prefix) « ā » could not continue its force in NIA., as it was assimilated through phonetic decay in MIA. Examples: অমন্দ « å-måndå » *bad*; অবৃথা, আবৃথা « å-bṛthā, ā-bṛthā », « obretha » in the 'Crepar Xaxtrer Orthbhed' (see p. 234) = « vṛthā »; অঘোর নিদ্রা « å-ghōrd̸ nidrā » = « ghōra nidrā » *deep sleep*; অরঙ্গা, আরঙ্গা « å-rånggā, ā-rånggā » *coloured*; অকুমারী, আকুমারী « å-kumārī, ā-kumārī » *virgin*, « ocumari » in the 'Orthbhed.'

Connected with the above would seem to be an আ « ā- » prefix, indicating 'similarity' or 'resemblance': *e.g.*, আকাঠ, -ট « ā-kāṭ(h)d̸ » *like a log* > *idiotic*; আখ(া)ম্বা « ā-khāmbhā, -khåmbhā » *like a pillar* (slang);

আভাজা « ā-bhājā » *slightly fried* < *not properly fried* (here = the privative or pejorative « ā- » ?).

(3) কু « ku- ».

471. Pejorative, from OIA. « ku- ». This prefix also is used as a noun in Bengali, meaning 'something bad.' Examples: কুকাজ « ku-kāja̸ » *bad deed*, কুচাল « ku-cāla̸ » *bad ways*. There are also hybrids—কুনজর « ku-nåjår » *bad sight* > *eye of displeasure* (*or of sensuality*) (Perso-Arabic « nazr »), কুকেচ্ছা « ku-kecchā » *scandal* (Perso-Arabic « qissah »), etc. (The OIA. « duṣ-, dur- » *bad* has not been naturalised in the same way.)

(4) দর « dåra̸- ».

472. A diminutive preffix, meaning *half*, *a little*, from MIA. « dara » (cf. Pischel, 'Grammatik der Prakrit-sprachen,' § 222) from OIA. « √dṛ » *to break*: *e.g.*, দরকাঁচা « dåra̸-kā̃cā » *half-unripe*, also ‡ দরকচা, দরকোচা « dåra̸-kåcā, dåra̸-kōcā », *not properly matured*; দরপাকা « dåra̸-pākā » *half-ripe*. It is a rare and practically an obsolete affix.

(5) নি « ni- », *sts.* নির্ « nir- ».

473. Privative affix, from OIA. « niḥ, nir ». Through Skt. influence this affix also occurs as নির্ « nir ». Examples: নিভুল « ni-bhula̸ » *faultless*, *without a mistake* beside নির্ভুল, 'নিব্ভুল' « nir-bhula̸, nibbhula̸ »; নিখুঁত « ni-khū̃ta̸ » *without a blemish*; নিগাঁই, নির্গাঞি « ni-gā̃i, nir-gāñi » *without any village home*; নিখান্তি, নিখাউন্তি « ni-khā-(u)nti », feminine from « *ni-khā-ŵåntå » *one who does not eat*; নিনাই, নিনায়, নিনাও « ni-nāi, ni-nāy, ni-nāo » *one without a boat*; *sts.* ‡ নিউদ্দিশ « ni-uddiśa̸ » beside নিরুদ্দেশ, নিরুদ্দিশ « nir-uddēśa̸, nir-uddiśa̸ » (= nir-uddēśa); ‡ নিখাইক « ni-khāika̸ » *one who does not eat*; MB. (ŚKK.) নিমাথি, নিমাথিতী « ni-māthi, ni-māthitī » *woman without protector* (ni + māthā < mastaka- + ikā, etc.); নিলাজ « ni-lāja̸ » *shameless*; নিদয় « ni-dåya̸ », নিকরুণ « ni-kåruṇa » *pitiless*; etc., etc.

It is found also in verbs and other forms, like নিবা « nibā » *to extinguish* (nir-vā), where its force as a prefix is now lost.

(6) বি « bi- », rarely বে « bē- ».

474. Privative and pejorative = OIA. « vi- »: *e.g.*, বিযোড় « bi-jōṛǿ » *without a match, odd*; MB. বিবুধি « bi-budhi » (= dur-buddhi); বিকরুণ « bi-kåruṇå » (= niṣ-karuṇa); বিহড় « bihåṛå » *to turn wrong* (= vi-ghaṭa-); *sts.* বেজম্মা « bē-jåmmā » beside বিজন্মা « bi-jånmā » *bastard* (= vi-janman); etc. Cf. OB. (Caryā 32) « khāla-bikhalā » = « khāta- + vikhāta ».

(7) স « sa- ».

475. Skt. « sa- », *along with*, is used in Bengali in an intensive or ameliorative sense: *e.g.*, সঠিক « så-ṭhikǿ » beside ঠিক « ṭhikǿ » *true, correct*; সকাল « så-kālǿ » *early, morning* (as opposed to বিকাল « bi-kālǿ » *afternoon, evening*); so সবের « så-bērǿ » *morning, early*, as opposed to অবের « å-bērǿ » (< vēlā); *stss.* সাবকাশ « sābåkāśǿ » (= avakāśa), সক্ষম « så-kṣåmǿ » (= kṣama); etc. From the Persian « nābāliġ » > নাবালক « nābålåkǿ » *minor*, a form সাবালক « sā-bālåkǿ » *major*, as if with this prefix, has been formed.

The old sociative or instrumental use of « så- » has been partly revived in Bengali, and we have even a hybrid form like সবুট « så-buṭ » *with boots on* (< English *boot*, as in সবুট পদাঘাত « så-buṭ pådâghātǿ » *a kick with the boot on*), সজোরে « så-jōrē » *with force* (Persian « zōr »), on the model of *ts.* forms like « sa-vastra, sa-bala, sa-daya », etc.

(8) সু « su- ».

476. Ameliorative affix, used also as a noun = *something good*, (like « ku »). Examples: সুছাঁদ « su-chãdǿ » *of good-shape*; সুজন « su-jånǿ » *good man*; সুমন « su-månǿ » *good-minded* (predicative adjective), *good mind* (su-manas); সুদিন « su-dinǿ » *good day*; সুনাম « su-nāmǿ » *good repute*; সুডোল « su-ḍōlǿ » *of good shape*; etc. Hybrids—সুনজর « su-nåjårǿ » *good glance, kindly glance* (Perso-Arabic « nazr »), সুখবর « su-khåbår » *good news* (xabr), etc.

(9) হা « hā- ».

477. Explained as the interjection হা « hā » *alas*, which is a very likely source. It might have, however, originated from a MIA. « haa »

(=hata). Used with a few words to indicate absence of something, and a consequent yearning for it: *e.g.*, হাপুতি « hā-puti » *a woman who mourns or longs for children*; হাভাতিয়া > হাবাতে « hā-bhātiyā > hābātē » *a beggar for bread* (lit. *rice*); হাঘরিয়া > হাঘ'রে « hā-ghȧriyā > hāghōrē » *homeless vagrant*; হাপুস as in হাপুস নয়নে কাঁদা « hā-pusø nȧyȧnē kā̃dā » *weep with flooded eyes*, where হাপুস may be from *হাউস « hā-wusø » from « hā, ha(t)a » + « √vṛṣ » *rain*; etc.

Some independent words like ভর « bhȧrø », as in ভর-সাঁঝ or -সন্ধ্যা « bhȧrø-sā̃jhø, -sȧndhyā » *in the middle of the evening*, আধ « ādhø » (ardha) as in আধ-ফোটা « ādhø-phōṭā » *half-open* (*flower*), etc., occur in compounds, and these strictly speaking are not prefixes.

[II] Foreign Prefixes: Persian.

478. (1) গর « gȧr- », from Perso-Arabic « ġair » *without*; গরমিল « gȧr-milø » *disagreement*; cf. গরহাজির « gȧr-hājir » *absent* (ġair-ḥāẓir).

(2) দর « dȧr- » *under, within*; দরপত্তনী « dȧr-pȧttȧnī » *sub-tenancy*.

(3) না « nā- » *not*: *e.g.*, না-পায্যিমানে < না + পার্য্যমাণে « nā-pājjimānē < nā + pāryamāṇē » *when one is not able*, on the model of নাহক « nā-hȧk » *without reason, without right* (nā-ḥaqq), নাবালক « nābālȧk » *minor* (nā-bāliġ), etc. In forms like না-টক না-মিষ্টি « nā-ṭȧkø nā-miṣṭi » *neither sour nor sweet*, we have, however, the native Bengali negative particle rather than the Persian affix.

(4) ফি « phi- », from Perso-Arabic « fī », used in Bengali to mean *each*: ফি-লোক « phi-lōkø », ফি-জন « phi-jȧnø » (*for*) *each man*, ফি-হাত « phi-hātø » *at each hand, at each step*, etc.

(5) বদ « bȧd- » *evil* (Persian « bad »): বদ-রীত « bȧd-rīt » *bad ways*, বদ-রাগী « bȧd-rāgī » *one who flies into a passion*, বদ-গন্ধ « bȧd-gȧndhȧ » *bad odour*, etc.

(6) বে « bē- » *without*: also used pejoratively. This affix is assimilated to the cognate Skt. « vi- » > বি « bi- ». Examples: বেহাত « bē-hātø » *out of reach*; বেচাল « bē-cālø » *evil ways, waywardness*; বেরসিক « bē-rȧsikø » *one who is impervious to witticism*; বে-হেড « bē-hēḍ » (slang) *off one's head, losing control over oneself* (« hēḍ » < English *head*); বে-টাইম, -টাইন

« bē-ṭāim, -ṭāin » *in improper time* (< English *time*); etc. The word বেয়াড়া « bēāṛā », of course, represents the native « vikaṭa- ».

(7) হর « hȧr- » *each*, from Persian « har »: হরবোলা « hȧrȧ-bōlā » *ventriloquist*; হর-দিন « hȧr-dinȧ » *daily*; etc.

There are other Persian words like « bar-, sar-, kam- », but these have not as yet acquired the force of an affix, at least so far as native words or roots are concerned.

English.

479. The English words *head, full*, and *half* are used in a number of compound forms with Bengali words, and have almost become affixes: *e.g.*, হেড-পণ্ডিত « hēḍ-pȧṇḍitȧ » from the Anglo-Indian *Head Pundit*; so হেড-বাবু « hēḍ-bābu » *chief Indian clerk in an office*; হেড-মুহুরী « hēḍ-muhurī » (Pers. « muḥarrir », see p. 610); হেড-গোমস্তা « hēḍ-gōmȧstā » (Pers. « gumāštah »); হেড-মৌলবী « hēḍ-mȧulȧbī » *Head Moulvi*; ফুলবাবু « phul-bābu » *a fop, a 'Full Babu'*; ফুল-আখড়াই and হাফ-, হাপ-আখড়াই « phul-ākhȧṛāi, hāp(h)-ākhȧṛāi » *two styles of poetical and singing contest much in vogue in mid-19th century Bengal* (*full, half* + « ākhȧṛāi » *gathering* < « ākhȧṛā = akhāṛā » *club*). The prefix *sub-* (as সব, সাব « sȧb-, sāb- ») is quite well-known through the occurrence of words like *sub-division, sub-deputy, sub-assistant, sub-overseer, sub-inspector, sub-registrar*, etc., etc., which are familiar to Bengali speakers everywhere, but it has not yet been used with an Indian word.

CHAPTER II

DECLENSION OF THE NOUN

[A] STEMS.

480. Bengali like most NIA. languages may be said to have started *de novo* in its morphology, having preserved but very little of the declinational system of OIA.; and the little that it has preserved consists of a few inflexions which have been generalised. MIA. considerably curtailed the elaborate declension of the noun of OIA. The various vowel and consonant stems of OIA. (as in Vedic), considerably over a dozen, were reduced to a bare six (« -ă, -ĭ, -ŭ; -ā, -ī, -ū » stems) in Early MIA., when « ṛ » became « -ă, -ĭ, -ŭ », and final consonants dropped off; and there were just a few relics of the other stems. They were further simplified in Late MIA., when the final long vowels were shortened (see *supra*, p. 301), and there was a general tendency to bring all declensions under the « -ă » type. Stems in « -i, -u » were gradually approximated to the « -ă » declension; « -i, -u » nouns were often extended to « -ia, -ua » by adding of « -ă < -kă, -kā »; and new affixes in « -a » replaced older ones in « -i-, -u », like « -ira » in literary Apabhraṅśa of Gujarat removing affixes like « -in, -ālu » (cf. R. G. Bhandarkar, 'Wilson Lectures,' pp. 111-114; Jacobi, 'Bhavisatta-kaha,' pp. 30* ff.; C. D. Dalal and P. D. Guṇē, 'Bhavisayatta-kahā,' Baroda, 1923, Introduction, pp. 17 ff.). Final « -i, -u » even tended to disappear from the stem, giving place to « -ă »: so that Early NIA. could inherit from Late MIA. (and from MIA. changing to NIA.) many stems in « -ă » like « rāsă (=rāśi); mună (=muni); dhună (=dhvani); gură (=guru); sāhă (=sādhu); bāhă, bā̃hă (= bāhu); sūdhă (= śuddhi); dēvă, dē (dēvĭ < dēvī) », etc. The OIA. stems were in this way reduced to the bare « -ă, -ĭ, -ŭ » stems in Early NIA., with « -ĭ, -ŭ » taking up the affixes of the « -ă » stem and at times even being suppressed in favour of the « -ă ». This is what happened in all OIA. words inherited through MIA. Late MIA. « -ăă, -āă, -iă (-īă),

-uă (-ūă) » became the long vocalic stems « (-å), -ā, -ī, -ū » of Early NIA., and these long stems are preserved in most MIA. In Bengali, however, these final long vowels became weakened: « -ā » of course remained as আ « -ā » in writing (as the original short « ă » sound had become a vowel of a different quality, অ = [ɔ]), but it was not, and is not pronounced fully long; and « -ī, -ū » became « -i, -u », indifferently written long or short.

In MB., we have frequent examples of this levelling of the « -i, -u » stems to « -ă ». The nominative, through the influence of Sanskrit, may preserve or may even have restored the original vowel; but the stem, forming the basis of the other cases, is plainly an « -ă » stem. Even *ts.* words follow this tendency. Thus, we have commonly ধূলি « dhuli » beside ধূল « dhūlă, dhūlå » *dust*, nominative and accusative, but in locative it is ধূলে « dhūlē » (=dhūla + -ē); দিঠি « diṭhi » *sight*, nominative, but locative দিঠে « diṭhē » (=diṭha + -ē); বেলি « bēli < *bēlī » *time of the day*, (=*vēlikā) (beside বেল « bēlå », as well as বেলা « bēlā » with « -ā » from Skt.), locative বেলে « bēl-ē »; *ts.* nominative বুদ্ধি « buddhi », locative বুদ্ধে « buddhē », genitive বুদ্ধের « buddhērå »; *ts.* অপমৃত্যু « åpa-mṛtyu », locative and instrumental অপমৃত্যে « åpå-mṛty-ē » (as in the 'Caitanya-bhāgavata' of Vṛndāvana-dāsa); so in the 'Crepar Xaxtrer Orthbhed,' we find « xotro » = শত্রু « śåtru », but locative « xotre » = শত্রে « śåtrē »; etc. Such modifications of « i, -u » to « -å » in the oblique are fairly common in MB. In MB., epenthesis no doubt gave to original « -i, -u » nouns (*tbh.* or *sts.* and *ts.*) the appearance of being « -ă » nouns in the inflected forms: *e.g.*, চক্ষু, চখু « cåkkhu, cåkhu » *eye* > চউখ, চইখ « cåukh, cåikh », genitive চখের « cåkkhērå », চউখের, চইখের, চোখের « cåukhērå, cåikhērå, cōkhērå »; সাধু « sādhu », genitive সাধের « sāidhērå », instrumental সাধে, সেধে sidhē, sēdhē », etc., which would suggest as stems *চইখ *cåikhå », *সাইধ « *sāidhå »; so ষাঠী « Ṣāṭhī » *the Goddess of children* (ṣaṣṭhī, ṣaṣṭhikā) gives ষাইঠের, ষেঠের, ষাঠের « ṣāiṭhērå, ṣēṭhērå, ṣāṭhērå » as if from *ষাইঠ « sāiṭhă »: and quite a number of similar cases.

481. The inflexions of the seven (or eight, including the vocative) cases of OIA. tended to disappear in NIA., but some occur as survivals. Although we have in NIA. here an old instrumental or there an old

locative affix preserved, the two characteristic forms from point of view of most NIA. are (i) the nominative, and (ii) the oblique. The former roughly represents the old nominative, and the latter, frequently the sole representative of other case inflexions of OIA., rests on the original genitive or dative, locative or instrumental inflexion, to which the new case-forming post-positions are added. The juxta-position of these two stems, nominative and oblique, is the regular rule in Western and Central NIA., in Marāṭhī, in Gujarātī and Rājasthānī, in Western Hindī, in Panjābī, in Lahndī, in Sindhī, and in Western and Central Pahāṛī. It is much confused in Eastern Pahāṛī. In Eastern Hindī, it has fallen into disuse in the singular noun; and it is absent in the Eastern languages, Bihārī, Bengali, Oṛiyā and Assamese. The declension of the noun has thus become considerably simplified in the last group.

Distinction between masculine and feminine forms is absent in Bengali and other Magadhan languages. The same inflexions serve for both masculines and neuters as well as feminines. Thus the instrumental « -ē, -ẽ » is found in feminine nouns like « ghaḍiẽ, āliẽ, kāliẽ » in the Old Bengali of the Caryās; and the old feminine inflexions (although at times found in a form like « samāhia » [=samādhyā], which is a sporadic survival in the literary language) are entirely lost.

482. Bengali nouns thus have come to have one declension only, irrespective of stem and gender. There are in the NB. Standard Colloquial just a few phonetic modifications in the inflexions, and these are noted below. We have in Bengali—

(1) Consonantal stems = mainly « -ă (-å) » bases of Early MB. and OB., and Late MIA., and partly also OIA. « -i, -ī, -u, -ū » bases (see pp. 301, 305, 307, 308, 310); and *ts.* words with quiescent « -ă »; and also foreign words ending in a consonant.

So long as the final vowel was pronounced, the genitive affix was « -rå < -årå » (kără), as *e.g.*, MB. হাতর, রামর « hātårå, Rāmårå », as well as « -ērå <-kēra » (kārya), as in হাতের, রামের « hātērå, Rāmērå »; but NB., which has dropped the final vowel, now does not use « -årå > র -rå̸ », but only « -ērå > এর -ērå̸ ».

(2) Vowel stems, simple and diphthongal:

[i] « -å » or « -o, -ō » stems, in *tbh.* forms, representing an earlier « -awa »; and in *ts.* and *sts.* forms, the Sanskrit « -ă » (see *supra*, pp. 302, 304, 347);

[ii] « -ā » stems, in *tbh.* nouns representing « -āă, -ăā, -āā » of MIA. (see *ante*, pp. 302, 307); in *ts.* nouns, representing Skt. « -ā »; and in foreign nouns ending in vowels [-ă, -ə], etc., normally changing to « -ā » in Bengali (see *supra*, under 'Phonology of the Foreign Element');

[iii] « -ĭ, -ī » stems, representing, in *tbh.* words, the MB. « -i » after a vowel or after « -h- » (=OIA. « -ĭ, -ī » : see pp. 308-309), or the OB. « -ī » <« -ikă, -ikā » of OIA. (see pp. 302, 303, 852); in *ts.* stems, the Skt. « -i, -ī, -in » are properly represented by « -i, -ī »; and in foreign words, « -i, -ī » remain as « -i, -ī » (see *supra*, 'Foreign Element');

[iv] « -ŭ, -ū » stems, the history of which is parallel to that of the « -i, -ī » stems: they represent in *tbh.* words the MB. « -u » after a vowel or after « -h- » (=OIA. « -ŭ, -ū »: see p. 310), or the OB. « -ū » < OIA. « -ukă, -ūpă, -ukā, -upā » (see pp. 310, 311, 352); in *ts.* words, Skt. « -ŭ, -ū » remain « -ŭ, -ū », pronounced [u] in Bengali, as well as foreign « -ŭ, -ū »;

[v] a few « -ē » nouns; and

[vi] « -ō » nouns; both in *tbh.* forms representing the contracted « -ă » bases of Late MIA. (cf. pp. 311, 852, 353).

Foreign words with « -ē, -ō » bases are also found.

In addition, there are [vii] diphthong stems, in *tbh.*, *ts.* as well as foreign words (see *supra*, pp. 415 ff., under 'Bengali Diphthongs.')

NB. *tbh.* vowel stems in « -å, -ā, -ē, -ō » as a rule take the র « -rɸ » affix for the genitive, and not এর « -ērɸ » : *e.g.*, ভালর, পনেরর, ঘোড়ার, কালোর, আলোর, দের (=the surname, < « dēva ») « bhālå-rɸ, pånērå-rɸ, ghōṛā-rɸ, kālō-rɸ, ālō-rɸ, dē-rɸ »; but monosyllabic words in « -ā » can take both « -rɸ » and « -erɸ »: *e.g.*, মায়ের, ঝীয়ের, ঘায়ের « mā-ērɸ, jhī-ērɸ, ghā-ērɸ » (*of a blow or sore*) beside মার, ঝীর, ঘার « mā-rɸ, jhī-rɸ, ghā-rɸ ». OB. and MB., of course, used both « -ără=-rɸ, -ērå= -ērɸ », the « -rå » form being found compounded with Late MIA. bases in « -ă ». In OB. and

MB. (unlike NB.) « -ērå » seems to have been preferred with *tbh.* as well as *ts.* forms in « - i, - ī, - u, - ū »: *e.g.*, Caryā 19 « ḍōmbīēra » = NB. ডুম্নীর « ḍumånīrå » *of a Dōm woman*; মুনিয়ের beside মুনির « muni-ērå, muni-rå » *of a sage*; বহুয়ের beside বহুর « båhu-ērå, båhu-rå » *of many*; etc. Except in the case of diphthongs ending in « -i, -u », and in the diphthongs « -æo, -āo » with which euphony in NB. demands that « -ērå » is to be used, all NB. « -i, -ī, -u, -ū, -ē, -ō » words take « -rå ». *Tatsama* or foreign words in « -å », however, can use either « -ērå » or « -rå ».

The instrumental-locative in Old and Early Middle Bengali was « -ē, -ẽ », in the case of all nouns ending in « -ă » or in any other vowel. NB. continues the « -ē » in what were originally « -ă » nouns (now nouns with a consonant ending through loss of the « -ă »); and in the case of nouns originally ending in other vowels, it uses the post-positional affix তে « -tē » rather than the organic one « -ē » for the instrumental and locative cases, to avoid the hiatus, always after « -i, -u, -ō » vowels, and optionally after « -ā »[1]: *e.g.*, লোকে « lōk-ē < lōkå » *on, by or with a man*; but ঘোড়ায়, ঘোড়াতে « ghōṛā-ē > ghōṛāy, ghoṛā-tē » *on or with a horse*; মায়ে ঝীয়ে « māē jhīē » *mother and daughter both* (instrumental and nominative), beside মাতে ঝীতে and মায়েতে ঝীয়েতে « mā-tē jhī-tē, mā-ē-tē jhī-ē-tē »; Early Bengali বাবুয়ে « bābu-ē », NB. বাবুতে « bābu-tē » *on or by a gentleman*; Early Bengali মুনিএ « muni-ē », NB. মুনিতে « muni-tē » *on or by a sage*, etc. Assamese, and numerous dialectal forms of Bengali as well, stick to the instrumental, and avoid this further confusion between the locative and the instrumental by importing the « -tē » which has now come in the « sādhu-bhāṣā » and the Standard Colloquial.

The above are the slight alterations which are noticed in the use of some of the inflexions with the Bengali noun stems, and being recent, and essentially phonological, they cannot be said to mark out any distinction in the stem of the noun in Bengali.

[1] One may compare the importation of [t] in the popular French of Paris to avoid the hiatus (cf. Henri Bauche, 'Le Langage populaire,' Paris, 1920, p. 58). See *infra*, under Cases—Nominative, Instrumental, Locative.

[B] Gender.

483. It has been noted above that the tendency in Apabhraṅśa was to generalise the inflexions of the masculine « -ă » stem. This considerably weakened the grammatical distinction between masculine and feminine nouns, and this distinction has been entirely dropped in Bengali, in its *tbh.* element. Adjectives qualifying feminine nouns (grammatical or natural) are sometimes furnished with an « -ā » or « -ikā » (*tatsama*) or an « -ī, i » or « -nī, -ni » (*tatsama* or *tadbhava*) affix, *e.g.*, পরমা সুন্দরী « påråmā sundårī », তরুণী স্ত্রী « tåruṇī strī », বৎসহারা গাভী « båtså-hārā gābhī » *a cow which has lost her calf*, ‡ ভাগ্যিমানী মেয়ে « bhāgyimānī mēyē » *a woman happy in her husband's love* (a from used by women in the Standard Colloquial, « =bhāgyavatī strī ») ; but these feminine forms are confined to *ts.* and *sts.* words, and are entirely against the spirit of the language. (Cf. Lalit Mohan Banerji, 'Vyākaraṇ-Vibhīṣikā,' pp. 27 ff., for examples of wrong use of the Skt. feminine affixes in Bengali). In the Western Magadhan dialects, predicates referring to nouns or pronouns in the feminine gender have the feminine affix « -ī, -i », but in the declension there is no distinction, such as we find for instance in Western Hindī and Marāṭhī.

Grammatical gender may be said to be preserved in all NIA. except Magadhan. In most of them, however, the neuter has merged in the masculine : in some, like Marāṭhī, Gujarātī and Sinhalese, the neuter is preserved. Thus in Western Hindī, « pōthī, bāt » are feminine, as they represent the earlier « potthiā, vattā = pustikā, vārtā », and verbal predicates referring to them (in the past participle or future) as well as genitive and other adjectival forms qualifying them must be put in the feminine. This is thus a survival of MIA. conditions ; and there is no survival of this kind now in the Eastern Magadhan speeches, Bengali, Assamese and Oṛiyā, although it exists in the older phases of the above speeches, and is still found to some extent in the Central and Western Magadhan speeches. We have in OB., and to some extent also in Early MB., a state of things almost identical with that obtaining in Western Hindī or in Apabhraṅśa. In the Caryās, there are numerous cases showing that nouns in « -ī, -i < -ikā » and in « -ā = *ts.* -ā » preserved their grammatical gender, and were in the

feminine: *e.g.*, « diṭi (=diḍhī < *dṛḍhikā) ṭāŋgī » *strong axe* in Caryā 5; « sōnē bharitī nāw̃ī » *boat filled with gold* (Caryā 8); « mēlili kācchi » *the hawser was loosened* (Caryā 8); « tōhōri kuḍiā » *thy little hut*, « tōhōra antarē mōẽ ghalili hāḍēri māli » *for thy sake the chaplet of bones has been cast away by me* (Caryā 10); « tōhōri bhābhariālī » *thy coquetry*, « ḍombi-ta āgalī nāhi cchiṇāli » *before the Ḍōm woman there is no (greater) wanton* (Caryā 18); « maï dibi piricchā » *a question (or statement) is to be rendered by me* (29); « ṭuṭi gēli kaṅkhā » *the desire was destroyed* (37); « lāgēli āgi » *the fire caught* (47: āgi = āgī <aggia = agnikā); « nia ghariṇī caṇḍālī lēlī » *as (thy) own wife, a Caṇḍāla woman has been taken (by thee)* (49); « phiṭilī Śabarālī » *the Śabara's nature was destroyed* (50); etc. These would indicate that the sense of grammatical gender was quite strong in the language. Inanimate nouns, abstract, material or concrete, like « kaṅkhā, piricchā, nāw̃ī, āgi, māli, ṭāŋgī » etc., are feminine only because of their affixes,—as much as names of persons of the female sex like « cchiṇāli » and « caṇḍālī »; and they as a matter of course take feminine forms of the genitive-adjective (tōhōr-i, hāḍ-ēr-i) or attributive adjective (āgal-ī, diḍh-i), or verbal predicate of participial and adjectival origin (dib-i, gēl-i). But in Early MB., this is changed, and names of inanimate objects cease to have any grammatical gender, inspite of the affix. Grammatical tradition yields to reason. In Early MB. (ŚKK.) there are cases like গেলী or চলিলী রাহী « gēlī, cålilī Rāhī » *Rādhā went*, তার পিসী নিয়োজিলী « tārå pisī niyōjilī » *her aunt was appointed*, রোষিলী রাধিকা « rōṣilī Rādhikā » *R. angered*, etc., where predicates take the fem. affix « -ī, -i » when they qualify feminine nouns, names of sentient beings. In other MB. and NB., occasional cases of similar use crop up: *e.g.*, VSP., p. 166, ব্রাহ্মণেরি নারী « brāhmåṇ-ēr-i nārī » *a Brāhman's wife*; and there are also in MB. stray relics of grammatical gender, like ŚKK. (p. 381) চুড়ী « cuṛī » *bracelet* being qualified by the feminine adjective জড়ী « jåṛī » *encrusted with gems* (jaḍita + -ikā), and বরণে উজলী কনক বউলী « båråṇē ujålī kånåkå-båülī » *a floret of gold shining in its lustre* (KKC., p. 64).

This early abandoning of grammatical gender in the eastern speeches has been regarded as a heritage from the non-Aryan languages current in the East, and has been connected with conditions in Tibeto-Burman, which

does not possess grammatical gender (cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 180). The dropping of the neuter affix « -am » for the masculine « -ē < -aḥ » characterises the eastern Aryan speech at least as early as the time of Aśōka, and in literary Māgadhī of the Second MIA. period (« phalē < phalaṁ », like « dēvē < dēvaḥ »). The differentiation of the grammatical feminine from the grammatical masculine, or masculine-neuter, as we can see from the relics of OB. and eMB., continued in full force to the 12th century, and was even existent in the 14th. Postulating a specific Tibeto-Burman influence in doing away with the grammatical distinction of the feminine from the masculine-neuter in Late Middle Bengali and other Eastern Magadhan speeches therefore appears rather problematical. Although Assamese and East Bengali are within the sphere of Tibeto-Burman influence, West Bengali and Oṛiyā are removed from it. The Kōl speeches were to a large extent current in Bengal and in Northern India, and Kōl does not differentiate between masculine, neuter and feminine nouns by means of affixes. It is quite likely that in the tendency towards the elimination of the gender affixes in grammar there was the influence of Kōl speakers adopting the Aryan speech in North-eastern India from very early times. It is equally likely that the simplification was a normal development in the Aryan speech of the East, apart from questions of outside influence. On the other hand, differentiation of masculine, feminine and neuter nouns by means of affixes is characteristic of Dravidian: Marāṭhī and Gujarātī thus in this respect agree with Dravidian, while at the same time they preserve an OIA. conservatism. There are relics of the neuter in Western Hindi also.

Magadhan speeches including Bengali preserved the common NIA. differentiation between animate and inanimate nouns in the accusative case. This peculiarity is undoubtedly derived through contact with Dravidian (see p. 172; Caldwell, 'Comparative Gram. of the Dravidian Languages [3],' p. 271).

[C] Number.

484. The dual of OIA. fell into disuse by the First MIA. period. The distinction between the singular and the plural has been maintained

intact up to Late MIA., and it continues down to the present day in a number of NIA. speeches. It is through phonetic decay (loss of final vowels) that the old plural inflexions could not be preserved everywhere in NIA. The Western languages, Marāṭhī, Gujarātī, Rājasthānī, Sindhī, Lahndī, Panjābī and Western Hindī, have to a greater or lesser extent retained the plural affixes, nominative or otherwise, inherited from MIA. and OIA. Thus in Marāṭhī, in masculine nouns originally ending in « -ă », the nominative plural has lost its affix through phonetic decay and has become identical with the singular (« dēvăḥ, dēvāḥ > MIA dēvō, dēvā > dēvu, dēvă » > NIA. Marāṭhī « dēv », both sg. and pl.), but the feminine and neuter nouns preserve their affixes in the plural nominative, although in an attenuated form (*e.g.*, « iṣṭā, iṣṭāḥ > MIA. iṭṭhā, iṭṭhāo » > Marāṭhī sg. « īṭ », pl. « īṭā »; « mālā, mālāḥ > MIA. māḷā, māḷāo » > Marāṭhī « māḷ, māḷā »; so Marāṭhī sg. « rāt », pl. « rātī »; neuter singular « sūtram > sūt », plural « sūtrāṇi > sūtẽ »; Sindhī nom. sg. « ḍ'ēhᵘ = dēśaḥ », nom. pl. « ḍ'ēhᵃ = dēśāḥ »; nom. sg. « piu = pitā », nom. pl. « piurᵃ = pitaraḥ »; Western Hindī sg. « bāt < vārtā », pl. « bāt-ẽ », where « -ẽ » is explained as being from the neuter pl. affix « -āni », transferred to feminine nouns; etc.). The nominative affix is entirely lost in most other NIA. languages, and plural oblique cases in some instances are extended to the nominative (*e.g.*, Western Hindī « ghōṛē = ghōṛahi = *ghōṭēbhiḥ », instrumental > nominative plural). Instrumental plural and genitive plural are the two forms which survived in NIA., and these two were used for the nominative plural. (The accusative, dative, and ablative plural forms were lost in Late NIA., although Literary Apabhraṅśa used the locative plural.) Typical NIA. started, therefore, with three forms to indicate the plural number: the original nominative plural, which had weakened considerably and was fast disappearing in most places; the instrumental plural in « -hi, -hī < -bhiḥ »; and the genitive plural in « -ṇa, -na ».

485. In most NIA. languages there is no confusion between the nominative and the genitive plurals, the latter being kept distinct as the oblique form: *e.g.*, W. Hindī « camār » (= carma-kārăḥ, carma-kārāḥ) sg. and pl., but oblique plural, never nominative, is « camārõ, ‡camārā »

(=carma-kārāṇām). The instrumental supplies the nominative plural affix « -ē » of W. Hindī, as noted above; but the genitive plural never invades the domain of the nominative plural. This distinction is preserved in Marāṭhī, Sindhī and other Western speeches, and also in the Eastern speeches; although in the latter, the old genitive>oblique is found in some cases to encroach into the domain of the nominative; *e.g.*, Eastern Hindi nom. sg. « ghōṛā », nom. pl. « ghōṛawan=ghōṭakānām », beside « ghōṛawē =ghōḍa(w̐)ahi=*ghōṭakēbhiḥ »; Maithilī « lōkani » pl. genitive originally, is commonly used as plural affix; however, it may be said that the plural oblique is used for the oblique only. Thus in Oṛiyā, we have « puruṣå », plural « puruṣē < *puruṣahi=puruṣēbhiḥ » but « puruṣåŋ-kå(rå) » where the form « puruṣån- < puruṣāṇām » retains its genitive function.

Evidence of Western Hindī and the Eastern languages would show that in Northern India, from the Panjab and the Midland eastwards, the instrumental assumed the place of the lost nominative, at least in masculine « -ă » nouns, from the Early NIA. or Late Apabhraṁśa stage. But in Bengali, this instrumental « -ahi, *-ai, -ē » no longer figures as an affix, although it is found in its immediate neighbour and relation Oṛiyā, as well as in forms of the Bihārī speeches. It is just possible that in a NB. expression like লোকে বলে « lōk-ē bålē » *people say* we have in Bengali the plural « -ē < -ahi ». Cf. also expressions like চল সবে « cålå såb-ē » *come all*; সবে মিলি ভারত সন্তান « såb-ē mili Bhāråtå-såntānå *all united Sons of India*; দশে মিলি করি কাজ, হারি জিতি নাহি লাজ « dås-ē mili kåri kajå, hāri jiti nāhi lājå » *ten people united we do the deed, we lose or we win there is no shame*; ŚKK., p. 192, সবেঁ কহিব আইহনের মাএ « såb-ē̃ kåhibå Āihånērå māē » *we shall all tell Ā.'s mother*. But this form can also be explained as a sg. instrumental-nominative « -ē < -ē̃ < -ēna ». Cases of instrumental nominative like the above can thus be regarded as representing both « -ēna > -ē̃ > -ē, -ĕ » in the singular and « -ēbhiḥ > -ahi > -ai > -ē » in the plural. In the ŚKK. there occur two cases সবই, সবঈ « såbåi, såbåī » (pp. 66, 336), which may represent the « *-a(h)i » stage, rather than the emphatic particle « hi » (saba+hi); for in MB. the latter is commonly preserved as « hi ». Relics of the instrumental plural are found in the pronoun (see *infra*); but

in general, it can be said that the plural instrumental affix of OIA. is lost to Bengali and Assamese.

486. The genitive plural affix « -ānām > -ṇă, -nă » is better preserved in Bengali. It is found (though as a rare form) in nouns in dialectal MB. and NB., and also occurs in the pronouns; but in the noun, its proper genitive force is now lost. It is used mainly as a secondary affix added to the nouns of multitude which are used to form the plural: *e.g.*, Standard Bengali গুলিন, গুলান « -gul-i-nⱥ, -gul-ā-nⱥ » beside গুলি, গুলা « -gul-i, -gul-ā », plural affix (< Skt. kula-); dialectal (East Vaŋga) Bengali আইন < আনি « -āin < -āni » as in সকলাইন, হকলাইন « såkkål-āin, hå- » *all*, হোলাইন « hōl-āin <*pōlāni » *sons*; Western Bengali (LSI., V, I, pp. 89, 100) মিতান-রা-কে « mit-ān-rā-kē » *to friends*, সাংগানগার « sāŋg-ān-gā-rⱥ » *of friends*, etc. We have also in MB. সভান « såbhā-nⱥ » *all*, gen. সভানের « såbhān-ērⱥ ». The genitive force is preserved in the pronoun: *e.g.*, ‡তান « tānⱥ » *his* (honorific), but even in the pronoun, the genitive in « -nă » has supplied the (honorific) nominative, as তিনি « tin-i ». The forms « -n-i » and « -ān-i > -āin » have their « -i » apparently from the old instrumental plural « -hi » which in this way modified the genitive before being itself lost. Maithilī, Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā as well as Western Hindī also show this « -n-i » for the plural. We have another modification of « -na » in Bengali, viz. « *-nha > -hā̃, -˜hå » as in pronominal forms like যেঁহ, তেঁহ, ইঁহ « jẽhå, tẽhå, īhå » *who, he, this* (honorific), দোঁহ « dõhå » as in দোঁহে « dõhē » *two* (nominative), দোঁহার « dõhārⱥ » *of two*, which may be compared with the Eastern Hindī « -nha, -nhi » as in Tulasī-dāsa. The « -ha, -hi » is difficult to explain: but it can well be due to contamination with the instrumental plural « -hi », or the singular locative « -hi » which became the accusative (oblique) in Bengali (see under 'Locative' below).

The « -na, -n-i, -nha > -hā̃, -˜hå » form is practically obsolete in Bengali as a plural affix for the noun, agglutinated words of multitude having taken its place. In the respectful form of the verb, which represents an original plural, we have ন « -nⱥ »: করেন, গেলেন, দিবেন, বলিতেছেন « kårēnⱥ, gēlēnⱥ, dibēnⱥ, bålitēchēnⱥ » *gives or give, went, will give, is or are telling*: this « -nⱥ » represents the OIA. « -anti », but phonologically it

cannot be the Bengali development of « -anti », we would expect « -āt » or « -åt » or « -it » (*supra*, p. 502) ; it is certainly the genitive plural « -na » extended from the noun to the verb to indicate the plural or the honorific. In certain forms of MB. (as for example in the 'Padmā-Purāṇa' of Baṅśī-dāsa), this verbal affix occurs as আঁই, আঞি « -ãi, -āñi », *e.g.*, দিলাঞি « dilāñi », করিলাঁই « kårilãi » : here it is unmistakably a modification of the nominal « -nå > -ni » as added to the verb.

The genitive « -ṇa, -na » certainly existed in OB., but no sure example is found in the Caryās. (Cf. Caryā 18, « kājaṇa kāraṇa » = « kāryāṇām kāraṇam » ?). So far as NB. is concerned, it occurs only sporadically, in some stereotyped plural forms, like « gulā-na̸, guli-na̸ », and it figures in a few forms like নানান্ « nānā-na̸ » *many, several* (nānā). Words like ভোটান « Bhōṭāna̸ » *Bhotan country* <' *Bhōṭ*' *or Tibetan people*, কোল্হান « Kōlhāna̸ » *tract inhabited by the Kōls* (see *supra*, p. 2) are instances of this « -na̸ < -ānām » ; phonetically a form like ভোটান « Bhōṭāna̸ » cannot represent a Skt. « Bhōṭânta » *Bhōṭa frontier*, as it has been suggested by some.

487. In the word সবাই « såbāi » *all* (MB. সম্ভাই, সম্ভাঞি « såmbhāi, -āñi », as in the ŚKK.) beside an emphatic সব্বাই « såbbāi » (see *supra*, p. 448), we have possibly a unique relic of the OIA. nominative plural affix : « sarvē hi > sabbā hi (generalised « -ā ») > sab(b)āï ». The force of the « -hi > -i » is no longer present. The form সবে « såbē » noted above (p. 724), may be a contracted form of it, rather than « *sabahi ».

In the ŚKK. (p. 176) we have the following : মারন্তাক যে না মারে। তার পাণী না লএ পীতরে ॥ « mārântā-kå jē nā mārē, tārå pāṇī nā låē pītårē » *the fathers do not accept the water* (*offered in the Śrāddha*) *of him who does not strike an aggressor*. Here of course পীতরে is merely a *sts.* form from the Skt. « pitaraḥ », familiar in many a *ślōka* current among the people.

488. Original nominative plural affix was lost to OB. Original plural instrumental certainly was used for the nominative, but it also became obsolete in OB. itself. Original genitive plural had only a very restricted use for the plural of all cases down to Early MB. To indicate the plural, which had come to be indistinguishable from the singular, some new devices came in. Of these, the most noteworthy was the affixing of

some noun of multitude to the noun. This method of indicating the plural by composition is already found in OB. as in the Caryās. Where the noun was qualified by a plural numeral, there was no necessity of compounding with a noun of multitude: *e.g.*, « pañca vi ḍāla » (*with*) *five branches indeed* (Caryā 1); « bēṇi pakhā » *two wings or sides* (pakṣa-: Caryā 4); « cau-ṣaṭṭhi pākhuḍī » *sixty-four petals* (Caryā 10); « pāñca janā » *five men* (Caryā 12: « janā=jana+ā », see pp. 658-659; it is not the MIA. plural nominative « -ā »: cf. NB. একজনা « ēkø janā » *one man,* সে জনা « sē jånā » *that man,* and পাঁচ জনা « påcø jånā »); « pañca tathāgata » (Caryā 13); « pāñca kēḍuāla » *five oars,* « dui māga » *two ways* (Caryā 14); « batisa tāntī » *thirty-two strings* (Caryā 17); « tini bhuana » *the three worlds* (Caryā 18); « tia dhāu » *three natures* (dhātu) (Caryā 28); etc. But in the other cases, where it was felt necessary for the plural idea to be specified, we have compounding or periphrasis: *e.g.*, « maṇḍala-saēla bhājai » *all the* maṇḍalas *are broken* (Caryā 16); « kuliṇa-jaṇa » *people of good family,* « bidujaṇa-lōa » = « vidvajjana-lōka » (Caryā 18).

« Saēla=sakala, jaṇa=jana, lōa=lōka » seem to have been established as plural-forming words in OB. In MB. we find গণ « gåṇå », সকল « såkåla », সব, সভ, সহ্ম « såbhå, såbå, såmhå » (see p. 319), আদি(ক) « ādi(ka) » and কুল « -kulå », among others. The last is the source of the common pan-Bengali affix for the plural, গুলা « -gulå » (-kula-ka > MB. -kulå, -gulå), extended to গুলা « gul-ā » < (« -*kulåka »: by Vowel-Harmony গুলো « gulō »), গুলান্ « gulā-nø », ‡গুলাইন « gulāin < *gulā-n-i » with the « -na » from the old genitive (see p. 725), and গুলি « -guli » (to denote pettiness, lovableness or prettiness of the object whose plural it indicates is really the feminine: < « -*kulikā »: see pp. 672, 673, 686), and we have further an extension গুলিন « -gul-i-nø ». In addition, we have extensions of « -gulå » with the pleonastic ক « -kø » (গুলাক « -gul-ā-kø », গুলিক « -gul-i-kø ») which are found mostly in West Rāḍha. This *sts.* form with the « -k- » in an intervocal position softened to « -g- », seems to have been quite common from Early MB. times; but literary Bengali preserves the *ts.* « kulå > kulø » as well, as in অলিকুল « åli-kulø » *bees,* কামিনীকুল « kāminī-kulø » *ladies,* ধেনুকুল « dhēnu-kulø » *cows,* পাখীকুল « pākhī-kulø » *birds.* In dialectal

Bengali, « -gulå, -gulā, -gulān » become গুনো « -gunō » (Calcutta and surrounding tracts), গিলা, গ্লা « -gilā, -glā » (North Bengali), and উন্, গিন্ « -un, -gin » (Chittagong).

489. There is in NB. the affix দিগ « -digå », genitive দিগের « -digērɑ̸ » which is used with names of animate, preferably sentient and intelligent beings, in the plural forms of the *oblique* cases. The affix is never used for the nominative. দিগ, দিগের « -digå, -digērɑ̸ » are « sādhu-bhāṣā » forms; in the specimens of prose in the Late MB. and Early NB. periods, a form দিগর « digårɑ̸ » also occurs side by side with দিগ « -digå ». The equivalents of দিগ, দিগের « -diga, -digērɑ̸ » are common in West Bengali, specially in the Standard Colloquial, and are দি, দিগ্ and দের « -di, -dig-, -dērɑ̸ ». The affix seems to have been of Central Rāḍha origin: it is not found in East and North Bengali dialects, where its occurrence at the present day can without difficulty be explained as being due to the influence of the « sādhu-bhāṣā » as well as of the Standard Colloquial. The use of this affix, both with organic inflexions and with post-positions, is indicated below, with the word মানুষ « mānuṣɑ̸ » *man*.

Accusative and Dative: Sādhu-bhāṣā মানুষদিগকে « mānuṣɑ̸-digå-kē », মানুষদিগেরে « mānuṣɑ̸-dig-ēr-ē », archaic মানুষের দিগরে « mānuṣ-ērɑ̸ digår-ē », মানুষের দিগরকে « mānuṣērɑ̸-digårɑ̸-kē »; Standard Colloquial মানুষদিকে « mānuṣɑ̸-di-kē », মানুষদিগে « mānuṣɑ̸-dig-ē », মানুষ'দগকে « mānuṣɑ̸-dig(å)-ke », also « mānuṣɑ̸-dikkē », beside the genitive মানুষদের, মানুষেদের « mānuṣɑ̸-dērɑ̸, mānuṣēdērɑ̸ », and the genitive *plus* the dative or accusative post-position কে—মানু(ে)ষদেরকে « mānuṣ(ē)-dērɑ̸-kē »;

Instrumental: Sādhu-bhāṣā মানুষদিগ-দ্বারা, -কর্ত্তৃক « mānuṣɑ̸-digå-dwārā, -kårtṛkɑ̸ » মানুষ, মানুষের দিগর (দিগের) দ্বারা « mānuṣ(ērɑ̸) -digårɑ̸ (-digērɑ̸) dwārā », etc.; Standard Colloquial মানুষদের দিয়ে < দিয়া, -দ্বারা « mānuṣɑ̸-dērɑ̸-diyē < diyā, -dwārā », etc.;

Ablative: Like instrumental, with হইতে, হ'তে « håitē, hōtē », থাকিয়া, থেকে « thākiyā, thēkē » etc., in the place of instrumental post-positions.

Genitive: Sādhu-bhāṣā মান্নুষদিগের, মান্নুষেরদিগের « mānuṣ(ērø) -digērø », মান্নুষদিগর « mānuṣø-digårø », archaic and rare মান্নুষের দিগরের « mānuṣērø digårērø »; Standard Colloquial মান্নুষেদের, মান্নুষদের « mānuṣ-ēdērø, mānuṣø-dērø », মান্নুষেরদের « mānuṣērø-dērø, mānuṣēddērø »;

Locative: Sādhu-bhāṣā মান্নুষদিগতে, -দিগেতে « mānuṣø-digå-tē, -digē-tē », archaic মান্নুষের দিগরে, মান্নুষের দিগরেতে « mānuṣērø digår-ē, -digår-ētē »; Standard Colloquial মান্নুষদেরতে « mānuṣø-derø-tē », মান্নুষদিগেতে « mānuṣø-digētē » (rather uncommon for the locative: the Standard Colloquial would prefer the form মান্নুষ-গুলিতে, গুলাতে « mānuṣø-guli-tē, -gulā-tē » etc.)

The affix is thus in three forms, -দি -দ « -di-, -d- », দিগ « -dig(å)- » and দিগর « -digårø ». The last form apparently has a র « -rø » which is not the genitive affix. It is frequent in letters and documents and in prose generally from the 18th century onwards, but it became obsolete by the middle of the 19th century. This দিগর « -digårø » is only an artificial form built on the proper genitive দিগের or দিগর « -dig-ērø, -dig-årø ». It came to be established through a confusion with the Persian « dīgar » *another, more, and the rest*, etc. Persian « dīgar » occurs frequently in the highly Persianised Bengali of the law courts: a form like মান্নুষের দিগরকে « mānuṣērø digårø-kē » *to men* arose probably in the early 18th century in the law courts; and when a prose style came into being in Bengali about that period, it had to be based as a matter of course on the only prose that was current, viz., in legal and epistolary documents. The curious form দিগর « digårø », which is thus merely the native দিগ-র, দিগের « -dig-årø, -dig-ērø » mistaken for the Persian word, in this way came to be accepted in the « sādhu-bhāṣā » in its formative and early periods. The confusion between the native affix দিগ « -digå » and the Persian « dīgar » is plain: we have তাহাদিগকে, তাহাদিগের « tāhā-digå-kē, tāhā-dig-ērø » *to them*; and a Persianised expression তাহার দিগরকে « tāhārø digårø-kē » = *to the others of his (group)* > *to them* could easily be evolved when the form « -dig-årø » was handy in the language. With the decay of Persian influence upon Bengali, the form দিগর « digårø » has become obsolete.

The persistent use in many Late MB. and Early NB. prose documents of the form দিগর « digårǿ » as a separate plural forming post-position, like সব, সকল « såbǿ, såkålǿ » and the rest, has thrown some Bengali scholars off their guard, and has been responsible for the assumption that দিগর « digarǿ » and -দিগ, -দিগের, -দি, -দের, « -digå, -dig-ērǿ, -di, -dērǿ » etc. are derived from the Persian word.

There is no affix corresponding to -দিগ, -দিগের, -দি, -দের « -digå, -di, -dig-ērǿ, -dērǿ » in any other NIA. language. It does not occur in OB. There has been some speculation about the origin of this group of affixes. (Cf. Beames, 'Comparative Grammar of the Modern Aryan Languages of India,' II, London, 1875, p. 200, Bengali Grammar, Oxford, 1894, p. 20; R. G. Bhāṇḍārkar, Wilson Philological Lectures delivered in 1877, Bombay, 1914, pp. 238-239; A. F. R. Hoernle, Gaudian Grammar, pp. 190-191; Chintāmaṇi Gāŋguli, Bengali Grammar, Bengali year 1288, p. 40; Rabindranath Tagore, 'Śabda-tattwa,' pp. 85-90.) But there is nothing in MB. to warrant an affiliation to an obsolete genitive affix « -dā » (Hoernle), to a plural form « *-nhi-kēra > *-ndigēra > -digērǿ » (Rabindranath Tagore), or a derivation from a Skt. « diś, dik » *direction* (Beames and Bhāṇḍārkar), or from a Skt. « dīrgha » (Gāŋguli).

The proper source of -দিগ, -দি « -digå, -di » is undoubtedly the *ts.* word « ādi » which came into wide use in Eastern Rāḍha from the Second MB. period. Rai Bahadur D. C. Sen suggested « ādi, ādi-ka », so commonly found in MB. literature from the 16th century onwards (and certainly earlier still) as having developed into the NB. affix. (Cf. 'Vaŋga-bhāṣā Ō Sāhitya[4],' pp. 33, 34, 235, 332). It would be noted that in MB., আদি « ādi » and its extension আদিক « ādi-ka » are used for the nominative as well. The words are used in MB. mainly after proper names, but they are found with other nouns, masculine as well as neuter. The sense is not exactly of the plural, but of 'and the like,' 'and the rest.' Thus, in the 'Narôttama-Vilāsa' of Narahari Cakravarti (c. 1614-1625), we have—

ঐছে কত কহি অধ্যাপকে স্থির কৈলা।

প্রাতঃকালে স্নানাদিক করি সজ্জ হৈলা ॥

বিনা যানে রাজা অধ্যাপকাদি সনে।
গেলেন খেতরি শীঘ্র গৌরাঙ্গ প্রাঙ্গণে ॥......
মহাবিজ্ঞ রামচন্দ্র গোবিন্দাদি তথি।
কৈল সমাদর সবে হৈলা হৃষ্ট অতি ॥ (VSP., II, pp. 1244-1245)

« åichē kåtå kåhi, ådhyāpåkē sthirå kåilā |
prātåḥ-kālē snānådikå kåri såjjå håilā ||
binā yānē rājā ådhyāpåkådi sånē |
gēlēnå Khētåri śīghrå Gåuråŋgå-prāŋgåṇē ||......
måhā-bijñå Rāmå-cåndrå Gōbindådi tāthi |
kåilā såmādårå, såbē håilā hṛṣṭå åti ||

In this way saying a great deal, he made the scholars quiet;
In the morning-time, having finished his bath and other duties, he was dressed;
Without a vehicle the king, with the scholars and the rest,
Went quickly to Khetari, to the courtyard of Gauránga;
The very wise Rāma-candra, and Govinda and the rest there
Did honour, and all were very glad.

In some cases, we find the phrase আদি করি সবে « ādi kåri såbē » *all with so-and-so at the head=so-and-so and others,* rather than the simple আদি or আদিক « ādi, ādi-kå ». This « ādi-kåri » must have had something to do with the evolution of দিগর « digårå » discussed above.

As yet the more common plural-affix is গণ « gåṇå », at least in literature; but the « ādi, ādi-ka » > « -då, -digå », for the plural oblique seems to have been well-established by the end of the 15th century: তোমাদের « tōmādērå » *your,* for instance, is found in Kṛttivāsa's 'Rāmāyaṇa, Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa' (pp. 29, 30, VSPd. edition, MS. of c. 1602 A. C.) as well as in 'Uttara-kāṇḍa' (*e.g.,* p. 194; MS. of c. 1580 A.D.; the MSS. are late, and it cannot be ascertained whether « -dērå » was actually in use in Kṛttivāsa's time, 15th century, but in all probability it was).

MB. *ts.* « ādi » would naturally become « āidå, āĭd » by epenthesis: মানুষাদি « mānuṣådi » would become মানুষাৈদ « *mānuṣāĭd », genitive মানুষাৈদের « *mānuṣāĭdērå », whence NB. মানুষেদের « mānuṣēdērå », which is still common, and then by dropping of the « -ē », মানুষদের « mānuṣå-dērå ».

We even now invariably say রামেদের « Rāmēdērø » *of Rāma and his people* = « *Rāmāĭdērå < Rāmâdi, Rāmāĭd + -ērå » ; and রামদের « *Rām-dērø » is not heard at all : the old full form is preserved in this case, where we have a proper name, and the sense too is the old one of a group rather than of the plural. The « ā- » of « ādi, āĭd » came to be linked with the preceding word, and gradually « -di, -d- » alone had the force of an affix. Then it came to be used with nouns ending in vowels like « -i, -u » : *e.g.*, পাখীদের « pākhī-d-ērø » *of birds*, গোরুদের « gōru-d-ērø » *of cows*. The intermediate stages are not preserved in MB. literature, as the literary language scorned to have colloquial forms as yet not fully established. The form দি « -di » without epenthesis, is found, but it is rather rare in the Standard Colloquial (see under accusative above, p. 728). আদিক « ādi-kå » became আদিগ « ādigå » by voicing, as in the case of গুলা < কুল- « -gulā < kula- ». The « ā » was assimilated with the ending of the preceding word, and there was not much scope for epenthesis here (to a possible « * āĭdgå ») : and the « -kå » form seems to have been rather a learned and artificial one than colloquial—the result of an attempt to give a respectable look with the all-useful « -ka » to a vernacular form in « -di, -ādi ». দিগ « digå » also came to be generalised, like দি, দ « -di, -dø » with words in « -i-, -u » vowels. The genitive form of দিগ is দিগের « digērø = digå + -ērø » ; and দিগার « digårø = digå + -årø » also is found. It would not be correct to derive দিগের form আদি-কের « ādi-kēra », regarding the case as one of retention of the older MIA. form of the common Bengali genitive affix « -ērø » ; the occurrence in MB. of আদিক « ādi-kă » is against such a derivation. Rai Bahadur Y. C. Vidyānidhi, while accepting « ādi » as the source of the Bengali affix, suggests that « ādi + kāra » > দিগার « *digārå » was the original form of দিগের « digārø » (Bengali Grammar, VSPd., p. 196), which has the « -ā- » changed to « -ē- » through Vowel Harmony (see pp. 400 *supra*) ; but the need to postulate a MB. « *digārå » is equally unnecessary.

490. The *tbh.* word সব « såbø », strengthened in MB. by the *sts.* সভ < সভা « såbhå < såbhā », the *tbh.* or *ts.* words কুল- > গুলা « kulå- > gula- », জন « jånø » and গণ « gåṇø », and the *ts.* or *sts.* আদি, আদিক > দ, দিগ « ādi, ādi-ka > -d-, -digå », have thus furnished to Bengali a set of new

agglutinated plural affixes. There are other *ts.* words of multitude loosely agglutinated to indicate the plural in the « sādhu-bhāṣā »—*e.g.*, « samasta, sakala, samūha, varga, lōka, caya, nicaya » etc. The Perso-Arabic « mahal » is also similarly used, though in a restricted way, *e.g.*, বন্ধু মহল « bȧndhu-mȧhȧlȧ » *society of friends = friends*, রাজনৈতিক মহলে « rājnȧitikȧ-mȧhȧl-ē » *among politicians*, etc.

The case affixes and post-positions are placed after the noun of multitude agglutinated, and this system has its parallel in the agglutinative system of Dravidian, *e.g.*, মানুষ-গুলা-কে « mānuṣȧ-gulā-kē » *to men*, cf. Tamil « manidaŋ-gaḷ-ukku ». Here of course we have only a fortuitous resemblance, there being no genetic connexion whatever between the very late Indo-Aryan « -gulā, -kē » and the Dravidian « -gaḷ, -ukku ».

Of the above nouns of number, সব « sȧbȧ », সকল « sȧkȧlȧ » sometimes সমস্ত « sȧmȧstȧ », and অনেক « ȧnēkȧ » (MB. আণেক « āṇēkȧ ») which indicate merely number and not grouping, are loosely compounded with nouns as attributives to express the plural. This is found from the oldest period of Bengali: *e.g.*, Caryā 1, « saala-samāhia » *with (all) samādhis*; ŚKK., p. 1, সব দেবেঁ মেলি সভা পাতিল আকাশে « sȧbȧ-dēbẽ mēli sȧbhā pātilȧ ākāśē » *the Gods having met held a gathering in the sky*; ibid., p. 1, ব্রহ্মা সব দেব লঁঞা গেলান্তি সাগরে « Brȧhmā sȧbȧ-dēbȧ lȧỹā gēlānti sāgȧrē » *B. taking the Gods went to the sea.* In NB., the noun qualified can optionally take a second word at the end, or the affix « -ērā, -rā » (see *infra*).

Other forms of periphrasis are found from the Early MB. period: the pronominal adjective জত, যত « jȧtȧ » *as much* is used attributively, singly or with সব « sȧbȧ », গণ « gȧṇȧ » etc.: *e.g.*, Early MB. (ŚKK. p. 19), যত নানা ফুল পান করপুর সব পেলাইল পাএ « jȧtȧ nānā phulȧ, pānȧ kȧrȧpurȧ, sȧbȧ pēlāïlȧ pāē » *all the various flowers, betel-leaves, and camphor she scattered with her foot.* ibid., p. 237, কাহ্নাঞিক দেখি যত গোপগোপীগণে। হরষে হয়িলা তবেঁ সজল নয়নে ॥ « Kānhāñikȧ dēkhi jȧtȧ gōpȧ-gōpī-gȧṇē, hȧrȧṣẽ hȧyilā tȧbẽ sȧjȧlȧ nȧyȧnē » *Seeing Kṛṣṇa, all the herdsmen and herdswomen through joy then had moistened eyes.* The loss of a genuine plural-forming affix had placed the language in this difficulty.

Plural nouns qualified by demonstratives solve the difficulty by adding the noun of multitude to the pronoun: *e.g.*, সে-সব কাজ « sē-såbå kājå » *those works*, এই-সমস্ত কথা « ēi-såmåstå kåthā » *these talks, etc.* This usage is found in the ŚKK.: *e.g.*, p. 18, এতেকেঁ এ সব কাজের প্রকার জাণহ আশেষে বিশেষে « ētēkē̃ ē-såbå kājērå pråkārå jāṇåhå āśēṣē biśēṣē » *in this way know thoroughly and in detail the method of these works*; p. 33, এ সব গোপবধূজন লঁআ কথাঁ না যাসি বড়ায়ি « ē-såbå gōpå-bådhū-jånå låyā̃ kåthā̃ nā jāsi båṛāyi » *taking all these wives of the herdsmen, where indeed dost go, old mother!* p. 56, এ সব চরিতেঁ « ē-såbå cåritē̃ » *with these deeds*; etc., etc.

491. The commonest NB. affix for the plural is রা or এরা « -rā, -ērā » which is now organic or inflexional in its nature, although in origin it is post-position. রা, এরা « -rā, -ērā » are only extensions of the genitive bases in র, এর « -rå, -ērå » by means of the আ « -ā » affix. Originally, there was a noun of multitude after the strengthened genitive in « -ā ». This stage is still found in the Maithilī « hamarā-sabh, tōharā-sabh » *we, ye*; and in Bengali, the noun of multitude can be optionally used, and as a matter of fact is still frequently used in the colloquial as well as in the literary language (of both prose and poetry); *e.g.*, আমরা সব « āmårā-såbå » *we*, তোরা সব « torā-såbå » or তোমরা সব « tōmårā-såbå » *ye*, বামুনেরা সব « bāmunērā -såbå » *Brāhmans*, রাজারা সব « rājārā-såbå » *kings*, পাখীরা সব « pākhīrā -såbå » *birds*, etc. It is like « mama gaṇaḥ » or « māmakāḥ sarvē » for « vayam ». In NB., however, the noun of multitude is ordinarily felt to be superfluous. The genitive form with its « -ā » of definitiveness (see *ante*, pp. 658-659) could be easily distinguished from the ordinary genitive of connexion which does not have the « -ā ».

The use of the strong genitive with the noun of multitude came into being with the pronouns of the first and second person, when the old plurals আহ্মি, আহ্মে, আমি « āmhi, āmhē, āmi » and তুহ্মি, তুহ্মে, তুমি « tumhi, tumhē tumi » first became honorific singular and then ordinary singular. New plurals were found out; either by mere juxta-position, as nominative আহ্মি সব, আমি সব « ām(h)i-såbå », তুহ্মি সব, তুমি সব « tum(h)i-såbå », oblique আহ্মা (আমা) সব « ām(h)ā-såbå », তোহ্মা (তোমা) সব « tōm(h)ā-såbå », the case affixes

and post-position being added to সব « s̊ab̊ »; or by means of the strong genitive, *e.g.*, আহ্মারা, আমারা, আমরা সব « āmhā-r-ā, āmā-r-ā, āmă-r-ā s̊ab(h)̊a » *we*, তোহ্মারা, তোমারা, তোমরা সব « tōmhā-r-ā, tōmā-r-ā, tōmă-r-ā s̊ab(h)̊a » *you*. Both the types are found in MB. literature. With the demonstrative and other non-personal pronouns, however, « s̊ab̊a » is employed in NB. only to indicate inanimate objects, and to indicate animate objects সব « s̊ab̊a » must be used with the রা « -rā » form: *e.g.*, এ-সব « ē-s̊ab̊a » *these things*, সে-সব « sē-s̊ab̊a » *those things*, and এরা « ē-rā », এরা-সব « ē-rā-s̊ab̊a » *these people*, তারা « tā-rā » *they, those people* (but এ-সব লোক « ē-s̊ab̊a lōk̊a » *these men*, সে-সব ছেলে « sē-s̊ab̊a chēlē » *those boys*). The method by simple juxta-position of « s̊ab̊a » to the base has not yet become obsolete in NB. The simple strong genitive, without adding the noun of multitude, already came into being in the 14th century. But it was still not very popular, and was confined to the first and second personal pronouns apparently. In the ŚKK., there are only 3 instances of it:

p. 202, আজি হৈতে আহ্মারা হৈলাহোঁ এক মতী ॥
« āji h̊aïtē āmhārā h̊ailābō̃ (= h̊aĭlăŏ) ēka-m̊atī »
From to-day we have become of one accord.

p. 232, পুছিল তোহ্মারা কেহ্নে তরাসিল মনে ॥
« puchil̊a tōmhāra kēnhē t̊arāsil̊a m̊anē »
Why did ye ask with a mind afraid?

p. 263, আহ্মারা মরিব শুণিলে কাঁশে ।
« āmhārā m̊arib̊a śuṇilē Kā̃śē »
If Kaṁsa were to hear, we shall die.

The « -rā » plurals for the pronouns seem to have been well-established in the 15th century: তোমরা, তারা, ইহারা, মোরা, আমরা « tōm̊arā, tārā, ihārā, mōrā, ām̊arā » etc. are quite frequent in the 1580 and 1602 MSS. of the Uttara and Ayōdhyā-Kāṇḍas of Kṛttivāsa's 'Rāmāyaṇa.' It was during this century also, apparently, that the « -rā, -ērā » affixes were extended to nouns. Thus in Vijaya-gupta's 'Padmā-purāṇa' (last quarter of the 15th century: edition by Pyārī-Mōhan Dās-Gupta, Calcutta, 1318, from late MSS., modernised to a great extent), we find ছেলেরা « chēlē-rā » (for

« chāllā-rā ») *children* (p. 12), কাজীরা « kājīrā » *the Qāzīs* (p. 55), বাপুরা « bāpurā » *good men, fathers* (a term of address: p. 149), কামারেরা « kāmārērā » *black-smiths* (p. 169), শিবেরা বাপে ঝী « Śibērā bāpē jhī » *they together, Śiva the father and* (*Padmā or Manasā*) *the daughter*, lit. *the Śivas, father and daughter* (p. 219), etc., beside তা(হা)রা « tā(hā)rā », মোরা « mōrā » (pp. 53, 54), তোরা « tōrā » (p. 71), etc., etc. In MB. from the 16th century the use of « -rā, -ērā » is steadily on the increase, although it looks as if it was not favoured by literary Bengali of the Late MB. period. The « sādhu-bhāṣā » of the 19th century similarly preferred compoundings with « gȧṇȧ, sȧmūhȧ, sȧkȧlȧ » etc.; but « -rā, -ērā » are at the present day commonly used both in the « sādhu-bhāṣā » and the Standard Colloquial and it is found in all the dialects. In the « sādhu-bhāṣā » and the Standard Colloquial « -rā, -ērā » are used only for the nominative, but in many forms of dialectal (colloquial) Bengali, we have the « -rā, -ērā » bases employed for the genitive as well by adding the usual « -rȧ »: *e.g.*, Standard Colloquial nomi ative তারা « tārā » *they*, genitive তাদের « tādērȧ » *their* (= « sādhu-bhāṣā » তাহারা « tāhārā » and তাহাদিগের « tāhādigērȧ »), but East Bengali তারা « tārā », genitive তারার « tārā-rȧ »: the last is therefore a double genitive form. Similarly, there is Western Bengali (Dhalbhum) আমরাকে « āmȧrā-kē » *us, to us* = Standard Colloquial আমাদের « āmādērȧ »; so Malpaharia চাকররাকে « cākȧrȧ-rā-kē » *to servants*, মিতানরাকে « mitān-rā-kē » *to friends* (LSI., V, I, p. 100), etc.

The use of a form of the genitive for the nominative plural is not an isolated fact in Bengali. Apart from the genitive plural in « -rā, -erā », we have in Bengali itself, in the Western dialects, plural forms by extension from the obsolete genitive in « -kā »: *e.g.*, Western Bengali (Dhalbhum, LSI., V, I, p. 79) ইগা « i-gā <* i-kā » *these*; (Malpaharia, Santal Parganas, LSI., V, I, p. 100) বেহিয়াগা « bēhiyā-gā » *courtesans*, ইহাগা « ihā-gā » *these*, সাঙ্গানগার « sāŋgānȧ-gā-rȧ » *of friends*; (Manbhum, LSI., ibid., p. 97) হাৎগা « hāt-gā » *hands*; S.W. Bengali (LSI., ibid., p. 110) ইগা « i-gā » *these*; etc. Among the sisters and cousins of Bengali we have similar instances, *e.g.*, Magahī « hamar-nī » *we* <« hamar » *of us* + genitival affix « -nī »; Bhōjpuriyā « hamanī-kā, hamaran » *we*, « unha-kā » *they*,

« kēkanī, kekanī-kā » *who ?* (pl.); in the Baghēlkhaṇḍī form of E. Hindī, we have similarly « hamārē, tihārē » *we, ye* (cf. Kellogg, 'Hindī Grammar' p. 193). In Eastern Pahāṛī (Khas-kurā or Nēpālī), the plural affix is « -hēru, -haru » and « -ēru », with which are connected the dialectal Rājasthānī (Mālvī) plural affix « -hōr, -hōrō, -hōnō » and the Early Kanaujī (W. Hindī) plural affix « -hwār » (cf. LSI., IX, IV, p. 23; IX, II, p. 55). The source of the above would seem to be the old genitive and adjectival post-position of MIA., namely « -kara, -kēra »,—the source equally of the Bengali « -rå, -ērå »: the « h-, hō-, hē- » being possibly the « -h- » of the old oblique (cf. Hoernle, Gauḍian Grammar, pp. 191, 192).

The evolution of the « -r-ā, -ēr-ā » affix for the plural is comparatively a late thing in Bengali, and its derivation from « kara, kēra<kārya » is clear; and it cannot be in its origin a Dravidian borrowing, nor should it be compared with the Dravidian plural «-ăr, -ār», found in Tamil as well as in the Dravidian speeches adjoining Bengali, viz., Oraon and Maler.

492. In dialectal Bengali there is an affix for the plural, মীনা « mīnā » (West Bengali, Manbhum Dist.), or মন « månå » (South-Western Bengali of Midnapur). This is undoubtedly the same as the affix « -māna- » which is found in Oṛiyā as a common plural affix (in the nominative « mānē »): *e.g.*, « puruṣå », pl. nom. « puruṣ-ē, puruṣå-mānē », genitive pl. « puruṣåŋ-kå(rå), puruṣa-mānåŋ-kå(rå) ». In the Early Oṛiyā of the 15th century inscriptions (see *supra*, p. 107), the form occurs as both « māṇa » (with a cerebral « ṇ ») and « māna ». The source of this form is the OIA. « mānava », compounded to indicate the plural, like « jana, lōka ». The *tbh.* form in Oṛiyā gave « *māṇå=*māṇå » (« ava, aw̃a> å »: see p. 346): but when it became an affix, it was possibly confused with a *ts.* « māna » *measure*, and this has led to the spelling with a dental « -n- » which obtains now: « *māṇavahi, māṇåhi » gave « māṇē, mānē ». In OB., the word is found with the « -ā » affix, *e.g.*, in Caryā 46: « mōha-vimukkā jaï māṇā, tabẽ tuṭaï avaṇā-gamaṇā » *when a man is freed from ignorance, then (his) coming and going (=saṁsāra) is broken.* The word is found in the Haijong dialect of East Bengali (Maimansing) as মান « mānå » *man*, and possibly it occurs in other dialects. In Bhōjpuriyā, we have « manaī », a common word for *man in general*, which

represents either a « *mānavika » or the old Māgadhī nominative singular « māṇavē>*māṇawi »: and « man » for the plural is found in the Nāgpuriyā dialect of Bhōjpuriyā, as well as in the contiguous Chattisgaṛhī form of Eastern Hindī. We have thus a tract of IA., embracing the Oṛiyā, West Bengali (in part), South-eastern Bhōjpuriyā and Chattisgaṛhī speeches, in which « mānava » has come to be a plural indicating word: and considering that « mānē » is in full force in Oṛiyā, it may be presumed that this employ originated in the old West Rāḍha form of Māgadhī Apabhraṁśa, which was the source of Oṛiyā, and thence it spread to the contiguous dialects.

493. Early Assamese uses the words « gaṇa, saba (samha, sama), sakala » etc. to indicate the plural, just like Bengali. The use of these affixes has become obsolete now. New Assamese employs instead the words « -bilāk‡, (-blāk‡), -bōr‡ » and « -hāt‡ ». All these are rare in Middle Assamese. « -bilāk‡ » is of obscure origin. North Bengali has a dialectal form for the Common Bengali « -gulā, -gulāk‡ », namely, « -gilā, -gilāk‡, -glā », and a connexion between « -gilāk‡ » and « -bilāk‡ » has been suggested; but apart from the phonetic difficulty of the change of « -gi- » to « -bi- », there is a wide difference in the employment of this word — « -gulā » in Bengali is contemptuous, but « -bilāk‡ » in Assamese is honorific. In Early Assamese, again, « -gulā(ka) » is not found at all. The Skt. work « vilōka » has been suggested as the source of « -bilāk‡ » (Devānanda Bharāli, 'Asamiyā-bhāṣār Maulik Vicār,' Dibrugarh, 1912, p. 35). The use of the *ts.* « lōka » as an honorific plural affix in Assamese lends support to this derivation (*e.g.*, « tai » *thou*, « tumi » *you*, honorific « tumi-lōk‡ »; so « mantrī-lōk‡ » *ministers*), but the change of « ō » to « ā » is not justifiable, and this precludes the above derivation.

« -bōr‡ » may be from an IA. « bahula » or « babala » *many*, rather than from « bhūri » (as suggested by Devānanda Bharāli, *op. cit.*) Or can it be that « -bōr‡ » and « -bilāk‡ » are connected with each other, and are to be referred to a non-Aryan (Tibeto-Burman) source? There is the common Boḍo plural affix « frā, for, fŭr » which comes up in this connexion: Boḍo formed an important (if not the largest) non-Aryan element in Western Assam where the Assamese dialect was characterised.

Assamese « -hā̃tå » represents « *ahanta », present participle of « √ah =as », corresponding to Bengali হৈতে, হইতে « håitē », apparently used as a genitive-ablative post-position in the Eastern Magadhan dialects, and later stereotyped into the plural affix in Assamese.

494. By reduplicating the adjective, we have the sense of the plural distributive in Bengali, as in other NIA. languages: *e.g.*, বড় বড় ঘোড়া « bårå bårå ghōṛā » *horses, each a big one*; OB. (Caryā 28) « ũcā ũcā pābata (*sts.*) » *hills, each a high one*; MB. (ŚKK., p. 388) বড় বড় গাছের « bårå bårå gāchērå » *of trees, each a big one.*

[D] Case Inflexions: Inherited from MIA., and Newly Created.

495. Following the method of the Sanskrit grammarians, the Bengali noun is declared to have seven cases (eight, including the vocative), which are formed by adding both inflexions and postpositions. The following are the case affixes which are added to the noun in New Bengali, like organic inflexions, as distinct from the detachable post-positional words:

Nominative: এ, য় « -ē, -yå »;

Instrumental: এ, য় « -e, -yå »;

Locative: এ, য় « -e, -yå »; ‡তে, তে « -tå, -t-ē », এ-তে « -ē-t-ē », extended also to the Instrumental and the Nominative.

Oblique-Locative: এ, য় « -e, -yå », occurring as the Accusative and Dative, and also in the Instrumental with the post-positional verb করিয়া « kåriyā » or ক'রে « kōrē »;

Genitive: র, এর « -rå, -ērå »: in the plural, ‡ গা, গো « -gā, -gō »;

Dative: কে, রে, এরে « -k-ē, -r-ē, -ēr-ē ».

496. Of the above, the Genitive, Dative, and Locative affixes « -rå, -ērå, -gā, -gō; -k-e, -r-ē, -ēr-ē; -ta, -t-ē » are of recent, Late MIA. origin, having developed, not from OIA. case inflexions, but from help-words which came to be combined with the stems or inflected forms of the noun in the period immediately before the NIA. stage. The other affix, the affix এ « -ē », occurring also as য় « yå » after the « -ā » and « -ō » vowels in New Bengali, which is found in the Nominative and Instrumental, and in the

Oblique-Locative and Accusative, is the sole representative in Bengali of the OIA. case affixes, into which several OIA. cases have merged.

NOMINATIVE.

497. Bengali and Assamese nominative affix has the characteristic affix « -ē ». It has become rather obsolete in West Bengali, but it is still a living form in East Bengali and in Assamese. Instances are exceedingly common in the OB. of the Caryās and in MB. of all periods. In other Magadhan Languages, « -ē » as the nominative affix (singular) is obsolete now, but the older literatures of Oṛiyā and Maithilī show that it was formerly as much a living form as in Bengali and Assamese. See *infra* for examples.

In the old Prācya or eastern speech of the First MIA. Period, the OIA. nominative masculine and neuter affixes « -aḥ, -am » both became « -ē ». The specimens of the Eastern dialect that we have all show this « -ē »—Aśōkan Eastern speech, Old Māgadhī as in the Śutanukā inscription (see p. 59), 'Māgadhī' and 'Ardha-māgadhī' as in Aśvaghōṣa's dramas (p. 59), Jaina Ardha-māgadhī, and Māgadhī of the Sanskrit drama. In Late MIA., i.e., during the Apabhraṅśa Stage, this « -ē » in all likelihood became « *-i », as we find from the evidence of some of the Prakrit grammarians. Thus Mārkaṇḍēya (17th century) in his 'Prākṛta-sarvasva' notes for Māgadhī that « sāu puṁsy ēd-itāu : puṁsi sāu parē 'kāra ēd-itāu syāt »: i.e., *in* -su, *or nominative singular, masculine* (*and neuter*), *the final* « -ă » *becomes* « -ē » *and* « -i » : *e.g.*, « śili muṇḍidē = śiraḥ muṇḍitam » (Vizianagram ed., p. 102); and further, he says that in the Śābarī dialect, a form a Māgadhī, « -ă- » in the nominative singular becomes both « -ē » and « -i », and this is a rule which is common to both masculine and neuter nouns: « māṇuśē, māṇuśi ; vaṇē, vaṇi » beside « māṇuśō, vaṇaṁ », for Skt. « mānuṣaḥ, vanam » (p. 108 : « ataḥ sāv ēd-itāu ca, puṁ-napuṁsaka-sādhāraṇō' yaṁ vidhiḥ »). Paralleling the weakening of the OIA. locative « -ē » to « -i » in Late NIA. of both the East and the West, and that of Śaurasēnī and Mahārāṣṭrī and other Western MIA. « -aḥ > -ō » to « -u »

in the Apabhraṅśas of the West (see pp. 311-312), the Māgadhī « -ē » can reasonably be expected to have also become « -i », as the grammarian has noticed it. A form like « putra > puttē » would therefore result in Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa as « * putti », in Māgadhī NIA. (including OB.) as « * pūti ». This « -i » form for the nominative (by extension, serving as the base for the other cases also) seems to have actually survived in a few words: *e.g.*, OB. vocative « Kānhi » (Caryā 7: <Kăṇhē, Kṛṣṇa); N.B. ‡ পুতি « puti » beside পুত « putå » *son*; চাটুতি « Cāṭuti » (see pp. 409, 692); ঠাঁই « ṭhāi » *place* < « *thāw̃i, ṭhāmē=sthāman » (but cf. W. Hindī « ṭhāw<*ṭhāw̃u »); নেই « nēi » *indulgence*< « *nēhi = ṇēhē = snēhaḥ » (but cf. MB. দে « dē » < « dēha »; « dēhi » is found in Early Oṛiyā); and a few similar forms in MB., NB. A form like « putra-kaḥ » with pleonastic « -ka » would give Māgadhī Pkt. « putta(g)ē » which would become in Māg. Ap. « *puttaï », and the Old Bengali transformation of it would be « pūtē » = MB. and NB. পুতে « putē ». And probably in this way the « -ē » is mostly to be derived from a Māgadhī « -aē » = Skt. « -a-kaḥ ». Thus, OB.: « jē ajarāmara hōï diṭa-kāndha » (= « diḍha-kāndhē », to rime with « sāndhē » in preceding line) *so that he becomes ageless and deathless, and strong in his shoulders* (Caryā 3: < *diḍha-kandhaï < diḍha-kandhaē = dṛḍha-skandhakaḥ); « Bhādē bhaṇaï » *says Bhāda* (Caryā 35: < Bhaddaē = Bhādrakaḥ): « kumbhīrē khāï » *the crocodile eats* (Caryā 2: <kumbhīlaē = kumbhīrakaḥ); MB. (ŚKK.) কংসের কারণে হএ সৃষ্টির বিনাশে « Kaṅsērå kāråṇē håē sṛṣṭirå bināśē » *through the reason of K. the destruction of the world takes place* (p. 2); বাঢ়এ মদনে « bāṛhåē mådånē » *love increases* (p. 30); না ছাড়ে নান্দের পোএ « nā chāṛē Nāndērå pōē » *Nanda's son does not leave* (p. 38); 'Crepar Xaxtrer Orthbhedh'— « xadhue eq crux bhanaia boner moidhe raqhilo » = সাধুয়ে এক ক্রুশ বানাইয়া বনের মধ্যে রাখিল *the saint made a crucifix and kept it within the forest*, « xtrie zigguiaxa corilo » = স্ত্রীয়ে জিজ্ঞাসা করিল *the woman asked*; etc., etc.;—such instances from MB. and NB. are extremely common. A noun without any verb, in the usual nominal phrase-building of NIA., is frequently found with this « -ē » in Bengali.

Examples from Oṛiyā: « ...Uttåmå-kumårē...upujilā » *Prince Uttama was born* ('Dhruva-caritra,' p. 4); « bicārå nāśå kåribārē, ētå nōhåi subicāiē »

you think of killing, this is not justice (Jagannātha-dāsa, 'Bhāgavata,' the Story of the Birth of Kaṅsa, Contai ed:, p. 19); « ēmåntå bhāli jånē jåṇē, buddhi āṇṭilā månē månē » *so viewing, each individually formed the plan in his mind* (*ibid*, p. 7); « båjrå påṛilā jēnhē śirē, bådånē nōhilā uttårē » (text = uttårå) *as if a thunder-bolt fell on the head, there was no reply in the mouth* (*ibid*, Rāsa-līḷā, p. 7); « sujånå jåṅåŋkårå hitē, kåhåï biprå Jågånnāthē » *for the good of virtuous men, the Brāhman Jagannātha narrates* (*ibid*., p. 10); « ēkå gōpīē āgåsåri jāï, khōjåï puṣpå-bāri » *one herdswoman goes advancing and seeks flowers and water* (*ibid*., p. 12); etc. This « -ē » for the singular nominative has already become rather rare in Early Oṛiyā.

Examples from Maithili: « jani Manamathē mana bēdhala bānē » *as if Love pierced* (*her*) *mind with an arrow* (Vidyāpati, VSPd. ed., p. 39); « kā̃pala parama rasālē » (*he*) *trembled, filled with love* (*ibid*, p. 40): « sapanē-hu na purala manaka sādhē, nayana dēkhala Hari, ēta aparādhē » *even in a dream the heart's desire was not fulfilled*; (*she*) *saw Hari with* (*her*) *eyes,* (*was that*) *such a crime?* (*ibid*, p. 51); « cintāē bikala hṛdaya nahi thīrē, bådana nihāri nayana baha nīrē » *the heart agitated with thinking is not steady; seeing his face, tears flow from the eyes* (*ibid*, p. 52); etc., etc.

An « -i » affix inherited from the Māgadhī « -ē » disappeared in the OB. period, possibly through confusion with the locative « -i < -ē », and « -akaḥ > -aē > * -aï > -ē » was fully established. In establishing this « -ē » as the characteristic nominative affix, there was the influence of the « -ē̃, -ē » affix of the instrumental. The nominative was replaced by the instrumental in the passive construction which occurred in OB. in the past tense of the transitive verb, following the MIA. conditions: *e.g.*, OB. « * Kānhē (for * Kānhi) pōthī paḍhaï » *Krishna reads a book* would become in the past tense « * Kānhē̃ pōthī paḍhilī ». The difference between the nominative and instrumental affixes in OB. (Kānhē < Kaṇhaē = Kṛṣṇakaḥ, Kānhē̃ = Kaṇhē[ṇa]ṁ = Kṛṣṇēna) was one of nasalisation only, and the cases could be easily confused, and then affixes interchanged. And as a matter of fact, « -ē, -ē̃ » interchange, and are used one for the other from the OB. period. The tendency also was to drop the affixes « -i, -ē » for the nominative when the construction was active: thus, beside

« kumbhirē khāï » (Caryā 2) and « Bhādē bhaṇaī » (Caryā 35), we have the simple « -a » base: *e.g.*, « Saraha bhaṇaï » (Caryā 32). But this tendency may be said to have been resisted by the « -ẽ, -ē » of the instrumental nominative of the past transitive: *e.g.*, OB. « cōrē nila » *a thief took away* (Caryā 2); Kukkurī-pāẽ gāïḍa » *Kukkurī-pāda sang* (*ibid*); « Kānhē gāi » (= Kṛṣṇēna gītam: Caryā 18); « Bājulē dila » *Bājula gave* (35); « Ājadēvẽ saala bihariu » *everything Ārya-dēva has taken away* (48); MB. গাইলা চণ্ডীদাসে « gāïlā Caṇḍīdāsē » *C. sang*, etc. The nasalisation of the instrumental « -ẽ » was entirely dropped during the 15th century, and this made the fusion of the two cases complete.

In the gradual merging of the two cases, it is not unlikely that there was some influence of masses of Bengalised Tibeto-Burmans in North and East Bengal, who adopted the Aryan speech of Bengal during the formative period of Bengali. In Tibetan, for instance, the 'verb must be regarded as denoting, not an action, or suffering, or condition of any subject, but merely a c o m i n g t o p a s s, or in other words, they are impersonal verbs, like *taedet, miseret* etc. in Latin, or *it suits* etc. in English. Therefore they are destitute of what is called... the active and passive voice, as well as of the discrimination of persons... From the same reason the acting subject of a transitive verb must regularly appear in the I n s t r u m e n t a l case, as the case of the subject of a neutral verb, —which, in European languages, is the Nominative—ought to be regarded, from a Tibetan point of view, as Accusative expressing the object of an impersonal verb, just as ,poenitet me' is translated by ,I repent'... The subject of a transitive verb, in Tibetan, assumes regularly the form of the instrumental, of a neutral verb that of the nominative which is the same as the accusative.' (H. A. Jäschke, 'Tibetan Grammar[2],' London, 1883, p. 40).

The possibility of the « -ē » of the nominative also preserving the Māgadhī Ap. instrumental plural « -ahi » (> nominative, as in Oṛiyā) has been noticed before (p. 724). The instrumental in MB., through overlapping of function with the locative and through confusion with the « -ē » of the locative, assumed the postpositional affix « -ta, -t-ē » which is proper to the latter: *e.g.*, MB. (ŚKK.) হাথেত « hāthētā » *in or with the*

hand, NB. হাতেতে « hātētē ». This as a matter of course was taken up by the nominative in the Second and Late NB. periods, after nouns ending in a vowel (i.e. the vowels « -ā, -i, -u, -ō », after « -å » had dropped off) : *e.g.*, ঘোড়াতে ঘাস খায় « ghōṛā-tē ghās*å* khāy*å* » *the horse eats grass*, earlier ঘোড়ায়=ঘোড়াএ « ghōṛā-y*å*=ghōṛā-ē » and ঘোড়া « ghōṛā », which are still used ; so গোরুতে « gōru-tē » or গোরু « gōru » (the earlier গোরুএ « gōṛu-ē » is no longer found in the Standard Colloquial : see *supra*, p. 719).

Old Bengali shows a number of instances of nominatives in « -u » and « -ō » : these are literary impositions from Western or Śaurasēnī Apabhraṅśa ; and although they crop up in the artificial Braja-buli dialect, they are not found in the Bengali speech proper, either in MB. or in NB. (see *supra*, pp. 115-116 ; 103-104).

INSTRUMENTAL.

498. The instrumental « -ẽ, -ē » occurs in numerous instances in the Caryās : *e.g.*, « ḍarē » *in fear* (2), « bēgẽ » (5 : vēgēna), « māṅsē » (6 : māṅsēna), « akilēsē » (9 : =aklēśēna), « nāvẽ » (10 : = nāvēna), « bōhẽ » (12, 35, =bōdhēna), « suraa-pasaṅgē, jōïṇi-jālē » (19 : =surata-prasaṅgēna, yōginī-jālēna), etc., etc. This « -ẽ » is used also for the plural number : *e.g.*, « tiṇiẽ paṭẽ » *with* or *in three beings* (16) ; and it has been generalised for feminine nouns as well, *e.g.*, « sāṇē » (Caryā 2 : saṁjñā + -ēna) « michẽ » (22 : =mithyayā), « hēlẽ līlẽ » (18 : = hēlayā līlayā), « bhāntiẽ » (41 := bhrāntyā) ; etc., etc. (see *supra*, p. 717).

The « -ē » represents the OIA. « -ēna », instrumental singular : « -ēna » is found in MIA. as « -ēṇa, -ēṇaṁ, -ēṁ » ; in Old Bengali and Early Middle Bengali it still retains the nasalisation— « -ẽ » ; *e.g.*, হাতে মারে « hātē mārē » *strikes with the hand*, eMB. হাথেঁ মারে « hāthẽ mārē », OB. « hāthẽ māraï », MIA. « hatthēṁ mārēi » = OIA. « hastēna mārayati ».

The change of « -ēna » to « ẽ » has been through the nasalisation of the vowel by the « -n- ». The nasalised form already occurs in Apabhraṅśa. A parallel case is the change of « -ānām » of the genitive plural

to the forms « -ā̃, -ō̃ » in NIA. (See p. 373.) The full « -n » also is preserved, for both « -ēna » and « -anām », in NIA.: *e.g.*, in Awadhī (Lakhimpurī dialect) « ḍarēn » *through fear*; and « -n(a), -n-i < ānām » is quite common.

The instrumental « -ē » is the sole relic of a true inflexion of OIA. which has survived in Bengali without contamination.

Instrumental « -ẽ, -ē » is preserved in Bihārī, *e.g.*, Maithilī « nēnẽ » *by a child*. It is found as « -ē » commonly enough in Early Oṛiyā. Traces of it occur in the Western Languages: *e.g.*, Hindī « dhīrē calō » *walk slowly*. For Marāṭhī, cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 193, and R. G. Bhāṇḍārkar, 'Wilson Philological Lectures,' pp. 204-205.

The locative and instrumental were confused through the possession of the common affix « -ẽ, -ē », and in some cases a form could be equally either locative or instrumental. This resulted in the employment of the post-positional locative affix « -ta » in the instrumental as well, which has been noticed above. The Caryās show one or two instances: *e.g.*, Caryā 1, « sukha-dukhētẽ » *through joy and misery*; Caryā 15, « biārẽtē » *by discrimination* (vicāra-). In MB. and NB. « -ta, -t-ē, -ē-tē » become established for the instrumental, and for words ending in vowels (esp. « -i, -u, -ō »), « -tē » has become the characteristic instrumental affix (see *ante*, p. 719).

In Caryā 14 « bāha tu cchandā » *row thou with pleasure*, and in Caryā 45 « bāḍhaï sō taru śubhāśubha-pāṇī » *that tree grows through the water of good and evil*, we have exceptional cases of the simple base being used for the instrumental.

Locative and Oblique.

499. It represents in all probability an old locative suffix, an OIA. « *-a-dhi », not found in Sanskrit, but attested from MIA. (Pali) « -dhi » and from the Greek « -thi ». It has been also surmised that there was in OIA. an affix in two forms, « *-bhi, *-bhim » (which is represented in Homeric Greek by « phi, -phin », and is found in Latin in « ti-bi »: it occurs also in Armenian). Its use, as can be seen from the Greek and

other Indo-European languages, was in the sense of 'by, along with,' in the Locative and Ablative, as well as Instrumental, and rarely in the Genitive and Dative : and it was not of a definite number. This « *-bhi, *-bhim » would become « -hi, -hiṁ » in MIA., and it seems this suffix is partly also the base of the MIA. ablative and locative affixes : the nasalised « -hiṁ » would certainly seem to go back to it. (Cf. Wackernagel, 'Altindische Grammatik,' I, p. xx ; Herman Hirt, 'Handbuch der griechischen Laut- und Formen-lehre,' Heidelberg, 1912, § 304.) Thus, ঘরে « ghårē » *in the house*, eMB. ঘরে, ঘরেঁ « ghårē, ghårē̃ » = Late MIA. « gharahi, gharahiṁ » < OIA. « *gṛha-dhi(m), *gṛha-bhi(m) ».

It is very likely, however, that we have in addition the OIA. locative singular affix « -asmin » here, = « *-assiṁ, -aśśiṁ, -amhi, -ammi » in Early MIA., which has merged into the Late MIA. « -ahi, -ahiṁ ». There is some difficulty of deriving « ahī, -ahi » from the Eastern form « *-assi, *-aśśi » as well as the Western « -amhi, -ammi ». The genuine Māgadhī form in the oldest period was « *-aśśi », and « -amhi » was a Western one (cf. Truman Michelson, JAOS., 1909, pp. 77 ff.); but later Prakrit grammarians note « -ammi » for both Māgadhī and Mahārāṣṭrī. The form « -ahi » is found in Early Maithilī in the locative, and « -e, -ē̃, -aï, -ahi, -ahī » occur in Old Bengali. Oṛiyā uses now « ṭhā-r-ē » for the locative, but « -ē » is quite common for the locative in Early Oṛiyā.

Old Bengali has also « -i » < « -ē » of OIA. for the locative: this « -e > -i » later dropped off in MB. (see *supra*, p. 312).

Instances of the inflected locative from the Caryās: « cīē » *in the mind* (1); « divasaï » (2); « eku hiahī » *in one heart* (2 : printed text = « ekuḍi ahī », but « -ḍi ahī » must be for « hiahī », as the commentary has « hṛdayē »); « ghaḍiē, bākalaï » (« balkalē » : Caryā 3 : printed text= « bākalaa »); « gharē » (2,11); « khanahī » (4 : « kṣaṇē », or « kṣaṇam »); « mājhē̃ » (5, 14, 18, 30); « hiahi » (6); « niaḍi » (5), « ṇiaḍi » (7) = « nikaṭē »; « acārē, caraṇē » (11); « pahilē̃ » (12 : = prathamē); « maṅgē (= mārgē), kulē̃ » (14); « caṛilē » *on having mounted* (5) « jīvantē, mailē; jāma-maraṇē » (22); « kanṭhē » (28); « sā̃jhē » *in the evening* (33); « āiē » *at the beginning* (41 : < ādi); etc., etc.

There is in Bengali from the earliest times an accusative or dative form in « -ē, -ē̃ » : *e.g.*, OB. « sahajē thira kari » *making the* sahaja *steady* (Caryā 2); « ṣahajē kahēi » *describes the* sahaja (Caryā 27); « bindhaha parama-ṇibāṇē̃ » *pierce the supreme Nirvāṇa* (Caryā 28); « balada biāēla gaviā bā̃jhē » *an ox made a barren cow to bear* (Caryā 33); « Bhādē bhaṇaï, abhāgē laïlā » *Says Bhāda, I have taken bad-luck* (Caryā 35); « sākhi kariba Jālandhari-pāē » *I shall make Jālandharī-pada my witness* (Caryā 36 : see p. 121 *supra*); « sadguru-baanē dhara patavāla » *grasp the word of the good master as an oar* (Caryā 38); etc. MB. (ŚKK., p. 46), দেহ মোরে সরস বচনে « dēhå mōrē såråså båcånē » *give me a pleasant reply*; *ibid*, p. 100, কান্দিআঁ জাণায়িবোঁ কাঁশে। পাছে কাহ্নাঞি মোকে না দিহে দোষে ॥ « kāndiā̃ jāṇāyibō̃ Kā̃śē, pāchē Kānhāñī mōkē nā dihē dōṣē » *I shall cry and inform Kaṅsa, afterwards Kṛṣṇa will not (be able to) put blame on me*; (Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttara-kāṇḍa') মানুষ হঞা জিনিলে তুমি হেন রাবণে « mānuṣå hå̃ñā jinilē tumi hēnå Rābåṇē » *being a man, you could defeat such (a foe as) Rāvaṇa*; (KKC.) দোষ নাহি দেখ্যা কেন কর অপমানে « dōṣå nāhi dēkhyā kēnå kårå åpåmānē » *why do you do me insult, seeing no fault ?*; *ibid*, ষোল উপচার দিয়া ছাগল মহিষে « ṣōlå upåcārå diyā chāgålå-måhiṣē » *making the sixteen offerings (and sacrifices of) goats and buffaloes*; NB. অন্ধজনে দয়া কর « åndhå-jånē dåyā kårå » *have pity on a blind person*; etc., etc. We have also an « -ē » in instrumental forms with করে or করিয়া « kōrē, kåriyā », like হাতে ক'রে « hātē kōrē » *with the hand* (never হাত ক'রে « hātå kōrē »), ঝোড়ায় ক'রে « jhōṛāy kōrē (< jhōṛā-ē) » *in a basket*, etc.

This « -ē, -ē̃ » affix recalls the oblique (accusative, dative, instrumental and locative cases) in « -(a)hi, -(a)hī » which is found in Early Awadhī and W. Hindī : *e.g.*, Awadhī (Tulasīdāsa), « taba Rāmahī bilōki Baĭdēhī » *then Vaidēhī, seeing Rāma*; « nṛpahi bacana priya, nahī priya prānā » *to the king his word is dear, not dear his life*; « nāi munihī siru, sahita samājā » *having bowed his head to the sage, together with his companions*; « aĭsē prabhuhī bilōkaũ jāi » *I shall go and see such a lord*; « pūchata prabhuhī » *they are asking the lord*; etc.

W. Hindī ('Chatra-prakāśa,' ed., Nāgarī Pracāriṇī Sabhā, p. 88): « utari Narmadā dēsahī āyē » *crossing the Narmadā, they came to the country*; p. 91,

« jahā̃ sēvakahī nidrā lāgai, sāhiba tahā̃ saŋgahī jāgai » *where sleeps takes the servant, the Lord even there watches in his company*; etc. The affix is exceedingly common with the pronouns, in the form « -hi », and the present-day Western Hindī oblique « -ai, -ē » is derived from the earlier « -a-hi ». From their nature and employ, it would seem that we have in Bengali « -ē » and the Eastern and Western Hindī « -ahi, -ahī, -ai, -ē » a common inflected form. The use of it has now become comparatively rare in NB., but it was exceedingly common in MB. It is the case of the gradual restricted use in Bengali (as in other eastern dialects) of an oblique form as differentiated from the nominative. We find the same thing in Early Oṛiyā and in Early Maithilī: what may be called the « -ē » oblique is no longer in use now, but it figures in the older literature in these speeches: as *e.g.*, in Oṛiyā, Jagannātha-dāsa's 'Dhruva-caritra': « muniŋki prå̄ṇåmi kåhē måḍhurå båcånē » *after saluting the sages says sweet words* (Contai edition: p. 17); « muhī jāï båsibāku dhåili åñcåḷē » *I went and caught the skirt to sit down* (*ibid*, p. 19); « Uttåmå putrē såŋgē lēi » *having taken* (*his*) *son Uttama with him*, « Sunīti putrē kōlē dhåri » *S. having held her son in her lap* (p. 61); « sē kånyā Dhrubē dēlā bibhā » *gave that daughter to Dhruva in marriage* (p. 63); « Guhyåkå-gåṇē dåyā båhi, kåhånti Dhrubå-mukhå cā̃hi » *feeling pity for the Guhyakas, he says looking at D.'s face* (p. 69); « ēmåntē Kubērå-båcånē Dhrubå bicāri tōṣå-månē » *in this way D., having pondered on K.'s words, glad of heart* (p. 73); etc.; in Maithilī: Vidyāpati (VSPd. edition): « Rāhu dūri basa, niyarō na āvathi, taī nahi karathi garāsē » *R. dwells afar, does not come near, that is why he does not gobble up* (p. 12); « kāmini karaē sanānē » = « kāminī karōti snānam » (p. 23); « āōra pēkhala.... mōtima-hārē » *further I saw the chain of pearls* (p. 28); « lōbhē garāsali lājē » *desire ate up* (*destroyed*) *shame* (p. 38); « sunaha, sundari! Bidyāpati-bacana-sārē » *hear, O fair one, the precious words of Vidyāpati* (p. 38); « lakhala lalita tasu gātē rē » *O, I saw his handsome body* (p. 39); « ṭējala guru-jana-lājē » *I have given up shame of superiors* (p. 43); etc.

This oblique « -ē » of Early Bengali and of other Magadhan dialects, < « -ai, -aī, -ahi, ahī », seems to be identical with the locative. The trans-

ference from the locative to the dative, accusative and instrumental sense is perfectly clear and intelligible. It has been suggested that this NIA. oblique « -ahi, -ahī » is derived from the OIA. genitive « -sya » (Hoernle, Gauḍian Grammar, p. 210; Beames, II, p. 221; R. G. Bhāṇḍārkar, Wilson Philological Lectures, pp. 243-244); and again, that the instrumental plural of OIA., « -bhiḥ » > Late MIA. « -hiṁ » has been extended to the singular, and as « -hī, -hi » has become the oblique singular (cf. Baburam Saksena, 'Declension of the Noun in the Ramayan of Tulsidas,' IAnt., 1923, Vol. LII, p. 74; cf. also L. P. Tessitori, 'Notes on the Grammar of Old Western Rājasthānī,' § 59, IAnt., 1914, p. 183; see *ante*, pp. 161-162). But the change of « -sya » to « -hi » presents a phonetic problem which is unexplained, considering that « -sya » remains as « -s- » in a number of forms, *e.g.* Hindī « kis, jis, tis = kasya, yasya, tasya », Bengali কিস- « kis- » = « kasya » (see *supra*, p. 549; Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' p. 182). The extension of an old plural to the singular, again, would be extremely curious, and certainly it is a very unsatisfactory explanation. The locative singular in « -a-hi, -a-hī » (< *-dhi; *-bhi, *-bhim; -smin) offers the most likely solution of this very characteristic case inflexion of NIA.

In the Bengali dative case forms « -(e)r-ē, -k-ē » we have the same locative affix « -ē », added to the post-positional affixes; and the locative « -t-ē » is case of double locative form (= post-positional locative affix « -ta » + « -ē »). So also the Oṛiyā « -ṭhā-r-ē », W. Hindī « -m-ẽ ». (Cf. Grierson and Hoernle, JRAS., 1903, p. 617).

500. There are cases of use of the simple base for the locative in OB. and in MB.: *e.g.*, « sāsu gharē ghāli, kōñcā tāla (= tāli) » *putting the breath inside the room, and the key in the lock* (Caryā 4); « bēḍhila hāka paḍaï cau-dīsa » *the surrounding tumult falls in the four quarters* (Caryā 6); « kulẽ kula » *from shore to shore* (Caryās 14, 15); ŚKK. গোহারী করিবোঁ রাজা কংসের দুআর « gōhāri kåribõ rājā kånsērå duārå » *a cry for justice shall I raise at the gate of king Kansa* (p. 328). This is mainly for purposes of rime, and does not indicate any real loss of the vowel, but cf. NB. দোর দোর ভিক্ষা মাঙ্গা « dōr dōr bhikṣā māŋgā » *to beg from door to door* (see pp. 311-312).

There is no trace of the locative plural affix « -su, -ṣu » of OIA. in Bengali and its sister-speeches: it seems to have fallen into disuse from the Late MIA. stage. Śaurasēnī Ap. uses the instrumental plural « -ahī, -ēhī » for the locative plural: it may be that such was also the case in Māgadhī Ap. in which « -ahī, -ēhī » could easily become confused with the singular locative.

501. The above are the real inflexions of the Bengali declension. The other affixes were independent words compounded with the noun, and then inflected; but in the genitive, there is in all likelihood an adjectival « -ka ».

The locative « -ta » is found in OB. in numerous instances in the Caryās: *e.g.*, « sāŋkama-ta » *on the bridge* (5); « mā̃nga-ta, bāṭa-ta » (8: mārga-, vartman); « piṭa-ta » *on the vessel* (14); « gaaṇa-ta » *in the sky*, « gīva-ta » *on the neck* (28); « ṭāla-ta » ? *on high*, « hāḍī-ta = *hāṇḍī--ta » *in the pot* (33). This « -ta » would seem to be the word « -antaḥ » *within*: it was compounded with the noun-base: « mā(ŋ)gata<*maggaanta =mārga+antaḥ ». The loss of the « -n- » here is unexpected for OB. The present participle in « -anta » still preserves the « -n- », and a post position like « antar-ē » *for*, is as yet not reduced to তরে « -tårē » (as in NB.) in the language of the Caryās. The fact of the word being agglutinated with the noun-base may have been responsible for its losing its individuality, and any intermediate stage with the nasalised vowel, like « *mā̃(ŋ)ga-w̃-āta, *mā(ŋ)-gāta » must be pre-Bengali. The « -ta » post-position characterises the Bengali-Assamese group only among Magadhan speeches. This post-position would nevertheless seem to have been a Magadhan (MIA.) inheritance in Bengali. At the present day, it occurs as « -tå » in Assamese and in dialectal Bengali (North, East, South-east). Standard Bengali employs « -tē » (which is a locative form « -ta+-ē », *i.e.*, from « *antahi = antaḥ+dhi »), and also « -ē-t-ē » (=locative in « -ahi »+« antaḥ »+« -ahi »). The word « antaḥ » for the locative is found in Marāṭhī as a recent NIA. formation (see Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 197). R. G. Bhāṇḍārkar's derivation of Bengali « -tē » from the MIA. « tahī »=locative of pronominal base « ta- » (Wilson Philological Lectures, p. 248), cannot be entertained, considering the existence of « -ta, -tå » side by side with « -t-ē ».

The extension of « -tå, -t-ē » to the instrumental and nominative has been noted before. It has also been used with an ablative force from Early MB. times: *e.g.*, ŚKK., p. 264, মাঅ বাপত বড় গুরুজন নাহী « mâå-bāpåtå bårå guru-jånå nāhī » *there are no greater respected ones than mother and father*; p. 308, আহ্মাত আধিক তোর কে করিবে হিত « āmhātå ādhikå tōrå kē kåribē hitå » *who will do more good to you than I?* ; p. 326, আহ্মাতে চাহসি বাঁশী « āmhātē cāhåsi bā̃śī » *askest for the flute from me*; Kṛittivāsa, রাজাতে বিদায় মাঙ্গে « rājātē bidāyå māŋgē » *takes farewell from the king* (cf. R. S. Trivēdī, 'Śabda-kathā,' pp. 102-104).

The Skt. word « madhya » was used as a post-position for the locative in the Apabhraṅśas of Northern India, in the *sts*, form « *maddha, *madha, *mādha > maha, māha ». This is the source of the NIA. locative post-fix « -mẽ, -mā̃, -mā̃ », etc. Dialectal Bengali (Haijong) মি « -mi » is in all likelihood derived from this (LSI., V, I, pp. 214 ff.): *e.g.*, দেশমি « dēśå-mi ». This post-fix is otherwise unknown to Bengali, and to Assamese and Oṛiyā as well.

GENITIVE.

502. The OIA. genitive affixes in the singular have not survived in Bengali, as in most other NIA. speeches. The solitary « -a-sya » of « -ă » nouns was carried down to Late MIA., as a generalised affix for all nouns, and even this fell into desuetude. This « -a-sya » became « -aśśa » in Māgadhī, as we can see from the evidence of the Brāhmī seals found in Magadha (see *supra*, p. 59, foot-note) and from the Prakrit grammarians. Side by side with « -aśśa », Prakrit literature registers a form « -āha » for this form of MIA.: and this « -āha » forms a unsolved problem. A change of « -aśśa » to « -āha » is difficult to explain: the change of « -śś-, -ss-, -ś-, -s- » to « -h- » in MIA. continues to be obscure (see *supra*, pp. 549, 550, 555). It seems « -āha » or some analogous form (-ahō?) is found as early as Second MIA. in Māgadhī, as in the dramas of Aśvaghoṣa. (H. Lüders, 'Bruchstücke Buddhistischer Dramen,' pp. 34-36); and the fact remains that Māgadhī Pkt. has « -āha », Śaurasēnī Ap. has « -ăha, -ăhŏ, -ăhō », beside « -assu, -asu »; and that Old Bengali shows

« -ā » (and in a few pronouns, « -āha, -ha ») for the genitive (examples are given below). Can it be that the real development of Early MIA. « -assa, -aśśa » was a form « -ā, -ǎ » in Late MIA., through stages like « *-assə, *-aśśə > *-ǎsə, *-ǎśə, *-āsə, *-āśə > *-ǎs, -ǎś, *-ās, *-āś > *-ǎ, *-ā », and then the locative affix « -ha < -dha » (as in Skt. « i-ha » = MIA. « i-dha », cf. Avestan « iδa », etc.) extended to the genitive sense, or an emphatic particle « -ha, -hō < -hu = khu, khalu », was added to it? The transcription in Greek letters of MIA. Brāhmī and Kharōṣṭhī legends in the coins of the Indo-Scythian prince Nahapāna of Malwa of the 1st cen. A. C., so far as it can be restored, would seem to suggest that the pronunciation « *-as » was current at the time, in Western India at least: the transcription seems to have been

PANNIΩ ΞAHAPATAC NAHAΠANAC

=ranniō (raññō) Ksaharatas (Kṣaharātassa) Nahapanas (Nahapānassa) (E. J. Rapson, 'Catalogue of the Coins of the Andhra Dynasty in the British Museum,' London, 1908, p. cxii), where it would seem as if « -āsə » or « ǎsə », or « -ās, -ǎs » was heard.

Be it as it may, in OB. we find « -ā, -āha » as the genitive affix—« -āha » being found with pronouns: thus, « hariṇā hariṇira nilaa ṇa jāṇī » *the abode of the Stag and of the Doe is not known,* « Bhusuku bhaṇaï, mūḍhā hiahi na païsaī » *B. says, it does not enter into the heart of a fool* (Caryā 6); « jā ēthu jāma-maraṇē bisaŋkā » = « yasya atra janma-maraṇē viśaŋkā » (Caryā 22); « jabẽ muṣā-ēra cā(ra) tuṭaï » = « yadā *mūṣakasya-kāryaḥ cāraḥ truṭyati » (21); « jāh-ēra bāna-cihna-rūva na jāṇī » = « *yasya-kāryakaṁ varṇa-cihna-rūpaṁ na jñāyatē » (29). In MB. the oblique form of the pronouns has « -āha » side by side with « -ā »: *e.g.*, তাহ, তাহা, তা « tāha, tāh-ā, tā- » = « tasya ». The « -āha, -ā » is thus preserved in the pronoun in Late MB. and in NB., but in the noun it is entirely lost from after the OB. period, except in the verbal noun in « -ibå »—*e.g.*, genitive দিবার, করিবার, যাইবার « dibā-rə̸, kåribā-rə̸, jāïbā-rə̸ », dative ‡দিবাকে, করবাকে, যাবাকে « dibā-kē, kårbā-kē, jābā-kē.

503. From the Transitional MIA. Period we find the use of a number of words, either along with the genitive pleonastically, or compounded with the base to indicate the genitive idea. We have « -santa(+-ka) » (present participle of « √as » *to be*) meaning 'belonging to,' in the Nasik inscriptions of the 1st-2nd century A.C., *e.g.*, « amha-sa(n)taka, pitu-sa(n)taka » *our, of the father* (Senart, 'Nasik Cave Inscriptions,' Ep. Ind., VIII, pp. 73, 78); and the other words which came in during the Second MIA. Period are « kr̥ta > kada, kaa; kārya > kajja, *kāira > kēra, kēla; kāra; kara; kr̥tya > kicca; *dita (= Skt. datta) > dida, dia; karṇa > kaṇṇa », etc. These words have become transformed into the genitive and other affixes of NIA. (see pp. 163, 164 *supra*). MIA. literature, however, does not notice all of them, but only a few, although certainly they all occurred in the spoken dialects in different parts of the country. The most popular post-positional or compounded word of genitival import occurring in MIA. literature is « kēra- (kēla-) », which is found all over Northern India in later times. The source of this word is « kārya », and it cannot be « kr̥ta » (which would give « kaṭa, kaḍa », or « kada, kaa, kida, kia » in MIA.); « kārya » came to be used (apparently as a *semi-tatsama* form with epenthesis) in Transitional or Second MIA., as « *kāira », before it became « kēra », in Māgadhī « kēla » (cf. Pischel, 'Grammatik der Prakrit-sprachen,' §176). This « kēra- » is found East in Bengal, and West in Rajputana; « kēra- » also occurs in the speech of the European Gipsies who went with their language from North-Western India during the Second MIA. period. A vernacular or *tbh.* form would be « kayya » or « kajja », and the Sindhī affix of the genitive, « -jō, -jī », is certainly from this « kajja ». (Grierson: cf. A. F. R. Hoernle, JRAS., 1903, p. 616). Māgadhī Prakrit, like the Prakrits of other parts, took up « kēra (kēla) », side by side with some of the other words. As in other dialects, the form was either used after the genitive, as an adjective qualifying the noun governed, or it was compounded with the noun-base into an adjective; but in either case, the whole sooner or later came to be regarded as one word, which brought about the voicing and dropping of the « -k- » in Eastern Magadhan quite early.

In Bengali forms like মানুষের « mānuṣērɔ̸ », ঘোড়ার « ghōṛārɔ̸ », making up with the inflexion a single word, as opposed to the Hindī « mānus-kā, ghōṛē-kā » forming a group apparently of an oblique base and a separable post-position, Grierson sees an inherent tendency in Bengali, as an 'Outer' language, towards a synthetic declension, which presents a contrast to Western Hindī as the 'Midland' speech favouring a separate post-position (see *supra*, pp. 161-164; LSI., IX, II, p. 328). But there is nothing in the Prakrit of the dramas, using « kēra(ka), kēla(ka) », to suggest that a particular dialect, Māgadhī, or Śaurasēnī, specially preferred compounding or mere juxta-posing after the inflected genitive. The pronouns, however, generally seem to retain the old inflected genitive which was strengthened by « -kēra (-kēla) », and nouns could have mere compounding. Thus we have, *e.g.*, in the 'Mṛcchakaṭika,' Śaurasēnī « ajjassa kēraō » beside « vessā-jaṇa-kērakō » and « paḍivēsi-gahavaï-dāraa-kēriāē », and Māgadhī « ajja-Cāludattāha kēlakē » beside « vappa-kēlakē »: but always « mama, tava, tassa (taśśa), kassa (kaśśa), attaṇō » + « kera(ka), kēla(ka) ». The pronominal forms in NIA., like Bengali তার, তাহার « tā-rɔ̸, tāhā-rɔ̸ » (= tasya + kara), মোর « mōrɔ̸ » (= mama + kara), and Hindī « tis-kā » and « mērau̯, mērā », etc. show that the old usage for pronouns still continues. Besides, 'Outer' speeches do not always show a synthesis: *e.g.*, Oṛiyā « jằnằŋ-kằ(rằ) » (= janānām kara-), which is as much post-positional as W. Hindī « ghōṛō̃-kā »; and European Gipsy, which is based on an 'Outer' speech allied to Western Panjābī, possesses forms like « cōres-kērō, -kērī » and « cōreŋ-(g)ērō, -ērī » (= cau̯rasya, cau̯rāṇām + kēra-). The preservation of the « -k- » in W. Hindī is no isolated thing: we have « -kar, -karā » (rather than « -rɔ̸ » as in Bengali) in the Bihārī dialects. The W. Hindī « -kau̯, -kā » seems to have retained the « -k- » chiefly through two reasons: firstly, it formed the only consonant in the post-position, and as such intelligibility demanded its retention; and secondly, there was in all likelihood the influence of the adjectival « -kka » affix, which also had a genitival force. The loss of « -k » in the agentive affix « -nē̃ » of W. Hindī (= MIA. *kaṇṇahī, OIA. *karṇa-smin :

cf. L. P. Tessitori, 'Grammar of Old Western Rājasthānī,' Ind. Ant. 1915, §§ 70, 71) is to be recalled.

Side by side with « kārya > kēra, kēla », the words « kara, kāra » and « kṛta>kaa » were used in Māgadhī Prakrit and Apabhraṅśa to indicate the genitive. It would seem that in Māgadhī Ap. « kara » was used with the pronoun originally, and then was extended to the noun. Reduced to « -ara > -rå, -ra̸ », it occurs as the genitive affix in Assamese-Bengali and Oṛiyā, and also in Maithilī and other Bihārī speeches in the genitive of the first and second personal pronouns. The unreduced form « -kara » is here and there found as a survival in MB., possibly through Maithilī influence; it is met with in Oṛiyā in the plural, where the « -k- » is preserved by the « -n- » of the genitive plural affix (see *supra*, pp. 137, 724); and it occurs in the forms « -kar, -karā, -ka̸rā » in the genitive and dative of the pronouns other than those of the first and second persons in Maithilī, Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā. « kēra, kăra » have become practically doublets of an identical genitive affix. They figure also in Eastern Hindī side by side. « kara » is still found in its unchanged form in Marāṭhī surnames like « Hōḷ-kar, Bījāpur-kar, Cipḷuṇ-kar, Tāḷēgā̃w-kar » etc., meaning 'belonging to, dwelling in': compare the use of the genitive « -kā » in Mārwāṛī family names like « Khēm-kā, Gōyēn-kā, Himmatsiṅh-kā », etc.

The affix « kāra » seems to have been rather rarely used in Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa. It is now found in its unreduced form in a few nouns and pronouns in Bengali: *e.g.*, সকালকার « såkāla̸-kāra̸ » *of the morning*, হেথাকার « hēthā-kāra̸ », এখানকার « ēkhāna̸-kāra̸ » *of here*, বছরকার båchåra̸-kāra̸ » *of the year*, সকলকার « såkåla̸-kāra̸ » and সবাকার, সবাইকার, সব্বাইকার « såbā-kāra̸, så(b)bāi-kāra̸ » *of all*, আপনকার « āpåna̸-kāra̸ » *of self*. It does not occur in the other Magadhan speeches: and it may well be a modification of « kåra̸ » itself.[1] The affix « kāra̸ » is used in NB. with nouns indicating

[1] Hoernle (Gauḍian Grammar, p. 236, foot-note) regards this 'kāra' as being a double genitive, '-kā + -ra.' This explanation cannot be objected to considering that we have '-ka' as a genitive affix in Middle Bengali. But we do not have '-kā' (with the long 'ā') with nouns in Bengali: and although in Early Bengali we sometimes find '-ka,' the words which form the genitive with '-kāra,' as above, never employ the '-ka' form.

time and direction, and besides it has a definitive force (cf. Rabīndranāth Tagore, 'Sambandhē « kārḁ »' in 'Śabda-tattva').

The form « kṛta > MIA. kaa » is more important. As a word strengthening the genitive as well as the dative relation it seems to have come up in the Transitional MIA. Period, and probably even earlier. We have quite early « tasya kṛtē dattam = tasmāi dattam » in Sanskrit, an idiom apparently borrowed from a Prakrit or vernacular one; and a Buddhist Skt. form like « udyāna-kṛtam āsanam » shows the early establishment of « kṛta > kaa » as a genitive-indicating word. But it is a question whether the « -k- » genitive of the Magadhan languages (Early Bengali ক « -kȧ »; New Bengali dialectal কা, গা, গো « -kā, -gā, -gō », Oṛiyā « -kȧ », in the plural; Maithilī « -k », Magahī « -k, -kē », and Bhōjpuriyā « -k, kē, -kăĭ ») is based on the « kṛta » form. « kaa, kṛta > kaa », compounded with the preceding noun-base, could be expected to drop the « -k- », and to be changed to « -aa » as in the case of « -kēra, -kara > -ēra, -ara ». It seems that the basis of the New Magadhan « -k- » of the genitive is the MIA. pleonastic « -kka », rather than « kaa <kṛta » (see *supra*, p. 683). The « -kḁ » of the Bihārī dialects would derive better from a monosyllabic « -kka » rather than from the disyllabic « -kaa ». The 'Prākṛta-Pāiŋgala' (14th century) has some instances of the « -ka » genitive which would seem to be an Eastern form derived from « -kka »: *e.g.*, (in the 'Bibliotheca Indica' edition, ASB.), p. 249, « Khurasāṇa-ka Ollā »; p. 403, « gāï-ka ghittā »; p. 412, « dēva-ka likkhia kēṇa mēṭāvā »; p. 470, « tā-ka jaṇaṇi ki ṇa thakkaü bañjhaü », etc. But the presence of a « kaa < kṛta » is not absolutely precluded from consideration; and this « kaa » can of course easily give the Western Hindī « kau, kō, kā », and also Eastern Hindī and Bihārī « -kē, -kăĭ ». The « -kȧ » in an Oṛiyā form like « puruṣȧŋ-kȧ » may be either the « -kka » generalised as an affix or help-word and employed by extension with the original genitive plural, or it may equally be the word « kaa » used post-positionally (= puruṣānām kṛta-).

About the use of the « -ka » (< -kka, -kaa), there is an agreement between Modern Bengali and Oṛiyā: it is confined only to the plural (or plural > honorific singular) in Oṛiyā, and in Bengali now it is found,

although dialectally only, in the plural genitive of the pronouns only. Why this form should be chosen for the plural is not clear: possibly « -ra » and « -ka » (Oṛiyā « -ŋ-ka », Bengali « -kā, -gā, -gă = -gō ») were gradually adopted for the singular and the plural respectively in the absence or disuse of an affix distinguishing the two numbers.

Examples of « kēra > -ēra, -kara > -ara, -kka (-kaa) > -ka » for the genitive, from OB. and MB.:

« chānda-ka bāndha » *the bonds of* (=*from*) *pleasure* (1); « rukhēra tentali kumbhīrē khāï » *the crocodile eats the tamarind of* (=*from*) *the tree* (2); « hariṇā hariṇira nilaa ṇa jāṇī » *the abode of the Stag and of the Doe is not known*, « hariṇāra khura na dīsaï » *the Stag's hoofs are not seen* (6); « tōhōri kuḍiā » *thy hut*, « kāhari nāvẽ » *in whose boat*? (tava + ha, kasya, + kara-), « tōhōra antarē » *for thy sake*, « hāḍērī mālī » *chaplet of bones* (haḍḍa + kēra + -ikā) (10); « tōhōri bhābhariālī » *thy coquetry* (18); « ḍombī-ēra saŋgē » *in the company of the Ḍōm woman* (19); « mōhōra » *my* (20); « muṣā-ēra » *of the mouse* (21); « sō karaü rasa-rasānēri kaṅkhā (text = rasānērē kakhā) » *let him entertain the desire for pleasure and for elixirs* (22); « tōhauri » *thy* (28); « jāhēra » *of which*, « tāhēra » *of that* (29: yasya, tasya + kēra-); « cāndari cānda kāntī (reading of the commentary) » *moon-light of the moon* (31); « hāthēra kāŋkāṇa » *the bracelet of* (=*on*) *the arm* (32); « Ḍhēṇḍhaṇa-pāēra gīta » *Ḍ.'s song* (33); « mōhērā bādhā » *bound up of* (=*by, with*) *ignorance* (34); « pākhi na cahaï mōri pāṇḍiācāē » (see *supra*, p. 121); « kāhēri śaŋkā » *whose fear?*, « mahāmudērī kaŋkhā » *desire of the* mahāmudrā (37); « tōhōrẽ dōsē » *through your fault*, « tōhāra biṇāṇā » *your science* (39); « bāṣaṇā tōrā » *thy desire* » (41); « mōra » *my* (49); « tailā bāḍira pāsēra jonhā-bāḍī tāēlā (=uēlā? bhāēlā?) » *the mansion of moon-light by the side of the third mansion became clear* (50).

It is seen that « -ēra, -ara » like their source-forms in MIA. are adjectives referring to the nouns they quality, and take the feminine affix « -i = -ī » (see *supra*, pp. 720-721), and also the case-terminations (*e.g.*, « tōhōrẽ dōsē » in Caryā 39: = « *tava-kērakēṇa dōṣēṇa » in MIA.)

« kēra, kara » occur in a few instances as cases of stereotyped survival in MB.: *e.g.*, ŚKK. নদীকের « nādī-kērā »; লাখেকের « lākhē-kērā » *of one*

lakh; 'Śrī-Kṛṣṇa-vijaya,' বৎসকের « bȧtsȧ-kērȧ » (R. S. Trivēdī, 'Śabda-kathā,' p. 103); 'Mānik Candra Rājār Gān,' কোড়াকর « kōṛā-kȧrȧ » *of a cowrie*, ঘড়িকর « ghȧṛi-kȧrȧ » *of an hour* (VSP., pp. 63, 65); 'Śūnya Purāṇa,' রূপাকর « rūpā-kȧrȧ » *of silver* (p. 38), তামাকর « tāmā-kȧrȧ » *of copper* (p. 39), হীরকর « hīrȧ-kȧrȧ » *of diamond* (p. 40), etc. In some of the above instances, *e.g.*, « lākhēkērȧ, kōṛākȧrȧ, ghȧṛīkȧrȧ », the base may be in « -kȧ »: « lākhēkȧ » *one lakh*, « kōṛākȧ » *one cowrie*, « ghȧṛikȧ » *one hour*, so that the inflexion would be « -rȧ, -ērȧ » and not the old « kara, kēra ».

The « -ka » affix for the genitive is rather uncommon in Bengali from the oldest times: it has disappeared from Modern Bengali in the singular, but is found in dialectal forms in the plural only. Examples: OB. « chānda-ka bāndha » *the bondage of pleasure* (Caryā 1), « samādhika pāṭa » *the process of* samādhi (comm. to Caryā 21); in the ŚKK., জরমক তরেঁ কুলে কলঙ্ক থুইবেঁ « jȧrȧmȧ-kȧ tȧrē̃ kulē kȧlȧŋkȧ thuibē̃ » *will put a stain on the family for all life* (p. 127); আপন কাজক লাগি সবই বিকলী « āpȧṇȧ kājȧ-kȧ lāgi sȧbȧi bikȧlī » *every body is anxious for the sake of her own work* (p. 253); পরাক লাগিআঁ সে হারাইবে নাক কানে « pȧrā-kȧ lāgiā̃ sē hārāïbē nākȧ kānē » *he will lose both his nose and his ears for the sake of another* (p. 307); নিত্যানন্দ রাম বন্দো রোহিণীক সুত « Nityȧnȧnda-rāmȧ bȧndō Rōhiṇī-kȧ sutȧ » *I praise N., the son of R.* (Lōcana-dāsa's 'Caitanya-maŋgala'), বিহারক রাজপুরী নামে অম্রাবতী « Bihārȧ-kȧ rājȧ-purī, nāmē Amrābȧtī » *the capital of Bihār, Amarāvatī by name* (Vīra-nārāyaṇa's 'Kirāta-parvan'); গৃহস্থক ধর্ম এহি পুরাণ কহিছে « gṛhȧsthȧ-kȧ dhȧrmȧ ēhi purāṇȧ kȧhichē » *this is the duty of the house-holder, so declares the Purāṇa* (Sañjaya's 'Mahābhārata': the last three examples given in R. S. Trivēdī's 'Śabda-kathā,' p. 104); etc. NB.: মোর, আমার « mōrȧ, āmārȧ » *my*, plural ‡ মো(রা)গো, আমা(র)গো « mō(rȧ)-gō, āmā(rȧ)-gō », আমকা, আমগা « āmȧ-kā, -gā » *our*; তার « tārȧ » honorific তাঁর « tā̃rȧ », *his*, plural ‡তাগো, তাঁগো « tā-gō, tā̃-gō »; মানুষের « mānuṣērȧ » *of man*, plural ‡মানুষগো, -গা, এর-গো « mānuṣȧ-gō, -gā, -ērȧ-gō » *of men*. The « -gā, -gō » affix for the plural is present in some form or other in the vulgar dialects practically all over Bengal.

504. An affix « -sat-ka », loosely compounded with a noun, with its base (for the singular) or with the genitive (for the plural), is largely found

in inscriptional Sanskrit all over Northern India from the Second MIA. period: *e.g.*, Inscription of Jayanāga of Karṇa-suvarṇa (p. 180, *supra*), « brāhmaṇānām-satka-grāma-sīmā »; Siyadoni Inscription (c. 11th cen. A. C., Lalitpur District, U. P., Ep. Ind., I, pp. 162 ff.): « samasta-kallapālānāṁ-satka-haṭṭānām-upari (= Hindī « -kalwārō̃-kē hāṭō̃-par), Vigrahapāla-satka-dramma, bāmana-satka-vīthi, caṇḍāla-satkâvāsānikā », etc., etc. This affix « -sat-ka » is difficult to explain: apparently it is the present participle of « √as »—« santa- + -ka » (pleonastic), such as we find in the Transitional MIA. (see *ante*, p. 753). It is not unlikely that a vernacular from « santa-ka » became « *santə-ka, *sant-ka, *sakka » which was Sanskritised into « sat-ka » in medieval Sanskrit as in the inscriptions. In Early Assamese we have the affix সাক « -sākâ », as in the forms আমাসাক, তোমাসাক « āmā-sākâ, tōmā-sākâ » *our, your, us, you,* which are obsolete in Modern Assamese. (Dēvânanda Bharāli, 'Asamiyā-bhāṣār Maulik Bicār,' p. 32). These would affiliate themselves to a MIA. « *amha-sakka, *tumha-sakka », Sanskritised into « *asma-satka, *yuṣma-satka ». This form সাক « sākâ » has not been found in Bengali.

The plural of the genitive has been discussed under 'Number' above (p. 725 ff.)

Dative

505. The « -ka » genitive of Bengali is used for the dative in OB.: *e.g.*, Caryā 4 « mantiẽ [1] thākura-ka parinibittā » *the minister* (= *queen, in chess*) *has checked the king*; Caryā 21, « nāśa-ka » *for destruction.* This genitive-dative in « -ka » is exceedingly common in MB., as in the ŚKK. and other works: *e.g.*, ŚKK. p. 3, মাহুষ নিয়োজিল মারিবাক তাএ « mānuṣâ niyōjilâ māribā-kâ tāē » *appointed men for killing him*; সেই উপদেশ দিব তোহ্মাক তখণে « sēi upâdēśâ dibâ tōmhā-kâ tâkhâṇē » *he will give you advice at that time*; p. 108, ঘরক মন না জাএ « ghârâ-kâ mânâ nā jāē » *the mind does not turn to home*; etc., etc. This « -ka » occurs as « -kɸ » now, but it is confined

[1] The printed text reads মন্তিএ: I accept the emendation proposed by Muhammad Shahīdullāh in the VSPdP., 1327, p. 151.

to North Bengal and Assam only, and members of the Bengali-Assamese group of dialects in other parts now employ « -k-ē, -r-ē ».

« -k-ē » is an inflected form, the final « -ē » being really the locative affix, as has been noted before (p. 749). It can be the locative of the adjective-genitive with pleonastic « -ka » (*supra*, p. 756); it can be equally the locative of the form « kaa < kṛta »: *e.g.*, তাকে দিল « tākē dilā » = Skt. « tasya kṛtē dattam » for « tasmāi̯ dattam » (cf. Grierson in the 'Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung,' quoted by Hoernle in the JRAS. for 1903, p. 615). There is a third likely source of « -k-ē »—the OIA. « kakṣa » (see *supra*, pp. 164, 553) which has been suggested by Beames ('Comparative Grammar,' II, pp. 252-259) and Hoernle (Gauḍian Grammar, § 375, p. 224), and accepted by Kellogg (Hindī Grammar [2], p. 130). Hoernle later admitted the « kṛta » derivation (JRAS., 1903, p. 615). R. G. Bhāṇḍārkar would trace the dative « -k-ē » of Bengali and « -kō » of W. Hindī to a MIA. locative « kēhĩ, kahĩ » *where, somewhere*, from the interrogative pronoun base « ka » (Wilson Philological Lectures, pp. 246-248).

The last derivation does not at all seem convincing. Against it, and in favour of a derivation from « kakṣa », are the forms « kakhu » in OB. (see below), « kāhũ, kāhu » with « -ā- » in Eastern Hindī, and « kahũ » as in Western Hindī. (See also the remark in connexion with the derivation of the locative « -t-ē » at p. 750.) The forms « -kũ, kahũ » etc., as in Western Hindī, « ku » as in Oṛiyā, and « -ka » as in Early and dialectal Bengali, will also go against it: for all these forms accord but ill with « kahĩ, kaĩ » the locative of « kaa, kṛta ». There cannot of course be any objection to the derivation of « kē » from « kṛta », but the difficulty remains with regard to « kō, kũ, ku » and the « -hu » forms. The forms « ku, kũ » is not found in NB., but it occurred in OB., and it is now the characteristic dative affix of Oṛiyā only among Magadhan speeches. In Caryā 35, we have « ēbẽ cia-rāa ma-kũ(=mō-kũ) naṭhā » = « idānīṁ cittarājaḥ mama vinaṣṭa(ḥ) », as the commentary explains; and also « Bājulē dila mōha-kakhu (bhaṇiā) » = « Vajrakulēna...mahyam pradattam », also according to the explanation of the commentary.

We have apparently « kakhu » side by side with « kū » here. The Skt. « kakṣa » seems to have been adopted in Late MIA. as a post-positional, and from « kakkha » a weak form « *kakha » can very well be assumed. This in the transitional stage between Late MIA. and NIA. seems to have become « kaha, kāha ». The proper NIA. *tbhs.* « kākha, kā̃kha, kācha » seem to have influenced the lengthening of the « kāha ». The change of « -kṣ- < -kkh- » to « -h- » is not isolated: Beames gives « pāhū, pahū » *beside, to,* from Hindī, which he derives from « pakṣa » ('Comparative Grammar,' II, p. 258); Old Western Rājasthānī also has the same word as « pāhī, pāhi » (Tessitori, §72[8]); and Oṛiyā as « pā̃i, pā̃ » as in « ki-pā̃i, ki-pā̃ » *why? wherefore?* Pischel also cites a number of instances of change of « -kṣ->-kkh- » to « -h- » from Prakrit ('Grammatik der Prakrit-sprachen,' § 323). We can also compare the origin of « maha, mā̃hi, mē̃ », NIA. post-position of the locative, from Sanskrit « madhya » introduced in MIA. as a *sts.* « maddha, madha » beside the *tbh.* « majjha > NIA. mājha ». The normal NIA. form of « kakṣa », with « -kh- », is certainly preserved in the Sindhī « khē » for the dative, and « khā̃, khō̃, khū̃ » for the ablative (although Trumpp derived these from « kahā̃ < *katham < kṛtam, kṛtē »: Sindhī Grammar, London, 1872, pp. 115-116): here the initial « -k- » of « kakkha » has been elided, like the « k- » in « kajja- < kārya » giving « -jō, -jī » for the genitive. The Sindhī « khē, khā̃, khō̃, khū̃ », inflected forms of a post-fixed « (ka)kkha », the Old Bengali « kakhu », and the Early Eastern Hindī « kāhū » would all support the assumption that « kakṣa » is the source of Western Hindī « kahu, kau̯, kō, kū » and Oṛiyā « ku ». These are all to be connected with an Apabhraṅśa (Māgadhī as well as Ardha-māgadhī and Śaurasēnī) form for the *ablative,* « *kakkhahu, *kakkhahū », or probably « *kakkhāu, *kakkhau ». (Cf. Māgadhī and Śaurasēnī ablative affix « -ādō », which we would expect to give « -āu, -au » in Apabhraṅśa). Unlike « kē », the present day « kō, kū, ku » is thus not of locative origin.

« -kē » of Bengali can thus be either « kṛta », or « kakṣa », in the locative. It is not unlikely that the two post-positional words have converged into this one form. In the plural of the dative as in তাদেরকে « tāderā-

-kē » *to them*, we can see that an analysis into « tasya + ādi-kēra + kakṣē » or into « + kṛtē », is equally possible. The *tbh.* form কাছে « kāchē » is still in use in Bengali as a post-position meaning *near, by, with*. The earlier forms of « -kē », namely « *-kai, *-kahī », are not found in Old Bengali. The Caryās, in addition to « -ka » and « -ku », give instances of « -kē »: « rūpā thōi mahī-kē ṭhāvī » *putting away the silver, it was placed on the ground*, and « kēḍuāla nāhi kẽ ki bāhaba-kē pāraï (text = pāraa) » *there being no oar, what can one do in the matter of rowing?* (Caryā 18: the text in the second instance is corrupt). « -kē » occurs regularly in MB., NB.; and « kẽ », with nasalisation, is rather rare in MB.

Maithilī has « kẽ », Magahī « kē », and Bhōjpuriyā « kē »: all these are identical with the Bengali post-position. Of the E. Hindī dialects, Awadhī has « kā, kā̃, ka », Baghēlī « kā, kahā̃ », and Chattisgaṛhī « kā ». The Baghēlī « kahā̃ » is a relic of the older forms « kahũ, kahā̃ » etc. of Early Eastern Hindī as in Tulasī-dāsa, and « kā, kā̃ » apparently also are from « kāhũ > *kāhā̃ ». The « kakṣa » derivative is thus found to occur in Bengali, Oṛiyā, E. Hindī and W. Hindī, and Sindhī.

506. The dative « -r-ē, -ē-rē »: it is found from OB. times, *e.g.*, « kariṇā kariṇi-rẽ risaa (= risaï) » *the male elephant is impassioned (?) with regard to the female elephant* (Caryā 9); « kēhō kēhō tōhō-rē biruā bōlai, bidu-jana-lōa tō-rẽ kaṇṭha na mēlaī » *some call thee (as being) of ugly form, (but) the learned never free thee from embrace* (Caryā 18). It is the locative in « -hi, -hī » of the genitive in « -ra, -ēra ». At the present day, the « -r- » dative is found in East Bengal (W. Vaŋga specially), and the « -k- dative is spread from Rāḍha through Varēndra to North Bengal and Assam, and seems to occur also in East Vaŋga, as in the Haijong Dialect of Maimansing, and in the Chakma of Chittagong.

Ablative.

507. Bengali-Assamese does not now possess an organic affix for the ablative, unlike Oṛiyā. In Caryā 4, however, there seems to occur a solitary instance of an ablative form in OB.: « khẽpahu (= khēpahũ) jōini lēpana jāya » = « kṣēpāt sva-sthāna-yōgāt sā bōdhicitta-rūpā nairātma-yōginī, mōha-

malåvaliptā bhavati », as the commentary explains. In Oṛiyā the ablative affix is also « hũ », as in Early Oṛiyā, *e.g.*, 'Kaṅsa-janma' in Jagannātha-dāsa's 'Bhāgavata': « Ugrasēna-hũ nōhē āna » *he is not different from U.* (p. 4, Contai edition), « kāhũ utpatti hōilā » *from whom was the origin?* (p. 8, *ibid*). In Modern Oṛiyā it occurs as « -u »: « ghårå » *house*, ablative « ghår-u »; and it figures also in 'S.-W. Bengali.' The genitive form is also put in the ablative: « ghårå-rå, ghårå-r-u ». With proper names, and as an honorific, the post-positional form « ṭhā-r-u » from « ṭhā » *place* is used (cf. « ṭhā-r-ē » for the locative), and « ṭhāu, ṭhu » also are found as ablative post-positions with pronominal adverbs of place. The « -hũ, -u », doubtless a Māgadhī form, is apparently the same as that we find in Śaurasēnī Ap., viz « -hu » in the singular and « -hũ » in the plural (puttahu, puttahũ). The origin of this « -hu, -hũ » in Ap. is obscure, but it seems that it was due to the fusing of several case-terminations—« -a-taḥ > -adō > *-au » of the ablative, *plus* « -h-, ~ » of the locative, for instance. The form « -a-hu, -a-hũ » occurs in Sindhī, Panjābī and Western Hindī as « -ō, -õ » (*e.g.*, Hindī « hāthō-hāth » *from hand to hand* < « *hatthahu hatthi »), and in Marwāṛī as « -å » (cf. Tessitori, Grammar of OWR., §61).

The use of the locative form in « -ta, -tē » for the ablative has been noted above (p. 751). In the MIA. and NIA. confusion or interchangibility of the three cases, instrumental ablative and locative, there is probably the influence of Dravidian. (Cf. K. V. Subbaiya, IAnt., 1910, pp. 145ff.)

508. The development of the OIA. noun declension, through the Late MIA. (Apabhraṅśa Māgadhī) into Bengali, as described above, is set forth below, in the declension of the OIA. word « putra » = MIA. « putta »:

Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa

Nominative: singular—

(i) *putti, *putta (< Māgadhī Prakrit puttē < putraḥ).

(ii) *puttaï (<puttaē < puttagē, puttakē < putrakaḥ).

Bengali

Nominative: singular—

(i) * pūti, *pūta < পুতি, পুত puti, putå.

(ii) পুতে putē.

Nominative : plural— (i) *puttă (< puttā < putrāḥ). (ii) *puttahi (< puttēhi < *putrēbhiḥ = instrumental).	Nominative : plural— (i) পুত puta̸. (ii) ? পুতে putē.
Accusative : singular— *puttã, *puttaṁ (< puttaṁ < putram).	Accusative : singular and plural— Lost.
Accusative : plural— *putta, *puttāĩ (< *puttāṇi, *puttāni < putrān).	
Instrumental : singular— *puttẽ, *puttēṁ (< puttē-ṇa[ṁ] putrēṇa)	Instrumental : singular— OB. *pūtẽ, *pūtē > পুতেঁ putẽ, পুতে putē.
Instrumental : plural— *puttahi, *puttahĩ (<puttēhi, puttēhiṁ < *putrēbhiḥ).	Instrumental : plural— ? পুতে putē.
Dative : singular— (i) *puttā (< puttāa < putrāya). (ii) *puttā/ă(ha) (genitive) + kai ; + ka(k)khi, ka(k)khĩ, kahi, kahĩ ; putta-kkaĩ, -kkaĩ. (iii) *puttāha-(k)arahi, -(k)alahi ; *puttāha-(k)ērahi, (k)ēlahi.	Dative : singular— (i) Lost. (ii) পুতেকেঁ putåkẽ, পুতেকে « putē-kē », পুতকে puta̸-kē. (iii) পুতরেঁ, পুতেরেঁ putårẽ, -ērẽ, পুতরে, পুতেরে puta̸-rē, putērē.
Dative : plural— *puttahi, *puttēhi (<puttēhi [as in Aśōkan inscr.] < *pu-trēbhiḥ = putrēbhyaḥ) (also Genitive Forms).	Dative : plural— Lost.
Ablative : singular— *puttāu, *puttău, *puttahu, *puttahũ.	Ablative : singular— OB. *pūtu, *pūtahu, *pūtahũ ; Oṛiyā putahũ, putu.

Ablative: plural—	Ablative: plural—
(i) *puttahī, *puttēhī (< *putrēbhiḥ = instrumental).	Lost.
Genitive: singular—	Genitive: singular—
(i) *puttă, *puttā, *puttaha, *puttāha (= puttaśśa < putrasya).	(i) OB. *pūtā, *pūtāha.
(ii) *puttā/ă(ha)-(k)ēra -([k]ēla); *puttā/ă(ha)-(k)ara, -(-[k]ala); *putta(k)ēra- (-[k]ēla); *putta-(k)ara- (-[k]ala).	(ii) পুতর, পুতের putårǿ, putērǿ.
(iii) *putta-kka- (=putra-ka-).	(iii) OB., MB. পুতক putå-kå.
Genitive: plural—	Genitive: plural—
*puttāṇa, *puttāṇaṁ, *puttāṇ-i- (<putrāṇām).	OB. *pūtāṇa, *pūtaṇa, *putāni: NB́. ‡পুতাইন putāin.
Locative: singular—	Locative: singular—
(i) *putti (<puttē < putrē).	(i) OB. *pūti (cf. NB. ঘর ghårǿ < ghar-i).
(ii) *puttahi, *puttahī.	(ii) OB. *pūtahi, *pūtahī, *pūtaï, *pūtē>MB., NB. পুতে putē;
(iii) *putta-anta; *putta-antahi, -antahī; *puttahi antahi (*puttahī antahī).	(iii) ‡পুতৎ putåtǿ, পুততে putǿtē, পুতেতে putē-tē.
(iv) *putta-ma(d)dhi, -ma(d)dhahi, -ma(d)dhahī; -mahī, -mahahi, -mahahī (< madhya).	(iv) ‡পুতমি putǿ-mī (cf. Bihārī « pūt-mẽ, -maī).
Locative: plural—	Locative: plural—
(i) *puttaśu, *puttēśu.	Lost.
(ii) *puttahī, *puttēhī (<*putrēbhiḥ=instrumental)	

Post-positional Words.

509. Use of post-positions to denote case relations is found in IA., Kōl and Dravidian. In OIA., indeclinables like « ā, adhi, anu, pari, pra » etc. are found both as prepositions and as post-positions; so in Old Greek. In IE., these so-called prepositions were properly adverbs referring to the act, but in all IE. languages, including IA., they came to attach themselves to and to 'govern' particular case forms of nouns (accusative or instrumental, ablative or genitive or locative). The prepositional and post-positional use with the noun of these particles fell into gradual disuse from Late OIA., and they lost their separate and independent existence in the sentence as help words: they were compounded as prefixes or pre-verbals with the verb, the sense of which they modified. Classical Sanskrit shows fewer particles with a prepositional or post-positional employ than Vedic (J. S. Speyer, 'Vedische und Sanskrit Syntax' in the Grundriss, §§ 85-90). In MIA., the number of these old particles as post-positions employed with nouns grew even more restricted. On the other hand, to make the sense clear, especially when in MIA. the case terminations were confused and were being lost, the IA. speech began to employ the accusative, dative, ablative or locative form of some suitable noun (with the sense of location, vicinity, direction, connexion, purpose, or power) along with the principal noun which retained its original inflexion. Classical Sanskrit, following the Prakrit vernaculars, took up this device (Speyer, § 91). This sort of auxiliary and post-positional use was later extended to some verbal formations—passive participles and present participles, and to the indeclinable conjunctive verb. Such post-positional or prepositional use of verb forms is not unknown to other IE. languages: *e.g.*, English *during*, *regarding*, *concerning*, German *während*, French *pendant*, Italian *mediante*, *durante*, etc. But this principle was utilised only to a very limited extent elsewhere outside India, whereas IA., from the MIA. stages downwards, fully employed it to form post-positionals. Classical Sanskrit already took up some passive participles and conjunctive indeclinables as post-positions governing oblique cases (Speyer, §§ 92, 93). In this matter, it seems that IA. was profoundly

influenced by Dravidian (*vide supra*, p. 172; cf. also K. V. Subbaya, 'A Comp. Gram. of Dravidian,' IAnt., 1910, pp. 145ff).

Some of these post-positional words—nouns and verb-forms—through phonetic decay became transformed into organic affixes in NIA., as has been seen before. The conjunctive and participle post-positions, however mostly retained their phrasal character, and in NIA. they remain distinct, as detached words. Bengali has a number of such verbal post-positions. Besides, some nouns (old *tbhs.*, as well as *tss.* or *stss.*), are used as separable post-positions in all NIA. Their establishment is apparently post-NIA., and independent in each language or dialect group.

Below are given the more important Separable Post-positions of Bengali.

(1) অপেক্ষা « apēkṣā » = *with regard to*: *ts.*, used either with the base or with the genitive to indicate comparison.

(2) আগে « āgē », locative of আগ « āg∅ » < « agra »: MB. আগত « āgatå » *before.* Used more commonly with the genitive, and occasionally with the = base: cf. ŚKK., p. 65, রাজা আগেঁ করিবোঁ গোহারী « rājā āgẽ kåribõ gōhārī » *shall make a plaint before the king*; p. 127, আহ্মার আগত বীর নাহি কোন জন « āmhārå āgatå bīrå nāhī kōṇå jånå » *before me* (*i.e., greater than me*) *there is no hero*; etc.

(3) করিতে « kåritē » > ক'রতে « kå'rtē, kōrtē » *doing*, present participle of কর « √kår » = « √kṛ » *to do* (instrumental or locative: « kåritẽ < karantē < karantahi, karantahī » (see p. 676). Employed with the genitive for comparison, *e.g.*, রামের ক'রতে শ্যাম ভালো « Rāmēr∅ kōrtē Śyām∅ bhālō » *Ś. is better than R.* This is a form which is not common in the « sādhu-bhāsa ».

(4) করিয়া « kåriyā » > ক'রে « kå'rē = kōrē » *having done*: added to the locative oblique in « -ē » to denote the instrumental (see *ante*, p. 747). Used with an adverbial force after adjectives and nouns (the commoner practice at the present day being to use it after the base and not after the « -ē » oblique): *e.g.*, জোর ক'রে « jōr∅ kōrē » *forcibly*, lit. *doing force*; টান ক'রে « tān∅ kōrē » *tightly*; ভালো ক'রে « bhālō kōrē » *well*, etc.; ŚKK., p. 14, এ কাজ সাধিব আহ্মে করিআঁ যতনে « ē-kājå sādhibå āmhē kåriā̃ jåtånē » *we shall*

do this work carefully; p. 250, তখন রাধা রোষ করিআঁ সত্বর গমনে জাএ « tåkhånå Rādhā rōṣå kåriā såtwårå gåmånē jāē » *angrily then R. goes with quick steps*; etc.

(5) কর্ত্তৃক « kårttṛkǿ » (generally pronounced [kottrik]): a *ts.* word, used as an instrumental post-position, either loosely compounded with the stem, or used with the genitive: 'having (the preceding noun or pronoun) as the doer': *e.g.*, বিদ্যাসাগর কর্ত্তৃক লিখিত « Bidyāsāgårǿ-kårttṛkǿ likhitå » *written by Vidyāsāgara*; তাহাকর্ত্তৃক দৃষ্ট « tāhā-kårttṛkǿ dṛṣṭå » *seen by him.* A learned form, which became established during the early 19th century.

(6) কাছে « kāchē » *near by, beside* = locative of কাছ « kāchǿ » *side, neighbourhood.* Like the other derivative from « kakṣa », viz. কাঁখ « kākhǿ » (<MIA. *kaŋkha = kakkha; cf. pp. 178-179), কাছ « kāchå » also meant *waist* in MB.: *e.g.*, ŚKK., p. 287, কাছের কলসী « kāchērå kålåsī »; p. 250, কাছের কলসিএ « kāchērå kålåsiē » *in the jar held on the waist*, beside কাখেত কলসী করি « kākhē-tå kålåsī kåri » *placing the jar on the waist* (p. 259). কাছে « kāchē » is used with the genitive to indicate the locative. The base কাছ « kāchǿ » (or its genitive কাছের « kāchērǿ ») + থাকিয়া, থেকে « thākiyā, thēkē » *having been*, or হইতে, হ'তে « håitē, hōtē » *being*, verbal post-positionals for the ablative, are also used along with the genitive of the noun or pronoun to indicate its ablative.

(7) কারণ « kārånǿ » *cause*: used with the genitive, in an instrumental, dative as well as ablative sense: very common from eMB. downwards: *e.g.*, ŚKK., p. 1, কংসের কারণে হএ সৃষ্টির বিনাশে « Kaṅsērå kārånē håē sṛṣṭirå bināśē » *through Kaṁsa takes place the destruction of the world.*

(8) ঘর, ঘরে « ghårå, ghårē » *house, in the house* (gṛha): used colloquially over a great part of Bengal to indicate the oblique cases in the plural. It is used with the genitive of the noun, and optionally with the « -ā » oblique of pronouns. In the employment of this post-position, there seems to have been some influence of the « -k-, -g- » genitive for the plural (pp. 756, 757). Variations are ঘোরে « ghōrē », গরে « gårē ». (Cf. the plural use of মহল « måhålǿ »: p. 733).

(9) চাহিতে « cāhitē », present participle locative of চাহ « √cāh » *look at, want*: used in comparison, generally with the genitive and occasionally

with the stem. The beginnings of the post-positional use of this present participle form go back to OB. : « cāhantē » already figures in the Caryās (*e.g.*, Caryā 31) : but the old sense of *seeing* is still predominant in eMB. (ŚKK.)

(10) চাহিয়া, চেয়ে « cāhiyā > cēyē » *having looked at*, indeclinable conjunctive of চাহ « √cāh » : used in comparison, with the genitive. This use seems to be old. Cf. Early Eastern Hindī as in Tulasī-dāsa : « kahā dhanu kulisahu cāhi kaṭhōrā : kahā syāmala mṛdu-gāta kisōrā » *where is the bow, more tough than even the thunderbolt, and where the lad, darkish and soft of limb?*

(11) ছাড়া « chāṛā » *let loose* = passive participle of ছাড় « √chāṛ » *give up, loosen* : used with the stem in the sense of 'without,' *e.g.*, আমাছাড়া « āmā-chāṛā » *without me*, হুঁকাছাড়া « hũkā-chāṛā » *without the hookah*, etc.; or 'in addition to,' *e.g.*, তা ছাড়া « tā-chāṛā » *in addition to that* < *letting that alone.*

(12) জন্যে « jānyē » locative, beside the stem form জন্য « jānyā » =*for the sake of, because of, caused by* : a *ts.* word, employed with the genitive to express the dative relation.

(13) ঠাই « ṭhāi » *place* (< sthāma-) : dative or locative post-position, used with the genitive of the noun. An old post-position in Bengali : *e.g.*, ŚKK., p. 142, কহ মোর ঠাযি « kāhā mōrā ṭhāyi » *tell me*; p. 200, এবেঁ আম্হাক পাঠায়িল তোর ঠাই « ēbẽ āmhākā pāṭhāyilā tōrā ṭhāi » *now me he has sent before thee.* Cf. NB. সবঠাই মোর ঘর আছে « sābā-thāi mōrā ghārā āchē » *I have a home everywhere.* A locative of « thāi »—ঠাই-এ « thāi-(ẏ)ē » is also found : this ঠাইয়ে « ṭhāiyē » becomes in the Standard Colloquial ঠেঞে, ঠেয়ে « ṭhēñē, ṭhẽyē », and in Calcutta « ṭhēñē » is changed to ঠেঙে « ṭhēŋē »— the change of « -ñ- » to « -ŋ- » here is curious ঠাই « ṭhāi » is found in dialectal Bengali as ঠে « ṭhē », ঠি « ṭhi ».

(14) তরে « tārē » *for, for the sake of*, from অন্তরে « āntār-ē », a genuine *tbh.* form, with regular MB. change « -nt- » to « -t- ». Used with the genitive of the noun, and the oblique of the pronouns of the first and second persons optionally. Found in OB. as « antarē »; *e.g.*, Caryā 10, « tōhōra antarē » *for thee, for thy sake.* In the ŚKK., the word occurs as

the regular form তরেঁ « tårẽ » only twice, and as আন্তরে « āntårē » over a dozen times: (for « ā- », see *supra*, p. 314). The latter is apparently an archaic literary form.

(15) থাকিয়া > থেকে « thākiyā > thēkē » *having stopped at*: also dialectally *থেএ, .থ « thēē, thē » (*thāiā): affixed direct to the stem (or to the locative oblique in « -ē » or « -tē ») of neuter nouns, and to the genitive of names of sentient beings, to indicate the ablative. Found in Early MB.: *e.g.*, ŚKK., p. 347, দুরথাকি « dūra thāki » *from a distance*. Gujarātī has the same conjunctive used similarly for the ablative, *viz.*, « thakī ».

(16) থানে, থানত « thānē, thānå-tå », locative of থান « thāna » (sthāna): used with the genitive to express the dative and locative relations. Examples are numerous in the ŚKK and other MB. works. In NB., it is mainly dialectal (in East and North Bengali, where it is found as থনে, তনে, থোন, তোন, থুন, তুন « thånē, tånē, thōn, tōn, thun, tun »).

(17) দিয়া, দিয়ে, দে « diyā > diyē > dē » *having given*. This conjunctive form is used ordinarily with the base of the noun (which is in accusative relation to it), but occasionally also with the genitive, to express instrumentality or intermediacy. Found from early times: *e.g.*, ŚKK., p. 22, হাথ দিআঁ দেখ « hāthå diā̃ dēkhå » *feel with the hand*, etc.

(18) দ্বারা « dvārā »: *ts.*, instrumental of « dvār » *door*, = *through the instrumentality of*. Forms the instrumental, with the genitive (and also with the oblique base in « -ā » in the case of pronouns). This is in its origin a learned form, but it has become sufficiently popular to be used in familiar conversation in NB.

(19) নিমিত্তে « nimittē » (locative), নিমিত্ত « nimittå » (stem) = *mark, target, sign* > *objective*: a *ts.* word, forming the dative with the genitive of the noun.

(20) নীচে « nīcē » *below*: used with the genitive to express the locative.

(21) পর « pårå » from « upari » of Skt. = *above, upon*. The full form উপর « upårå » also occurs, as also the Bengali locatives পরে « pårē », উপরে « upårē », as if from a base « upara ». Occasionally also strengthened by তে « -tē », as পরেতে « pårē-tē », উপরেতে « upårē-tē ». Used with the genitive to form the locative. *E.g.*, ŚKK., p. 377, জনের উপর

« tånērå (*sts.* < stana) upårå »; pp. 388, 389, গাছের উপর « gāchērå upårå » *on the tree.* But cf. ŚKK., p. 80, খোম্পাত উপর « khōmpā-tå upårå » *on the coiffure,* where « upårå » is used along with the locative in « -tå ».

(22) পাখে « pākhē » *by the side of,* locative of « pākhå » (pakṣa) : found in North Bengal: used like পাশে « pāśē » below (See *supra,* p. 121.)

(23) পাছে, পিছে (পীছে) « pāchē, pichē (pīchē) » *after.* Used with the genitive (as in the corresponding Sanskrit expression). OIA. « paścā(t) » > MIA. « pacchā, pacchă » > NIA. « pācha », locative « pāchē ». The form « pīchē, pichē » has an anomalous « -i- », which is found also in the Hindī « pīchē ». Beames explains the « -i- » as follows: « *paścē > *pah(a)cē », on the analogy of « niścaya > nihacē »: « *pah(a)cē > *pahicē > pīcē », then « pīchē » with aspiration through influence of « pāchē » (Comp. Grammar, II, p. 297). But there is no need to postulate a *ts.* stage for this *tbh.* word: it is more likely that there was the influence of a word like « piccha » *feathers of the tail,* or « nīca » *below down* (also a post-position), or of « pṛṣṭha » > পিঠ « piṭhå » *back* (cf. পিছমোড়া « pichå-mōṛā » beside পিঠ-মোড়া « piṭhå-mōṛā » *with arms pinioned behind the back*), in altering « -ā- » to « -i- ». The « -i- » form might well be a borrowing from a Western dialect, and not native Bengali: and in the derived adjective and denominative verb in Bengali at least, the « -i- » is resultant, due to Umlaut and Vowel Harmony: পাছ > পাছু, পাছুয়া « pāchå > pāchu, pāchuā », adjective, > পেছো, পেছু « pēchō, pēchu » > পিছু « pichu »; verb পাছুয়ান « pāchuānå » > পেছোনো, পেছুনো, পিছুনো pēchōnō, pēchunō, pichunō » *to fall back.*

(24) পানে « pānē » *at, towards, in the direction of*: *e.g.,* মুখ পানে « mukh(å)-pānē » *at the face, towards the face,* আমা(র) পানে « āmā(rå)-pānē » *at me, towards me,* ঘর or ঘরের পানে « ghårå (ghårērå) -pānē » *in the direction of the house.* This post-position occurs in Assamese as পনে « pånē ». The origin of it is obscure, but phonetically it can be from either OIA. « prajñā » *knowledge* (cf. p. 305, *supra*), or « panna » (√pad + na) *reached, arrived at.*

(25) পাশে « pāśē »: locative of পাশ « pāśå » *side* (pārśva). Forms the locative of proximity with the genitive: ŚKK., p. 7, এহার পাশে « ēhārå pāśē » *by his side,* রাধার পাশে, কাহ্নের পাশে « Rādhārå pāśē, Kānhērå pāśē »

etc. We have also (in poetry especially) পাশ « pāś⁄ », which is the old locative in « -i », = « *pāśi < pārśvē » (see p. 312).

(26) বই « bȧï » *without, apart form, in addition to*: apparently from an OIA. « vyatīta ». Used with the base. In MB., this post-position is written বহি, বহী « bȧhi, bȧhī », as if from বহ « √bȧh » *carry, bear, be carried away* (indeclinable conjunctive forms of which are বহি « bȧhi » and বহিয়া « bȧhiyā »). The « -h- » however is euphonic (see *supra*, p. 341), and the OIA. passive participle « vyatīta » is the source : if it were বহি, বহিয়া « bȧhi, bȧhiyā », the Standard Colloquial form would have been ব'য়ে « bōyē », which is not the case. This post-position occurred in eMB. : cf. ŚKK., pp. 192, 193, হাটে দান দেহ এ বাটে বহী « hāṭē dāna dēhȧ ē bāṭē bȧhī » *pay the tax in the market, apart from (the tax) on the road*, ভিন কি দিবোঁর এ বাট বহী « bhinȧ ki dibō̃-rȧ ē bāṭa bȧhī » *what else shall I give, in addition to (that on) the road.*

(27) বাহির « bāhir⁄ », modern locative বাহিরে « bāhirē », Standard Coll. বার, বের « bār⁄, bēr⁄ », বাইরে « bāirē » = *outside* (MIA. *bāhiri, *bāhirē < bāhira : cf. OIA. bahiḥ, bāh-ya). Employed with the genitive.

(28) বিনা « binā », by Vowel Harmony বিনে « binē », also বিনি « bini »: from the OIA. « vinā » *without.* This word is found both as preposition (a rare thing in NIA.) and as post-position. Thus বিনা অনুমতি or অনুমতিতে « binā ȧnumȧti, ȧnumȧti-tē » or বিনা হুকু(মে)ম « binā hukum(ē) », beside অনুমতি or হুকুম বিনা « ȧnumȧti, hukum binā » *without permission*; বিনা হাতা, হাতা বিনা « binā hātā, hātā binā » *without handle*; etc. বিনি « bini » is a rare form, now occurring only prepositionally in a few expressions like বিনি-সুতার হার « bini-sutār⁄ hār⁄ » *a necklet without a cord*, বিনি দুঃখে « bini duḥkhē » *without sorrow.* It is found both pre- and post-positionally in the ŚKK., *e.g.*, p. 212, বিনি যতনে « bini jȧtȧnē » *without any trouble*, beside p. 215, কাহ্ন বিনী আভাগিনী গোপযুবতি « Kānhȧ binī ābhāginī gōpȧ-jubȧtī » *without Kṛṣṇa, the milkmaid girls are unhappy.* বিনি « bini » may be a locative form, from a nominalised use « *bina » of the Skt. particle.

(29) বিহনে « bihȧnē », OB. « bihaṇi, bihunē » (Early Oṛiyā = bihuṇȧ) *without, in the absence of.* It seems to be the Skt. « vihīna » in the locative, with influence of « √bhū > -hu- ». Caryā 13, « niṅda-bihunē suinā jaïsō »

just as a dream (suina = svapna) *without sleep*; 23, « jīvantē-bhēlā-bihaṇi maēla » *dead without even having been a living one*; 35, « cia-bihunnē pāpa na punna » *without mind, no sin, no merit.* In MB. and NB., this post-position is used with either the stem or the genitive: cf. ŚKK., p. 172, চুন বিহনে যেহ্ন তাম্বূল তিতা « cunå bihånē jēnhå tāmbūlå titā » *just as the betel leaf is bitter without lime*; Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 9, তোমার বিহনে বাছা ছাড়িব জীবন « tōmār(å) bihånē bāchā chāṛibå jībån(å) » *in thy absence, my son, I shall give up life*; etc.

(30) ভিত (ভীত), modern locative ভিতে (ভীতে) « bhitå (bhītå), bhitē (bhītē) » *in the wall, bank, side*: from « bhitti ». Used with the genitive, to indicate direction: *e.g.*, ŚKK., p. 388, যমুনার ভীতে « Jåmunārå bhītē » *towards the Jumna.* Rare in the NB. « sādhu-bhāṣā ».

(31) ভিতর, ভিতরে « bhitårå, bhitårē » *within*, locatives (the first form < « *bhitari < *abhyantarē): used with the genitive.

(32) মাঝে « mājhē » *in the middle*, locative form (< madhya). Compounded with the stem, or used with the genitive: NB. বনমাঝে কি মনমাঝে « bånå-mājhē ki månå-mājhē » *in the woods, or within the heart*; MB., ŚKK., বৃন্দাবন মাঝে « Bṛndābånå-mājhē » *within Brindāban*, মথুরা পুরের মাঝে « Måthurā-purērå mājhē » *within the city of Mathurā*, etc. This post-position is a characteristic one of Bengali, and is found from the OB. stage: *e.g.*, Caryā 2, « kōṛi-majhē̃ (= mājhē̃) ēku-hiahī » *in one heart, in the midst of* (= *among*) *10 millions* (see *ante*, p. 746); 14, « Gaŋgā-Jaūnā-mājhē̃rē bahaï nāī » *the boat floats in the Ganges and the Jumna*; 30, « uittā gaaṇa-mājhē̃ adabhūā » *risen in the sky, wonderful*; etc.

The locative in মি « -mi » in Haijong, from *sts.* « *mahī, ma(d)dhī » = « madhyē », has been noted before (p. 751). Haijong has also the forms মিনি « -mini » and নি « -ni » which are difficult to explain: মিনি « mini » may be from « *mahī » with « hī » changed to « -ni », and « ni » would in that case appear to be a contracted form of « mini ». Or it may be the affix « -hī » as added to the noun—ঘরনি « ghårå-ni » < *gharanhi < « gharahī ». Or is it the locative of a help-word « karṇa » *edge, side* (« -kaṇṇahi > *(k)annaï > -ni » ?), which is found for the genitive and accusative in W. Hindī, Panjābī, Rājasthānī, etc.?

(33) লাগিয়া > লেগে « lāgiyā > lēgē », poetical লাগি « lāgi » = *having come in touch with* : contracted dialectally to লাগে, লগে, লয়ে, লায়, লই, লে « lāgē, lågē, låyē, lāy, låï, lē ». Used with the base, or the genitive, to indicate the dative of interest, 'for the sake of, with the object that.' This post-positional form has become rather rare in the NB. « sādhu-bhāṣā » and in the Standard Colloquial, but it is exceedingly common MB. and in the archaic poetical language : *e.g.*, সুখের লাগিয়া এ ঘর বাঁধিনু « sukhērå-lāgiyā ē ghårå bẫdhinu » *for the sake of happiness this house I built* (Caṇḍīdāsa) ; রূপ লাগি আঁখি ঝুরে « rūpå-lāgi ãkhi jhurē » *the eyes shed tears for* (*a sight of*) *the beauty* (c. 1590 : VSP., p. 1324) ; এইক্ষণে তোমালাগি ছাড়িব পরাণ « ēi kṣaṇē tōmā-lāgi chāṛibå pårāṇå » *even at this moment for your sake I shall give up my life* (Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 9) ; etc., etc.

(34) সঙ্গে « såŋgē » : instrumental or locative-oblique of the *ts.* « saŋga » *company* : used in MB. and NB. with the genitive, but in OB. with the stem, to mean 'along with' : *e.g.*, Caryā 32, « dujjana-sāŋgē » *with a bad man* ; ŚKK., p. 169, বড়ায়ির সঙ্গে « båṛāyirå saŋgē » *with the old dame* ; etc.

(35) সনে « sånē » *with*, instrumental of « samam, sama- ». In OB. the base « sama » (pronounced undoubtedly « saw̃a ») is used with the instrumental or oblique : *e.g.*, Caryā 10, « ā lō Ḍōmbī, tōē-sama karibe ma sāŋga » *O Ḍombī, with thee shall I have companionship* ; Caryā 33, « ṣiālā ṣihē-sama jujhaï » *the jackal fights with the lion.* The instrumental or locative « *sama-hi = såw̃ē > sånē, såyẽ » seems to have been in use in OB., and even in Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa, as the Maithilī equivalent « sañē, sayẽ » would show. By the end of the 14th century, it became সনে « sånē » : *e.g.*, ŚKK., p. 19, দেবসনে « dēbå-sånē » *with a god* ; p. 382, দশনের সনে « dåsånērå sånē » *with the teeth.* Dialectally in North Bengali, it occurs as সানে « sānē ». The earlier form সমে « såmē » is also found in the ŚKK. (over a dozen times).

The W. Hindī « sõ » and probably also « sē » *with, by* are from « sama ».

(36) সাথ, সাথে « sāthå, sāthē » *with*, from OIA. « sârtha » *having interest in.* Employed with the genitive, to denote association. This word is more commonly used in East Bengali, West Bengali (especially

the Standard Coll.) preferring সঙ্গে « såŋgē ». Not found in the ŚKK., which is in Early West Bengali.

(37) সুদ্ধ, সুদ্ধা, শুদ্ধ(1) « suddhå, suddhā. (śuddhå, -ā) » is used after the noun or pronoun put in the dative in কে « kē » or দের « -dērǝ » to indicate the dative of inclusion : *e.g.*, তাকে শুদ্ধ ব'লতে হবে « tākē śuddhå bōltē håbē » *one must tell him also*, ছেলেদের(কে) শুদ্ধ নিয়ে « chēlēdērǝ (-kē) śuddhå niyē » *taking also the boys*, etc. It is compounded with nouns and pronouns as an inclusive affix : see *supra*, p. 706.

(38) হইতে (হৈতে) « håitē » > হ'তে « hōtē » *being*. In MB., this is found also as হন্তে « håntē », beside হোন্তে « hōntē », হইতেঁ « håitē̃ », হত্যে « håtyē = håĭtē », হোইতে « hōitē », হতেঁ « håtē̃ », হনে « hanē ». With the base, it indicates the ablative. It is the present participle of √হ or অহ « √hå, åh » *to be* = OIA. « √as » : « *as-ant- > *ahanta- > *ahenta- > *ahita- > håita- », locative or oblique « *ahanatahi » > « *ahitē » > হইতে « håitē », NB. হ'তে « hōtē ». There are phonological reasons for affiliating হইতে « håitē » to « √as > *ahitē » and not to « √hō, hū > *hōitē » : (see *infra*, under Verb : 'Substantive and Defective Verbs.') The MB. dialectal form হনে « hånē » shows change of « -nt- > -t- » to « -n- » on the analogy of « karanti > করেন kårēnǝ » *does, do* (honorific) : and possibly there is some influence of সনে « sånē » (No. 35, above). Equivalents of হইতে « håitē » are apparently the Magahī « -satī » and Bhōjpuriyā « -santē » = *from, by* (Hoernle, Gauḍian Grammar, pp. 228, 328), where the sibilant has been preserved.

The use of « -santa- » as a genitival post-position is very old, and has been found, at least in MIA. of the South-west, as early as the Transitional MIA. period (see *supra*, p. 753). At the present day, this employ of « -sant-, -hant- » obtains in the Western languages, Sindhī and Rājasthānī (« -sand- » in Sindhī, and « -handō, -handī » in Western Rājasthānī), and in the Dardic speech of Kashmir (« -hondᵘ », beside « -sondᵘ < -s handu » with « -s » from the genitive base to which it is affixed : cf. Grierson in 'Lallā-vākyāni,' London, 1920, p. 139). It has been also suggested that the Panjābī genitive post-position « -dā, -dī » has developed out of the same present participle « -handa » (Beames, II, p. 291), but that is exceedingly problematic, and is not at all attested, and it seems that here we have another

post-positional form, in all probability a derivative from OIA. « √dā » *to give* (see *supra*, p. 164). This genitival use is not met with in the Eastern languages. Early Assamese, like Bengali, uses the locative oblique হন্তে « hȧntē », beside the base form হন্ত « hȧntȧ » (not found in Bengali), as an ablative affix, either with the noun base, or with the locative in ত « -tȧ » *e.g.*, দুই-হন্তে « dui-hȧntē » *from two*, মন-হন্তে « mȧnȧ-hȧntē » *from the mind*, নগরী-হন্তে « nȧgȧrī-hȧntē » *from the city*, beside মোত-হন্তে « mō-tȧ-hȧntē » *from me*, ললাটত-হন্তে « lȧlāṭȧ-tȧ-hȧntē » *from the forehead*, etc. In later Assamese, however, হন্তে, হন্ত « hȧntē, hȧntȧ » no longer feature for the ablative. But we have a form হঁত « hãtǿ », certainly from this « hȧntȧ », as a plural affix for rational nouns, to indicate only members of a trade, caste or group (Hēma-candra Baruā, 'Asamīyā Vyākaraṇa,' p. 18) : *e.g.*, ছাত্রহঁত « chātȧrǿ-hãtǿ » *students*, কঁহার-হঁত « kãhārǿ-hãtǿ » *bell-metal workers*, ডোমহঁত « ḍōmǿ-hãtǿ » *people of the Ḍōm caste*, etc. (see *supra*, p. 739). The use of হঁত « hãtǿ » for the plural is possibly based on an earlier use of হন্ত « hȧntȧ » as a genitive post-position (as in Sindhī, Rājasthānī, and Kaśmīrī) in addition to an ablative one, in the Eastern languages : which, in that case, would parallel the development of the Bengali রা, এরা « -rā, -erā » as a plural affix from the genitive র, এর « -rȧ, -ērȧ ».

In the form হইতে « hȧitē » there also has been the influence of the present participle of √হো « √hō » (< bhū), as both these substantive roots, « as » and « bhū », have merged into one form in Bengali. The present participle of « √bhū » = « bhavant- > honta », is found to be employed as an ablative elsewhere in IA.—*e.g.*, in Western Rājasthānī and Gujarātī as « hũtau, taü, tu, thaü, thī » (cf. Tessitori, 'Notes on the Grammar of OWR.,' § 72), and in Khas-kurā, where it occurs as « bhandā ». In Western Apabhraṅśa « *bhavantaü, hontaü » (< √bhū) were undoubtedly in use as ablative-forming post-positions, like « ahanta-, asanta- » (< √ as) in Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa.

These post-positional present participles of Late MIA. are certainly distinct from the Second MIA. ablative affixes « -hiṃ-tō, -suṃ-tō », which look like compounds formed of the OIA. inflexions (« -hiṃ » = instrumental plural, and locative singular ; or « -suṃ » = locative plural ; *plus* « -tō < OIA.

-taḥ, -āt + -taḥ » ablative affixes), although the suffixes « -hiṃtō, -suṃtō » and the Apabhraṅśa present participles « hontaü, *santaü » have been sought to be connected with each other (cf. Hoernle, Gauḍian Grammar, § 376).

(39) হইলে, হ'লে « hâilē > hōlē » *on having been*, conditional conjunctive of the substantive verb, is used with the base or the dative in « -kē » to mean 'in that case,' 'on such-and-such or so-and-so remaining.' The negative form নহিলে, নইলে, ন'লে « nâhilē, nâilē, nōlē » is used also with the base or the dative in « -kē » as a post-position meaning *without*.

A number of *tss.* are also used as post-positions: *e.g.*, « anusāra, anukrama, anuyāyī [onuǰɑi], bhinna, viṣaya, vyatīta, vyatirēka » etc., which are mostly put in the locative or oblique and used with the genitive or the mere base.

The Perso-Arabic form সেওয়ায়, সওয়ায়, সহায়, সওয়া, সহা « sēwāy, sâwāy, sâhāy, sâwā, sâhā » *besides, other than, over and above*, is used in Bengali with the base or the genitive, generally with the demonstrative pronouns, rather rarely with nouns. It has been borrowed from the Hindōstānī, where it is both a preposition and a post-position (Hind. sawā, siwā, siwā-e, sawā-e, < Persian < Arabic siwā [swy] = *extra, additional*). The word বেগর « bēgâr » *without* (Perso-Arabic ba-ġair) is sometimes found, either as a preposition or as a post-position, exactly like বিনা « binā » (p. 772)

[E] ENCLITIC DEFINITIVES OR NUMERATIVES.

510. Bengali like most NIA. languages possesses some post-positional affixes or words which are added to nouns or numerals to define the nature of the object or article referred to. Pronouns other than those of the first and second persons also take these post-positions, which are attached to the words and practically become a part of them, the case-affixes coming after them. These post-positional words, full or attenuated, are commonly described as *articles*. When a noun (or pronoun) is in the singular, the article or definitive comes after it; when in the plural (and pronouns are not used in the plural here), it must be qualified by a numeral, with which the post-positional is combined: where the number is vague or unknown, the definitive is not used. Where the numeral-*cum*-enclitic

precedes the noun, it becomes an attributive adjective, and does not take the case affixes, which are added to the noun: but where numeral-*cum*-enclitic follows the noun, it is loosely compounded with the latter, and the affixes are attached at the end of the entire group. Thus, মানুষ « mānuṣɑ̸ » *man*: একজন মানুষ « ēkɑ̸-jånɑ̸ mānuṣɑ̸ » *one-person man = a man*; একটা or একটি মানুষ « ēkɑ̸-ṭā, ēkɑ̸-ṭī mānuṣɑ̸ » *a* or *one man*; একজন মানুষের « ēkɑ̸-jånɑ̸ mānuṣērɑ̸ » *of a man*, একজন মানুষকে « ēkɑ̸-jånɑ̸ mānuṣɑ̸-kē » *to a man*; but মানুষটা, মানুষটি « mānuṣɑ̸-ṭā, mānuṣɑ̸-ṭī » *the man*, মানুষটার, মানুষটীর « mānuṣɑ̸-ṭā-rɑ̸, mānuṣɑ̸-ṭī-rɑ̸ » *of the man*, মানুষটাকে, মানুষটীকে « mānuṣɑ̸-ṭā-kē, mānuṣɑ̸-ṭī-kē » *to the man*; দুটা, দুটি or দুজন মানুষ « du-ṭā, du-ṭī, du-jånɑ̸ mānuṣɑ̸ » *two men*, genitive দুটা, দুটি or দুজন মানুষের « du-ṭā, du-ṭī, du-jånɑ̸ mānuṣērɑ̸ », but মানুষ দুজনের « mānuṣɑ̸-du-janērɑ̸ » *of the two men*, মানুষ-দুটীকে, « mānuṣɑ̸-du-ṭī-kē » *to the two men*; etc.,

The definitives are used with nouns in the qualifying genitive, *e.g.*, নীচের টার « nīchērɑ̸-ṭā-rɑ̸ » *of the one below*, উপরের খানা থেকে « upårērɑ̸-khānā-thēkē » *from the piece at the top*, পাশের জনকে « pāśērɑ̸-jånɑ̸-kē » *to the one beside*, etc. When the definitive is placed *before* the numeral, which qualifies the noun, instead of *after* it, the sense becomes, on the contrary, vague and indefinite as to the number: *e.g.*, জনদুই মানুষ « jånɑ̸-dui mānuṣɑ̸ », or মানুষ জনদুই « mānuṣɑ̸-jånɑ̸-dui » *about* or *some two men*, gen. জনদুই মানুষের or মানুষ জনদুইয়ের « mānuṣɑ̸-jånɑ̸-duiērɑ̸, jånɑ̸-dui mānuṣērɑ̸ ». This usage is certainly old in the language: it is found in the Early Maithilī of the 'Varṇa-ratnākara' (*supra*, pp, 102-103). The enclitics টা (টো, টে), টি « -ṭā (-ṭō, -ṭē), -ṭī » are not used in this way to precede the numeral, as it is not an entire word any longer. To emphasise the vagueness, the indefinite forms of the numerals (with এক « -ēk ») are also used: *e.g.*, জন দুই or জনদুইয়েক « jånɑ̸-dui, -dui-ẏ-ēk », খান-দশ or দশেক « khānɑ̸-dåśɑ̸, -dåś-ēkɑ̸ ».

The employment of these enclitic words or fragments of words lacks the range and variety of the numerative or qualifying words of many other languages, *e.g.*, Chinese (cf. R. K. Douglas, 'Chinese Manual,' London, 1889, pp. 64-66), and Japanese (*e.g.*, H. J. Weintz, 'Japanese Grammar Self-Taught,' London, 1904, pp. 32-34), although there is some resemblance in the general principle.

Common Numeratives of Bengali, and their Origin:

(1) খান, খানা « khānå, khānā », diminutive খানী, খানি « khānī, khāni » (originally feminine: see pp. 672-673) = *a piece* (< « khaṇḍa »: see p. 365). In NB., it is used by preference to specialise objects of rectangular or flat form, or objects which have a frame-work. But in the ŚKK., it is used in an expression like নাতিনী খানী « nātinī-khānī » *the (little) grand-daughter* (p. 11: cf. also note at p. 433 of the ŚKK., where is quoted from Early Assamese কন্যাখানি « kånyā-khāni » *the little daughter*). This numerative was thus established in Bengali by the eMB. period at least. Cf. also বেঢ়িল কুড়িআ (=কুঁড়িয়া>কুঁড়ে) খা নি « bēṛhilå kuṛ(h)iā-khāni » *surrounded the cottage* (Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttara-kaṇḍa,' p. 58), সাতারিয়া আনে ভৃগু অর্জ্জুনের শরীর-খান « sātāriyā ānē Bhṛgu Arjunērå śårīrå-khānå » *B. swims and brings the body of A.* (ibid, p. 65), দুইখান হাত « dui-khānå hātå » *the two hands* (ibid, p. 92); etc.

(2) গাছ, গাছা « gāchå, gāchā », diminutive গাছী, গাছি « gāchī, gāchi » = *a long piece, a 'stick,' a 'tree'* (MIA. « gaccha »: see p. 472): used with reference to thin and long ariticles. This is not found in eMB., and seems to have been established in its numerative function during the lMB. period.

(3) গোটা « gōṭā », diminutive গুটী, গুটি « guṭī, guṭī » = *one piece, one whole, one round object*. It occurs also as গোট « gōṭå », and is found in Hindōstānī as an independent word meaning *a pebble or stone, a round object, a piece, a man (as in a game)*. The word is of uncertain origin, but doubtless the Skt. « guṭikā », Bengali গুটী « guṭī » *a small globe or ball, a pill, a pearl, a pustule, the cocoon of the silk-worm* is the same word. The source of it may be the Skt. root « gṛ » *to sprinkle, moisten*, which figures in the 'Dhātu-pāṭhas': a form like « *gṛ-ta » to mean *a drop* could well have given « *gurta », whence « *guṭṭa, *gŏṭṭa », whence the NIA. forms, as well as the Skt. « guṭikā ». The Skt. word has been also sought to be connected with « gōla » *round* and « guḍa » *molasses*. The word গোটা « gōṭā » was derived from « gōṣṭha-ka » by Hoernle (Gauḍian Grammar, p. 278), but that should give an aspirate in NIA., *e.g.*, « *gōṭhā », whereas all the actual NIA. forms—Western and Eastern Hindī, Bihārī, Bengali, Oṛiyā and Assamese,

have « -ṭ- » and not « -ṭh- ». The form « gōṭā » figures as a post-positional numerative in Bihārī; *e.g.*, in Maithilī « duhū-gōṭā » *the two pieces*; also in Oṛiyā, in Bengali, and in Assamese; and consequently it is likely that the numerative employ of this word goes back to Māg. Ap. We have it in Early Maithilī, and it is extremely common in Early Bengali: *e.g.*, ŚKK. বাঁশী গুটি « bāśī-guṭi » *the flute*, several times, and Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' বাণ গোটা « bāṇạ-gōṭā » *the arrow* (p. 28). In NB. গোটা « gōṭā » is quite common as a noun meaning *whole*; its numerative use, however, has become considerably curtailed.

(4) জন « jânạ » *person*, which can be either *tbh.* or *ts.*, is used to indicate men and women. The use of this word is found in eMB., and in all likelihood it goes earlier: *e.g.*, Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 2, ভাই দুইজনে « bhāi dui-jânē » *the two brothers*, lit. *brother(s) two-persons*; 'Uttara-kaṇḍa,' p. 66, মাতাপিতা দুইজনে « mātā-pitā dui-jânē » *the two parents* (or *mother and father both*); etc.

(5) টা « -ṭā » (by Vowel Harmony টো « -ṭō » and টে « -ṭē »: p. 401), diminutive টী, টি « -ṭī, -ṭi »: used as the post-positional 'Definite Article,' meaning *an object, a whole*. For derivation and use, see *supra*, p. 686. The dialectal forms « -ḍā, -ḍī » have been noted before. In the Haijong (Maimansing) dialect, apprently it is this « -ṭā > -ḍa > -rā » that figures in forms like রাজারা « rājā-rā » *the king*, মাগুরা « māgu-rā » *the wife*, কথারা « kâthā-rā » *the word*, etc. (LSI., V, I, pp. 216 ff).

টা, টী « -ṭā, -ṭī » are the most important definitives of Bengali. The employ of these is already well-established in the Early MB. period: *e.g.*, ŚKK., p. 75 সোনার কটুআ দুটি মাণিকে পুরাঞা « sōnārâ kâṭuā du-ṭi māṇikē purāỹā » *causing the two (round) boxes of gold to be filled with gems*; Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 28, চক্ষুটা « câkṣu-ṭā » *the eye*; ibid., p. 1, দুইটী ব্রাহ্মণ « dui-ṭī Brāhmâṇạ » *(the) two Brāhmans*, দুটী হাতে « duṭī hātạ » *the two hands* etc., etc.

The « -ṭā » affix is found as টু « -ṭu » after the numeral এক « ēkạ » *one* (=-ṭ- + -u < -ū: p. 677); and when used post-positionally after a noun, « -ṭu » is extended to টু-ক « -ṭu-kạ », and further strengthened to টুকু « -ṭu-k-u »: « -ṭu, -ṭukạ, -ṭuku » are all used to denote 'a small quantity

of any thing,' generally of fluids and of substances which are already in small fragments: *e.g.*, একটু জল « ēkə-ṭu jålə » *a little water*, but জলটুক্, টুকু « jålə-ṭukə, jålə-ṭuku » *the little water*; একটু নুন « ēkə-ṭu nunə » *a little salt, a pinch of salt*, নুনটুকু « nunə-ṭuk(u) » *that pinch of salt*. The « -k- » in « -ṭukə, -ṭuku » looks like being the nominal or pleonastic affix (see *ante*, pp. 679 ff), but it may be from « ēkə » *one*, as in the dialectal word টুক, টুয়েক « ṭukə, ṭuyēkə » *a little* (*e.g.*, টুক, টুয়েক বাদে « ṭukə or ṭuyēkə bādē » *a little later*, as in West Rāḍha Bengali : =« -ṭu » diminutive + « ēkə »).

(6) থান « thānə » *flat piece, round or rectangular piece* (< sthāna): *e.g.*, কাপড় দুথান « kāpåṛə du-thānə » *the two pieces of stuff*, etc. Rather restricted in employ.

A few other words are similarly used as definitives. *E.g.*, the Persian words তা « tā » *sheet* (« tah, tāh » *fold, plait*: দুতা কাগজ « du-tā kāgåjə » *two sheets of paper*), and কেতা « kētā » *piece* (Ar. « qitāᶜ » *cutting*: নোট দু-কেতা « nōṭə du-kētā » *two bank-notes*). But they partake rather of the nature of English words like *head* ('five head of cattle'), *sail* ('ten sail of ships') than of enclitic definitives like the above.

CHAPTER III

THE NUMERALS

511. The numerals present one of the difficult phonetic problems of NIA. Their forms show a remarkable uniformity all over the NIA. area, a uniformity which is not in keeping with the several phonetic histories of the various NIA. speeches. The names for the cardinals in the different NIA. languages, instead of going through their proper MIA. forms back to OIA. (i.e., with each group showing independent and distinct forms with characteristic dialectal phonetic history, in general agreement with the phonology of the mass of words in the language), appear rather to be based on some standardised MIA. forms. These standardised forms originally belonged to some particular dialect of MIA., but they were early adopted in a standard dialect, a sort of Hindōstānī of ancient times (when they did not originally belong to it), whence they were imposed upon the vernacular speeches in the different tracts of the country; and the proper native forms in these latter vernaculars were generally superseded, although in some cases they have maintained themselves (*e.g.*, Gujarātī « bē » Sindhī « b'ē » Marāthī « dōn » Bengali দুই « dui » *two*, Panjābī « wīh » *twenty*). From the very close resemblance between the common NIA. cardinals and those of Pali, the latter may be taken to represent the basis or source of the former. Pali is based on the speech of the Midland, with influences from the East as well as the North-West and the South-West: one Pali form for *twelve* is « bārasa », with « b- » for OIA. « dv- », which does not seem to be a proper Midland treatment of this group of consonants: the native Midland form was certainly « d(u)vādasa », also found in Pali, but we do not know when « bārasa » or an earlier « *bāḍasa < dvādaśa » from an outside dialect imposed itself in Pali, side by side with the native form in « d(u)vā- ». (Cf. p. 58, *supra*.) The form « bārasa », however, became established in the standard form of the Midland speech, and thence passed on to the other dialects, Ardha-māgadhī and Māgadhī included; although these latter continued to use their

proper forms « duvālasa, *duvāḍasa » side by side with « bārasa », at least as a literary survival down to Second MIA. times. Even though the Pali forms give a sufficiently satisfactory ground work for those of NIA., there are certain irregularities in the development of the latter, which cannot be properly explained. Thus, intervocalic « -s- » became « -h- » in all the forms except those of the 9th decade in Western Panjābī and Sindhī: *e.g.*, W. Panjābī « yārā̃(h), bārā̃(h) » =*11, 12*; « wīh, ikkī(h), bāī(h) » =*20, 21, 22*; « trīh, battīh » =*30, 32*; « cāḷī(h), cutāḷī(h) » = *40, 44*; « pañjāh, aṭhwañjā(h) » =*50, 58*; « bāhṭh, chēāhṭh » =*62, 66*; « ihattar, pañjhattar » = *71, 75*; but « assī, ikāsī » =*80, 81*, where the sibilant is retained. In the other NIA. languages, in Marāṭhī, Gujarātī, W. Hindī, E. Hindī, Bihārī and Bengali for instance, we find « -h- » for « -s- » regularly only in the 2nd and 8th decades, but irregularly in other cases (*e.g.*, Hindī « bārah » =*12*, « bāhāttar » =*72* but « pacās » =*50*, « aṭhwan » =*58*); while the « -s- » remains in the third, fourth, fifth and ninth decades (*e.g.*, Hindī « bāïs » =*22*, « arṭīs » =*38*, « byāllis » =*42*, « pacāsī » =*85*) : and Oṛiyā and Assamese preserve the « -s- » in the eighth decade as well (the « s » in Assamese has become [x]). The Pali forms cannot explain all these anomalies among the NIA. speeches, because Pali represents an earlier state of things in MIA. when « -s- » remained a sibilant. The later Prakrits show a mix-up of « -s- » and « -h- » forms which it is now impossible to refer to local dialects of the Second MIA. stage. Forms like those that we find in Pali would seem to have been adopted in most MIA. dialects by the Second MIA. stage: then after the « -s- > -h- » change took place in one area (probably in N.-W. India: see *supra*, p. 549), that phonetic development also partially insinuated itself into the forms of the standard speech (some form of Śaurasēnī, in all likelihood), and thence also to the other dialects, but not uniformly.

The origin of the NIA. words for the numerals has been discussed by Bloch (cf. 'Langue Marathe,' pp. 214-223). The question is studied here from the point of view of Bengali.

512. *One* = এক « ēkȧ » [æ:k] : from eMB. [ɛ:kɔ], OB. [e:kɒ] < MIA. « ĕkka », a MIA. *ts.* or *sts.* form, occurring side by side with the *tbh*

« ēga, ēa » which occur in Prakrit but which are not so common (Jaina Ardha-māgadhī prefers « ēga », however). The Assamese এ « ē » = *one*, as in এজন « ē-zånа̸ » *one person*, এটা « ē-ṭā » *one*, এহেজাৰ « ĕ-hēzārа̸ » *one thousand* (= Bengali একজন, একটা, একহাজার « ēkа̸-jånа̸, ēkа̸-ṭā, ēkа̸-hājārа̸ »), shows that the *tbh.* « ēa » was as much a living form in Second and Third MIA. as the *sts.* « ĕkka ». A common and exceedingly important word, for the numeral *one*, it could not remain as the colourless « ēa », and hence the *ts.* form could easily come in to meet the necessity of a distinctive vocable.

In composition, « ēkа̸ » remains unmodified (*e.g.*, একুশ ekuśа̸ < ēkuiśа̸, ēkåiśа̸ = *21* ; একত্রিশ, তিরিশ ēkа̸-t(i)risа̸, ēkåttriśа̸ = *31* ; একচাল্লিশ ēkа̸-cālliśа̸ = *41* ; একান্ন ēkānnå = *51* ; একষট্টি ēkа̸-ṣaṭṭi = *61* ; একাত্তর ēkāttårа̸ = *71* ; একান(ব্ব)ই ekānåi, ēkānåbbåi = *91*), except in এগার « ēgārå » = *11.* Here the voicing difficult is to account for. It seems to be NIA., from a Late MIA. « *ēkāraha », a standard form, < earlier « ĕkkārāha » which supplanted the *tbh.* « ēāraha ». The « -k- < MIA. -kk- » is preserved in Marāṭhī « akrā » ; and Panjābī « yārā̃ » represents the normal MIA. *tbh.* « ēāraha- ». The Ardha-māgadhī « ēga » would only be confined to literature, and cannot be regarded as being responsible for the NIA. « ēgārå, igārah » etc. The 'Prākṛta-Pāiŋgala' form « ĕggāraha » seems only to be a Prakritisation of the NIA. word. In forms like « ēk-uśа̸, ēkа̸-t(i)riśа̸ » etc., an analysis into « ēkа̸ + biśа̸ (viśа̸), ēkа̸ + t(i)riśа̸ » was easy, and this analysis seems to have helped to bring in or retain the « -k- » ; but there was not much scope for this analysis when « -daśa » became « -raha » in the MIA. « ĕkkāraha, *ēkāraha, ēāraha » in the dialects, which mostly now have « -g- » or zero for the original « -k- ». In Gujarātī « ōgа̸ṇīs » = *91*, « ōgaṇtīs » = *29*, « ōgancāḷīs » = *39*, « agṇō-ēśī, ōganyāśī » = *79*, however, it is not a case of voicing : « ōgaṇ- » is not from OIA. « ēkôna- », but is rather from a Skt. « *apaguṇa (-viṅśati) », etc. (Pischel, § 444).

In Chittagong Bengali, there is the voicing of « -k- » which characterises this dialect : « ēgа̸ < ēkа̸ » ; also « ēkuā, ēkā > ēguā, ēgā, eggā, oggā » ; (this « eguā, eggā » gives in Chittagong Bengali the numerative enclitic « -ggā » or « -gōā » : *e.g.*, « du-ggā » = *two pieces*, « tsāir-gōā » = *four pieces*,

etc., which corresponds to « dui-gō, cār-gō » etc., of the Bihārī dialects); « ēgåisə, ēgōisə = ēkusə, ēkåisə »; etc.

In other compound forms in Bengali, « -k- » of « ēkə » is preserved: *e.g.*, একুইতি « ēkuiti » (= ēka-putrikā). The « -k- » is lengthened or doubled in Bengali for emphasis, as in the case of the other consonants: *e.g.*, একেকালে, একেবারে « ekkē-kālē, ekkē-bāre » *all at once* or *all at the same time*, etc. (see above, p. 448).

513. *Two* = দুই « dui », from MIA. « duvē », properly the neuter form = « dvē » of OIA., which is already established in the eastern dialect of Aśōka for the masculine as well (*e.g.*, Rock Edict I. Jaugada = « duvē majulā = dvău mayūrău »). দুই « dui » is a genuine Prācya and Māgadhī form as preserved in Bengali. It is found in the other Magadhan speeches as well. Other typical NIA. forms, differing from that of the Eastern tracts, are « dō » (W. Hindī and Panjābī), « dōn » (Marāṭhī), « bē » (Gujarātī), « b'ē » (Sindhī) and « dē-ka » (Sinhalese).

In composition with nouns, the equivalent was « dō- » in MIA. In the Caryās, « dō » also occurs (beside « dui ») as an independent or qualifying form: *e.g.*, « dui gharē » (Caryā 2), « dui māra (= mārga: Caryā 26), and « dō bāṭā » (= vartma: Caryā 15). We have also a definitive « duā » as in « phīṭaü duā » *let the two be split* or *destroyed.* In genuine Bengali compounds, the form « dō » becomes « du » when followed by a high vowel (see under 'Vowel Harmony,' *supra*, pp. 397-398): thus, দুমুখো « du-mukhō < dō-mukh-ā » *two-faced*, দুছুট « du-chuṭə » < দোছুট « dō-chuṭə » (see p. 472), দুপুর « dupurə » < দোপহর « dō-påhårə » (dvi-prahara); but দোপাটি « dō-pāṭī » *a flower*, দোআঁশলা « dō-åśəlā » *of mixed breed* (dvi + aṅśa + la-), দোভাষী « dō-bhāṣī » *interpreter*, etc. A common contraction of the adjectival দুই « dui » is দু' « du »: *e.g.*, দু(ই)টা > দুটো « du(i)-ṭā > du-ṭō » *two pieces*, দু(ই)জন « du(i)-jånə » *two persons.* In such forms, দু « du » is regarded as forming compounds, and this fact influences the original « dō- » in many compounds to be changed to « du- »: *e.g.*, দুহাতা > দুহাত্তা « du-hātā > du-hāttā », beside দোহাত্তা « dō-hāttā » *with both hands* (= *to one's best advantage*), দুধারী « du-dhārī » beside দোধারী « dō-dhārī » *two-edged*, etc.

In MB. there is the form দোঁহ « dõhå » *two* (as in দোঁহেঁ « dõhē » nominative and oblique, দোঁহার, দোঁহাকার « dõhā-rå, dõhā-kārå » genitive, দোঁহাকে « dõhā-kē » dative) which represents an Apabhraṅśa genitive « *doṇhă, dŏṇṇaṁ ». Variants of this form, with the nasal from the genitive plural of the noun, are দুইহঁ « duihā̃ » (as in the ŚKK.), and দুহান « duhāuå » (as in the Early Assamese দুহানো « duhānō »).

In compound numerals, we find the forms বা « bā- » and ব, বি, বে « bå-, bi-, bē- » representing the OIA. « dvā-, dvi- »: thus বাইশ « bāiśå » (dvā-viṅśati), বত্রিশ, বত্তিরিশ « bått(i)riśå » (dvā-triṅśat), বিয়াল্লিশ, বেয়াল্লিস, ব্যাল্লিশ « biyālliśå, bēyā-, byā- » (dvi-catvāriṅśat), বিরাশি « birāśi » (dvy-aśīti). The change « dv- > b- », as has been noted before (see *supra*, pp. 508, 782) is non-Māgadhī : native Māgadhī would have shown « *dōā-, *dui ».

Bengali দোকা « dōkā » *twain, with a second* is an analogical formation after একা « ēkā » *alone.*

In the OB. of the Caryās we have the word « bēnī » to mean *two* (Caryās 1, 4, 5). The word in this sense is extremely common in Early Oṛiyā (bēṇi). It is the *ts.* word « vēṇī » *plait, plait of two bands of hair,* and the Sanskrit word itself would seem to be based on a MIA. formation from « dvi », with « v- < b- » from « dv- ».

514. *Three* = তিন « tinå », properly তীন « tīnå » < OB. « tini, tiṇi = tīni » (cf. Caryā 13, « tiṇi bhuaṇa » *the three worlds*; also Caryās 7 and 16); Oṛiyā, Assamese and Maithilī = « tīni ». This form is found in most NIA., excepting in the Western Languages—Panjābī and Lahndī, Sindhī and Gujarātī—which have forms in « -r- » (Panj. and Lahndī « trai », Sindhī « ṭrē », Gujarātī « traṇ ») through Dardic influence. The NIA. « tīni » comes from the OIA. neuter « trīṇi », which was generalised in the East for all genders (and, it seems, also in the Midland: cf. W. Hindī « tīn(i) »). This can be seen from Aśōkan inscriptions : thus « tiṅni pānāni » in Dhaulī and Jaugada I, = « tiṅni, tini pānāni » in Kalsi, for which Girnar has « tī, trī prāṇā » and Shahbazgarhi « tra(yo) praṇa, praṇa-trayo ». OIA. « trīṇi » seems to have passed through a stage « *tīrṇi » to give Early MIA. « tinni, *tiṇṇi ». An expected Māgadhī form from « trīṇi », without the intermediate stage « *tīrṇi » postulated here, would be « *ṭīni », and also

« *ṭi- = tri- »: cf. Hindōstānī « ṭi-kaṭhī » = tri-kāṣṭhikā » *wooden triangular frame to which offenders are tied to be flogged* (= Bengali টিকটিকি « ṭikṭiki <*ṭi-kāṭh-ikī » with confusion with the onomatopoetic word টিকটিকি « ṭikṭiki » *house lizard*) in which « tr- > ṭ- » seems to be a Māgadhism which has survived.

In compound numerals we find তে, তি « tē-, ti- » (< traya-, tri-): তের « tērâ » (trayōdaśa, *tridaśa), তেইশ « tēiś » (trayōviṅśati), তেত্রিশ « tēttriś » (trayastriṅśat), etc., etc. In compounds generally we have তে « tē- », changed to তি « ti- » by Vowel Harmony : *e.g.*, তেহাই « tēhāi » *third part* (tri-bhāgikā), তেপায়া « tēpāyā » *tripod*, MB. তেওড়ী, তিউড়ী « tēōṛī, tiuṛī » *oven* (tri-vṛt), etc. OB. however has « ti-śaraṇa » (Caryā 13) and « tia-dhāu » (< tri-ka-+dhātu : Caryās 28, 29).

515. *Four* = চার < চাইর, চাইর, চারি « cār < cāīr, cāir, cāri ». This is the form which is found in almost all NIA., except Sinhalese, which has « satara, hatara ». The NIA. « cāri, cār » is apparently to be connected with the OIA. neuter form « catvāri ». In the Aśokan Kalsi dialect, « cat(t)āli », occurs already for the masculine; but Aśōkan of Girnar shows for masculine « catpārō » (catvāraḥ). (This, if it had survived, would have given in NIA., Gujarātī, a form « *cāpar », through a Second MIA. « *cappārō »). Pali has « cattāro » (accusative « caturō »), « catassō » and « cattāri » for the masculine, feminine and neuter respectively. From Second MIA. « cattāri », we come to the Apabhraṅśa « cāri » and the Early NIA. « ciāri »: and the apparent loss of « -tt- » in these later forms is not easy to explain (see *supra*, pp. 254-255). The loss of the « -tt- » may have been due to the form taken by this numeral word in compounds —« caü < catuḥ- »; and as Pischel notes (Gramm. der Pkt.-Spr., § 439, p. 313), « cāri » occurs in Apabhraṅśa in compounds (« catuṣpāda > *caüppāa + *cattāri-pāa » giving « cāri-pāa » ?).

The form « ciāri » is attested from Early Oṛiyā, from Marāṭhī, and from other NIA. languages (see *ante*, p. 106). It can also be well assumed that Bengali also possessed this « ciāri », at least side by side with « cāri ». The form « ciāri » appears to be late, and NIA. There is no proper

explanation of the intrusive (?) « -i- », but an Iranian influence here does not seem to be an impossibility (see *supra*, p. 255; also see *infra*, under *Six*).

In compounds, the numeral occurs as চৌ « cåu̯ » = MIA. « caü », OIA. « catuḥ, catus, catur ». The diphthongal form occurs already in OB.: eg. « cau̯-dīsa » (Caryā 6), « cau̯-koṭṭi » (Caryā 37). In the numerals, « cau̯ » has become contracted to « cō-, cu- »: thus চোদ্দ « cōddå » (« caturdaśa »: the « sādhu-bhāṣā » form চৌদ্দ « cåu̯ddå » is archaic), চোব্বিশ « cōbbiśǝ » (caturviṅśati), চুয়াল্লিশ « cuālliśǝ » (catuścatvāriṅśat), চুয়ান্ন « cuānnå » (catuḥpañcāśat), চুয়াত্তর « cuāttårǝ » (catussaptati), চুরাশী « curāsī » (caturaśīti), চুরান(ব্ব)ই « curā-nå(bbå)i » (caturnavati). The forms চৌত্রিশ « cåu̯-triśǝ » (catustriṅśat) and চৌষট্টি « cåu̯-ṣaṭṭi » (OB. « caüṣaṭhi, caüṣaṭṭhi, cau̯ṣaṭhṭhī » as in Caryās 3, 12 and 10 respectively: = « catusṣaṣṭi ») preserve « cåu̯ »: but they are not the normal Bengali forms as expected—the first has *ts.* influence, and the second seems to have been influenced by literary Prakrit from the OB. period. In MB. and dialectal NB., through the common change of « åu̯ » to « åi̯ », we have চৈপর, চোপর « cåi̯pårǝ, cōpårǝ » < চৌপর « cåu̯pårå » (caü-pahara, catuṣprahara), চৈদ্দ « cåi̯ddå » (= Assamese চৈধ্য « cåi̯dhyå ») beside চৌদ্দ « cåu̯ddå », etc. (see *supra*, p. 385). Compounds like চৌকাঠ « cåu̯-kāṭhǝ » *door-frame*, চৌঘুড়ী « cåu̯-ghuṛī » *four-in-hand*, চৌদোল « cåu̯-dōla » *litter, palanquin of state*, চৌধুরী, *চৌধরী « Cau̯dhurī < *Cau̯dhårī » *a title or surname* < *chief* (= catur + dhara + -ika), চৌমাথা « cåu̯-māthā » *carrefour, crossing*, are archaic in type, and « cåu̯ » is an atrophied form; and in MB. and NB., compositions with the Bengali চারি, চার « cār(i) » are more common: *e.g.*, চার-পেয়ে < চারি-পাইয়া « cārǝ-pēyē < cāri-pāïyā » *four-footed*, চার-কেলে < চারি-কালিয়া « cārǝ-kēlē < cāri-kāliyā » *of the four ages*, etc.

516. *Five* = পাঁচ « pā̃cǝ » (OIA. pañca). All NIA. speeches agree in retaining the nasal, except Sinhalese, which has the form « paha < pasa < *paca ». In compounds with nouns, « pā̃cǝ » remains unchanged in Bengali: *e.g.*, পাঁচমুড়া « pā̃cǝ-muṛā » *five-crested*, পাঁচ-হাতী « pā̃cǝ-hāt-ī » *five cubits long*, etc. In the compound numerals, however, the word occurs in four forms in Bengali, as below:

(1) পঁচ « pãc- » as in পঁচিশ « pãciśɔ̸ » (pañca-viṅśati), পঁচাত্তর « pãcāttårɔ̸ » (pañca-saptati), পঁচাশী « pãcāśī » (pañcåśīti), পঁচান(ব্ব)ই « pãcānå(bbå)i » (pañca-navati);

(2) পঞ্চ « pañc- » as in পঞ্চাশ « påñcāśɔ̸ » (pancāśat), পঞ্চান্ন påñcānnå » (« pañcā-pañcåśat »: there is a dialectal পাঁচপন « pãcɔ̸-pånɔ̸ »), and উনপঞ্চাশ « unå-pāñcāśɔ̸ »; also contracted to « -åñc- » as in ‡ উনঞ্চাশ « unåñcāśɔ̸ » *49*;

(3) পঁয় « pãyɔ̸- » as in পঁয়ত্রিশ « pãyɔ̸-triśɔ̸ » (pañca-triṅśat), পঁয়তাল্লিশ « pãyɔ̸-tālliśɔ̸ » (pañca-catvāriṅśat), and পঁয়ষট্টি « pãyɔ̸-ṣåṭṭi » (pañca-ṣaṣṭi);

(4) পন, পান্ন, আন্ন « pånɔ̸-, -pānnå -ānnå » as in পনের « pånērå » (pañca-daśa), and in the fifties—একান্ন, বাহান্ন, তিপ্পান্ন, চুয়ান্ন, পঞ্চান্ন, ছাপ্পান্ন, সাতান্ন, আটান্ন, « ekānnå, bāhānnå, tippānnå, cuānnå, pañcānnå, chāppānnå, sātānnå, āṭānnå ».

Of the above, « pãcɔ̸ < pãcɔ̸ », with short « -ã- » through absence of stress in the word in the formative period of Bengali, seems to be the native Bengali form: and « pañc- » in পঞ্চাশ « påñcāsɔ̸ » etc., has a restored « -ñ- », apparently through *ts.* influence: the expected native Bengali form would be « *pãcāsɔ̸ »: cf. Hind. « pacās ». The forms « pãyɔ̸ (=paña) » and « pånɔ̸, pānnå, -ānnå » are respectively from MIA « pañña » and « panna (paṇṇa) », from « *pañja < pañca ». The change « ñj > ññ, ñ » is found in Maithilī in one or two forms (see *supra*, p. 364), but it does not characterise Bengali; and « -ñc- > -ñj- > -nn-, -n- » is equally foreign to Bengali. We find the latter change in the Midland and Eastern inscriptions of Aśōka: *e.g.*, « paṅna-ḍasa » (=panna-ḍasa < pañca-daśa) and « paṅna-vīsati » (=panna-vīsati < pañca-viṅśati) in the Delhi-Siwalik pillar, for instance, and « sa-paṅnā » (=*sappannā[h] < ṣaṭ-pañcāśat) at Sahasram: where it can well be an imposition from an « -ñc—>-ñj->nn » (and « -s- > -h- ») dialect, presumably of the North-West (cf. Jules Bloch, JA., 1912, I, pp. 332 ff.).

517. *Six* = ছয়, ছ « chåyɔ̸, chå », Assamese « chåy » [sɔĕ], Oṛiyā « chåå ». MIA. has the form « cha ». The Bengali, Assamese and Oṛiyā forms, as well as the Panjābī « chē », Marāṭhī « sahā », and the forms « chē, chēy-, chiy- » as in the decades (as compared with Hindī and Gujarātī

« cha- ») are apparently based on a fuller form in MIA. than simple « cha ». The word cannot have originated from « ṣaṭ » of OIA.: « ṣ- > ch- » would be an inexplicable change in Early MIA., and we should expect the sibilant to remain either as « s- » or as « ś- », as in « ṣōḍaśa, ṣaṣṭi » > NIA. sōlah, sāṭh »: and as a matter of fact the word for *six* does occur with « s- », in Aśōkan Prakrit.

The Indo-European word for *six* was « *seks, *sweks ». In Indo-Iranian, it became « *saśs, *swaśs », the expected OIA. equivalent of which would be « *sakṣ, *swakṣ > *sak, *swak », which could change only to « *saṭ, *svaṭ » by analogy (Uhlenbeck, 'Manual of Sanskrit Phonetics', p. 88; Wackernagel, I, p 174): normally it could not certainly be « ṣaṭ », such as we actually find in OIA. In the form « ṣaṣ- » (as in « ṣaṣ-ṭha, ṣaṣ-ṭi), the second « -ṣ- » is quite regular (< Indo-Iranian « *s[w]aštha, *s[w]ašti » = IE *s[w]eks-tho, *s[w]eks-ti: cf. Wackernagal, I, § 202, d). This « -š- > -ṣ- » in the interior of the word may have influenced the initial « *s- » to « š-, ṣ- » (Indo-Iranian « *s[w]aštha, *s[w]ašti > *š[w]aštha, *š[w]ašti > OIA. ṣaṣ-, Prim. Iran. *š[w]aš- »: cf. H. Reichelt, 'Awestisches Elementarbuch,' § 160). The Avestan equivalent of Vedic « ṣaṭ, ṣaṣ » is « xšvaš », which represents the Iran. « *šwaš » (with the « -w- » of IE. « *sweks »): the prothetic « x- » in « x-švaš » is regular in Avestan before initial « š- » *plus* consonant (Reichelt, ibid., § 174). The forms « ṣaṣ (šaš), xšvaš » beside « *ṣvaṣ (*šwaš) » occurred in the various ancient dialects of Indo-Iranian, as we can see from Sanskrit, from Avestan, and from the various present-day speeches of the Indo-Iranian borderland—Iranian and Dardic: *e.g.*, Bašgalī « šō », Kalaša « šōh », Vērōn « ušu » and Šiṇā of Jalkot « šva (ṣva) », as well as Paštō « špaž, špēž, špag », would seem to be based on a form « *šwaš » or « *ṣvaṣ »; Šiṇā « šah, ša (ṣah, ṣa) » and Kaśmīrī « šĕh » on « šaš (ṣaṣ) », like the New Persian « šaš », : and the Central Asian Ghalcha forms—Yüdghā « uxšo » and Munjānī « axše » would appear to be based on a form agreeing with the Avestan « xšvaš ». But « ṣaṣ, *ṣvaṣ » cannot explain the MIA. and NIA. « cha- », and the Khō-wār (Dardic) « choi ». Could the typically Iranian « xšvaš » have been borrowed, or blended with the Indian « ṣaṣ », in an old Indo-Aryan frontier dialect, in the

form « *kṣaṣ, *kṣak » ? This form in « kṣ- » could well be extended to « *kṣaka », to make it a disyllabic word like « pañca, sapta » etc.: and « *kṣaṣ, *kṣaka » could very well be the source of « cha, chaa », with the North-western or Western MIA. alteration of « kṣ » to « ch » (cf. *supra*, p. 469).

Tokharian of Central Asia (*supra* p. 5) shows some peculiar forms for *six* and *sixth*, which may be noted. In Dialect A, it is « ṣak̲ », ordinal « ṣkaṣt » and in Dialect B the forms are « ṣkas, ṣkaste̲ », cardial and ordinal. The derivation « IE. *seks > *ṣaks > *ṣakas > ṣak, ṣkas » has been proposed (cf. A. Meillet, MSL., XVII, 1912, p. 287). But in this connexion, can an Indo-European « *skes » (or « *skwes »), as occurring side by side with « *seks, *sweks », be postulated? In that case, this « *sk- » of Indo-European can regularly give the « ch- » of Indo-Aryan.

In the Aśōkan inscriptions, the words for *six* are « cha » (Rūpnāth: « cha-vacharē »), « sa- » (Sahasram: « sa-vachalē, sa-pannā »), « ṣa- » (North-West and Kalsi), and « saḍu- » (Dehli-Siwalik and-Meerut « saḍu-vīsati »). The occurrence of « cha » and « sa-, ṣa-, saḍ- » side by side is a certain indication that the first is a form independent of the other ones.

The « -h- » in Western Apabhraṅśa « chaha », Marāṭhī « sahā », Sinhalese « saha » is obscure. It may represent the second sibilant in the base form « ṣaṣ », which is seen to occur in Dardic. The forms « chē, chēy-, chiy- » in the compound numerals are easily explained as being from a MIA. « chaa, chaya ». The Maithilī « chau̮ », earlier « chaō, chahu » (as in the 'Varṇa-ratnākara,' *supra* pp. 102-103; also in the same work, « āṭhahu = āṭha » *8*, « cau̮bīsaō » = « cau̮bīsa » *24*, etc.), has the affix « -hu » which would seem to be only an emphatic particle.

The words for *16*, and the *sixties*, are based on the OIA. (Sanskrit) forms with « ṣ- ».

518. *Seven* = সাত « sātå »: regularly derived from OIA. « sapta », and found in all the IA. speeches (Hindī etc. « sāt », Panjābī « satt », Sindhī « sat^{a} », Sinhalese « hata, sata »).

In the compound numerals, except in সতের « sắtērå » *17*, and সাঁইত্রিশ « sā̃itriśå » *37*, « sātå » is unchanged. In Early Bengali, it is likely that the

compounded form was « *sȧtȧ », with weakening of « -ā- » to « -ȧ- » through absence of stress : cf. Oṛiyā « sȧtāïśa, sȧtȧ-cāḷīśȧ » 27, 47, Hindī « satāīs, sat-hattar » 27, 77, etc. The « -ā- » is due to initial stress, no doubt; but curiously enough, we have সাতের « sȧtērȧ » and not « *sātȧrȧ » which would be the expected or normal form for Bengali. In সাঁইত্রিশ « sãitriś » (or সাঁয়ত্রিশ « sȧ̃ytriś ») there was certainly the influence of « pãy < paññа » of পঁয়ত্রিশ « pãytriś » 35 : cf. similar nasalisation in Bengali চৌত্রিশ « cãutriś » (beside চৌত্রিশ « cȧutriś ») 34, and Maithilī and Hindī « tẽtīs, cãutīs, tẽtālīs ». Other Magadhan speeches have « săī- » or « sãy- » ; *e.g.*, Maithilī « săītīs, săītālīs » ; except Assamese, which has a borrowed and modified form « sāttric » [xattris]. The analogical « săī-, sȧ̃y- » we find also in Hindī « sãitīs, sãitālīs », and Panjābī « sãit(r)ī, sãitāḷī » 37, 47. The form of this numeral as « saṭ > saḍ, saṛ, sar, sāḍ », as in Hindī « sar-saṭh » 66, Gujarātī « sāḍ-trīs » 37, which is due to the influence of « aṭh-, aḍ- » 8, is not found in Bengali.

519. *Eight*=আট « āṭ », আঠ « āṭhȧ » in eMB. and OB. (< aṣṭa-). This word remains unchanged in compounds as « āṭ », except in আঠার « āṭhārȧ » 18, where the old aspiration is preserved. The *ts.* আষ্ট, অষ্ট « āṣṭȧ, ȧṣṭȧ » is also common, by itself and also in the forms অষ্টআশী « ȧṣṭ-āśī » 88 and অষ্টন(ব্ব)ই « ȧṣṭȧ-nȧ(bbȧ)i » 98, beside the regular *tbhs.* আটাশী « āṭāśī » and আটান(ব্ব)ই « āṭā-nȧ(bbȧ)i ».

520. *Nine*=নয় « nȧy », from OB. « *naya », and ন « nȧ, nȧ » = OB. « nawa » mainly in compounds (OIA. nava). Oṛiyā has « nȧȧ ». The numeral নয় « nȧy » does not occur in the decades, the nines being formed, as in OIA., by prefixing « ūna- » (in Bengali ঊন « ŭnȧ- ». Oṛiyā « uṇȧ-, ȧṇȧ- ») *less* to the next ten : *e.g.*, ঊনিশ « un-iś » 19, ঊনসত্তর « unȧ-sȧttȧr » 69, etc. Cf. « ōgaṇ- » in Gujarātī, p. 784. An exception is নিরান(ব্ব)ই « ni-r-ā-nȧ(bbȧ)i » 99, with altered vowel and intrusive « -r- ». Most NIA. languages agree in having a corresponding compounding of *nine* and *ninety*, Oṛiyā, however, has « ȧnē-śȧtȧ » (with irregular dental « -n- »).

521. *Ten*=দশ « dȧś ». The sibilant is preserved in most NIA. except in the Western languages—Lahndī « dāh » beside « das », Sindhī « ḍ'ahᵃ », dialectal Gujarātī « dah », and Marāṭhī « dahā » ; and Sinhalese

also has « daha(ya) » beside « dasa(ya) ». In the OB. of the Caryās, we find « daśa » side by side with « daha », of which the former alone would seem to be native Māgadhī.

522. *The Tens.*

The phonology is peculiar for Bengali in two ways—by change of OIA. « -ś- » to « -h- » (which is dropped in MB.), and by that of « -d- » to « -r- »: « -daśa > *-ḍaśa, -ḍasa (cf. Aśokan duvāḍasa, pannaḍasa) > -ḷasa, -lasa (cf. Jaina Ardha-māgadhī duvālasa), -rasa (as in Pali) > -raha (as in Second MIA.) ». The change of « -d- » to « -ḍ- », which could easily alter to « -ḷ-, -l- » and then « -r- », has not been satisfactorily explained. It certainly occurred in a cerebralising dialect *after* the « ḍ » in « ṣōḍaśa » altered to « ḷ, l », as this « ḍ > l » did not participate in the general change of « d > ḍ > ḷ » to « r » of « ēkādasa » and the rest. (Cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 221; see *supra*, p. 488, for the cerebralisation; also p. 549 for « -ś- » > « -h- ».)

The final group « -aha » became « -ȧ » and then « -å » in Bengali, Oṛiyā and Assamese: and this final « -å » is also written and pronounced ও « -ō » in Bengali (*supra*, p. 347); but « -ahå » is retained in Bihārī and in Hindī. In Panjābī, it occurs as « -ā̃ » (yārā̃, bārā̃ etc.) where it is an oblique plural form used absolutely: so in Sindhī « -an » (yārahan, b'ārahan). Marāṭhī has « -ā » (akrā, bārā), which also is apparently a plural form with dropping of intervocal « -h- » (< *ĕkkārahā, *bārahā ?). In Gujarātī, the group « -aha », found in Northern India, is dropped (*e.g.*, bār, tēr, caud, pandar, sōḷ, satar, aḍhār): this apparent dropping of two syllables of MIA. is strange, but it is possible that the Second MIA. source-forms of the Gujarātī tens were, not « bārasa, tērasa, caüddasa » (or « bāraha, tēraha, caüddaha ») etc., but rather « *bāras (*bārah), *tēras (*tērah), *caüddas (caüddah) » etc., with the final vowel already dropped, through an intermediate stage of « *bārasə, *tērasə, *caüddasə » (or « *bārahə, *tērahə, *caüddahə ») etc. (See *supra*, p. 752, on the probable pronunciation of genitival « -asya > -assa » as « -asə, -as » in the Malwa country in the Transitional MIA. period.) Sinhalese preserves rather archaic forms, « ekoḷosa, doḷosa, teḷesa, pahaḷosa,

solosa, satalosa, aṭalosa », where the « -ḷ- » occurs in all the numbers, and not in the form for *16* alone, as in Northern India.

In NIA. « cau(d)dah », the « -d- » is preserved by the preceding « -r- »: MIA. « caüddaha » is palpably an uncerebralised, non-Māgadhī form. The MIA. doubling is kept up in NB. চৌদ্দ, চোদ্দ « cåuddå, coddå », Standard Coll. [c͡ʃoddo], although we find চৌদ্দ « cåudå » with one « -d- », (beside চৌদ্দ « cåuddå ») in the ŚKK. In Assamese চৈধ্য « cåidhyå » there has been metathesis of the « -h- », aspirating the « -d- »: the « -y- » indicates only doubling.

523. *The Twenties.*

The common Bengali word for *twenty* is কুড়ি « kuṛi » = Assamese « kuri », Oṛiyā « kōṛiē », meaning *score*. Cf. Bengali এক কুড়ি « ēkǝ kuṛi » *one score*, but never এক বিশ « ēkǝ bisǝ ». In Western Hindī the word also occurs in the form « kōṛī », which is the earlier form (see *supra*, pp. 395-396). Gujarātī has it as « kōṭī, kuṇṭī ». Computation is, or normally used to be, by twenties in Bengal: at the present day, this is still the old-fashioned way: thus *25* = এক কুড়ি পাঁচ « ēkǝ kuṛi pā̃cǝ » *one score and five*, *38* = এক কুড়ি আঠারো « ēkǝ kuṛi āṭhārō » *one score and eighteen*, *62* = তিন কুড়ি দুই « tinǝ kuṛi dui », *85* = চার কুড়ি পাঁচ « cārǝ kuṛi pā̃cǝ », *100* = পাঁচ কুড়ি « pā̃cǝ kuṛi », etc. Counting by twenties is also common in Assam: and the fact that the numerals for the third decade in Assamese show in their spelling চ « c » indicating the [s] pronunciation, rather than শ or স « ś, s » which would be the expected form (with normal change in pronunciation of the original sibilant to the guttural spirant [x]: একইচ, বাইচ, তেইচ, চৌবিচ, পঁচিচ, ছাব্বিচ, সাতাইচ আঠাইচ, also ঊনইচ « ēkåicǝ, [ekois], bāicǝ [bais], tēicǝ, cåubicǝ, pācicǝ, chābbicǝ [sabbis], sātāicǝ, [xatais], unåicǝ » *21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 19*, rather than *একইশ, *বাইশ « *ēkaiśǝ, *bāiśǝ » [ekoix, baix] etc.) indicates that the forms in « -icǝ = -vīsa » were borrowed from some Western dialect, Maithilī or Hindī, into Assamese. In Bengali, the word বিশ « bisǝ » *20* is by no means common: it occurs only in a few expressions like উনিশ-বিশ « uniśǝ-biśǝ » *19 and 20 = minute distinction.* Counting by twenties is also found in Bihar, and also further west in Hindustan.

It is to be noted that the highest unit for counting among the Kōls is twenty (Santali « isī », Muṇḍārī « hīsī, īsī », Kurku « īsā » : the IA. « bīs », and « kōṛī » also are used : *hundred* is 5 × 20 = [mɔ̃ṛẽ isi:] in Santali, [mɔ̃ṛẽ hisi] in Muṇḍārī, « mono īsā » in Kurku, « molloi koḍī » in Savara : borrowings of the NIA. word « sai̯, sau̯ < śatam » are also found). Vigesimal counting is found in many languages—*e.g.*, in Dardic (cf. Grierson, 'Piśāca Languages,' p. 37), in French. But it seems that in the case of Bengal, Bihar and the Upper Gangetic plain, probably also in the North-Western frontier (the Dardic tract), Kōl influence was responsible for this habit of computation, rather than that counting by twenties characterised some form of OIA. The word « kōṛī, kuṛi » occurs in Tamil as « kōḍī ». Although any cognate form has not been found in the Kōl speeches, it is still exceedingly likely that « kōṛī, kuṛi » in its origin is a Kōl word, and not Dravidian or Aryan.

The OIA. « viṅśati » gave MIA. « vīsati (Aśōkan and Pali), vi(ṅ)saï, vīsaï, vīsaïṁ (Second MIA.) ». The Pali « vīsā, vīsa », lMIA. « vīsa » are from an OIA. « *viṅśát » on the analogy of « triṅśát, catvāriṅśát, pañcāśát » In the compounded forms, the labial « -v- » (where not doubled to « -bb- ») has been vocalised in Bengali and other Magadhan ; and besides, the vowel « -i- » has been dropped wherever suitable in Standard Bengali, but it is preserved in dialectal Bengali (as in Chittagong), in Oṛiyā, in other NIA. generally : *e.g.*, উনিশ « uniś » < « *unōiś, unåiś » *19*, একুশ « ēkuś » < « ēkåiś, *ēkaviśa » *21*, সাতাশ « sātāś » < « sātāïś, *satāvīsa » *27*, etc. চব্বিশ « cåbbiś » properly for চৌব্বিশ « cōbbiś » (caübbīsa, caturviṅśati) and ছাব্বিশ « chābbiś » (< ṣaḍviṅśati », with « ch- » from the numeral for *six*) are archaic forms, influenced by Prakrit, which retain the group « -bb- » (under normal conditions expected to change to a single « -b- ».)

524. *The Thirties.*

The native *tbh.* form *তীশ *তিশ « *tīś » has been supplanted in Eastern Magadhan (Bengali, Assamese, Oṛiyā) by the *sts.* ত্রিশ « triś » or তিরিশ « tiriś » ; in Assamese, as the spelling in চ, ত্রিচ « tric » = [*t*ris] shows, this supplanting has been recent. In the compound numerals for the fourth decade, the *tbh.* « *tīś » is frequently *heard* in

Bengali : *e.g.*, বত্তীস « båttīså » *32*, ছত্তীস « chåttīså » *36*, etc. (beside the more common বত্রিশ « båtriśå », ছত্রিশ « chåtriśå » etc.) : cf. OB. « batiśa, batisa » (Caryās 17, 27), MB. চৌতিশা « cåutiśā » (see *supra*, p. 228); Assamese « båtisā » = [botixa] ; and Oṛiyā preserves in the *tbh.* « -tiśå » side by side with the *sts.* « -tiriśå » in the fourth decade.

The « -r- » forms of Gujarātī (trīs, trīś) and Panjābī (trī, trīh) may be due to the numeral for *three* (traṇ, trai). Sindhī has « ṭīha ». Other NIA., *e.g.*, Hindī, Marāṭhī, keep to the *tbh.* « tīs » (Sinhalese « tiha, tisa »).

525. *The Forties.*

Forty is চল্লিশ or চাল্লিশ « cålliśå, cālliśå », sometimes চালিশ « cāliśå » = « catvāriṅśat ». The last form with one « -l- » is the genuine *tbh.* form: this single « -l- » is found as the cerebral « -ḷ- » in other NIA. The doubling of the « -l- » is quite optional even now, and is apparently recent in Bengali, absent as it is in Assamese, in Oṛiyā, and in other NIA. The change of « -r- » to « -ḷ-, -l- » in this word shows that it is Prācya or eastern in origin (< cattālīsa), but it spread all over the NIA. area. The group « -tvā- » > Early MIA. « -ttā- » has been dropped as in « cāri » *4*, but Sinhalese preserves the dental (« hataḷiha = sataḷisa < MIA. cattālīsa » : there is also « sāḷisa », which is late). The dropping of the « -tt- » is already found in Second MIA., in Jaina Ardha-māgadhī. In the compound forms for the fifth decade, « -c- » remains in একচালিশ or চাল্লিশ or চল্লিশ « ēkå-cāl(l)iśå, -cålliśå » *41*, (ছে)ছচল্লিশ « chēcålliśå, chå- » *46*, সাতচল্লিশ « sātå-cålliśå » *47*, and আটচল্লিশ « āṭå-cålliśå » *48* ; it is dropped in বিয়াল্লিশ « biyālliśå » *49* (< « *båyālīśå » etc. : cf. Oṛiyā « båyāḷiśå ») and চুয়াল্লিশ « cuālliśå » *44* (< « *cō-āliśå, *cau-ālīśa) ; and it is altered to « -t- » in তেতাল্লিশ « tē-tālliśå » *43* and পঁয়তাল্লিশ « pāyå-tālliśå » *45*. In Māgadhī, we would expect the « -c- » to remain (see *supra*, p. 468). The form « -tālīså » is found in other NIA., and it is obscure: can it be due to some dialectal shortening of « cattālīsa », through loss of the initial syllable ?

526. *The Fifties.*

For *49* and *50*, we have পঞ্চাশ and ঊনপঞ্চাশ, ‡ ঊনঞ্চাশ « påñcāśå, unå(på)ñcāśå », where the full « ñ » is due to *ts.* influence (see p. 789). In the compound forms OIA. « -pañcāśat » occurs as পন্ন পান্ন, অন্ন আন্ন « -pånnå

> -pānnå, -ånnå, -ānnå », dialectally পন্ন « -pånd̸ », with one « -n- », in Bengali. The forms of dialectal Bengali, of Oṛiyā (*e.g.*, « ēkābånå, bābånå, tēpånå, chåppånå » etc.), of Assamese (*e.g.*, « båŭwån ; cåŭwan ; sātāwån » etc. beside « båŭwānnå, cåŭwānnå, sātānnå »), of Maithilī (ekāwan, bāwan, tirpan, căŭwan, pacpan » etc.), of Hindōstānī, and of other NIA. speeches would show that the double « -nn- » is a late development within Standard Bengali itself. OIA. « pañcāśat » in the form « *pannāsa > *pannāha > pannā », already found in the Eastern speech of Aśōkan, became established in some standard form of Early MIA. In Second MIA., it occurs as « paṇṇāsaṁ, paṇṇāsā, pannā, -paṇṇaṁ, -vaṇṇaṁ » (in Jaina Ardha-māgadhī. The contraction of « -āśat » to « -āsa, * āha > -ā, -aṁ » thus occurred already fairly early in Prācya (Western Prācya) : although the change « -ñc- > -nn- » is inexplicable for this dialect. The change seems to have been through « *pañjāśat, pannāha » (see *supra*, p. 789), and not through « *pañcăśát, *pañcsat, *pañcat », as Pischel suggests ('Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 445, p. 317). The NIA. « -pan, -wan » in composition comes from this contracted MIA. « -pannaṁ, -wannaṁ », Aśōkan « -pannā » : the uncontracted form of MIA., *viz.* « -pannāsa, *-pannāha » would have given NIA. « *panā », in composition « *-wanā », which is not found.

In Bengali বাহান্ন « bāhānnå » *52* we have euphonic « h » (p. 341 ; for « *bāwånd̸, bāwånå », cf. Oṛiyā « bābånå »). In তিপ্পান্ন « tippānnå » *53* the doubling is due either to the influence of ছাপ্পান্ন « chāppānnå », or to the Hindōstānī *sts.*, with « r » — « tirpan », by assimilation in Bengali of the « -r- » with the following consonant (see *supra*, p. 541) : the native Bengali form, now obsolete, seems to have been like the Oṛiyā « tēpånå ». A form তিয়ান্ন or তেয়ান্ন « tiyānnå, tēyānnå », also native Bengali, occurs. চুয়ান্ন « cuānnå » *54* is for « *cō-ānd̸, *cåŭ-ānd̸ » : cf. Assamese « cåŭ-wån ». The dialectal পাঁচপন্ন « pãcd̸-pånd̸ » (Central and East Bengal) represents the genuine Bengali form, and not the Standard পঞ্চান্ন « påñcānnå ». The other numerals show no anomaly, except the doubling of the « -n- ».

527. *The Sixties.*

The word for *sixty* is ষাট = « ṣāṭd̸ » in Standard Bengali, ষাইট « ṣāiṭd̸ » ষাইট « ṣāĭṭ » in Eastern and other dialectal Bengali, = Assamese « ṣāṭhi »,

Oṛiyā « ṣāṭhiē », and it is regularly derived from OIA. « ṣaṣṭi ». The form with ঠ, ষাঠ « ṣāṭhạ » is also found. In the compound numerals, in Bengali the ট « -ṭ- » is doubled: একষট্টি « ēkạ-ṣå̄ṭṭi » *61*, বাষট্টি « bā-ṣå̄ṭṭi » *62*, পঁয়ষট্টি « pāyạ-ṣå̄ṭṭi » *65* etc. Oṛiyā has the *tbh.* form « -ṣaṭhi ». The final « -i » in the compound forms, again, is anomalous: contrast ঊনষাট « unå̄-sāṭạ » *59*, with proper loss of final « -i » (see *supra*, pp. 307 ff).

528. *The Seventies.*

OIA. « saptati » certainly first changed to « *saptaṭi » by spontaneous ceberalisation, and then in MIA. (as the source of the NIA. forms) to « *sattaṭi, *sattaḍi, sattari » quite early. In Pali occur both « sattati » and « sattari ». It is very likely that there was the influence of « sattaraha » = « sapta-daśa » in bringing about the change of the « -t- > -ṭ- > -ḍ- » to « -r- ». The double « -tt- » is anomalous for Bengali; it is found also in Bihārī, in Hindī, in Marāṭhī. It is quite normal in Panjābī, and the double « -tt- » may have been imposed from the Panjab dialects on Hindī and on the rest. Gujarātī has one « -t- » (agṇōtēr = *69*, sitēr = *70*, ikōtēr = *71*, b[ō]hōtēr = *72*, etc.). It would seem from the Oṛiyā and Assamese forms that in East Magadhan at least, the normal NIA. form with one « -t- » was the rule. But Bengali (in common with the Bihārī dialects) seems to have adopted the Western forms in « -tt- ». In compound forms, « sattari » changes to « -hattari » in most NIA. This, again, seems not to have characterised Magadhan, at least East Magadhan: the sibilant is preserved as a sibilant in Oṛiyā (unå̄-stōri, ēkå̄-stōri, bā-stōri, etc.), and undergoes the normal change to [x] in Assamese, although written স « s » (bā-så̄tå̄r, tē-så̄tå̄r, cå̄u-så̄tå̄r etc.): cf. also Bengali ঊনসত্তর « unå̄-så̄ttå̄rạ » *69*, with the sibilant and not « *unå̄(-h)å̄ttå̄rạ ». Bengali thus in all likelihood agreed with its immediate sisters Assamese and Oṛiyā in having « -s- » and single « -t- » throughout in the eighth decade. The « -h- » (in what may be called the Western, non-Māgadhī or 'new forms' for the eighth decade of Bengali) is preserved in dialectal Bengali, *e.g.*, ‡ « ēkạ-hå̄ttå̄rạ, pācạ-hå̄ttå̄rạ, sātạ-hå̄ttå̄rạ, āṭạ-hå̄ttå̄rạ », but in the Standard Colloquial it is dropped as an intervocal sound, except in বাহাত্তর « bāhāttå̄rạ » *72*.

529. *The Eighties.*

The OIA. « aśīti » quite regularly gives আশী « āśī » in Bengali, with change of initial « ǎ- » to « ā- » (see *supra* p. 314). The doubling of the « -s- » in Panjābī and Hindōstānī « assī » is peculiar, and seems to have originated in the Panjab: it was this doubling which possibly preserved it from changing to « -h- » in the Panjab dialects (cf. OIA. « kṛtá, *ditá, pītá » > « *kitta-, *ditta-, *pitta- » > Panjābī « kītā, dittā, pītā »). The Sinhalese « asū, asūva », with intervocal sibilant preserved, would seem to be based on a MIA. « *ass- » rather than on « as- » (cf. W. Geiger, 'Litteratur und Sprache der Singhalesen,' § 21, 22). The Sindhī « ăsī » would equally be based on an earlier « *assī ». It seems that a form with doubled « -s- » characterised the IA. speeches of the North-West and the South-West from MIA. times: « *assīi(m̐) »; and it is also extremely likely that there was a nasalised form of it, « *aṅsīi(m̐) » (through spontaneous nasalisation: see *supra*, pp. 368 ff.), which gave by epenthesis the Marāṭhī « aiśī, ẽśī » and Gujarātī « ẽśī, hẽśī » (cf. Old Western Rājasthānī « aïsi »: L. P. Tessitori, 'Notes on the Grammar of OWR.,' § 80).

In the compound forms, Panjābī and Hindōstānī show an intrusive « -r- » in « ti-r-āsī », which is apparently due to the analogy of « curāsī », where it is original (= catur-aśiti). Bengali has this « -r- » form, তিরাশী (by Vowel Harmony তিরেশী, ‡ তিরিশি) « tirāśī, tirēśī, ‡ tiriśī »; and the « -r- » has been further extended to বিরাশী, বিরেশী, ‡ বিরিশি, « birāśī > birēśī, ‡ biriśī ». Maithilī also has « bĕrāśī » beside « bĕāsī ». The « -r- » forms for *82*, *83* do not seem to be proper for Māgadhī, but rather due to Western influence: cf. Oṛiyā « bȧyāśī, tēyāśī », but চুরাশী « curāṣī » *84* is quite proper (« cōrāśī < *caür-āsī »). For *89*, Bengali has a contracted উনাশী « unāśī » beside a fuller উনআশী « unȧ-āśī ».

530. *The Nineties.*

The word for *ninety* has two forms: নই « nȧi », and নব্বই, নব্বুই The former is the native Māgadhī form: OIA. « nȧbbȧi, nȧbbui ». « navati > *navaï > *naaï > *nawaï > nȧi > nȧi », Assamese « nȧī ». The second one with geminated « -bb- » is not genuine Bengali: cf. Hindī « nawē, nawwē », Panjābī « nabbē, nawwē », Sindhī « navē <

*navvaï », Marāṭhī « navvad » with MIA. « -d- » preserved (< *navvaddi ?). Bihārī « nabbåi », Oṛiyā « nåbē < *nabbaï » are similar Western forms. In Pali, the form is « navuti »; and the Ardha-māgadhī « naüiṁ » and Jaina Mahārāṣṭrī « naüī » are based on an Early MIA. form with « -u- » like the Pali one. Gujarātī « nēvũ » and Sinhalese « anū(va) » alone represent these attested MIA. forms in « -u- ».

As in the case of the *Eighties*, we find the intrusive « -r- » in বিরান(ব্ব)ই » bi-r-ā-nå(bbå)i » *92*, তিরান(ব্ব)ই « ti-r-ā-nå(bb)åi » *93*, নিরান(ব্ব)ই « ni-r-ā-nå(bbå)i » *99*, on the model apparently of চুরান(ব্ব)ই « curā-nå(bbå)i » *94* (caturnavati). On the analogy of the « -ā- » in the *Eighties* (ēkāśī < ēkāśīti, pãcāśī < pañcāśīti, sātāśī < saptāśīti, āṭāśī < aṣṭāśīti), the *Nineties* all over the NIA. area show an intrusive « -ā- »: একান(ব্ব)ই « ēk-ā-nå(bbå)i » Marāṭhī « ekyāṇṇav » *91*, Hindī « nawānawē » Gujarātī « nayāṇũ » *99*, etc.

531. *Hundred* is শ’ « śå, sō », in combination generally pronounced « śō » (*e.g.*, একশ [ækʃo], সওয়াশো [ʃoŏaʃo] = *125*, দুশো [duʃo], পাঁচশ [pãʃʃo] etc.): a regular development out of OIA. « śata- » (śaa, OB. *śawa, MB. *śå). Oṛiyā is also « śå », and Assamese [xɔ:]. The diphthongal forms « saĭ, saŭ » (< saya, sawa) as in Bihārī, Hindī and Panjābī are now unknown to Bengali, as also the nasalised forms as in Marāṭhī (śẽ) and Gujarātī (sõ), preserving the « anusvāra » of MIA. (pp. 358-359, *supra*). The form শয় « śåyⱥ » = « saĭ » of Hindī etc., however, occurred in Early Bengali : thus in the proverbial lines—

নরা গজা বিশে শয়। তার অর্দ্ধেক বাঁচে হয় ॥
বাইশ বলদা, তের ছাগলা। গুণে গেছে বরা পাগলা ॥
« nårā gåjā biśē śåyⱥ, tārⱥ årdhēkⱥ bãcē håyⱥ;
bāïśⱥ bålⱥdā, tērå chāgⱥlā : guṇē gēchē Bårā pāgⱥlā »

A man, and an elephant, hundred and twenty ; half of that lives a horse ;

An ox twenty-two, a goat thirteen : so has computed the mad-cap Barā (= Varāha-mihira),

where বিশে শয় « biśē śåyⱥ » = *hundred with twenty* (« biśē » = either « biś-ā » by Vowel-Harmony, or « biś-iyā », adjective from « biśⱥ » *20*, with « -ā »

affix, p. 658 *supra*, or « -iyā » affix, p. 674), is an idiom corresponding to the Hindōstānī « bīsā sau » (J. T. Platts, 'Hindustani Grammar,' p. 53). The form « sau » also occurred in OB : cf. Mayang (of Manipur) « āk-hau-gō » *hundred*, where « hau » < « sau ».

532. The word for *thousand* is a Persian borrowing, হাজার « hājār » (< hazār, Avestan hazaŋra), in Assamese « hēzār », which has superseded the native word (from OIA. « sahasra ») in all NIA. Was it because the native IA. word had fallen into disuse in the spoken forms of Late MIA. and Early NIA. when the Persian language came into India with the Turkī and Tājīk invaders? It is not unlikely that a composition like « daśa-śata » had restricted or made obsolete the single word « sahasra > sahassa, śahaśśa » etc. in IA., making it possible for the Persian « hazār » to meet the want of a single term in the popular language. The Sinhalese « dahasa » *1,000*, which seems to be better explained as a composition of « daśa + śata » rather than as a modification of « sahasa = sahasra » (Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' p. 222), and the use of « das sau » for *1,000*, etc. in Hindōstānī (cf. Platts, 'Hindustani Grammar,' p. 53) and in other NIA. would support this assumption. The native Indian (*tbh.*) word seems to be present in a few compounds, *e.g.*, শাশমল « śāś-mål » *a surname* (= sahasra-malla ?), সাহস রাম « sāhås-rām » *a personal name* (= « sahasra-rāma » ? : the *ts.* form is also found as a name).

533. For *100,000*, লাখ « lākh » < « lakṣa » is native Indian. For *10,000,000* the word is কোটী, কোটি « kōṭī, kōṭi », of unknown origin, which occurs also in Sanskrit. The forms ক্রোড়, ক্রোর « krōṛ, krōr » (= Anglo-Indian *crore*) are in common use in Bengali : the corresponding form in Hindī is « karōṛ » : « krōṛ, karōṛ = krōḍa » seems to be a false Sanskritisation of a vernacular « *kōḍa, kōḍi » agreeing with the *ts.* « kōṭi » : cf. Caryā 2, « koḍi-mājhẽ ēku-hiahī » *among ten millions, in the heart of one only*. In the feeling of Bengali speakers, « krōṛ » is the more learned form, a better Sanskrit word than « kōṭi » : we find it in compounds like ক্রোড়পতি, ক্রোড়েশ্বর « krōṛ-påti, krōṛēśwår » etc., side by side with কোটিপতি, কোটীশ্বর « kōṭi-påti, kōṭīśwår ».

534. *The Fractional Numbers.*

The following are common to all NIA., and are easily explained. (Cf. S. K. Chatterji 'Prācīn Bāŋgalā "āhuṭha, āuṭa" Ō Sārddha-saŋkhyā-bācak Śabdābalī' in the VSPdP., 1330, pp. 113-117).

¼: পো, পোআ, পোয়া « pō, pōā » < MIA. « pāwa-, pāa- », OIA. « pāda- » The change of « -āwa- » to « -ō- » is against the general phonetic development of this group in Bengali: see *supra*, pp. 349-350: the form expected should have been « *pā »: cf. Oṛiyā « pā » *quarter*, « pāē » *one quarter* (cf. also Bengali পাই « pāi » *pie, pice* = « pādikā »). This alteration certainly indicates extraneous influence (cf. Hindī « pāw »; cf. also Bengali conjunction তো « tō » = MIA. « tāva », OIA. « tāvat »).

½: the common Bengali word is আধ. « ādh » *half*, আধা « ādhā » *half portion*, Oṛiyā « ādhā » *half*, « ādhē » *one-half*; OB. « adha = ādha »: < OIA. « ardha ». The absence of cerebralisation (we would expect « -rdh- » to change to « -ḍḍh- ») shows that it is a non-Māgadhī form. The native Māgadhī equivalent seems to occur as আড় « āṛ » in a number of compounds, *e.g.*, আড়-পাগলা « āṛ-pāgalā » *half-mad*, আড়-বাঁকা « āṛ-bākā » *half aslant*, আড়-মাদলা « āṛ-mādalā » *half-drum-shaped, not fully oblong*, আড়ে গেলা « āṛē gēlā » *swallow half chewed*; cf. besides দেড় « dēṛ » 1½, সাড়ে « sāṛē » *plus half*, আড়াই « āṛāi » 2½. The Gujarātī « aṛdhō » ½ is peculiar, and may be a blend of « aḍḍha » and « addha ».

⅓: তেহাই « tēhāi » (tri-bhāgika): rather archaic.

1½: দেড় « dēṛ », earlier « dēṛhā » as in Oṛiyā, = MIA. (Māgadhī) « diaḍḍha », OIA. « dvyardha ». Colloquially, we find occasionally ডেড় « ḍēṛ » in Bengali, and there are forms in other NIA. also which show cerebralisation of the initial dental: *e.g.*, Hindī « ḍēṛ(h) » beside ḍauṛhā, ḍōṛhā », Panjābī « dēṛh, ḍēōṛhā, dūṛhā, ḍūṛh » beside « dōṛhā ».

2½: আড়াই « āṛāi », Oṛiyā « āṛhāi » (with earlier « -ṛh- »), = MIA. « aḍ hatīya » (cf. Aśōkan « aḍhatiya »: Sahasram), a true Māgadhī form showing also haplology of « -t- » < OIA « ardha-tṛtīya ». A MIA. form « *aḍḍha-titīya » gave Gujarātī « aṛī, haṛī »; and the Marāṭhī « aḍīc » represents another (Early) MIA. form like « *aḍḍha-titiyya » (= Second MIA. « *aḍḍha-iijja », whence « *aḍḍhijja > *aḍhīja > aḍīc »).

3½ : Early MB. আহুঠ « āhuṭhå » (as in the ŚKK., pp. 55, 153), Late MB. আউট « āuṭå, āuṭ‸ » : from OIA. « ardha-caturtha », through MIA. « *aḍḍha-catuṭṭha > *aḍḍha-yaduṭṭha > *aḍḍha-aüṭṭha > aḍḍh'uṭṭha »; then by dissimilation of one the cerebral groups, « *ahuṭṭha », and finally « āhuṭha » in OB. (The form « aḍḍhuṭṭha » occurs in Jaina Ardha-Māgadhī, and it has been falsely Sanskritised into « adhyuṣṭa »). This word has now become obsolete in Bengali, but its cognate forms are found in the Bihārī dialects, in Hindī, and in other NIA. (Cf. Hoernle, Gauḍian Grammar, §§ 413-416; Kellogg, Hindī Grammar[2], pp. 159, 161).

Plus ¼ : সওয়া « såŏā, såwā », Oṛiyā « såuyā = såuā » : <MIA. « savāa- » = OIA. « sapāda- ». It is an adjective, found in all other NIA. (Hindī adjective « sawā » = « sapāda », noun « sawāī » = « sapādikā»).

Plus ½ : সাড়ে « sāṛē », also in Oṛiyā; = Hindī « sāṛhē ». From OIA. « sārdha- » > MIA. (Māgadhī) « * śaḍḍha- », NIA. « sāḍha- ». The absence of the « -ṛh- » in Oṛiyā shows that it is not a native form of it. « sāṛhē » is an oblique or plural form, <« *saḍḍhahi » : cf. also Gujarātī « sāṛā », the expected singular nominative form of which would have been « *sāṛō ».

A quarter less : পৌনে « påunē »; also « påuṇē » in Oṛiyā. The source is OIA. « pādôna- » *a quarter less*. The alteration of « -ādō- » > MIA. » -āō- » to « -åu- » (cf. p. 351 *supra*), and the presence in the Oṛiyā form of the dental « -n- » instead of the expected cerebral « -ṇ- », indicate that the word is not proper Bengali and Oṛiyā, or Eastern Magadhan. « påunē » is an adjective, qualifying the number following it, which is reduced by a quarter: পৌনে দুই « påunē dui » = 2 *minus* ¼ = 1¾ ; পৌনে আট « påunē āṭ‸ » = 7¾ ; etc. Its use with এক « ēk‸ » is recent, and is found to denote only the hour, *e.g.*, পৌনে একটা « påunē ēk‸ṭā » *quarter to one.* The « -ē » in « påunē » seems to be the plural « -ahi » (*supra*, p. 724) : cf. also Gujarātī « pōṇō » ¾, but « pōṇā bē » 1¾, with « -ā » indicating plural. For ¾, the native Bengali is তিন পো(আ) « tin-pō(ā) = Oṛiyā « tini pā ».

535. Adjectives are not declined in Bengali, although in the oldest period we find concord between a subject and its predicate (adjective or verb) in so far as the latter takes up the feminine affix if the former is feminine (see *supra*, p. 721). In the Caryās, however, we find that the numerals

sometimes take case-affixes corresponding to the nouns they qualify: *e.g.*, « tiniẽ pāṭẽ » (see *supra*, p. 743); « ēkē śara-sandhānẽ » *with one aiming of the arrow* (Caryā 28); « daśam-i duāra-ta » *in the tenth door* (Caryā 2).

536. *The Ordinals.*

The use of the *tbh.* ordinal forms has been greatly curtailed in Bengali. They are now restricted, to indicate the days of the months, and besides occur in one or two stereotyped expressions. The *ts.* ordinals have entirely replaced them in the « sādhu-bhāṣā », and these have found a permanent place in the Colloquial also. As there is no native affix in living use to form ordinals, and as *tbh.* ordinals beyond *32* (the largest number of days for a month) are not much used, the language is helpless in expressing ideas like *84th* or *105th*, and must borrow Skt. words—unfamiliar-looking enough for Bengali—like « caturaśīti-tama » and « pañca-viṅśaty-adhika-śata-tama ». It has been sought to naturalise the Skt. affix « -tama » in Bengali, by using it with *tbh.* numerals (*e.g.*, চুরাশী-তম « curāśī-tåmå » *84th*, এক-শ-পঁচিশ-তম « ekǫ-śå-pāciśǫ-tåmå » *105th*), but such hybrids are extremely artificial, and have not succeeded.

In the Colloquial, however, the *genitive of the cardinal* numeral expresses its ordinal: *e.g.*, দশের পাতা « dåśērǫ pātā » *the tenth page.* Also the word qualified by the cardinal is put in the genitive in a cumbrous construction in some cases, as follows: the cardinal numeral + the word in the genitive + the word itself: *e.g.*, ষাট দিনের দিন « ṣāṭǫ dinērǫ dinǫ » *the sixtieth day*, তিন-শ বারের বার « tin-śåbārērǫ bārǫ » *the 300th occasion*; etc.

The Forms for the Ordinals occurring in Bengali are:

First = NB. পয়লা < পহেলা « påyǫlā < påhēlā », MB. OB. « pahila- » (cf. Caryās 12, 20). The source of this form, which occurs in all NIA., is in OIA. « pra-tha + -ila », becoming in MIA. « *paṭhilla, *pathilla > *paḍhilla, *pahilla ». The Skt. « prathama » is a blend of « pra-tama » (cf. Avestan fratəma) and « pra-tha » (with ordinal « -tha », as in « catur-tha, ṣaṣ-ṭha, sapta-tha »). Equivalents of « prathama », as well as of an elaborate « prathama + ila » occur in the Prakrits. The Bengali form « pahila » is non-Māgadhī in origin, as shown by the absence of cerebralisation.

Second, Third. The Bengali words in use are দোসরা and তেসরা « dōsa̸rā, tēsa̸rā », which are probably new Magadhan formations with the cardinal bases *plus* an affix « sar-ā » (No. 57, p. 700). The OIA. forms were « dvitīya (dvitya) » and « tṛtīya ». The former apparently gave (i) a MIA. « *dutiyya, *duijja, *du(y)ajja », whence we have the Early Bengali দুঅজ (ŚKK.)> দোয়জ > দোজ « duåjå > dōyåja̸> dōja̸ » and Hindī « dūj »; and (ii) a MIA. « biiyya, biijja », whence Marāṭhī and Gujarātī « bīj »; besides (iii) the form « docca, ducca » (< dvitya), which is not represented in NIA. The latter (i.e. the OIA. « tṛtīya ») through MIA. « *titiyya, tiijja, *ti(y)ajja » gave Bengali তিঅজ (ŚKK.) > তেজ « tiåjå, tēja̸ », besides Hindī, Marāṭhī and Gujarātī « tīj ». The change of « -īya » to « ijja, -yajja, -aja « (through a doubling of « -y- », which first took place in Early MIA.), is not Prācya, or Śaurasēnī : at least it is certainly non-Magadhan (see *supra*, p. 476). In Bengali দুঅজ, তিঅজ occur in the ŚKK., but they were replaced by *tss.* « dvitīya, tṛtīya », except in the expressions দোজ-ব'রে, < তেজ-ব'রে « dōja̸-bårē, tēja̸-bårē < bår-iyā » = *a bride-groom for the second and third time.*

Fourth: চৌঠা « cåuṭhā » (by Vowel Harmony চৌঠো « cåuṭhō »), MB. (ŚKK.) চউঠ « cåüṭhå- »; in (Śaurasēnī) Apabhraṁśa as written in Bengal, it occurs as « cauṭhṭha = cauṭṭha » (cf. 'Dōhā-kōṣa' of Saraha, p. 117 of 'Bauddha Gān Ō Dōhā'). In Maithilī also we have « cauṭh ». The cerebral « -ṭh- » indicates that it is derived from a Māgadhī « *caüṭṭha, caduṭṭha » < « catuṭṭha < caturtha ». Other NIA. speeches show the un-cerebralised « cauth », and Bengali has borrowed this form (চৌথ « cåutha̸ ») from Hindōstāni and Marāṭhī, meaning the *fourth part of a sum of money in a transaction*, and *a fourth of the revenue.*

Upto the ordinal for *4*, NB. shows diverse ordinal affixes, « -tha + ila; -sara; -tha »; *plus* the definitive or adjectival « -ā » affix (No. 6, p. 658). For the ordinals for *5* to *18*, we have a generalised OIA. ordinal affix « -ma » + NIA. « -i > -ī > -ikā, -ika ». Thus *fifth* is পাঁচুই < *পাঁচই « pãcui < *pãcåī » < « *pañcamikā, -ikă » for OIA. « pañca-ma »; *sixth* = ছউই < *ছঅঁই, *ছৱঁই « chāui < *chåãī, *chaw̃aī » < MIA. « *chaamia < chaamikā » (« chå + ma » for « ṣaṣ-ṭha » of Skt.); *seventh* = সাতুই < *সাতই

« sātui < *sātăī » < MIA. « sattamika », for Skt. « sapta-ma »; so to আঠারুই < *আঠারই « āṭhārui < *āṭhārăī » *eighteenth*, representing a MIA. « *aṭṭhārasamika » (cf. Pali « aṭṭhārasama » = Skt. « aṣṭādaśá »: the Skt. in the ordinals from *11th* to *19th* simply shifts the accent to the last syllable, « -daśá », which takes the masculine, feminine and neuter affixes as an adjective). The ordinal « -ma » (> Late MIA « -w̃a ») has lost its nasalisation in Standard Bengali, except in ছুঁই « chũi » *sixth*: in Hindōstānī the nasal is retained as « -wā̃ (=w̃ā) »; and the nasal also is found in other NIA., either as « -m- » or as a mere nasalisation of the vowel.

From *19* onwards, the affix is ইয়া « -iyā », contracted to এ « -ē », an adjectival form (= No. 26, p. 674): thus *উনিশিয়া, উনিশে « *uniśiyā > uniśē », dialectal উনইশ্যা « unăiśyā » *19th*; so পঁচিশে « pãciśē » *25th*, চল্লিশে « călliśē » *40th*. Indication of the ordinals by a definite affix is exceedingly rare beyond the fourth decade.

CHAPTER IV

THE PRONOUN

537. The Pronoun in Bengali takes the same case affixes and post-positions as the Noun, but it has, unlike the Noun, a definite oblique form to which the affixes and post-positions are added. This oblique form is generally the old genitive, as in Late MIA. There has also been an extension of the new genitive in « -ra » to form a new oblique or plural in MB. and NB.

[A] The Pronoun for the First Person.

538. OIA. « aham » *I* was extended to « *aha-ka-m » with the pleonastic « -ka- », and in 'Old Māgadhī' « ahakaṁ » was the word for *I*. Aśvaghōṣa employs it in the 'Old Māgadhī' of his dramas (H. Lüders, 'Bruchstücke,' p. 36). In the Prakrit (Māgadhī) of 'Bhāsa,' the form is « ahakē », with the characteristic Māgadhī affix « -ē » (Sukthankar, 'Studies in Bhāsa,' JAOS., Vol. 40, pp. 248-259); and « ahakē » occurs in the Māgadhī of the Second MIA. period, as in other Skt. dramas, as « hakē, hagē » and « haggē », the last being certainly an emphatic form. The loss of the initial syllable is at least as old as the 3rd century B.C., long before the time of Aśvaghōṣa and Bhāsa. In the eastern inscriptions of Aśōka, we have « hakaṁ »: so that « ahakaṁ, ahakē » in the former writers, and « ahayaṁ < ahakaṁ » in Jaina Ardha-māgadhī would appear to be literary and archaic forms. By 300 A.D., it would appear that two forms were to be found in Māgadhī, « hakaṁ (*hagaṁ), hakē (hagē) » for the OIA. « aham ». Against these, New Bengali shows nothing. But in the Old Bengali of the Caryās, there is the form « hāũ » = *I*, apparently for « *hāu, *haũ », which occurs four times: « tu lō ḍōmbī, hāũ kapālī » *thou, oh, (art) a Ḍōm woman, (while) I (am) a Kāpālika* (Caryā 10); « hāũ sutēli » *I slept* (18); « hāũ nirāsī » *I am 'Sans-Esperance'* (20); and « hāũ acchilẽ (= *āchilõ? *āchila?) »

I was (35). OB. « hā̃u » can be compared with Gujarātī « hũ » and Brajbhākhā « hãu̯ » *I*. Of the two Māgadhī forms « hakaṁ, hakē », the former can only give OB. « hā̃u » (see *supra*, p. 359); while the latter could be represented in OB. only by a form « *haï, *haĭ » (< *haē < hagē). It is just possible that in Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa, « *haĭ » was current, side by side with « *haũ ». The nasalised form, however, ousted the other one, and in the struggle the former was in all likelihood strengthened by Western Apabhraṅśa which also had « haũ ». At the same time « *haï » itself may have influenced the formation of the verb substantive first person — « asmi, *asāmi > *asami > *ahimi > *ahiw̃i > *haïwi > *haī > haï », and of the affix « -i » for the first person present of the verb. By initial stress, however, Māg. Ap. « *hăũ » could become « hā̃u » in OB.

In MB., « hā̃u » as the old nominative fell out of use, and the old instrumental took its place : but « hā̃u » seems to have (given or at least influenced) the affix for the first person to the bases for the past and future tenses of the verb in Bengali and Assamese (see *infra*, under Verb : 'Personal Affixes').

539. The OIA. instrumental « mayā » occurs in Second MIA. as « maē, maï », in (Western) Apabhraṅśa as « maī ». The nasalisation in Apabhraṅśa (also preserved in NIA., *e.g.*, Hindī and Panjābī « maĩ », Gujarātī « mẽ », Sindhī « mũ ») would indicate an influence from the instrumental affix for the noun (-ēna > -ẽ : maī < *may'ēna = mayā). The OB. equivalent is « maï » (= ? « maī » : the nasalisation can well be omitted in Bengali writing, see *supra* p. 362), which is found in Caryās 16, 18, 27, 29, 30, 35 (thrice), 36, 39 ; and a contracted form « ma » also occurs (Caryās 10, 13). This is as yet instrumental in OB., being used in the passive construction with the past or future (in « -il-, -ib- ») of a transitive verb : *e.g.*, Caryā 35—

« ēta-kāla hā̃u acchilẽ (= āchilõ ? āchila ?) sva-mōhẽ :
ēbẽ maï bujhila sadguru-bōhẽ »

For such a long time I was in my own ignorance :
Now by me it has been understood through the good master's instruction.

The nominative « hãu », however, became obsolete, and the instrumental « mai (maĩ) » assumed its function. The confusion between the active and passive constructions, with gradual disuse of the latter, was both a cause and an effect of the interchange of the instrumental and the nominative, or of the use of the former for the latter (see also pp. 166, 742).

The oblique base « mō » (see below, § 541), with the instrumental « -ẽ » from the noun gave a new instrumental « mōẽ, mōē », which is found as early as OB.: cf. Caryā 10, « tōhōra antare mōē ghalili hāḍēri māli » *for thy sake the chaplet of bones has been cast off by me.* This quite early became confused with « mai (maĩ) »; and « mōē, mai » in MB. occur in a bewildering variety of spellings (see § p. 811) as forms of practically one word.

In NB., this instrumental-nominative is found as মুই « mui » (= Assamese « mâï », Oṛiyā « mũ »; it occurred in Bihārī as « mẽ », but there it is now obsolete). The Bengali মুই « mui » is almost archaic, and then it is found only among certain lower classes in different parts of Bengal: consequently it is considered as a vulgar form now (cf. the phrase তুই-মুই করা « tui-mui kârā » = *use insulting or inferior language*, which does not have the sense of affectionate intimacy indicated by the French « tutoyer »).

540. The ordinary form for *I* is আমি « āmi » which was originally the plural of « haũ, maĩ ». It comes from a common MIA. « amhē » = OIA. (Vedic) « asmē » for « vayam »: « asmē > *ămhē > *ămhi, *ămbhi > *āmhi, *āmbhi »: the NB. equivalent of which ought to be *আম্ « ām », with loss of final « -i » (see *supra*, § 151: we have « -ām » no doubt as an affix for the verb, where, however, there was influence of other forms: see *infra*, under Verb: 'Personal Affixes'). In the Caryās, we find « āmhē, āhmē, ăhmē (= ămhē), ămbhē »: thus, Caryā 4 « ahmē bīrā » = Skt. comm. « vīrō' ham » (properly = « vīrāḥ vayam »); « āmhē sāṇē diṭhā » = « asmābhiḥ saṁjñayā dṛṣṭam » (Caryā 1); « āhmē dēhũ » = *I give*, lit. *we give* (Caryā 19): « ambhē na jāṇāhũ » *we know not* (Caryā 22). The form in « -i » is not found in the Caryās, although the MIA. « amhē » is expected

to give « *āmhi » in OB.: and it is seen, the form in « -ē » is used both for the nominative and the instrumental. In the ŚKK., we have both আহ্মী, আহ্মি « āhmī, -i = āmhi » (only 6 times) and আহ্মে, আহ্মেঁ « āhmē, -ẽ = āmhē » (some 30 times): and there is not the least distinction between the two forms. The group « -hm- = mh » represents an aspirated « -m- », an inheritance from MIA. which continued down to Early MB. times, to lose its aspiration by the 16th century. Oṛiyā has only the « -ē » form, « āmbhē ». The « -ē » form would seem to represent the Late MIA. instrumental: « asmābhiḥ > *amhahī > « āmhē, āmbhē »; and the « -i » form, the original nominative (see *supra*, p. 309). But already from before OB. times, there was a confusion between them, with the result that « -ē » practically ousted the « -i » in OB. and MB., (as we can see from OB., and from the preponderance of « -ē » forms in the ŚKK., as well as from Oṛiyā), but later this « -ē » itself seems to have become « -i » or to give place to the latter.

The transference of « āmhi, āmhē » from plural to singular took place in OB., as we can see from the Caryās. It became identical with « mâi, mui, mōē » etc. in Early MB. Doubtless, the plural when first used for the singular was characteristic of polite or formal speech: cf. Oṛiyā « mũ » inferior, and « āmbhē » polite, formal, and respectful. The old plural sense of « āmi » is still preserved in Assamese, where « āmi » always = *we*, never = *I*. Cf. also Western Hindī « haũ̆ » (Brajbhākhā), « maĩ̆ » (Hindōstānī and Brajbhākhā), plural « ham »; Gujarātī « hũ », plural « amē »; Panjābī « maĩ̆ », plural « as(s)ī »; Marāṭhī « mī », plural « āmhī »: which still continue faithful to the OIA. in point of number. The Bihārī dialects have now made the original singular obsolete, the plural « ham » being the one used for *I*. The proper plural use of « āmi » however is occasionally found in MB., as late as the 16th century: *e.g.*, in the 'Caitanya-Bhāgavata' of Vṛndāvana-dāsa, we find forms like আমি দুই পাতকীর « āmi dui pātâkīrâ » *of us two sinners*, আমার উদ্ধারে « āmārâ uddhārē » *through our salvation*, আমি দ্রোহ কৈলুঁ « āmi drōhâ kâilũ » *we did offence* (p. 258, ed. Atul Kṛṣṇa Gōswāmī).

541. মুই, আমি « mui, āmi » are the nominative forms of Bengali, and their history is given above. There are the oblique forms মো « mō- »

and আমা « āmā- », to which the inflections and post-positions (accusative-dative « -ē », « -rē », « -kē », genitive « -rå », locative « -tē », instrumental « dwārā, diyā » etc.) are added to form the various cases. « mō- » is the OIA. genitive « mama », which (through Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa and OB. « *mawa ») occurs already in OB. Another form is « ma- », found in OB. side by side with « mō ». Following the oblique forms of the other pronouns (see *infra*) and the old genitive of the nouns, which optionally preserve the « -ha » (see *supra*, p. 752), « mō- » took up the « -ha » from OB. times, and was thus extended to « mō-ha- ». Inflected forms on the basis of this « mō- (ma-), mō-ha » oblique in the Caryās are: « mō-ē » instrumental (Caryā 10); « mō-ra » (Caryās 20, 33, 49), « mōhō-ra » (Caryā 20) = genitive forms qualifying masculine or neuter, and « mō-ri » = genitive qualifying feminine noun (Caryā 36); and « mōha-kakhu, ma-kũ = mō-kũ » dative (Caryā 35). In MB., beside মো « mō- », the extended forms of this oblique base are মোহ, মোহো, মহ, মহো « mōhå-, mōhō-, måhå-, måhō- ». The instrumental form « mō-ẽ » occurs in the spellings মোএ, মোএঁ, মোঞঁ, মোঞে, মোঞ, মোঞি, মুঞি, মুঁহি, মুয়িঁ, মোই « mōē, mōẽ, mōñā, mōñē, mōñå, mōñi, muñi, mũhi, muyī, mōi, » etc., which are all used for the instrumental-nominative = মুই, মই « mui, måi » (see *supra*, p. 809). The inflected forms as usual are মোর (মোহর), মোকে, মোতে « mō-rå (mōhå-rå), mō-kē, mō-tē » etc. Besides there is the locative oblique in « -ē < -hi » (মোহি, মোএ mōhi, mōē > মোয় mōyå, মোঞ mōñå etc.), which is used in MB. for the dative-accusative. The original genitive use of « mō » seems to have existed in OB. (cf. « tō < tava » below). In eMB., « mō », although the oblique base, itself came to be used for the nominative, through confusion with « mōē » and « må, mu < måi, mui ».

The form আহ্মা, আমা « āhmā- = āmhā- (as in the ŚKK.), āmā » represents the OIA. base « asma- », in MIA. « amha- ». It was strengthened by an « -ā », apparently through the influence of the « -ā, -āha » of the noun. In Oṛiyā, it occurs as « āmbhå- », as in « āmbhå-rå, āmbhå-ku » etc. That the extension of « ăsmă- > ămhă- > *āmhă, *āmă- » to « āmhā-, āmā- » is due to a genitive « -ā » is seen from the

frequent use of the base « āmhā- », without the genitival « -rå », for the genitive in the ŚKK. and other MB. works; and the fact that post-positions are added direct to the « āmhā- » base, as if to the genitive, is to be noted.

542. With the old plural « āmhē, āmhi > āmi » becoming first honorific and then ordinary singular (the honorific singular sense still obtains in Oṛiyā at the present day), new plurals were formed, as in the case of the noun, from the Early MB. period, either by adding nouns of multitude like « såmhå (såbå), såkålå », or by extending the strong form of the genitive in « -rå »: thus, in the ŚKK., we have আহ্মে সহ্মে « āmhē såmhē », beside আহ্মারা « āmhārā » (see *supra*, p. 735); in the 'Caitanya Bhāgavata,' 16th century, nominative মুই-সকল « mui-såkålå̸ », আমি-সব « āmi-såbå̸ », oblique, আমা-সব « āmā-såbå̸ »; beside মোরা, আমরা « mōrā, āmå̸rā ». For the genitive, the use of « -dērå̸ » seems to have been established by the end of the 15th century (*vide supra*, p. 731). The « -rā » and « -digå, -dērå̸ » affixes are in common use in NB. at present, but « -såkålå̸, -såbå̸ » are also occasionally found in NB. But « -gåṇå, -gulå, såmūhå » and the rest do not occur. The position for Bengali is thus the following:

	Singular Forms.		Plural Forms.	
	Old Singular = vulgar, archaic, dialectal.	Old Plural > Honorific Singular > Ordinary Singular.	Regular Plural from Old Singular = poetic, dialectal.	New Double Plural.
Nominative	মুই mui	আমি āmi	মোরা mō-rā	আমরা āmå̸-rā (+ সব såbå̸ etc.)
Oblique	মো mō-	আমা āmā-	মোদিগ mō-digå- মোদের mō-dērå̸-	আমাদিগ āmā-digå- আমাদের āmā-dērå̸

Double plural forms are found elsewhere in NIA., retaining the

honorific sense where the original singular is preserved and the original plural continues to be used as a plural: thus—

	Old Singular.	Old Plural.	Double Plural (Honorific).
Bengali	মুই mui (vulgar)	আমি āmi (sg.)	মোরা, আমরা mōrā, āmɒrā
Assamese	mȧi (sg.)	āmi (pl.)	āmā-lōkɒ
Oṛiyā	mu, mũ (vulgar)	āmbhē (sg.)	āmbhē-mānē
Magahī	[lost]	ham (sg.)	ham-anī, ham-ar-nī
Maithilī	mẽ (obsolete)	ham (sg.)	ham-sabh, hamrā-sabh
Bhōjpuriyā	mẽ (obsolete)	ham (sg.)	hamanī-kā, ham-ar-an
[Khaskurā	ma (sg.)	hāmi (pl.)	hāmi-haru]

In Western Hindī, Panjābī, Sindhī, and Marāṭhī, as well as Sinhalese, where the old singular and plural forms are preserved intact, there is no room for the double plural: the Hindōstānī « ham-lōg » *we*, with a frequent enough use of « ham » = Bengali « āmi » for the singular, is due unquestionably to Eastern influence.

543. An oblique form like « majh-, mujh- » (as in Marāṭhī, Rājasthānī-Gujarātī and W. Hindī) is not found in Bengali and in other Magadhan speeches: Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa apparently did not possess a form like « majjhaṁ, majjhu » (as in Prakrit and W. Apabhraṅśa), which is found in the ablative as well as in the genitive, but which originated from the OIA. locative « mahyam ». But in the Brajabuli dialect (s· *supra*, pp. 103-104) we commonly find a genitive form মঝু « mȧjhu » (occasionally also oblique), which is a Western Apabhraṅśa imposition on Bengali, doubtless in the formative period of the language (cf. *supra*, pp. 113-116), at a time when « majh- < majjhu, majjhaṁ » had not altered its vowel to « -u- », as in « mujh » in W. Hindī (on the analogy of « tubhyam > *tuhyam > tujjhaṁ, tujjhu > tujh »). The form মঝু « mȧjhu » now and then appears in Vaiṣṇava poetry written in pure Bengali, and that is due to imitation of the Brajabuli style. The MIA. genitive force of « majjhaṁ » is still retained in the Marāṭhī « mājhā, mājhī, mājhẽ ».

It is a remarkable fact that the genitive of the personal pronoun throughout a great part of the NIA. area should show the adjectival

form with the « -ra (< kēra, kara, kāra) » affix, both in the first and second persons : *e.g.*, in addition to the Magadhan speeches, we have E. Hindī « mōr, hamār (tōr, tohār) », W. Hindī « mērā, mērau̯, mērī ; hamārā, hamārau̯, hamārī », Panjābī « mērā, mērī » Gujarati « mārō, mārī, mārũ ; amārō, amārī, amārũ », Rājasthānī « mhārō, amhārō » etc.; also in the Pahāṛī languages ; and in the Gipsy dialects outside India. These are based on Western Apabhraṅśa forms like « mahāra, amhāra » (cf. Pischel. 'Gramm. der Pkt-Sprachen' § 434; Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe' § 210 ; Beames, Comp. Gramm., II, p. 312).

In the Bengali poetic diction, the form মম « måmå » for the genitive is quite common. This certainly is to be regarded as a MIA. form preserved by literary tradition and strengthened by the Skt. « mama ».

544. The rage for Sankritising Bengali which was in vogue late in the 18th and early in the 19th centuries when the speech was under the guardianship of the *pandits*, finds its expression in the curious form অস্মদাদি « åsmådådi » *we*, occurring commonly in the genitive অস্মদাদির « åsmådådirø » *our*, pronounced [oʃʃɔdadir], in which the Skt. base is made to oust the *tbh.* one. In this artificial 'restoration' of the genuine Bengali আমাদের « āmādērø », the source of « -dērø » as « -ādi » has instinctively been hit upon.

545. Typical Dialectal Forms for the First Personal Pronoun in New Bengali (*all* forms cannot be given : only some characteristic ones have been introduced) :

S.W. Bengali.	West Rāḍha.
Nom. মুই mui—মোরমেনে mōrø-mēnē, মোন্নে mōnnē, আমান্নে āmānnē Gen. মোর mō-rø—মোরমনকার mōrø-månø-kārø, মোরমেনকার mōrø-mēnø-kārø, মোন্নেকার mōnnē-kārø Dat. মোকে mō-kē–আমান্নেকে āmānnēkē Other Cases—মোদিয়া mō-diyā, মোঠিনু mō-ṭhinu, etc.	Nom. মুই mui—মুইরা « mui-rā » Gen. মোহর, মহর mōhå-rø, måhå-rø—মোদের mō-dērø Dat. মোকে mō-kē—মোদের mō-dērø Other Cases—মোদিয়া mō-diyā, মোহ'তে mō-hōtē, মোতে mō-tē, মোদেরতে mō-dērø-tē, etc.

East Rāḍha (Standard Colloquial), also Varēndra (North Central).	East North Bengali (Dinajpur).
Nom. আমি āmi—আমরা āmɔ-rā Gen. আমার āmā-rɔ—আমাদের āmā-dērɔ Dat. আমাকে āmā-kē, আমায় āmā-y < āmā-ē—আমাদের āmā-dērɔ, আমাদিকে āmā-di-kē Loc. আমায় āmā-y, আমাতে āmā-tē, —আমাদিগেতে āmā-digē-tē, আমা-দেরতে, āmā-dērɔ-tē, etc., etc.	No. হামি hāmi—হামরা hāmɔ-rā Gen. হামার hāmā-rɔ—হামাদের hāmā-dērɔ Dat. হামাক, হামাকে hāmā-kɔ, hāmā-kē—(plural, same as genitive).

North Bengali.

Nom. মুই mui, মই mȧi, মোঁ mō̃, হামি hāmi	হামা hāmā, হামরা hāmɔrā, হামাগুলা hāmā-gulā
Gen. মোর mō-rɔ, হামার hāmā-rɔ	হামাগুলার hāmā-gulā-rɔ
Dat. মোক mō-kɔ, হামাক hāmā-kɔ	হামাক hāmā-kɔ
Other Oblique: মো mō-, মোর mō-rɔ-, হামা hāmā-	—হামাগুলা hāmā-gulā-
(Loc. মোঁৎ mō̃-tɔ, হামাৎ hāmā-tɔ)	

West and South-West Vaṅga.	South-East Vaṅga (Chittagong).
Nom. মুই, আমি mui, āmi—মোরা mō-rā, আমরা āmɔ-rā Gen. মোর mō-rɔ, মর mȧ-rɔ, আমার āmā-rɔ—আমরার amɔrā-rɔ, মোরগো mōrɔ-gō, আমাগো āmā-gō Dat. আমারে āmā-r-ē—আমরারে āmɔrā-r-ē	Nom. অঁাই ẵi—অঁাওরা ẵŏ-rā, অঁায়রা ẵy-rā, অঁারা ẵ-rā Gen. অঁায়ার ẵyā-rɔ, অঁার ẵ-rɔ—অঁাওরার ẵŏ-rā-rɔ, অঁায়রার ẵy-rā-rɔ Dat. অঁায়রে ẵy-r-ē, অঁারে ẵ-r-ē—অঁাওরারে ẵŏrā-r-ē, অঁায়রারে ẵyrā-r-ē

The origin of the above dialectal forms is plain in every case. The S. W. Bengali মোন্নে « mōnnē » is contracted from « *mō-mȧnē », and « *āmā-

måne-kārḁ » gives আমান্নেকার « āmānnēkārḁ ». Contiguity with Maithilī is seen plainly in the forms with initial « h- » in North Bengali (« asma- > amha- > *hamma- > hām, ham- », as opposed to the normal development in Bengali « amha- > āmh- > ām- »). The « -m- » has been reduced to a simple nasalisation in Chittagong, through an intermediate « -w̃- » which is also heard as « -õ-, -˜o- ».

[B] The Pronoun for the Second Person.

546. The Forms for the Second Person (in the Standard Speech) are—

	Old Singular (= New Singular, contemptuous or affectionate, for juniors and familiars).	Old Plural (> New Singular, inferior and familiar).	New Plurals.	
			Inferior and contemptuous.	Ordinary and familiar.
Nominative	তুই tui	তুমি tumi	তোরা tō-rā	তোমরা tōmḁ-rā (+ সব, সকল såbḁ, såkålḁ etc.)
Oblique	তো tō-	তোমা tōmā-	তোদিগ tō-digå- তোদের tō-dērḁ	তোমাদিগ tōmā-digå-, তোমাদের tōmā-dērḁ

The above forms present an exact parallel with those for the first person: only the old singular (with its new plural in « -rā ») is used freely, in all its forms, to express familiarity or contempt, by all classes in society: unlike « mui, mō- », it has not become archaic, or confined to the lower classes only.

547. OIA. « tvam » *thou* gave the MIA. « tuṁ », in addition to other forms. This « tuṁ » seems to be the source of the OB. « tu », which occurs also (through contamination with the oblique) as « tō ». Oṛiyā has preserved this as « tu »: Early Maithilī and Eastern and Western Hindī as « tū ». It is quite possible, however, that the OIA. original of the (Magadhan and Śaurasēnī) NIA. « tu, tū », without nasalisation (as opposed to the nasalised forms like the Marāṭhī « tũ », Gujarātī « tũ », Rājasthānī « tũ », Panjābī and Sindhī « tũ ») was a form like « *tū »,

as in Avestan (beside « tvəm »), instead of the Vedic and Sanskrit « tvam » (=tū+am).

In OB., « tu, tō » are the nominative forms, and they are found in the Caryās either independently (as *e.g.*, Caryā 18, « Kānhē gāï, tu Kāma-caṇḍālī » *Kṛṣṇa sings, thou art a 'Karma-caṇḍālikā'*; Caryā 6, « suṇa hari[ṇ]ā tō » *hear thou, O Deer ;* Caryā 41, « jaï tō mūḍhā acchasi, puccha-tu sadguru pāwa » *if thou art ignorant, ask thou at the feet of the good master*), or loosely agglutinated with the verb in the imperative (*e.g.*, « puccha-tu » *ask thou,* in Caryās 5, 41; « bāha-tu » *row thou*, Caryā 8; « bujha-tu » *comprehend thou*, Caryā 32).

548. This OB. nominative form « tu » has become obsolete in MB. and NB. The form তুই « tui », from the old instrumental, corresponding to « mui » of the first person, has taken its place. The typical representative of OIA. « tvayā » in MIA. is « taē »; in the Apabhraṅśa the word shows nasalisation, which is due to the influence of the noun (taĩ < *tvay'ēna=tvayā). In the Caryās, we find « tāi = taĩ », which still retains its old case-value: *e.g.*, « tāï binu » (=tvayā vinā: Caryā 4): « tāï biṭāliu » (=tvayā viṭālitam: Caryā 18). There is also in OB. a new instrumental formation on the basis of the oblique « tō » (tō-ē = tō-ẽ), which become confused with the original « taĩ, tuĩ » in Early MB. The OB. « tāi » occurs in Assamese as « tåi »: in the change of the vowel to « u » in Bengali « tui », there was in all likelihood the influence of the oblique « tō- ».

549. The oblique তো « tō- », the nucleus to which the case terminations and post-positions are added, represents the OIA. genitive « tava ». In OB., « tō » is found in its proper genitive sense: « tō muha » *thy face* (Caryā 4); « kin tō mantē, kin tō tantē, kin tō rē jhāṇa-bakhāṇē » *what is (the good) of thy spells, thy scriptures, and thy meditations and expoundings* (Caryā 34: « kin=kim » is a Sanskritism or Prakritism). It is found as accusative-dative (an extension of the genitive) in « tō puchami » *I ask thee* (Caryā 10). This form is also extended to « tō-ha-, tō-hō- » (cf. « mō-ha », p. 811, *supra*): genitive « tōhō-ra » (Caryā 10), « tōhāra » (Caryā 29), genitive feminine « tōhōri » (Caryās 10, 18), « tōhauri=tōhōri »

(Caryā 28), « tōhōrē̃ dōsē » *with thy fault* (=*tava-karēṇa dōṣēṇa : Caryā 39); dative « tōhōrē » (Caryā 18): beside genitive « tō-rā » (Caryā 41), dative « tōrē̃=tōrē » (Caryā 18). The instrumental based on this oblique is found in Caryā 10 : « ā lō Ḍōmbī, tō-ē sama karibē (=kariba) ma (=maī) sāŋga » *O Ḍōm woman, I shall have union with thee.* This instrumental « tōē=tō-ē̃ » and the older « taī » reacted upon each other, and became merged into one form, and in Early M.B. the vowel in « taī » was altered through this process.

In eMB. (ŚKK.), we have a form with nasalised vowel, তোঁ « tō̃ », of fairly frequent occurrence. This is used as a nominative, singular. It seems it was originally a plural form: the genitive plural in « -na » as an honorific came to be attached to the singular « tō, tō-ha », in formations like « *tō-na, *tō-hā̃ » in Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa, for the regular plural « *tumhāṇa(ṁ), *tumhahā̃ » etc. The old honorific sense of it was lost in Early MB. That this was the case for this « tō̃ » can be seen from the Early Maithilī plural base for the second person—singular « tū », plural « tō̃-sabh, tō̃h-sabh » (= « *tō-na, *tō-hā̃ » *plus* « sabh ») : cf. also the Bhōjpuriyā and Magahī plural « tọ-ha-ni=tōha- + -na + -ī »; this « tō̃, tō̃h, tōh-an-i » are thus quite distinct from the older « tumh- » = MIA. « tumha » < OIA. « yuṣma- ». The instrumental of this « tō̃, *tō-hā̃ » would be « *tō̃-ē̃, *tō-ē̃, *tōh-ē̃ », which would easily merge in the other singular instrumental « tō-ē̃ » noted above : and we actually have an instance of a dative তোহাঁক « tōhā̃-ka̐ » in the ŚKK. This was thus an additional strengthening (with the loss of any plural > honorific sense it might have possessed at the beginning) of the recent « tō-ē » (=tō+ē̃). In eMB., « ta̐ī, tō-ē̃, tō̃-ē̃ » were all confused : specially when the nasal was very unstable. Quite a large number of ways of writing these are found in MB. MSS. (*e.g.*, তঁই, তোয়, তো এ, তোঁএ, তোএঁ, তোঞ, তোঁঞ, তোঞে, তোঞেঁ, তোঞি, তুঞি, তূঞি, তুই, « tãi, tōya̐, tōē, tō̃ē, tōē̃, tōña̐, tō̃ña̐, tōñē, tōñē̃, tōñi, tuñi, tūñi, tui »), and all these have finally resulted in the inferior or contemptuous, or extremely familiar form of NB., তুই « tui ».

550. Corresponding to আমি « āmi », NB. has তুমি « tumi » = Early MB. তুহ্মি, তোহ্মে « tumhi, tomhē », OB. « tumhē ». The New

Bengali form represents a combination of the MIA. nominative (=tumhē) and instrumental (=*tumhahi, tumhēhi). The instrumental use occurs in OB.: *e.g.*, « tumhē hōiba » = « yuṣmābhir bhavitavyam » (Caryā 5), « tumhē jāïba » (« jāibē » in printed edition) = « yuṣmābhir yātavyam » (Caryā 23). In Oṛiyā the form is « tumbhē », in Assamese « tumi », = plural.

For the oblique, we have the base তোমা « tōmā- » (Early MB. তোহ্মা « tōmhā- »), paralleling আমা « āmā- », which is derived from the OIA. plural base « yuṣma- ». The forms তুমি, তোহ্মে, তুহ্মে, তোমা, তোহ্মা « tumi, tōmhē, tumhē, tōmā-, tōmhā- » quite early, in the First MIA. period had taken up the « t- » from the singular « tvam, tvayā, tubhyam » etc., so that we have « tumhē, tumha- » instead of « *yumhē, *yumha ».

The Aśōkan eastern form « tuphē » (=? tupphē ? tumphē) is not represented in NIA., any more than « aphē » (=? amphē ? apphē, =asmē).

551. Through the influence of Śaurasēnī Apabhraṅśa in the OB. and Early MB. periods, and of the Brajabuli dialect, we have some peculiar Western forms in the language of Vaiṣṇava lyrical poetry: *e.g.*, তুহুঁ « tuhũ » *thou* (= Western Apabhraṅśa « tuhũ », derived by Pischel from « *tva-ká-m », 'Gramm. der Pkt.-Sprachen,' p. 296; but it may properly be an emphatic form, « tu » + particle « hũ, hu », cf. Eastern Hindī and Bihārī, as well as Brajabuli, « hama-hũ » *we also*, « saba-hũ » *everybody*); তুআ « tuā » *thy* (= literary i.e. early Maithilī « tua »: MIA. « tuva », Western Ap. « tuha »: OIA. « tava »); তুঝ « tujhā » *thy* (Western Ap. « tujjhu », Second MIA. « tujjha »: < « *tuhyaṁ » = OIA. « tubhyam », cf. « mahyam »); and besides, the extended base « tō-ha, tu-ha » is also much used through the example of Maithilī or Brajabuli (as well as Brajbhākhā), in Vaiṣṇava lyrics; *e.g.*, তোহে, তুহে, তোয় « tōhē, tuhē, tōy » accusative, locative and dative; তোহারি, তুহারি « tōhāri, tuhāri » genitive.

552. In the Magadhan speeches, we have the following developments of the old forms for the second personal pronoun, paralleling those for the first personal pronoun:

	Old Singular	Old Plural	New Plural
Bengali	তুই tui	তুমি tumi (sg.)	তোরা, তোমরা tōrā, tōmrā
Assamese	tâi	tumi (pl.)	tâ-hātē, tōmā-lōkē (hon. pl.)

	Old Singular	Old Plural	New Plural
Oṛiyā	tu	tumbhē (respectful sg.)	tumbhē-mānē (hon. pl.)
Magahī	(obsolete)	tũ, tõ (sg.)	tōh-anī tōh-ara-nī,
Maithilī	tū (obsolete)	tõ, tõh (sg.)	tõ(h)-sabh, tōharā-sabh
Bhōjpuriyā	tẽ (archaic)	tũ (sg.)	tōha-nī(-kā), tōh-ar-an
[Khaskurā	ta (sg.)	timi (pl.)	timi-haru]
[Hindōstāni	tū, taĭ	tum (pl.)	tum-lōg]

553. Typical Dialectal Forms for the Second Personal Pronoun :

S.-W. Bengali	West Rāḍha	Varendra
Nom. তুই tui, তুমি tumi —তোন্নে tōnnē, তোমান্নে tōmānnē Gen. তর tå-rɑ̸—তমার tåmā-rɑ̸, তদের tå-dērɑ̸, তোন্নের tōnnērɑ̸	Nom. তুঁই tũi—তোরা tō-rā, তুমরা tumɑ̸-rā, তোমরা tōmɑ̸-rā Gen. তোর tō-rɑ̸—তোমার tōmā-rɑ̸, তোদের tō-dērɑ̸, তোরাদের tōrā-dērɑ̸, তোগোর tō-gō-rɑ̸	Nom. তুই tui—তমরাহ tåmɑ̸-rāh Gen. তোর tō-rɑ̸—তম্হার tåmhā-rɑ̸ তুমাঘর tumā-ghårɑ̸

North Bengali	West & S.-W. Vaŋga	East Vaŋga (Chittagong)
Nom. তুই tui—তুমরা tumɑ̸-rā Gen. তোর tō-rɑ̸—তম্হার tåmhā-rɑ̸, তুমার tumā-rɑ̸, তুমাঘর tumā-ghårɑ̸.	Nom. তয় tåy, তুমি tumi —তোরা tō-rā, তোমরা tōmɑ̸-rā Gen. তোর tō-rɑ̸, তর tå-rɑ̸ —তোরার tō-rā-rɑ̸, তোমার tōm̐ā-rɑ̸, তোমরার tōm̐ɑ̸rā-rɑ̸, তোর-গো tō-rɑ̸-gō	Nom. তুই tui, তুই tuĩ < tumi—তোরা tō-rā, তোঁরা tõ-rā < tōmɑ̸-rā Gen. তোর tō-rɑ̸—তোঁয়ার tõā-rɑ̸ < tōmā-rɑ̸, etc.

[C] The Pronoun for the Third Person.

The Pronoun for the Third Person (or) 'General Demonstrative': সে, তাহা nominative « sē », oblique « tā(hā)- », etc.

554. The Typical Bengali forms as in the Standard Colloquial aud the « sādhu-bhāṣā » are the following :

	Singular		Plural	
	Old Singular.	Old Plural > Honorific Singular	New Plural > Ordinary	Double Plural = Honorifie
Nominative	সে sē, [neuter তা(হা) tā(hā)]	তিনি tini; তেহঁ tēhã, তিহঁ tihã (archaic)	ত(হা)রা tā(hā)rā (+সব, সকল såba̸ såkåla̸ etc.) ; সে·সব sē + såba̸ etc.	তাঁ(হা)রা tã(hā)rā (+সব, সকল såba̸ såkåla̸, etc.)
Oblique	তাহা tāhā-, তা tā-	তাঁহা tãhā-, তানা tānā-, তেনা tenā-, তা tã-	তা(হা)দিগ tā(hā)-digå-, তাহাদের tā(hā)dēra̸	তাঁ(হা)দিগ tã(hā)-digå-, তাঁ(হা)দের tã(hā)dēra̸-

555. The OIA. nominative of the pronoun for the third person (the base of which was « ta- ») was « sa, saḥ ». In Māgadhī Prakrit it became « śē », and the Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa form was in all likelihood « *śi », which seems to be preserved in the Assamese সি « si » (for শি « śi »), pronounced [xi] or [çi]. But in Bengali, and in Oṛiyā, and also in the Bihārī group, the pronoun occurs in the nominative as সে « sē (śē) » instead of the expected « *si (śi) ». The « -ē » vowel may be due to an extended form « *sa-ka-ḥ » (cf. ahakaṁ = aham) : which would give in Māgadhī « *śakē > śagē > *śaē > *śaï > śē » (cf. pp. 741-742, *supra*) ; or it may be due to the influence of the instrumental form « tē̃ » (< tēna). The OIA. feminine « sā » seems to have continued (as « śā ») in Māgadhī down to the Apabhraṅśa period, when it fell into disuse, and the masculine came to be used for the feminine. Already during the Second MIA. stage, the masculine « śē » came to be employed for the neuter (like the neuter affix « -am > -aṁ » of the noun taking up the masculine « -ē <-aḥ » affix : *supra*, p. 622) (Pischel 'Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 423). In Bengali, as in other Magadhan, there is as a consequence no distinction of gender, « sē (śē) » being used for masculine, and feminine and also for neuter. For the neuter nominative, however, the form তা(হা) « tā(hā) » is

more common. It is really the oblique extended to the accusative and then to the nominative; the accusative employ we find in the Caryās: *e.g.*, « tā dēkhi » *having seen that* (7), « tā śuni » *having heard that* (16).

556. The oblique singular তা(হা) « tā(hā)- » is really the genitive in « -ā, -āha » discussed above, § 502 (pp. 751-752). The genitival use « -ā, -āha » occured in OB., as we can see from the Caryās. The oblique « tāh-ā- » is by extension of « tāha » with the definitive « -ā » affix. By adding the usual affixes and post-positions, we have forms like genitive তাহর, তাহার, তাহের, তাক « tāhå-rå, tāhā-rå, tāh-ērå, tā-kå », accusative and locative (or new oblique) তাহে, তায় « tāh-ē > tāyẽ », locative তাহাতে « tā(hā)-tē », instrumental তাহা-দিয়া, -দ্বারা « tā(hā)-diyā, -dwārā », etc.

557. The OIA. plural forms (masculine « tē », feminine « tāḥ » neuter « tāni ») seem to have continued down to Second MIA. (respectively as « tē; tāo; tāṇi, tāiṁ »). But they have not been inherited in NIA. Already in the Second MIA. stage, the nominative forms « sē, śē » of the singular were extended to the plural, in Ardha-māgadhī and Māgadhī (Pischel, § 423). In OB. we find « tē » in Caryā 22: « jē sacarācara tiasa bhamanti, tē ajarāmara kimpi na honti » *those (Yōgīs) who wander through all the world and also through heaven, they do not become in the least ageless and deathless*: this « tē » may be a Sanskritism; but it can well be a nominative plural, derived from an instrumental « *tēhi, tēhī ». A similar nominative « tē » occurs in Eastern Hindī and Western Hindī. This « tē » (or « tē̃ » ?) nominative of Old Bengali seems to have lingered on till Early Middle Bengali, and then it was dropped from the speech, new forms taking its place: we have one instance in ŚKK., p. 313: গোপীকুলের তোহ্মে কৈলেঁ আপমান........., তে সহ্মে চোরায়িল বাঁশী তোর কাহ্ন « gōpī-kulērå tōmhē kǎilẽ āpåmānå, tē såmhē cōrāyilå bā̃śī tōrå Kānhå » *you have insulted the Gōpīs, they have stolen your flute, O Kṛṣṇa.*

The expected form of the OIA. « tē » in Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa and in OB. would be « *ti », and in an emphatic position it might remain as « tē ». Side by side with « śē, tē », the instrumental and the genitive plural were undoubtedly used for the nominative in Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa

and in OB. (*tēhi, *tāhi, *tēhī ; *tāṇa[ṁ], *tāhā ; *tān-i), paralleling the usage for the noun.

558. MB. and NB. honorific singular forms come from the plural instrumental and genitive of Apabhraṅśa and OB. In MB., the honorific nominative is তেহ্ঁ, তিহ্ঁ « tēhā̃, tihā̃ », which palpably receives its « ē, i » vowel from the instrumental, and its nasalisation may be due to the influence of the genitive. It is not impossible, moreover, that the « -ē- » of the OIA. genitive « tēṣām » should have persisted through some dialectal undercurrent here. The forms তেহ্ঁ, তিহ্ঁ, or তেঁহ (besides তেঁহো) « tēhā̃, tihā̃, tē̃ha, tē̃hō » were continued down to the middle of the 19th century, in the « sādhu-bhāṣā ». The ŚKK. has registered তেহেঁ « tē̃hē̃ » is one place (p. 19), and তেহোঁ « tēhō̃ » in another (p. 67): in the ŚKK., the honorific sense is not strong, and we find that the ordinary সে « sē » is joined to তেহোঁ « tēhō̃ » merely as an emphatic form. (*e.g.*, চৌদ চৌ যুগ আয়ু লঙ্কার রাবণ। তেহোঁ সে মজিআঁ গেল শীতার কারণ ॥ « cåudå cåu jugå āyu Låŋkārå Rābåṇå, tēhō̃ sē måjiā̃ gēlå Śītārå kāråṇå » *fourteen four-yugas his life, Rāvaṇa of Laṅkā: even he went to perdition through the reason of Sītā*). The form now actually in use is তিনি « tini », both in the colloquial and in literature, which is not met with except in Late MB. : this « tini » is from an earlier colloquial form « *tēni » (cf. honorific oblique base তেনা « tēnā- », beside তাঁ « tā̃ », in the Standard Colloquial area : « ē > i » by Vowel Harmony), which looks like a blend of the genitive and instrumental. Assamese has preserved the old « tihā̃, tēhā̃ » in the form of « tēo ».

The oblique তাঁহা « tā̃hā- » is easily explained. The persistence of the « -h- » may be due to the influence in singular তাহা « tāhā- ». There has been a great deal of cross influence in the development of these forms. There are in the Standard Colloquial area the dialectal obliques তেনা « tēnā- » and তানা « tānā- » (the latter more of a 'folk' form), which retain the vocalism of the instrumental and genitive, and the full « -n- » of the nominative form « tini » and the genitive-oblique « tānå ». The genitival use of তান « tānå » (< « tāṇa = tēṣām » : see *supra*, p. 306) is found in East Bengali : cf. also Oṛiyā « tāŋ-kå(rå) » (= « tēṣām-kara-, -kṛta »), and Maithilī « tan-i-k »,

Bhōjpuriyā « tinh- kē ». The full « -n », or nasalisation, from the genitive plural, came to be associated with the plural (and honorific) base, and hence we find in MB. the honorific genitive তাহান « tāhā-nå » (< tāha-), Early Oṛiyā « tāhā-nå ». Bengali তাঁ « tā̃- » can be either from « tāna », or it is merely a new formation by nasalising the singular « tā- = tāha ».

With the Bengali « tēhā-, tēnā-, tini, tā̃(hā)- » etc. are to be compared the Maithilī « tan-ik », Magahī « tinh- », Bhōjpuriyā « tinh » ; and Awadhī ten(h) », Baghēli « tenh », Chattisgaṛh « tin » ; Western Hindī tin(h) » — plural or honorific forms, all with similar genitival « -n- ».

559. The old plural becoming singular honorific, new plurals were formed on the basis of their respective genitives in « -ra ». These came in use during the Early MB. period (see *supra*, pp. 734-736).

560. Early Bengali preserves relics of some of the older case forms. The instrumental « tēna > tẽ » is preserved in the sense of *therefore, consequently* in the ŚKK., as তেঁ, তে « tẽ, tē » : *e.g.*, p. 38, করলোঁ খণ্ড ব্রত আর জরমত, তেঁ বা দুঃখিনী মোএঁ « kårålō khånḍå-brått ārå jåråmå-tå, tẽ bā duḥkhinī mōẽ » *in my previous birth I did an unfulfilled penance, may be for that I am miserable (now)*; p. 218, বুলি তেঁ আতি যতনে « buli tẽ āti jåtånē » *for that I say with great care;* p. 367, বাপ নন্দঘোষ মাঅ যশোদা, তেঁ তুহ্মী মামী আহ্মারে « bāpå Nåndå-ghōṣå, māå Yåśōdā, tẽ tumhī māmī āmhārē » *(my) father is N., my mother Y., therefore you are my maternal uncle's wife;* p. 359, গেআন বাণে ছেদিলোঁ মদন বাণ, তে আর না ভোলো তোহ্মার যৌবন « geānå-bāṇē chēdilō̃ Mådånå-bāṇå, tē ārå nā bhōlō (=bhōlō̃) tōmhārå jåubånå » *with the arrow of wisdom I have shattered the arrow of Love, therefore I do not forget myself through your youth.* There is also the phrase তে কারণে « tē kārånē » = « tēna kāraṇēna » which occurs more than ten times ; and an extension of « tẽ » occurs as তেঁএ, তেএঁ, « tẽe, teẽ » *e.g.,* এবেঁ তোকে দেখিএ রূপসে। তেঁএ মোর বাঢ়িল আশে « ebẽ tōkē dēkhiē rupåsē, tẽē mōrå bāṛhilå āśē » *I see thee now to be so beautiful, therefore my hope has increased* (p. 45); যেই দধি দুধ ঘৃত ভাণ্ডত আছএ। পসার সাজিতেঁ তেএঁ কাহ্নক জুআএ « jēi dådhi dudhå ghṛtå bhāṇḍå-tå āchåē, påsārå sājitẽ teẽ Kānhu-kå juāē » *the curds, milk and ghee that remain in the pots, K. should make a display for sale with that* (p. 179); and as তেঁউ « tẽ-ū » (< tēna + MIA.

hu = khalu) (p. 29). In later MB., this instrumental is very common as a conjunction, in the form তেঁই « tẽi » *therefore* (= tēna + hi). The form « tẽi » is archaic and poetic now, and তে কারণে, তে কারণ « tē-kārȧṇē, tē-kārȧṇȧ » also occur in NB. poetry.

The locative in « -hī », « tahī » (see *supra*, pp. 745-746) occurs in OB.: *e.g.*, « tahī caḍi nācaï » *they dance, mounted on that* (Caryā 10). Its use became obsolete as a locative in MB., where it was adopted as noun of place = *there*, to which the case affixes were added. The ŚKK. has যমুনার তীরে কদমতরু তলে তহি বসি কাহ্ন বাএ বাঁশে « Yȧmunārȧ tīrē kȧdȧmȧ-tȧru-tȧlē tȧhi bȧsi Kānhȧ bāē bā̃śē » *by the bank of Yamunā, under the Kadamba tree, sitting there K. plays on the bamboo flute* (p. 306), beside মৃগমদ কুচযুগ গগন মাঝার। তহিত নক্ষত্রগণ গজমুতীহার ॥ « mṛgȧ-mȧdȧ kucȧ-yugȧ gȧgȧnȧ-mājhārȧ, tȧhi-tȧ nȧkṣȧtrȧ-gȧṇȧ gȧjȧ-mutī-hārȧ » *your two breasts (smeared) with musk-paste is the vault of the sky, the necklace of elephant (big) pearls is the mass of stars thereon* (p. 154), where « tȧhi-tȧ » has a pleonastic locative « -tȧ ». In ordinary MB., তহির, তহিঁর « tȧhi-rȧ, tȧhī-rȧ » are not rare, meaning both *of that place* and *his, its*. Oṛiyā also possess « tȧhī-rȧ » beside « tā(hā)-rȧ » as genitive of « sē ». In Early MB. and in Late MB., the form তথি, তথী « tȧthi, tȧthī » *there* (< locative of MIA. « tattha » = OIA. « tatra ») is similarly used : তথির « tȧthi-rȧ » *of him*, তথিত « tȧthi-tȧ » *in him*, etc.

561. The distinction of gender is now lost in all Magadhan, but a feminine form for the third personal pronoun has been preserved in Assamese and in South-Eastern Bengali (Chittagong): and traces might still exist in the other dialects. Thus in Assamese beside the masculine « si », plural « si- hãtē », there is a feminine « tāi, tāyē », plural « tāi-hãtē »; and Chittagongese shows a feminine তাঁই « tā̃i » (plural « tā̃i-rā »), beside the masculine হিতে, তে « hi-tē (< *si + tē = sē + tē), tē » (plural « hitē-rā, tārā » : Basanta Kumar Chatterji, VSPdP., 1326, p. 112). This feminine « tāi » (the nasalisation in the Chittagong « tā̃i » is irregular, and might be through the infection from honorific forms) seems to be based on the Second MIA. instrumental, dative and genitive « tāē » (< OIA. instrumental « tayā »), occurring in Māgadhī as well as in other dialects (Pischel, § 425).

The absence of distinction of gender for the personal pronoun of the third person is a defect in the language, and there have been unsuccessful attempts to do away with this defect by employing the Sanskrit « sā » for the feminine nominative, and the base « tasyā- », from the Skt. feminine genitive « tasyāḥ », for the feminine oblique : তস্যার « tåsyā-rə̆ » *of her*, তস্যাকে « tåsyā-kē » *to her*, etc. In some 18th and 19th century documents the « tasyā- » oblique has been found[1] (Chandra-Śēkhara Kālī, VSPd., Kārya-vivaraṇī for 1316, pp. 45, 46 ; and 'Hōmiōpyāthik Bhaiṣajyåbalīr Siddhi-prada Lakṣaṇa-cay,' Vol. I, 8th edition, Calcutta 1921, pp. 11 ff.)

562. Some Western (Śaurasēnī) forms figure in OB. and in MB., especially in the Vaiṣṇava lyrics. (See *supra*, pp. 103, 115.) সো « sō » instead of the native সে « sē » is found in the Caryās (*e.g.*, 10, 22, 27, 33, 41) : it is the nominative, but is found as an accusative also, *e.g.*, Caryā 21, « kariha sō niccala » *make him motionless* ; Caryā 45, « chēŵaha sō taru » *cut down that tree*. This form is fairly common in Vaiṣṇava lyrics and is often demonstrative adjective, as in OB. Thus « sō » is thrice as numerous as « sē » in the Caryās, a fact which is explicable through Śaurasēnī literary influence as well as through the MS. being copied in Nepal. The genitive of « sō » in Western Apabhraṅśa has the forms « tassu, tasu » and « tāsu » (=tassa, tasya), beside « tahō ». In the Caryās we have « tasu » (instead of the native « tā, tāha, tåh-ēra »), as in « tasu aṇga » *its limbs* (27), « maṇa taru, pāñca indi tasu sāhā » *the mind is a tree, the five senses are its branches* (45). Maithilī of literature also possesses this form. In MB., Brajabuli as well as ordinary poetic Bengali, it occurs as তছু « tåchu », with « -ch- » for « -s- » (*ante*, pp. 474, 551).

[1] In Early NB. letters and documents, for feminine forms like দেবী, দাসী, শ্রীমতী 'dēbī, dāsī, Śrī-matī,' the genitive and other cases are on the basis of the Skt. genitive in '-yāḥ': দেব্যার, দাস্যাকে, শ্রীমত্যাকে 'dēbyār, dāsyā-r, śrī-matyā-kē,' besides the regular 'dēbī-r, dāsī-kē, śrī-matī-kē' etc. A curious result of this practice has been that in Bengali epistolary and legal language, these '-yā' oblique forms have become established as nominatives, especially with names of widows, and in this way a distinction is made of widows from unmarried girls or women with husbands living.

563. Typical Dialectal Forms for the Third Personal Pronoun:

South-West Bengali

Nom. সে, তিন sē, tin—তারমেনে tārɔ̸-mēnē, তানমেনে tānɔ̸-mēnē, তান্নে tānnē, তাঁন্নে tā̃nnē.
Gen. তার, তান tārɔ̸, tānɔ̸—তারমেনকার tārɔ̸-menɔ̸-karɔ̸, তান্নেকার tānnē-kārɔ̸, তান্নাকার tānnā-kārɔ̸.

West Raḍha

Nom. সে তাই sē, tāi—তাহরা tāhà-rā, তাহারা tāhā-rā.
Gen. তাহার tāhā-rɔ̸—তাহারদের tāhārɔ̸-dērɔ̸.
(The Remote Demonstrative is also commonly employed)

North Bengali (Rājbaṅśī)

Nom. সে, তাঁ, তাঁয়, তানি sē, tā̃, tā̃y, tāni—তাম(া)রা tām(ā)-rā.
Gen. তার, তাহে´, তামার tā-rɔ̸, tā-r-hē, tāmā-rɔ̸—তামার tāmā-rɔ̸, তামরার tāmɔ̸rārɔ̸.

West Vaŋga (Dacca, Maimansingh)

Nom. সে, তাইন, তিনি sē, tāin, tini—তারা, তানরা, তাহানরা tā-rā, tā(hā)n-ɔ̸-rā.
Gen. তার, তান, তাহান tā-rɔ̸, tānɔ̸, tāhā-nɔ̸—তারার tā-rā-rɔ̸, তাগো tā-gō, তানরার tānɔ̸-rā-rɔ̸,
(The Remote Demonstrative is employed in Haijong)

East Vaŋga (Sylhet, Kachar)

Nom. হে, হিনি hē, hini—হেরা, হেনরা hē-rā, hēnɔ̸-rā.
Gen. হের, হেনার hē-rɔ̸, hēnā-rɔ̸—হেরগো hē-rɔ̸-gō, হেইয়ার hēi-ārɔ̸, হেনারগো hēnā-rɔ̸-gō.

South Vaŋga (Bakharganj)

Nom. হে, তাইন, hē, tāin—হেরা, তারা hē-rā, tā-rā.
Gen. হের, তার hē-rɔ̸, tā-rɔ̸—হেরার, hē-rā-rɔ̸, তারার tā-rā-rɔ̸.

S. E. Vaŋga (Chittagong)

Nom. হিতে, হেতিন, তে hi-tē, hē-tin, tē ; (fem.) তাঁই tā̃i—তারা, হিতেরা tā-rā, hi-tē-rā, তাঁইরা tā̃i-rā.
Gen. হেতার, তার, তান hē-tā-rɔ̸, tā-rɔ̸, tānɔ̸, তাঁইর tā̃i-rɔ̸—তারার tā-rā-rɔ̸, তানার tānā-rɔ̸, তাঁইরার tā̃i-rā-rɔ̸.

S.-W. Bengali has the characteristic « -mēnɖ » affix for the plural contracted to « -n- ». The West Rāḍha তাই « tāi » may originally have been the feminine form noted in p. 825. North Bengali uses the base তাঁ « tā̃ » (beside a fuller তানি « tāni ») for the nominative; and the form তামার « tāmārɖ », plural তাম(া)রা « tām(ā)rā » are honorific, with « -m- » for « -n- » or « -̃h- » of other forms of Bengali — a phonetic peculiarity which characterises this dialect: as early as c. 1555 A.C., in a letter from the Kōc king Nara-Nārāyaṇa of North Bengal to the Ahom king Su-khām-phā, we find ইমারাক পাঠাইতেছি « imā-rā-kɖ (= ihā̃-digā̃-kē) pāṭhāitē-chi » *I am sending them*, তামরার মুখে « tāmɖ-ra-rɖ (= tāhā̃-digērɖ) mukhē » *from their mouth* (Report of the Third North Bengal Literary Conference, p. 37; VSP., II, p. 1672).

The use of the « -rā » plural for the oblique as well is noticeable in the North and East Bengali dialects. As the forms « imārā-kɖ » and « tāmārārɖ » mentioned above show, such oblique use was established by the 16th century.

The nominative « sē » becomes « hē » in many of the East Bengali dialects; and in South Vaŋga, « hē » changes « tini » to « *sini > hini », « tēnā-rɖ » to « *sēnārɖ > hēnārɖ »; and « sē > hē » is used for the oblique as well: *e.g.*, East Vaŋga « sē-rɖ > hērɖ » *his*, « sē-rā > hērā » *they*, « sē-rā-rɖ > hērārɖ » *their*. The Assamese accusative « siyē » [xie, çie] shows a similar though restricted use of the nominative base for an oblique case.

The Chittagongese nominative « tē » seems to be due to the influence of the oblique base in « ta- ». A peculiarity of this dialect (and of S.-E. Vaŋga generally) consists in the double forms « hi-tē, hē-tin = sē + tē, sē + tini ».

In the Mayang dialect, the base « tā » is used 'for the nominative (genitive « tā-rɖ » singular, plural nominative « tānō », plural genitive « tānō-rɖ »).

564. The nominative সে « sē », emphatic সেই < সেহি « sēi < sē-hi », is used as a demonstrative adjective, = *that*, for all genders. A noun

of multitude agglutinated to « sē, sēi » indicates the plural. The qualified word takes the case inflections, *e.g.*, সে লোক, সেই লোক « sē, sēi lōka̸ » *that man*, সেই-সকল লোকের « sēi-såkåla̸ lōkēra̸ » *of those men*, etc.

[D] The Proximate or Near Demonstrative.

565. The typical Bengali forms in the Standard Literary and Colloquial are :

	Singular		Plural	
	Old Singular	Old Plural = Honorific	New Plural	Double Plural = Honorific
Nominative	এ ē (earlier এহা ēhā), neuter ইহা ihā	এহঁ ēhā̃, ইহঁ ihā̃, ইনি ini	এরা ērā, ইহারা ihārā (এসব, এগুলা ē-såba̸, ē-gulā)	এঁরা, এঁয়ারা ē̃(ā)rā, এনারা ēnārā, ইহাঁরা ihā̃rā
Oblique	এ, ইহা ē-, ihā- (earlier এহা ēhā)	এঁ, এঁয়া, এনা ē̃-, ē̃ā-, ēnā-, ইহাঁ ihā̃-	এদিগ ēdigå-, এদের ēdēr-, ইহাদিগ, দের ihādigå-, -dēra̸	এঁ-, এঁ(য়া) দিগ, দের ē̃(ā)digå-, -dērā, এনাদের ēnādēra̸, ইহাঁদিগ, -দের ihā̃digå-, -dēra̸

566. In Vedic and Sanskrit there are two pronouns to indicate the near demonstrative = *this, this here:* [i] the pronoun « ē-ta- », (nom. sg. masculine « ē-ṣah », feminine « ē-ṣā », neuter « ē-tad ») which is a combination of a base « ē- » (= Avestan « aē- », < Indo-Iranian « *ai- » < Indo-European « * ei-, *oi- ») *plus* the third personal bases « *to-, » (« * so- ») ; and [ii] the composite pronoun which is in the nom. sg. masculine « ayam », feminine « iyam », neuter « idam », and which is made up of the four defective pronominal bases : « a- » (as in Sanskrit « a-smāi̯, a-sya, a-syāi̯ ; ā-bhyaḥ, ā-sām », etc.), « an- » (as in « an-ēna,

an-ayōḥ »), « i- » (« i-y-am, i-d-am »; in *guṇa* forms « *ai-, ē- », as in « ay-am », Vedic « ēnā = *ai-nā, ayā = *ai-ā », ēbhiḥ, ē-ṣām, ē-ṣu= *ai-bhis, * ai-šām, *ai-šu », etc.), and « im- » (as in « im-am, im-ām, im-āḥ, im-ān » etc.). In OIA. dialects other than those which formed the basis of the literary speeches (Vedic and Sanskrit), it is not impossible that each of these bases, namely, « a-, an-, i- (ai- > ē-, ay-), im- » existed in their entire declensions.

The basis or root form of the Bengali proximate demonstrative is « ē- », dialectally « i-, ī- »: the affix « -ha » of the oblique is genitival, and the nasalised forms, or forms in « -n- », were originally plural genitives. The older form for the nominative seems to be « ē ». The Caryās know « ē » (*e.g.*, Caryā 6, « ē bana cchāḍī » *abandoning this forest*; 28, « ē bana hiṇḍaï » *wanders in this forest* ; 33 « ē tailōē » *in this threefold universe*; 39, « ē jaga » *this world*), beside « ēha » (Caryā 43, « ēha sahāva » *this nature*), and « ēhu » (Caryā 22, « ja ēhu jaati » for « *jē ēhu jugati »: cf. Comm., « ēṣā hi yuktiḥ »). The eMB. of the ŚKK. also shows « ē », in the forms like এ, এআ, এহা, এই, এহি, এসি, এহাএ, এহাক, এহাত, এহার, এহো « ē, ēā, ēhā, ēi, ēhi, ē-si, ēhā-ē, ēhā-kȧ, ēhā-tȧ, ēhā-rȧ, ēhō » occurring some four score of times, while a solitary « i- » form occurs in ইহার « ihārȧ ». In the NB. Standard Colloquial « ē » also is the word, « ihā » belonging to the literary language and to the dialects.

The source of the Bengali « ē » would thus seem to be the OIA. base « ēta- ». The *guṇa* form of the defective pronoun « i- », as « *ai- > ay-, ē- » can of course be equally the source of a NIA. « ē ». But MIA. remains do not register a fully declined « i- » demonstrative : Aśōkan Prakrits and Pali both show that the base « im- » was the one most widely current in the First MIA. period, with the simple « i- » and « a- » bases considerably restricted in use. The same thing is noticeable in Second MIA. as well. The « i-, im- » bases seem to have continued in the Western Apabhraṅśa of literature, specially in the form « āya- », beside « ēya-, ēa- = « ēta- ». In the Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa, however, it seems that only the base « ēta- > ēa- » (genitive « ētasya > * ēaha ») was current,

which gave the Bengali « ē, (ēhā) ». The base « ima- » of MIA. is not represented in NIA. in which its expected development would be « *iw̃a- ».

Śaurasēnī Apabhraṅśa as written in Eastern India (in the Buddhist Dōhās shows numerous instances of the nominative « ēhu » (=ēṣah). What exactly was the nominative of the « ēta- » base in Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa cannot be determined. The Māgadhī Prakrit forms are « ēśē, ēśā, ē(d)aṁ ». The « -ś- » apparently dropped through influence of the neuter and of the oblique. The genitive « ēha » was strengthened to « ēhā » in Early MB. The genitive plural « ētānāṁ (= ētēṣām) > ēāṇa(ṁ) » is the source of oblique honorific bases « ēnȧ-, ēhā-, ẽ- » etc. The NB. honorific nominative ইনি « ini » presents a parallel case with তিনি « tini » (p. 823): Early Bengali employed ইহঁ, ইহোঁ, এহোঁ « ihã, ihõ, ēhõ », which we occasionally find written in MSS. as ঞিহ, ঞিহো, ঞেহো « ñihȧ, ñihō, ñēhō ».

The alternation of « i, ē » is a commonplace thing in NIA. phonology. The « i » forms developed in Bengali quite early : the solitary ইহার « ihā-rȧ » in the ŚKK. shows that it goes back to the 14th century at least, and ইহার, ইহারে, ইহাকে « ihā-rȧ, ihā-rē, ihā-kē » etc. are common enough in MB. The Late MB. prose preferred these « i- » forms, whence the NB. « sādhu-bhāṣā » took them up. Oṛiyā preserves the earlier broader vowel, like Standard Colloquial Bengali : « ē, ēhā, ēhi ». In MB. and dialectal Bengali we find a form ইহান « ihānȧ », honorific genitive singular, = « ihā » + « -na » of the plural. In Assamese we have singular nominative « i », oblique « iyā- », plural « i-hãt- » : the honorific is « ēo » = MB. « ēhã »; and there is a feminine form in Assamese, « ēi », corresponding to « tāi » *she* (*supra*, p. 825), which seems to be based on the MIA. feminine genitive « ētāē, * ēdāē, * ēāē », agreeing with « tāē » for « tasyāḥ ».

The Bihārī dialects show « ī, i » for the nominative, and « ēh-, ē-, ēhi- » for the oblique; and corresponding to « ēhā-, ihā- » of Bengali are to be found in Maithilī « hina-k < *inha-ka » (honorific oblique), and Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā « inh- » (plural base).

567. The OIA. « ēta- » base is found to be represented in most other NIA. Typical forms are given below :

	Nominative		Oblique	
	Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Awadhī	ī, yū (=ēhū)	in, ē	ē-, ēh-, ēhi-, yāhi-	in-
Hindōstānī	yah, yĕh, yih (< *ēaha)	same as Singular	is-	in-, inh-
Brajbhākhā	yah, yih (< *ēaha)	yē, yaũ̮	is-, yā- (= *ēaha)	ini-, in-, inhaũ̮-
Panjābī (Eastern)	ih, ēh	ih, ēh	ēs-, is-, ih-	ēh-, inh-
Lahndī	ē, ēh, ī	ē, ēh, nēh, in, ī, īh	is-, ih-, ī̃-	inhā̃-, inhē̃-
Sindhī	hī, hē, hī^{u}, hī^{a}	hī, hē	hin^{a}-	hin^{e}-, hinan^{e}-
Rājasthānī	yō, yā (ō, ā)	yai̮, yē, (ē, ăĩ̮)	aĩ̮-, iṇ(i)-, ī-, aṇi-	iṇā̃-, aṇā̃-, in-, yā̃-, ā̃-
Gujarātī	ē	ēō	ē-	ēō-
Marāṭhī	hā [m.], hī [f.], hē̃ [n.]	hē, hyā, hī̃	hyā- (yā-), hī-(ī-)	hyā̃- (yā̃-)
Khaskurā	yō	ina, in(i)	yes-, yas-	ina-, in(i)-

Of the above forms, the oblique singular in « -s- », as in Western Hindī (Hindōstānī, Brajbhākhā), Panjābī and Lahndī, as well as in Khaskurā (and the Western Pahāṛī dialects), is based on the OIA. « ētasya » (genitive of the « ēta- » base), which seems to have become « *ētissa » in First MIA. (cf. « ētisa » in Aśōkan the Shahbazgarhi : a similar change of the original vowel to « -i- » we note in the instrumental « *ētina < ētēna », which figures in the Second MIA., Māgadhī and Jaina Mahārāṣṭrī, as

« ēdiṇā » and « ēiṇā » respectively): « *ētissa < *edissa > *ēissa » would be the development in Later MIA. It is quite likely that like « kissa, kiśśa, kīsa » = OIA. « kasya » which from the Early MIA. period was specialised from its genitive employ, and became almost an indepen dent form (cf. Bengali কিসে, কিসের « kisē, kisē-r » *by what, of what* : see *infra*, under 'Interrogative'), « *ēissa » also was specialised, first as an ablative, and then as an oblique. This « *ēissa » could easily be the source of the NIA. « is-, ēs-, yes-, yas- » etc. In East Bengali (Dacca) when one is at a loss for a word the expletive ইসে « isē » is frequently used (= *namely, this er, what*): this « isē » seems to be the equivalent of the W. Hindī « is- » in Bengali (cf. the similar use of « ēthi » in Bhojpuriyā : p. 834). The normal genitive form in « -ha » gave the oblique in the other NIA. dialects, and in many cases this oblique was shifted to the nominative. The nominative plural « yai, yē, ē », as in Western Hindī, in Rājasthānī and in Panjābī, possibly represents the instrumental « *ēēhi = ētēhiṁ = ētāiḥ ». In Gujarātī « ē » has taken up the sense of the remote demonstrative, and « -ō » is its normalised plural affix. The nasal « ṇ » (or nasalisation of the vowel derived from the nasal) in the Rājasthānī oblique singular comes from the OIA. pronominal base « ēna- » *he, she, it,* which was continued in MIA. (Pischel, § 431); but it is not preserved elsewhere in NIA. In the Apabhraṅśa source of Rājasthānī-Gujarātī, the « ēta- » and « ēna- » bases were merged into this demonstrative (Tessitori, 'Notes on the Grammar of OWR.,' § 89). The Sindhī oblique *e.g.*, « hina » is probably similarly to be explained. The prothetic « h- » in Sindhī is peculiar, but it may be by metathesis, from the genitive oblique « *ēaha > * ēha > hē, hī » : « ᵘ, ᵃ » are recent masculine and feminine affixes. The Marāṭhī forms present some obscurities (cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' pp. 162, 208): but can it be that in the formation of Marāṭhī « hā » etc. there was a blending in Mahārāṣṭrī Apabhraṅśa of forms like « ēha- » (= ēṣah, ētasya) and « āa-, āya- » (= ayam), such as we find in the Western Apabhraṅśa ? Gujarātī also has « ā » *this*, which is derived from « āya-, āa- » as found in Jaina Apabhraṅśa of the West, = Second MIA. « aya- » < OIA. nom. masc. « ayam ».

Sinhalese has the bases « ū, ē (ĕ) » for the third personal pronoun : of these, « ū » corresponds to the Remote Demonstrative of Bengali, and is cognate with it (see *infra*), and « ē (ĕ) » is traced by Geiger to « ayaṃ » of MIA. The proper demonstrative bases of Sinhalese are « ma- » *this*, which is derived ultimately from the OIA. and MIA. « ima- », and « ara » *that*, representing the OIA. stem « āra- » *far* ('Litteratur und Sprache der Sinhalesen,' pp. 66, 67).

568. The differences in gender have not been inherited in NIA. In Bengali and other Magadhan, a possible instrumental « *ēẽ, *ẽ » (=ētēna) seems to have merged into the nominative and oblique, and also a possible plural instrumental > nominative, such as we find, for instance, in the Brajbhākhā « yai̯, ē, yā ». An expected locative in OB. and MB. would be « ēhĩ, ēhi » : this seems to occur in NB. as এই « ēi », as in এই যে « ēi jē » *here it is*, এইখানে « ēi khānē » *here*, এই হেথায় « ēi hēthāy » *here at this place*, etc.

Corresponding to the form তথি « tathi », OB. seemed to have possessed « *ēthi ». We have « ēthi » in Oṛiyā, in the oblique, as an equivalent of « ēhā »; and « ēthi » occurs in Bhōjpuriyā as an expletive like ইসে « isē » of dialectal Bengali. Connected with this possible OB. « *ēthi » we have the form ইথে « ithē » *in this* in MB. (from the ŚKK. downwards).

569. Dialectal Forms for this pronoun agree in general with those for the Third Personal pronoun.

S.-W. Bengali has nominative এউ « ēu », really an emphatic form, = « ē+hu ». The expected plural forms of the type of « ē(u)nē, ē(u)mēnǝ-kārǝ, ē(u)nnē-kārǝ » do not feature in the LSI.

West Rāḍha agrees with the Standard Colloquial in having এ « ē », but the vulgar dialect has a preference for ই, ঈ, « i, ī », owing to contiguity with Bihārī ; and the full forms ইহার, ইহাকে, ইহারদের, ইহাদিগে « ihā-rǝ, ihā-kē, ihārǝ-dērǝ, ihādigē » etc. occur in it.

In North Bengali, ই « i » as well as এই, এও « ēi, ēo » figure for the singular, and ইমরা, ইমরাক, ইমরার « imǝrā, imǝrā-kǝ, imǝrā-rǝ » etc. for the plural, corresponding to তামরা « tāmǝrā » etc. (p. 828).

In East Bengali, we have এ « ē » in the singular, plural এরা « ē-rā », genitive plural এরার এরগো « ērārǝ, ērǝ-gō », and ইনি « ini » is singular, with plural এয়ানরা, এনারার « ēānǝ-rā, ēnā-rā-rǝ » etc. for the honorific. The full « -n- » rather than the nasalisation is preferred.

570. Like সে, সেই « sē, sēi », এ « ē », with its emphatic এই « ēi < ēhi » is used as a demonstrative adjective.

[E] THE REMOTE OR FAR DEMONSTRATIVE ও, উহা « ō, uhā ».

571. The forms in Bengali are—

	Singular		Plural	
	Old Singular	Old Plural	New Plural from Singular	Double Plural from Old Plural
Nominative	ও ō (earlier ওহা ōhā)[neuter উহা uhā]	উনি uni (earlier উহঁ uhã, ওহঁ ōhã)	ওরা ōrā, উহারা uhārā (ওসব, ওগুলা ō-såbǝ, ō-gulā >	ওঁরা ōrā, ওনারা ōnārā, উহাঁরা uhãrā
Oblique	ও ō-, ওহা ōhā- উহা uhā-	ওঁ ō̃- (ওহা ōhā̃-), ওনা ōnā-, উহাঁ uhā̃-	ওদিগ ōdigå-, ওদের ōdērǝ, উহাদিগ uhādigå, etc.	ওঁদিগ, -দের ō-digå, -dērǝ, ওনাদের ōnādērǝ, উহাঁদিগ uhā̃digå, etc.

572. In Indo-Iranian, there were the following demonstrative bases which gave the remote demonstrative in the Indic and Iranic languages: [i] a base « *ava- » (= Indo-European « * owo- »: Old Church Slav « ovŭ »), giving the Iranian pronoun « ava » *that* as in Old Persian and Avestan (which has become « ō, ū » in New Persian = *he, that,* as opposed to « ē-, ī- » *this* < Old Pers. « ai-ta- » = Skt. « ē-ta- », and « īn » *this* = Skt. « ē-na- »). In Indo-Aryan, this base seems to have been current dialectally, although in the Rig-Veda alone it is preserved only in the genitive and locative dual form « avōḥ »; [ii] a base « am-ū (am-ŭ), am-ī » which is characteristic of Vedic and Sanskrit. It is obscure in origin, and seems to be an extension of « a-m », the accusative of the simple pronominal base « ă- » (= Indo-European «* ĕ, *ŏ »), with « u » and « ī » particles,

into « am-u-, am-ī- » which was established as a pronoun (cf. Vedic « tam-u, idam-u; also cf. « imam » < « im », accusative of a pronoun « i », *plus* particle « -am ».) This base « amu, amī » is not found outside India. [iii] For the nominative masculine and feminine, Indo-Iranian had the forms « * sắ-u, * sā-u », a combination of the third personal nominative pronouns « sắ, sā » *plus* the particle « -u », beside a neuter « tad- u ». (These are found in the Old Greek as « ho-u-, *hā-u-, * tod-u- < tou- » as in « hou-tos, hau-tē, tou-to ».) The masculine « * sắ-u » and the feminine « *sā-u » apparently were used one for the other. In Iranian these became « *hắ-u, *hā-u », and Old Persian generalised the masculine (as « hauv ») for both genders, and Avestan the feminine « hāu ». In Indo-Aryan also, the feminine form was taken up for both the genders; and there was prothesis of the pronominal base « ắ- », giving « ắ-sā-u ». (The proper masculine form from Indo-Iranian « * (ắ-)sắ-u » would have been « * asō » in Sanskrit.) For the neuter, a new formation « ad-as » (= neuter pronominal « a-d », cf. « ta-d, ya-d » etc., and a suffix « -as ») was created in OIA.

Leaving aside the nominative « asāu, adas », it is clear that in OIA. « amū-, amŭ-, amī- » formed the base for demonstrative, with a possible « ava- » base which is not noticed in Vedic and Skt. except in the dual form « avōḥ ».

The base of this pronoun in Bengali is « ō, ōhā », and not « u », which is later, and dialectal (cf. the case of « ē, ēha » and « ī » of the near demonstrative). The ŚKK., however, shows « ō » only in the genitive ওহার « ōhā-rå » (twice), and it is « ū, u » in the nominative (thrice). The West Rāḍha dialect even now prefers « u » to « ō ». There is no instance of this pronoun in the Caryās. The ordinary demonstrative « sē, tāhā » seems to have been more popular than the « ō (u) » demonstrative in OB. and MB. This was certainly the case in some other forms of Magadhan, *e.g.*, Assamese and Oṛiyā, which use « sē, sēi » (in Assamese = [xi, xei]) and « sēhi », and do not possess the « ō » form. In the case of some of the pronominal derivatives, Bengali, too, prefers the bases « sē-, tå- » to « ō, ō > å »: thus, সেখান « sē-khānẻ » beside ওখান » ō-khānẻ » *there*, NB. তবে

« tåbē » rather than MB. আবে « åbē » *then.* In the Śaurasēnī Apabhraṅśa, however, as well as in the Avahaṭṭha of the 'Prākṛta-Paiŋgala' and of Vidyāpati and others (cf. p. 91), « ō » is found: *e.g.*, Hēma-candra (verse 45, under Apabhraṅśa) « jaï pucchahu ghara vaḍḍāī, tō vaḍḍā ghara ōi » *if thou askest about big houses, then big houses are there* (« ōi » = « *avē », locative of « *ava »: Pischel, 'Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 432); verse 97, « ō gōrī-muha-nijjiaü baddali lukku miaŋku » *that moon, more beautiful then even Gaurī's face, is hid in the cloud;* 'Prākṛta Paiŋgala' (ed. Bib. Ind.), p. 139, « ō bakkala, ō pasu, ō pāsāṇa »; p. 348, « sasī ō » (= śaśī saḥ); Vidyāpati (Kīrtti-latā) — « bāla-canda, Vijjāvaï-bhāsā, duhū nahī laggaï dujjaṇa-hāsā: ō Paramēsara-Hara-sira sōhaï, ī niccaya nāara-maṇa mōhaï » *the scorn of bad men cannot touch these two —the young moon and Vidyāpati's language: that adorns the crest of the Supreme Deity Hara, this certainly pleases the mind of gallants;* etc. In the Apabhraṅśa which is connected with Gujarātī, as in the Jaina writers, the « ō » demonstrative does not occur: neither is it found in Marāṭhī.

The source of NIA. « ō » (and its variants in the different languages, as below) would seem to be the OIA. base « *ava », which looks like having been current in the spoken dialects, although ignored by the literary speeches—Vedic, Sanskrit, Pali and the various Prakrits—and came to its own only in Late MIA. literature through occurrence in the popular poetry in Apabhraṅśa. The base « amu- » is quite popular in Pali, it is common enough in Second MIA,: its development in Late MIA. and NIA. would have been « *aw̃u-, *aü- »: this may have existed in Late MIA., but it gave place to the colloquial « * ava- > ō- ». The « ava, ō » pronoun has always been a living one in Iranian, and it occurs in Dardic (*e.g.*, Ṣiṇā): it can well have been a living one in some OIA. and MIA. dialects.

The oblique, honorific and secondary plural forms run parallel to those for « ē », and there is the alteration between « ō, ū (u) » similar to that between « ē, ī (i) ». In the Bihārī dialects, « ū, ŭ » are the nominative, and « ōh-, ō-, uh- » are found for the oblique: and corresponding to the honorific « uni, uhā̃ » etc. of Bengali, Maithilī has « huna-k < *unha-ka », and Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā have « unh- ».

573. The « ava- » base is thus represented in some of the otner NIA. speeches :

	Nominative		Oblique	
	Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Awadhī	ū, wai̯	on, un, ō	ō-, ohi-, ōh-, wahi-	on-, un-
Hindōstānī	wah, wŏh, wuh	wē	us-	un-
Brajbhākhā	wah, wuh, wō	wē, wai̯	wis-, wāhi-, wā-	un(i)-, win(i)-, unhaũ-(winhaũ-)
Panjābī	uh, ōh	uh, ōh	us-, uh-, ōs-	ōh-, unh-
Lahndī	ō, ū, ūh	ŭ, ū, ō, ōh, ūhē	us-, uh-, ū̃-	unhā̃-, unhē̃-
Sindhī	hū, hō, huā	hū, hō, hōē	hun^{a}-	hun^{e}-, hunan^{e}-
Rājasthānī	wō, u, wōh, wā	wă̯ĭ, vī, wai	wai̯-, ū̃,- uṇ(ī)-, waṇī-	un-, uṇā̃-, waṇā̃-, wā̃-
Khaskurā	u	una, uni, un	us-	una-, uni-, un-

The oblique singular « -s- » forms of Western Hindī, Panjābī and Lahndī, and Pahāṛī (Khaskurā), are apparently based on the old genitive « *avasya » > MIA. « *avussa », paralleling « ētasya > ētissa », « kasya > kissa ». The plural nominatives, Western Hindī « wē », Lahndī « uhē », Rājasthānī « wai̯, wă̯ĭ, vī », would be from an instrumental nominative plural, « *avahi, hī- > *avēbhiḥ ». The « -ṇ-, -n- » in the Rājasthānī and Sindhī singular oblique would appear to be by the analogy of the Near Demonstrative. Gujarātī and Marāṭhī do not possess a form corresponding to this « *ava- > ō, ū ». Sinhalese has « u », equally derived from « ava» (Geiger : see *supra*, p. 834).

574. There is a NB. locative adverb ওই « ōi » *there*, which represents either a Māgādhī Apabhraṅśa « *ōi » < * avē » as in Hēma-candra, *supra*, p. 837), or the locative in « -hi » (*ōhi = OIA. ava + -dhi). ওই « ōi » is

commonly written অই « ȧi », but that does not alter its « ō » pronunciation. There is no « -thi » form in Bengali as a substitute for the oblique (cf. তথি, ইথে « tȧthi, ithē », *supra*, pp. 825, 834), which we see in the Bihārī dialects (*e.g.*, Bhōjpuriyā « ŏtthu, ōthuā » *that*, Maithilī « uthī, uthi »).

575. Dialectal forms for « ō, u » run parallel to those for « ē, i », with only substitution of the back vowels proper to this pronoun, and it is unnecessary to describe them. In many of the dialects, for instance in parts of West Rāḍha as well as E. Bengal, as a characteristic phonetic habit, অ « ȧ » is substituted for ও « ō ».

576. The emphatic ওই « ōi » < ওহি « ōhi » (frequently written অই « ȧi ») = *that*, *that there*, is used as a demonstrative adjective.

577. There is a superficial resemblance between the NIA. demonstrative bases and those of Dravidian, which has the bases « i- » for the proximate, « a- » for the remote and a less common « u- » for the intermediate demonstrative (or « iv-, av-, uv- »: C. P. Venkatarama Ayyar, 'Madras University Dravidic Studies,' I, 1919). But that resemblance is only accidental: the NIA. forms can be easily traced back to OIA., and Dravidian influence here is extremely problematic. The Kōl demonstrative pronouns are more complicated in their construction and employment (cf. Santali, in LSI., IV, pp. 43-44), and here the question of influence is even more unlikely. The question of Tibeto-Burman influence seems to be still more remote.

[D] The Relative Pronoun.

578. The forms are—

	Singular		Plural	
	Old Singular	Old Plural Honorific	New Plural	Double Plural = Honorific
Nominative	যে jē [neuter যা(হা) jā(hā)]	জেহঁ jēhā̃, জিহঁ jihā̃, যিনি jini	যা(হা)রা jā(hā)rā	যাঁ(হা)রা jā̃(hā)rā
Oblique	যা(হা) jā(hā)-	যাঁ(হা) jā̃(hā)-, যেনা jēnā-	যা(হা)দিগ jā(hā)digȧ-, যা(হা)দের jā(hā)dērȧ-	যাঁ(হা)দিগ jā̃(hā)digȧ-, যা(হা)দের jā̃(hā)dērȧ-

The pronoun is written with য « y=j » in NB., but in OB. and MB. জ « j » was preferred, although য was also used in MB. through Skt. influence (the OIA. source of the word in Skt. « ya- » being well-known).

579. The source of this pronoun is the OIA. relative « ya- ». The nominative যে « jē » = Māgadhī « yē », OIA. « yaḥ », has developed like « sē » from « sa, saḥ » : Assamese has « ji » [zi]. A plural nominative « jē » (« * yahi=*yēhi », MIA. instrumental plural : cf. W. Hindī « jē » plural of « jō ») may have merged into the singular. The honorific is based on the plural genitive « yāna(ṁ), yāṇa(ṁ) » = « yēṣām » : the « ē, i » vocalism in জেহঁ, জিহঁ, যিনি « jēhā̃, jihā̃, jini » may be due to the nominative. The oblique is the strengthened form of a genitive « jāha ». In Assamese, the neuter oblique has the « i » vowel, being based on the nominative (masc. nom. « ji », oblique « jā- » : neuter nom. « ji », oblique « ji-hā »).

Oṛiyā and Bihārī in the main agree with Bengali : thus—

	Old Singular	Old Plural = Honorific	New Plural
Oṛiyā	jē, jāhā-	jēũ, jāhā̃-	jē-mānē
Maithilī	jē, jāhi, ja-	jani-k (genitive)	jē-sabh
Magahī	jē (jaŭn), jēh-	jinh- (oblique pl.)	jinh-ak-an-ī
Bhōjpuriyā	jē (jawan, jaŭn), jēh-	jinh-(oblique pl.)	jinh-kā

Eastern Hindī (*e.g.*, Awadhī, Chattis-gaṛhī) shows « jē » in the nominative, representing the vocalism of Ardha-Māgadhī. The form « jaŭn » (cf. « taŭn » for the 3rd personal pronoun) agrees with « kaŭn » (see *infra*, under ' Interrogative '). The OIA. « ya- » is preserved in other NIA., exceptingSinhalese, which has adopted the Dravidian device of employing adjectival relative participles instead of the relative pronoun, and this pronoun has consequently dropped off.

580. OB. forms :

Nominative : « jē jē āilā tē tē gēlā » *those who came went away* (Caryā 7) ; « jē jē gēla » *he who* (or *those who*) *went* (Caryā 15) ; « ja ēhu jaati » (= « *jē ēhu jugati », following the Commentary : Caryā 26) : « jē bhamanti » (plural, < « *jahi, *yēbhiḥ » : Caryā 22) ;

Accusative: « jā ēthu cāhāma » (the printed text has « vāhāma »: cf. Commentary, « yam paśyāmy atra »: Caryā 21): « jā laï acchama » (Comm. = « gṛhītvā tiṣṭhāmi »: Caryā 29);

Instrumental: « jẽ ajarāmara hōi » (Caryā 3); « jēna (archaic) tuṭaī avaṇā-gavaṇā » (Comm. = « tēna yātāyātaṃ truṭyati »: Caryā 21);

Genitive: « jā, jāhēra » (see *supra*, p. 752);

Locative: « jahi » (Caryā 31).

Besides, there are numerous (some dozen) instances of the Western Ap. nominative « jō » in the Caryās, and one or two instances of the corresponding Western genitive « jāsu » (in one case, as « jasu » in Caryā 40, it is used for the locative). This « jō » figures in Brajabuli poetry, and « jāsu, jasu » occur there as যছু « jåchu » (see *supra*, pp. 473-474).

The locative « jahi » is used as the oblique base in MB., esp. in the genitive, *e.g.*, যহির « jåhirå »: cf. Oṛiyā neuter « jåhī » = masculine and feminine « jā(hā) ». Corresponding to « tåthi » (see p. 825), MB. has যথি « jåthi », as in locative যথিত « jåthi-tå », genitive যথির « jåthi-rå » (see *supra*, p. 297).

581. The dialectal forms correspond to those for the demonstratives. The relative, with its emphatic form যেই « jēi (< jēhi) », is used as an adjective.

[G] THE INTERROGATIVE PRONOUN.

582. The following are the forms for the masculine and feminine:

	Old Singular	Old Plural > Honorific	Old Plural	Double Plural = Honorific
Nominative	কে kē [adj. কোন্ kōnå]	কেহ্ঁ kehã, কিনি kini	কা(হা)রা kā-(hā)-rā	কাঁ(হা)রা kã(hā)-rā
Oblique	কা(হা) kā(hā)-	কাঁ(হা) kã(hā)-	কা(হা)দিগ kā-(hā)digå-, কা(হা)দের kā(hā)dērå	কাঁ(হা)দিগ kã(hā)-digå-, কাঁ(হা)দের kã(hā)dērå- (কেনাদের kēnādērå)

The neuter has a separate form :

Singular Nominative কি, কী ki, kī (adj. = কোন্ kōn*a*);
Oblique কি ki, কিসে kisē (from base « kīsa- ») ;
Genitive কিসের kisēr*a*;

Plural : কি-সব, কি-সকল, কোন্‌-গুলা ki-såb*a*, ki-såkål*a*, kōn*a*-gulā, etc.

583. The nominative কে « kē » is the form which characterises all Eastern speeches, Eastern Hindī included. Assamese also shows « kē » instead of the expected « *ki » < Māgadhī « kē », and Oṛiyā also has « kē ». The neuter « ki », from common OIA. « kim » (not « kad », corresponding to « tad, ētad, yad »), is a characteristic form, and this apparently brought about the introduction of « kē » for the masculine.

কোন্ « kōn*a* » was originally indefinite, and in its emphatic form কোন, কোনো, কোনও « kōnå, kōnō, kōnåō < kōnå-hō » the indefinite sense still survives. The pronoun is found as « kaụn, kōṇ, kaŭn, kōn » in most NIA., and has its parallel in the other bases, like « taŭn, jaŭn ». It occurs is Western Apabhraṅśa as « kavaṇu, kavaṇa- ». Hoernle derives « kavaṇu » from an Apabhraṅśa quantitative pronoun « kēvaḍu » ('Gauḍian Grammar,' p. 291) : but this is inadmissible. Pischel traces it to an OIA. diminutive or pejorative base « kava- » (from the old pronoun « ka- », and from « ku- » *bad* as well) which we find in Skt. forms like « kava-patha » *bad way*, « kavōṣṇa » *slightly warm* ('Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 428). The « -ṇ- » remains obscure still. But « kaŭn, jaŭn, taŭn » apparently form one group : and there is no pejorative sense in this indefinite form. It seems likely that the source of the « -vaṇa, *-vuṇa, -un » forms is the OIA. indeclinable « punaḥ » : « kaḥ punaḥ », apparently regarded as one group from Early MIA. times, « *ka-puna- » > Second and Late MIA. « *kavuṇa- > kavaṇa ». It is a noteworthy fact that « kaŭn, kōn » is found only in the nominative in the Northern Indian languages, although the oblique use is found in Gujarātī and Marāṭhī : thus the genitive of কোন্ « kōn*a* » in Bengali is কার « kār*a* », in Hindōstānī « kis-kā », but in Gujarātī it is « kōṇ-nō » and in Mārāṭhī « kōṇā-cā »). In the ŚKK., the forms are কৌণ, কোণ « kåuṇå, kōṇå », beside কোমণ « kōmåṇå = kōw̃åṇå », and emphatic কোণোহো, কোহো

« kōṇō-hō, kōnhō ». It seems that in the Early MB. of the ŚKK. there was a confusion between the uncontracted কমণ, কমন « kåmåṇå, kåmånå = kåŵåṇå » and the interrogative pronominal adjective কেমন, কেমন্ত, কেমত « kē-månå, kē-måntå, kē-måtå » (see *infra*). Early Middle Bengali কোণ « kåuṇå » has its counterpart in Oṛiyā « kåuṇå-si » *only, some*; and the equivalent of « *kåŵåṇå » of MB. (in MB. it is always an adjective) in Oṛiyā is « kååṇå, kåṇå » = *what*.

584. The oblique « kā(hā)- » is based on the « -ā(ha) » genitive; and the honorific is the genitive plural, MIA. « kāṇa(m) » for OIA. « kēṣām », with vocalism from the nominative.

The neuter base কিস « kisa- » goes back to the Early MIA. genitive « kissa » (which is already present in Pali) or « kiśśa » (as in Māgadhī) (= OIA. kasya). The « -i- » vowel seems to have been due to the influence of the neuter base « ki- » (« *kisya > kissa, kiśśa »: cf. Pali locative « ki-smiṁ, ki-mhi », beside « ka-smiṁ, ka-mhi »). During the Early MIA. period, this form extended its sense to the ablative (in addition to the dative), and became stereotyped into the neuter nominative as well, in the sense of *what*: and « kissa, kiśśa > kīsa, kīśa » was loosely compounded with a following noun (especially in the ablative), in Second MIA. (cf. Pischel, § 428). It seems that on the analogy of « kissa », other forms like « *tissa, *ētissa, *yissa » etc. were built up, which ultimately gave the oblique singular forms of the pronouns in Western Hindī and Panjābī. Of these, the base « kīsa- » alone occurs in Standard Bengali: it is found in OB. independently, without an affix: *e.g.*, Caryā 6, « acchahũ kīsa » *in what am I*; Caryā 29, « kāhērē kiṣa (= kīsa) bhaṇi maï dibi piricchā » = « kasya kim uktvā mayā siddhāntaḥ pradātavyaḥ » as the Commentary explains; ibid, « Lui bhaṇaï, bhāïba (=bhāŵiba) kīṣ (= kīsa) » = « Lūyī-pādaḥ siddhâcaryō hi vadati, mayā... kiṁ bhāvyaṁ ». In the ŚKK, we have post-positional forms, like কিসক, কিসকে, কিসে (also কীষে), কিসের, কিসেরে « kiså-kå, kiså-kē, kisē (kīṣē), kiserå, kiserē ». The base form occurs in Oṛiyā as « kiså »; Assamese has it as « kihå » (< kiså), neuter pronoun (beside a neuter « jihå » < « jiså=yasya »). The Bihārī dialects do not, however, show the « kīsa » base. The oblique of « ki » is « kiså- » in NB.

but in eMB. we have also the oblique use of « ki » (*e.g.*, কিকে « ki-kē » in the ŚKK).

585. The honorific is based on MIA. « kāṇa(ṁ) = kēṣām »: the genitive কাহান « kāhā-nå » is found in MB. In Maithilī, it is the honorific base, « kan-ik$ », The « -n- » oblique occurs as usual in other NIA. as well.

586. The locative কহিঁ, কহি « kahī, kahi » of OB., and MB., is found in NB. in the form কই « kåi » *where* : in the Standard Coll., কই « kåi » is used in response to a statement or question, but in E. Bengali, it is a general word for *where.* The use of « kåhi » as the oblique base is found in MB. : *e.g.*, কহির « kåhi-rå » *of where = whose* ; also in Oṛiyā, *e.g.*, « kåhī-rå ». The other locative adverb কথি « kåthi » is found in MB., also as an oblique base : *e.g.*, (ŚKK). কথির « kåthi-rå » *whose.* As « kathī », it also forms the locative base of the neuter in the Bihārī dialects (especially Maithilī).

In NB. there is the form কয় « kåy » (in the standard language also as ক' « kå ») *how many*, which is from OIA. « kati ».

587. The forms in OB. :

Nominative indefinite masculine « kē-hō » (Caryā 18) ; neuter « kāhi kariaï » *what is done* (Caryā 1 : locative-oblique used for nominative, < « kāha ») ;

Accusative : neuter « kiṣa, kiṣ = kīsa » (Caryās 6, 29) ; « kāh-ē » (Caryā 6) : « kā » (Caryā 39) :

Genitive : fem. « kāhari » (Caryā 10) ;

Dative : « kāhērē » (Caryā 29) ;

Locative : « kahī » (Caryās 7, 31, 49) ; « kāhi » (= « kāha » + locative affix : Caryā 43).

As an interrogative particle, « ki » occurs in OB. in some instances, *e.g.*, Caryā 33 « duhila dudhu ki bēṇṭē ṣāmāī » (see *supra*, p. 263) ; « bhāga (= bhāŋga) taraŋga ki sōsaī sāara » *can broken breakers suck up the sea ?* (Caryā 42). An archaic « kiṃ » is found in some instances (22, 34, 41). Besides there are the common Western forms—nominative « kō » (16, 29), indefinite « kōē, kōi » (as in 42, 43), genitive « kāsu » (23).

The dialectal forms do not call for any special comment.

[H] The Indefinite Pronoun.

588. কেহো, কেহ, কেউ « kēhō, kēhå, kēu » occurs only in the singular. It is a nominative Māgadhī form, coming from OIA. « kaḥ api » > Māgadhī « *kē' pi » > *kē' vi > *kē-va > « *kē-ẘa, kē-o » > « kēha, kēhō » (with influence from the emphatic particle « hu, hō »): cf. Oṛiyā « kēi » (= *kēvi). Assamese has « kēo, kẽo », Magahī « kēū », Maithilī « kēo », Bhōjpuriyā « kēhū, kēū »; Eastern Hindī as a Prācya speech shows the « ē » vowel: « kēū, kēhū ». Western Hindī has the proper Śaurasēnī « kōī (< kō'vi, kō'pi »). The word « kēhō » occurs in Caryā 18: « kēhō kēhō tōhōrē biruā bōlaï » *some call thee deformed.*

The oblique form of « kēhō, kēu » is « kā(ha)- » or « kā(hā)- » + case-affix or post-position + « hō, ō », or « kā(ha)-, kā(hā)- » + « hō, ō » + case-affix or post-position: *e.g.*, « kāhā- + -rå + ō » > MB. (ŚKK.) কাহ্রো « kārhō, kāhrō », NB. কারো, কারু « kārō, kāru » *whose*; « kāhā- + ō + -kē » > MB. কাহোকে « kāhōkē » > NB. কাউকে « kāukē », beside literary কাহাকেও « kāhā- + -kē + ō » > colloquial কাকেও « kākēō » (and ŚKK. কাখো « kākhō » < « kāhā- + -kå + hō ») *whom.* For the plural forms, the « -ō, -hō » comes at the end of the inflected word: কারাও « kārā-ō », কাদেরও « kādērå-rō », etc. The NB. genitive has a peculiar form in the colloquial, কারুর « kārurå » (either = « kā-r-u » + additional genitive « -rå »; or = « kā(hā)- + ō + -rå » > কাউর « kā-u-rå », with euphonic « -r- »: « kā-r-u-rå »).

589. The neuter indefinite is কিছু « kichu » which is found in other Magadhan (in Oṛiyā, however, as « kichi »). The OIA. « kim + -cid » occurs as « kiṁchi, kichi » (= kicchi) in the Central and Eastern inscriptions of Aśōka, with the aspirate « ch », as opposed to stop « kiṁci » of the South-West (Girnar). This aspiration, so old, is peculiar: was it due to the influence of a possible masculine indefinite « *kacchi < kaścid »? The NIA. « kichu » also has the emphatic particle « hu »: « kiñchi-hu » (or « kiñci-hu » ?) > « kichu ». (cf. Hoernle, 'Gauḍian Grammar,' § 465). The Oṛiyā « kichi » may represent the emphatic « hi » (< *kiñchi = kiñci + hi). The loss of nasalisation is very ancient. In Western Hindī, the form is

« kachu, kuch » (= « *kaṁ » used as neuter, +- « -cid, + hu = khu, khalu » ?), also « kichū ».

590. The relative যে « jē », যা « jā » is combined with কেহ কেউ, « kēhå, kēu » and কিছু « kichu » respectively to mean *whosoever, whatsoever.* This combination would seem to be recent in Bengali. The earlier way would be by periphrasis: *e.g.*, যে হোউক সে হোউক « jē hōukå sē hōukå » = NB. যে কেউ হোক্ « jē-kēu hōkå » *whoever it may be* ; or by adding the emphatic particle: *e.g.*, যেউ « jē-u », যেহো « jē-hō », as in the ŚKK.

[I] The Reflexive and Honorific Pronoun.

591. OIA. « ātman » *self* changed to « atta- » in Early MIA. (Udīcya, Madhya-dēśa, Prācya). From « atta- » we would expect a neo-Māgadhī « *āta » : but this « atta », in Māgadhī as well as Ardha-māgadhī and Śaurasēnī, appears to have been overlaid by a cognate form « appa- » from South-Western MIA. (cf. « atpā » in Aśōkan Girnar: *ante,* p. 508). Pali shows only the basic Midland « atta- » ; and « atta- » is continued in the Second MIA. in Māgadhī and the rest, but by the Second MIA. period, the South-Western form established itself in the North and the East. The Second MIA. forms were : singular nominative « appā », instrumental « appaṇā », genitives « appaṇō », pl. « appāṇa », besides other ones (cf. Pischel, § 401). The nasal of MIA. has been preserved in NIA. in most cases, owing no doubt, to the base being regarded as being, in a vague way, « appaṇa- ».

In the Caryās, we have the following instances of the reflexive use of « ātman > apā, ăpaṇa, āpaṇa » :

3 : « āïla garāhaka apaṇē bahiā »
The customer came, journeying all by himself ;

6 : « apaṇā māṅsē hariṇā bairī »
Because of its own flesh, the deer is a foe ;

22 : « apaṇē raci raci bhava-nirvāṇā,
michē lōa bandhāvaē apaṇā »
Creating again and again being and extinction by himself,
For naught man binds himself ;

31 : « na jāṇami apā kahī gaï paiṭhā »
I know not where the self having gone has entered ;

32 : « apanē apā bujha tu nia-maṇa »
By thyself understand thou in thy own mind ;

39 : « disaï para-apyaṇā (= appaṇā) »
Other and self are seen.

In the Caryās, as can be seen from the above instances, « apā (= āpā) » is the nominative, « apaṇē » instrumental, « apaṇā » genitive and accusative. The OB. nominative « apā (= āpā) » is an extended form of « *āpa » = lMIA. « *ăppă », Second and Early MIA. « ăppā » = OIA. « ātmā ». The oblique forms are regular OB. derivations of the MIA. « appaṇa » stem. The OB. nominative « āpā, apā (= *āpă) » is now rather obsolete in NB., the « -n- » oblique having encroached upon the realm of the nominative: « āpå », without « -n- », meaning *self*, is preserved in the nominative in Oṛiyā (āpē). Instances of the old form আপ « āpå » *self*, however, are found in Bengali: *e.g.*, আপ ভালো তো জগত ভালো « āpå bhālō tō jågåtå bhålō » *if self is good, the world also is good* (cf. Hindī. « āp bhalā tō jag bhalā »); আপ চাইতে পরের উপর দরদ « āpå cāitē pårērå upårå dårād » *anxiety for another more than for oneself*; cf. also আপি আপি « āpi-āpi » *all by oneself*, in baby language (cf. Oṛiyā « āpē-āpē »). But in Eastern and Western Hindī, it has been extended to mean the honorific pronoun as well : *e.g.*, Awadhī, both nominative and oblique, singular « āpu » plural « āp » = *your honour*, beside nominative « āpu », genitive « āpan », oblique « apanē » = *self, of self* ; Hindōstānī nominative and oblique singular « āp » *your honour, his honour*, plural « āp-lōg, āp-lōgȭ- », beside reflexive « āp », oblique « apnē », genitive « apnā, apnē, apnī ».

592. The extension of the sense from the Reflexive to the Honorific (Second) Personal Pronoun is a recent thing in NIA. It is absent in MIA. It is not found in OB. and eMB., nor in the older literatures in the other NIA. tongues. In Early Bengali documents (*e.g.*, in the letter of c. 1555 A.C. from the Kōc king of North Bengal to the Ahom king of Assam, *supra*, p. 828), তুমি, তোমার « tumi, tōmārå » are used as respectful or honorific forms, not আপনি « āpåni » as in NB. or « āpuni » as in Assamese.

The Bihārī dialects employed, and even now employ, words like « āhā̃, ahā̃, aha̯ī; ais; ra̯ur; ra̯uwā » (see *infra*), and Eastern Hindī also employed « ra̯ur », for the honorific of the 2nd person : these words correspond to the NB. মোশাই, মশায়, মহাশয় « mōśāi, måśāyɇ, måhâśåyɇ » and the Urdū « janāb, ḥuẓūr ». The use of the reflexive for the honorific second person is not an Eastern NIA. innovation : nor is it characteristic of the North-Western, South-Western, and Southern NIA. : *e.g.*, Panjābī (Eastern and Western) uses « tus(s)ī », the ordinary plural, for the honorific, and « āp » is an imposition from Hindōstānī ; so Sindhī has « tavhī » (? = *tusī < *tussa- < *tuṣma-, yuṣma-), and the reflexive « pāṇa » (= appaṇa < ātman-) is used as an honorific, as in the genitive « pā̃ha-jō », to mean *yours* as well as *yours and mine* ; and in some of the dialects of Rājasthānī, and in Gujarātī, the reflexive base « āpā̃, āpaṇ- » is used, not to mean *you*, but *you and we* (Gujarātī, however, has « āp » as an honorific second person = *your honour*, declined like a regular noun, but in the plural and in the second person : this use of « āp » is possibly the result of Brajbhākhā or Hindōstānī influence through the Rājasthānī dialects : to denote *self*, New Gujarātī has the base « pōta- » <« *pōpa » < OWR. « apōpa » < Apabhraṅśa « *appahu-appa- » : cf. Tessitori, ' Grammar of OWR.,' § 92) ; and Marāṭhī employs the base « āpaṇ » as an honorific for all the three persons, as well as to denote the inclusive personal pronoun (1st and 2nd persons), like Rājasthānī and Gujarātī. Sinhalese partly agrees with the South-Western speeches in using the form « api, apa » (appa-) for the plural of the 1st personal pronoun, only it does not include the 2nd person. (The reflexive in Sinhalese is « tamā », a *sts.* form from « ātman » : Geiger, ' Litteratur und Sprache der Sinhalesen,' pp. 67, 69). Honorific use of the reflexive seems to be absent in the Himalayan (Pahāṛī) speeches ; and it is not found in Gipsy dialects outside India.

The Eastern, Northern, Western, South-Western, and Southern NIA. speeches thus do not seem to have developed in themselves the extension of the Reflexive for the Honorific of a special pronoun : in the last two groups, the reflexive was used as an inclusive 1st personal pronoun. On the other hand, we find that the Midland speech, Western Hindī, uses the reflexive

base for the honorific of both the 2nd and 3rd persons. It is exceedingly likely that the Eastern and other speeches borrowed this use of the reflexive from the Midland dialects, and the Magadhan speeches especially restricted it to the 2nd person only, as they possessed an honorific form for the third. Probably this borrowing is not older than two centuries from now.

593. The forms for the base আপন « āpån- » in Bengali are:

	OB.	Early MB. (ŚKK.)	NB. (Standard Coll.)
Nom.	apā (āpā), apaṇā, appaṇā	আপনে, আপুণী, আপুণি āpånē, āpuṇi, -ī	আপনি āpå̸ni, আপুনি āpuni
Acc.	apaṇā	আপনে, আপনাক, আপনা, আপন āpånē, āpånā-kå, āpånā, āpånå	... ...
Ins.	apaṇē	(as Nominative)	আপনি āpå̸ni
Gen.	apaṇā	আপন, আপনা, আপনার āpånå, āpånā, āpånā-rå	আপন, আপনার, আপন-কার āpånå̸, āpå̸nā-rå̸, āpånå̸-kārå̸
Dative	...	(as Accusative)	... ...
Oblique base	...	আপনা āpånā-	আপনা āpå̸nā-.

The nominative « āpåni » as an honorific has its final vowel through analogy of « tini, ini, uni, jini » etc.: otherwise we would expect « āpånē », and this form does occur dialectally. The plural is made in NB. by adding « -rā, -digå, -dērå̸ » etc. to the oblique, as in the other pronouns. There is a base form, *e.g.*, আপন পর « āpånå̸-pårå̸ » *self and others.* The genitive আপনা « āpånā » (beside « āpånå̸ ») has the definitive « -ā ».

594. There is the form আপস « āpåså̸ » used in the plural, = *among themselves, mutually,* which is found also in W. Hindī and other NIA. The form is obscure, but it can be from a MIA. genitive « *appassa » (< *ātma-sya = ātmanaḥ), as Beames suggested (Comp. Grammar, II, pp. 330-331). It is used in Bengali in the locative as well as the genitive, but in a locative expression only: *e.g.*, আপসে « āpåsē », আপসের মধ্যে « āpåsērå̸ mådhyē » *among themselves (ourselves, yourselves).* Can it be affiliated to a MIA. locative plural « appasu = ātmasu », as a solitary survival of a loc. pl. form in NIA.?

595. A blend of « āpa » and the Skt. « ātma- », pronounced [ãttɔ], has given the MB. and NB. আপ্ত « āptå » *of self*, which has quite a currency in some compounds, *e.g.*, আপ্ত-জন « āptå-jånǿ » *relations*, আপ্ত-সুখী « āptå-sukhī » *seeing to one's own happiness*, আপ্ত-নারী « āptå-nārī » *one's own wife*, আপ্ত-গরজে < গরজিয়া « āptå-gōrjē < -gåråj-iyā » *selfish* (Perso-Arabic garẓ, cf. Pers. xᵛud-garẓī), etc.

596. Among dialectal forms for this pronoun may be noted only the S.E. Vaŋga (Chittagong) আঁওনে, আঁওনা « ā̃ŏnē, ā̃ŏnā », or আঁনে, আঁনা « ā̃nē, ā̃nā », with rather long « ā̃ », which show the nasalisation of the NIA. « -p- » : « -p- > « -w- » > « w̃ ».

597. The *ts.* word নিজ « nijå, nijǿ » is used in NB. to denote *self*. It is found as a *tbh.* « nia » in the Caryās in some 3 places, but the *ts.* « nijå » is established in the ŚKK. (over a dozen times).

598. The Bihārī forms « rāur-, raur ; rǎuwā ; āis-, ais- ; āhā-, ahā- » may be noted. These are used as honorific terms of address, and also as equivalents of *your honour*. « rāur » is found in Eastern Hindī, and is very common in Bhōjpuriyā : it is from a MIA. « lāüla », occurring, *e.g.*, in the 'Prabōdha-candrôdaya' ; the source is an OIA. « rāja-kula- » or « rāja-kulya- » *royal* (cf. Hoernle, 'Gauḍian Grammar,' § 447) : the Western equivalent of this word is « rāwal ». The word « rǎuwā » is only an extended form of « rāū », which is from « rāja- ». The form « āis-, ais- » occurs in dialectal Maithilī ; the source may be a form like « ati-śa » *pre-eminent*, or « atīśa » *supreme lord* (cf. « Atiśa », or « Atīśa », the title of Dīpaŋkara Śrī-jñāna, the Buddhist scholar and saint of Bengal, c. 1000 A. C., whose original name was Candra-garbha : Śarat Chandra Dās, 'Indian Pandits in the Land of Snow,' Calcutta, 1893, pp. 50, 51, 60) : this can be compared with the use of « mahāśaya » in Bengali. The source of « āhā, ahā » is obscure : « ahā- » is found in Early or literary Maithilī, as nominative or vocative, and « ahā̃-, ahaǐ » are the oblique bases, « -ā̃, -aǐ » of which are the genitive and instrumental plural forms. Connexion with the OIA. « bhavān », MIA. « bhavaṁ » presents some phonetic difficulties. The form « ahā, ahā̃-, ahaǐ- » is used in Maithilī not for superiors

in age or status, but among equals: and it is very likely that the OIA. « āyuṣmān » > MIA. « āyasmā » (as in Pali) is the source: this would give an Apabhraṅśa « *āamha, *āmha, āhã ». There is no form corresponding to « āhā̃, āhaĭ-, āhā̃-; ahā̃, ahaĭ-, ahā̃- » in Bengali, but it is possible that the personal affix « -ēhẽ, -ē » for the second person of the verb is connected with it (see *infra*, under Verb: 'Personal Affixes').

[J] PRONOMINAL DERIVATIVES, ADJECTIVE AND ADVERB.

[I] Adjectives of Quality or Manner in মত- « -måtǫ́ », মন « -månǫ́ ».

599. These are: তেমত, তেমন « tē-måtǫ́, tē-månǫ́ » *in that way, like that*; এমত, এমন « ē-måtǫ́, ē-månǫ́ » *in this way, like this*; ওমত, অমত, অমন « ō-måtǫ́, å-måtǫ́, å-månǫ́ » *like that, in that way*; যেমত, যেমন « jē-måtǫ́, jē-månǫ́ » *like that, in the way that*; কেমত, কেমন « kē-måtǫ́, kē-månǫ́ » *like what? in what way?*. The affix is added apparently to the nominative bases of the various pronouns: for the 3rd personal pronoun the oblique base has influenced the form, though we have সেমত « sē-måtǫ́ » which is rather rare. For the remote demonstrative the form ও- « ō- » has been broadened to « å ». The « -m- » in this affix is often pronounced as [w̃].

The source of « -måtǫ́ » in NB. and MB. is OB. « -manta » < OIA. « -mant-, -vant- »: cf. Vedic forms implying likeness or size, like « ētā-vant-, tā-vant- » *so great*, « yā-vant- » *as*, « ī-vant- » *so great*, « kī-vant » *how far*, and Vedic and Sanskrit quantitatives like « i-yat, ki-yat » *so much, how much*. The « -manta » affix in this employ seems to be peculiar to the eastern Magadhan speeches only. Oṛiyā, as being more archaic than Bengali-Assamese, preserves the full form in the adjectives « tē-måntå, ē-måntå, jē-måntå, kē-måntå ». The group « -nt- » changed to « -t- » in Bengali (see *supra*, p. 502). The Oṛiyā adverbs « ti-måti, ē-måti, ji-måti, ki-måti » also show the « -t- < -nt- ».

The « -månǫ́ » forms of Bengali and Assamese are irregular. It seems that quite early in the OB. period, when the full form « -manta » was current, through contamination with the pronominal adjectives of quality in « -hana » (see *infra*, p. 853), « -manta » came to have a variant « *-mana, *-maṇa ». It is already well-established in the ŚKK., so much

so that the proper « -mȧtȧ » affix is much restricted, কেমণে, কেমনে, কেমণ, কিমনে « kē-mȧṇē, kē-mȧnē, kē-mȧṇȧ, ki-mȧṇē », for instance, occurring some 20 times, and কেমতেঁ « kē-mȧtē̃ » only twice. In NB., the « -t- » forms are archaic, even for the « sādhu-bhāṣā », and the colloquial knows only the « -n- » forms.

Bengali has also a form মতন « mȧtȧnȧ̸ » *like, similar to* (see next para), which is a blend of « -mȧtȧ » and « -mȧnȧ ».

This affix « -mȧtȧ, -mȧnȧ̸, mȧtȧnȧ̸ » quite early came to be regarded as a separate word in Bengali and Assamese, through confusion with the Skt. « mata, manas < √man » : *e.g.*, আমার মত(ন) « āmārȧ̸ mȧtȧ(nȧ̸) » *like me*, তোমার মত(ন) « tōmārȧ̸ mȧtȧ(nȧ̸) » *like you*, পুরানো মত(ন) « purānō mȧtȧ(nȧ̸) » *like old, oldish*. As a separate word, মত « mȧtȧ » is now frequently written মতো « mȧtō » (< « *-mantawa, manta+ka »), following the pronunciation. The independent use of « mȧtȧ, mȧnȧ » is fairly common in the ŚKK., where it generally occurs after and strengthens the pronominal adjective of quality in « -hȧnȧ, -hnȧ, -nȧ » : *e.g.*, কেন মণে, মনে, মতেঁ « kēnȧ + mȧṇē, mȧnē, mȧtē̃ » *in what way* ; এহি মতেঁ « ēhi mȧtē̃ » *in this way* ; যেহ্ন মনে « jēnhȧ mȧnē » *in such a way that* ; NB. poetic হেন মতে « hēnȧ mȧtē » *in this way*.

Early Assamese had the « mȧtȧ, mȧnȧ » forms : *e.g.*, Śaŋkara-dēva, « hṛdi-sthitȧ huā tumi jēnȧ kȧrābāhā swāmi, Hṛṣīkēśȧ, kȧribȧ tēmȧnȧ » *remaining in my heart, just as you will make me do, Lord Hṛṣīkēśa, so shall I do* (Dēvēśwar Chalihā, 'Asamīyā Sāhityar Burañji,' Jorhat, Saka 1833, p. 123) ; « cāri dinȧ sēhi mȧtē thākiyā Iśwȧrȧ » *in that way, the Lord, staying for four days* (ibid., p. 133). Early Assamese also has forms like « jēntē, tēntē » etc. = « jēw̃ȧntē, tēw̃ȧntē < jēmȧntē, tēmȧntē ». In Modern Assamese, the full « -m- » or the altered « -w̃- » forms no longer occur, but contracted ones, « ēnē, jēnē » < « *ēmȧnē, jēmȧnē », pronominal adverbs, which seem to have merged into the « -hȧnȧ, -hēnȧ » forms (see *infra*).

With addition of the instrumental « -ē » we have corresponding adverbs : এমতে, এমনে « ēmȧtē, ēmȧnē » [æmote, æmone] *in this way*, কেমনে « kēmȧnē » [kæmone] *how?* etc. ; but the adverbial use of the simple « mȧtȧ̸, mȧnȧ̸ », without the « -ē » affix, is also found. There is in NB. also a locative use of the « -mȧn-ē » forms, in which the « -ē » is certainly the locative affix :

কম্‌নে « kåm'nē » *where?*, যম্‌নে, যেমনে « jåm'nē, jēm'nē » *in the direction that*, এম্‌নে « ēm'nē » *in this direction*, etc. (the forms « kå- » etc., rather than « kē- » etc., are probably due to the analogy of কই « kåi » etc., for which see *supra*. Contracted forms of these adverbs of direction are found in dialectal Bengali: *e.g.*, EB. কনে « kånē » (< kåõnē, kåw̃nē, kåm'nē); এনে, এয়ানে « ēnē, ēānē » (< ēmånē) etc. Oṛiyā also has similar forms—« ēṇē, tēṇē » etc.

[II] Adjectives and Adverbs of Quality in হন, হেন, হ্ন, ন « -hånå > -hēnå > -hnå > -nå ».

600. NB. has the following: হেন, যেন, কেন « hēnå, jēnå, kēnå », dialectally যেনে, কেনে « jēnē, kēnē » (with instrumental « -ē » affix). Besides there is a rare তেন « tēnå ». Of these, হেন « hēnå » alone is used as an adjective: *e.g.*, হেন কাজ « hēnå kāj'å » *such work*; cf. also যেন তেন উপায়ে « jēnå tēnå upāyē » *in any way possible, by some means or other*. কেন, কেনে « kēnå, kēnē » simply means *why* < *in what way*, and যেন, যেনে jēnå, jēnē » is also a conjunction = *so that, in order that*.

In eMB. (ŚKK.), the corresponding forms were (এ)হেন, তেহেন or তেহ্ন, যেহেন or যেহ্ন, কেহেন or কেহ্ন « (ē-)hēnå; tē-hēnå, tēnhå; jē-hēnå, jēnhå; kē-hēnå, kēnhå », and these were adjectives as well as adverbs—the instrumental « -ē » affix being commonly used for the adverb: *e.g.*, কি নাম তাহার, কেহেন তার রূপ « ki nāmå tāhārå, kēhēnå tārå rūpå » *what is her name, what is her beauty like* (ŚKK., p. 11). In NB., the adjectives in « -måtå, -mån'å » have practically ousted the « -hēnå, -hnå, -nå » forms from adjectival use.

The eMB. « -hēnå » forms correspond to the Maithilī « ē-han, tē-han, kē-han » (< « *-hana »: the Bengali change of « *-hå- » to « -hē- » is due to the influence of the preceding bases « ē-, jē-, kē-, tē- »).

The Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa source of the Maithili and Bengali forms would be « *aïhaṇa- (or ēïhaṇa-?), *taïhaṇa-, *jaïhaṇa-, *kaïhaṇa- »; which would represent Second MIA. (Māgadhī) « *ēaïśaṇa-, *taïśaṇa-, *jaïśaṇa-, *kaïśaṇa- » (see *supra*, pp. 95, 555). OIA. has pronominal adjectives in « -dṛśa »—« tādṛśa-, ētādṛśa-, yādṛśa-, kīdṛśa- »

etc. This « -dṛśa- » affix became « -disa-, -diśa- », and then « -isa-, -iśa- » through loss of interior « -d- » in MIA. With a pleonastic adjectival affix « -na » (cf. Whitney, 'Sanskrit Grammar,' §§ 1223 g, 1245 f), this affix was extended, either in dialectal OIA. or in MIA., to give « yaïśaṇa (jaïsaṇa), taïśaṇa (taïsaṇa) » etc., beside « jaïsa-, taïsa- » etc. The OIA. vocalism of the pronominal bases has been regularised in MIA., through what process we do not know. The change of the sibilant to « -h- » in Maithilī and Bengali is peculiar and unexplained. Early Oṛiyā shows forms like « jē-sånå », and Old Bengali like « aïsana ». The « -s- » forms occur in Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā, and in E. Hindī and W. Hindī, and in most forms of NIA. besides. The presence in OB. of the sibilant in these adjectives (as in « aïsana, kaïsẽ, jaïsō, taïsō, aïsa, kaïsē » in the Caryās) is certainly due to Western Apabhraṅśa influence (see *supra*, p. 115). Similarly in Early Maithilī we have the Western « -s- » forms side by side with the native « -h- » ones. Through the Brajabuli dialect the « -s- » forms were once more introduced into Bengal through W. Hindī influence, and from the 16th century onwards, the « -s- » was written ছ « ch »: *e.g.*, যৈছন « yåïchånå = jåisåna », অইছন ঐছন « åichånå = åisånå », কৈছে « kåichē » = Hind. « kåisē », কৈছন « kåïchånå = kåisånå ». The forms without « -n- », corresponding to the Western Hindī « aisā, aisī ; aïsē » etc., do not seem to occur in East Magadhan.

In the ŚKK. occurs the correlatives জৈসাণে, তেসাণে « jåisāṇē, tēsāṇē », as in জৈসাণে রতি জাণবোঁ, তেসাণে কাহ্ন আণিবোঁ « jåisāṇē råti jāṇåbõ, tēsāṇē Kānhå āṇibõ » *when I shall understand love's sport, then I shall bring Kṛṣṇa* (p. 21). These correspond with Early Asamese « jåisāni » (ŚKK., Comm., p. 447) : and they are Śaurasēnī «-s-» forms borrowed in OB. which persisted with the earlier literary tradition in MB. and Early Assamese: probably some sort of confusion with a word like সময় « samaya = saw̃aya » also existed here.

[III] Nouns and Adjectives of Quantity in ত « -tå » or তো « -tō ».

601. They are তত (তেত), এত, অত, যত (যেত), কত < *কেত « tåtå, (tētå [tæto]) ; ẹtå ; åtå ; jåtå (jētå = [ɟæto]) ; kåtå < *kētå », also ততেক,

এতেক, [অতেক], যতেক, কতেক « tåtēkᵒ, ētēkᵒ, åtēkᵒ, jåtēkᵒ, kåtēkᵒ », with pleonastic « -ēkᵒ » affix, as in Maithilī. These agree with Oṛiyā « tētē, ētē, sētē, jētē, kētē », and Assamese « tētē(k), ētē(k), kētē(k) » etc. Early Assamese also had forms in « -tå, -tō » like Bengali. Corresponding forms occurs in other NIA. speeches : *e.g.*, Hindōstānī « titnā, tittā ; itnā, ittā ; utnā, uttā ; jitnā, jittā ; kitnā, kittā ».

As sources of these in MIA., we have in Western Apabhraṅśa « tĕttiu, ĕttiu, jĕttiu, kĕttiu », Second MIA. « tĕttia, ĕttia, jĕttia, kĕttia », and First MIA. (Pali) « tattaka, ĕttaka, kittaka ». These MIA. forms are derived from, or are connected with, Vedic quantitatives in « -yant- », like « i-yant- » *so much*, « ki-yant- » *how much*. It seems that formations made up of the pronominal base + the affix « -yant- (-yat-) » + an adjectival « -tya, -tiya » (cf. Pischel, 'Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 153) gave in Early MIA. forms[1] like « i-yatta-, *a-yatta- (*i-yat-tiya, *a-yat-tiya-) ; *ki-yat-ta- (* ki-yat-tiya-) ; *ya-yatta- (* ya-yat-tiya-) » etc., which were regularly altered into the Pali (with a pleonastic « -ka » as in « ĕtta-ka, kitta-ka »), Prakrit and Apabhraṅśa forms. The source-forms of Bengali would seem not to have had the « -ia » ending as in Western Apabhraṅśa (« ĕttia, kĕttia » etc. should give « *ētī, *kētī » in NIA.), but rather « -a-ka » ending, as in Pali (ĕttaka > ĕttaa > OB., MB., ētawa, ētå > NB. ētå, ētō [æto]). In Caryā 35 we have « ēta-kāla » (see *supra*, p. 808).

The above forms are also used as nouns in Bengali, as in other NIA., and as such for the genitive they take not the simple র « -rå- » affix, but the affix কার « -kārᵒ », or the archaic form কের « -kērᵒ ».

In Bengali, the form কতক, কতোক « kåtåkᵒ, kåtōkᵒ » has an indefinite sense (= kåtå + ō, hō + -kå pleonastic : cf. kēu, p. 845). MB. has the emphatic কথো « kåthō » (= kåtå + hō, hu), which corresponds in formation to the Maithilī « kathū ».

[1] OIA. '-(t)tya' would be expected to become 'cc' in MIA. ; but a *sts.* 'tt' treatment is not unknown, cf. 'āditya-vāra > MIA. āïtta-vāra > NIA. (Hindī) āit-wār, it-wār' *Sunday*. In the present case, the form with intrusive '-i-' (*e.g.*, '*ya-yat-tiya > yettia, jettia') certainly helped to prevent palatalisation of a corresponding '*ya-yat-tya-.'

[IV] Adverbs of Time in বে « -bē ».

602. These are তবে, এবে, যবে, কবে « tåbē, ēbē, jåbē, kåbē » ; « ēbē » is archaic and poetic for NB., and it is also found as ইবে « ibē », অবে « åbē », dialectally in NB. and occasionally in MB. In OB., they were respectively « tabẽ, ēbẽ, jabẽ, *kabẽ, *abẽ (?) »—the first three actually occurring in Caryās 46, 35 and 21 respectively. Equivalents in Oṛiyā are « tēbē, ēbē, jēbē, kēbē », while « åbē » is not found. The difference in the vowel of the pronominal base between Oṛiyā (tē-, jē-, kē-) and Bengali (tå-, jå-, kå-) is to be noted. Modern Assamese does not possess these forms, but Early Assamese did, and the Early Assamese forms agree with the Oṛiyā ones. In Early and Modern Maithilī « taba, tabē, tabĕ ; aba, abē, abĕ, ābē ; jaba, jabē, jabĕ ; kaba, kabē, kabĕ » are found. In Western Hindī, the same forms are found as « tab, ab, jab, kab » (Hindōstānī), and as « tabai̯ ; abai̯, abē ; jabai̯ ; kabai̯ » (Brajbhākhā).

The forms in « -ē, -ai̯ » are palpably locatives, with the locative affix « -ē, -ai̯ < -ahi, ahī ». The source of the forms in Western Hindī and in the Magadhan speeches would be Śaurasēnī and Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa forms like « *tabba- (*tĕbba-), *ĕbba-, *jabba- (*jĕbba-), *kabba- (*kĕbba) », locative « *tabbahi, (*tĕbbahi), *ĕbbahi », etc.

In Vedic the indeclinable « ēvá, ēvā́ » originally meant *thus* ; in later Indo-Aryan it became merely an emphasising particle. In the sense of *thus*, however, in later Vedic, the form « ēvám » came in, and this « ēvám » in all likelihood is but an extension of « ēvá, ēvā́ ». In Second MIA., « ēvám » became « ĕvvaṁ », in the sense of *thus*. In MIA., « ĕvvaṁ » seems to have occurred also as « ĕbbaṃ, *ĕbbā̃ » which further seems to have developed a temporal sense from a modal one, and this temporal meaning was strengthened by putting it in the locative (*ĕbbahī, *ĕbbahi). Corresponding to « ēvá, ēvám > *ĕbbaṁ » which in the Apabhraṅśa stage easily affiliated itself to the pronominal base « ē- < ēta- », it is exceedingly likely that other analogous pronominal adverbs were evolved, like « *tēvá(ṁ), *yēvá(ṁ), *kēvá(ṁ) », in Early MIA., which would become « *tĕvvaṁ > *tĕbbaṁ » etc.; or « *tavvaṁ > *tabbaṁ »

etc. through substitution of the pronominal bases in « -a- », namely « ta-, ya-, ka- ». Thus all these are on the basis of « ēvá, evám > ĕvvaṁ ». The form « ab-ē, ab » would seem to be merely a weakening of « ēbai̯, ēbē ».

Western Apabhraṅśa as in Hēma-candra actually has forms which would presuppose the new formations « *tēva, *yēva, *kēva » on the model of « ēva » : and these forms show MIA. nasalisation of « -v- » : « eṁva = ēṽa ; teṁva = tēṽa, tiṽa » ; jeṁva = jĕṽa, jiṽa ; keṁva = kēṽa, kiṽa » (cf. Pischel, 'Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 261). NIA. representatives of these adverbs of manner are now found (see *infra*, p. 860). Locative forms of these occurred as adverbs of time in Western Apabhraṅśa: Hēma-candra actually cites « ēṽahī = idānīṁ » (Pischel, § 261). This « ēṽahī » of course cannot give the Bengali « ēbẽ > ēbē », or the Maithilī « abē », and Western Hindī « abai̯ » ; but a parallel MIA. formation « *ĕvva- > ĕbba-, ĕbbahī » alone can.

[V] Adverbs of Time in খন « khȧnɖ̸ ».

603. These are তখন, এখন, যখন, কখন « tȧ-khȧnɖ̸, ē-khȧnɖ̸, jȧ-khȧnɖ̸, kȧ-khȧnɖ̸ » = *then, now, when, when ?*, besides an অখন < ওখন « ȧ-khȧnɖ̸ < ō-khȧnɖ̸ » *then, at that time* which is used as a sort of indefinite addition after future verbs (*e.g.*, দেবোঅখন দেবো-খন, দেবে-খুন « dēbō-ȧkhȧnɖ̸, dēbō-khȧnɖ̸, dēbō-khunɖ̸ » *I shall give at some future time*, দেবে-অখন, দেবে-খন, দেবে-খুন « dēbē-ȧkhȧnɖ̸, dēbē-khȧnɖ̸, dēbē-khunɖ̸ » *he will give*: this influenced the past formations in the Standard Colloquial like দিলুম-খুন « dilumɖ̸-khunɖ̸ » = *I gave then, and I gave*: see *infra*, Verb, 'Pleonastic Affixes'). The « khȧnɖ̸ » is from the OIA. « kṣaṇa », which occurs in Bengali as a *sts.* ক্ষণ « [khæːn, (k)khɔn] : « tat-kṣaṇam > takkhaṇa, tȧkhȧnɖ̸ » etc., with irregular absence of lengthening. This form of temporal adverb occurs in all the Magadhan languages: Cf. 'Prākṛta Pāiŋgala' (Bib. Ind. ed.), p. 304, « jakkhaṇa vīra Hamīra calē » *when Hamīr the warrior marches*; p. 318, « Kāsī-rāa jakkhaṇa calē » *when the king of Kāśī marches.*

[VI] Adverbs of Place in থা « -thā ».

604. We have তথা (সেথা), হেথা, হোথা, যেথা (যথা), কোথা « tåthā (sēthā); hēthā; hōthā; jēthā (jåthā); kōthā », which have also locative forms তথায় (সেথায়), হেথায়, হোথায়, যেথায় (যথায়), কোথায় « tåthāy (sēthāy), hēthāy, hōthāy, jēthāy (jåthāy), kōthāy ». The Bengali সেথা « sēthā » is a new formation with a generalised « -thā » base added to the nominative form « sē », and « hētha, hōthā » are for « ēthā, ōthā » with prothetic « h- » (see *ante*, p. 556). OB. gives « ēthu », a form influenced by W. Apabhraṅśa, in Caryā 15.

These « -thā » forms are based on MIA. « tattha, ĕttha (*ŏttha), yattha > jattha, kuttha (*kŏttha) » which already occur in Pali, and thus date from the First MIA. period. The corresponding OIA. forms are « ta-tra, *i-tra = a-tra, *ava-tra, ya-tra, ku-tra ». The aspiration in the MIA. forms presents a difficulty. This may be due to the « -r- » (see *supra*, p. 438). Pischel refers « ĕttha » to the Vedic « itthā » (in Skt. « ittham ») = *thus* ('Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 107), and the rest apparently would follow analogically. But W. Geiger derives these from the « -tra » forms ('Pali Litteratur und Sprache,' §§ 9, 62), and cites cases from Pali where we have « -tth- < -tr- », like « sŏtthiya, sŏttiya = śrōtriya », and « ubhayattha = ubhaya-tra ». Can it be that we have the OIA. « √ sthā » here, in original forms like « *tat-stha, *yat-stha » etc.?

Old locatives of these « -tha » forms like তথি « tåthi », যথি « jåthi » are used as oblique bases for their corresponding pronouns : see *supra*.

The MIA. forms were strengthened with the definitive « -ā » in OB. The « -thā » forms do not occur in Assamese and in Oṛiyā : the latter has « sēṭhi, ēṭhi, jēṭhi, kēṭhi »; and corresponding « -ṭh- » forms occur also in the Bihārī dialects (see *infra*, § 607).

Assamese has as adverbs of place « tåt (tåtē), jåt (jåtē), kåt (kåtē) », which correspond to the Maithilī « tatay (tatē), jatay (jatē), katay (katē) », besides « ĕtay (ĕtē) » and « ŏtay (ŏtē) »; and W. Hindī (Brajbhākhā) has « tita, kita (kata), jita » and « ita, itai̮, ītai̮ » and

« uta ». The Maithilī forms occur in Brajabuli also. They are connected with the Western Ap. locatives like « tĕttahĕ, ĕttahĕ (tĕttahī, ĕttahī) » etc., noted by Hēma-candra : « tĕtta, ĕtta » etc. are apparently the OIA. « tatra, *itra = atra » etc., altered in MIA. in some Western dialect, without the aspiration which we find preserved in Pali « tattha » etc. and Bengali হেথা « hēthā » etc.

[VII] Adverbs of Place in খানে « khānē », etc.

605. Like সেখানে, এখানে « sē-khānē, ē-khānē » etc. These are late formations, being compoundings of « sē, ē, ō, jē, kōn*a* » and the noun খান « khān*a* » *place* (< « khaṇḍa », see *supra*, pp. 365, 779 : there seems to have occurred some contamination with the Skt. « sthāna » as well as Pers. « xānah », both meaning *place*).

606. There are similar compounds with ধার, ধারে « -dhār*a*, -dhārē » = *side, edge, bank, limit, line* (*e.g.*, এধারে « ē-dhārē », ওধারে « ō-dhārē »), agreeing with the Hindōstānī « i-dhar, u-dhar » etc., and with Bhōjpuriyā « ihar, uhar » with weaking of « -dh- » to « -h- ». (Hoernle derives these latter differently : cf. p. 315 of 'Gauḍian Grammar'). The Maithilī « em-har, jem-har » etc. are connected.

607. Dialectal Bengali (W. Raḍha) shows ইন্ধে, উন্ধে « indhē, undhē » *here, there*, etc. which agree with the Bihārī (Maithilī) « indē » undē » or « inda, unda » etc. They seem to be connected with the Hindōstānī « yahā̃, wahā̃ » etc., which are old MIA. ablatives, from Western Apabhraṅśa « *ēahā̃, *ōhā̃ » < Second MIA. « *ēamhā̃, *ōamhā̃ » < OIA. « ētasmāt, *avasmāt » etc. From Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa forms similar to those of Western Apabhraṅśa, the new Magadhan dialects could easily have « ihā̃, uhā̃, inha, unha » and then « indha, undha », locative « indhē, undhē » etc.

608. Dialectal Bengali preserves also some locative forms in « ṭhi, -ṭi », *e.g.*, সেঠি, এঠি, জেঠি « sēṭhi, ēṭhi, jēṭhi » as in South-West Bengali ; ইটি, সেটি « iṭi, sēṭi » in North Bengali. This « ṭhi » seems to come from an OIA. « sthāman » place (see *supra*, under ঠাঁই « ṭhā̃i », p. 762).

Oṛiyā also has it, both as « ṭhi » and as an extended « ṭhā-ra- » with the genitive affix.

609. The New Bengali correlatives যাই—তাই « jāi, tāi » *when—then, as soon as—immediately* are from the OIA. « yadā-hi, tadā-hi ».

610. OB. as in the Caryās shows some adverbs of manner in « -ma », unquestionably pronounced « -w̃a »: *e.g.*, jima » (Caryās 13, 19, 29, 30, 31, 41, 43) and « tima » (Caryās 9, 43), and also probably « kima » (Caryā 39). These are Western Apabhraṅśa forms borrowed in OB. Cognate forms in other NIA. speeches are—Eastern Hindī « jimi, timi » etc.; Western Hindī « jyaũ̯, tyaũ̯; jyõ, tyõ; jyũ, tyũ; jũ, tũ » etc.; Gujarātī « jēm, tem » etc. These are derived from Western Apabhraṅśa « jeṁva, teṁva, keṁva = jēw̃a, tēw̃a, kēw̃a » etc., which are nasalised modifications of OIA. « *yēva, *tēva, *kēva », formed on the analogy of « ēva » (see *supra*, p. 857. Cf. Pischel, 'Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 261; Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.', § 98 [3]).

CHAPTER V

THE VERB

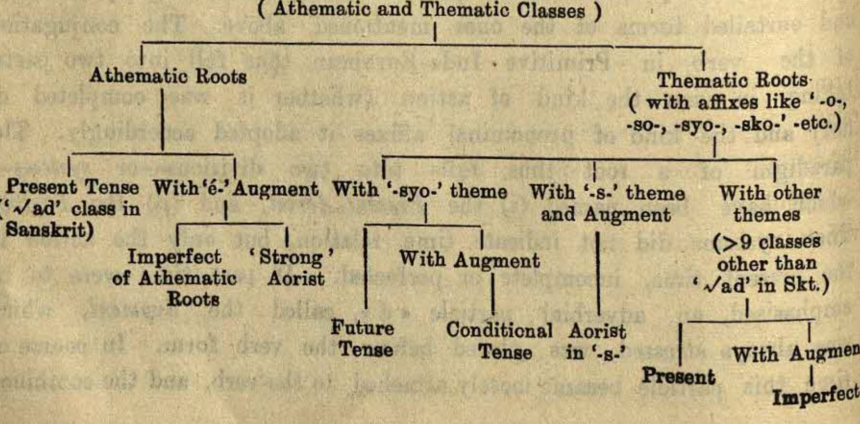
[A] CONJUGATION OF THE VERB IN INDO-EUROPEAN, IN OIA., AND IN NIA.

611. The ebaborate conjugation of the verb such as we find in Vedic and in Greek did not obtain in Primitive Indo-European. The conjugational system was exceedingly simple in the oldest period. There was no distinction of tenses as such, and the subjunctive and optative moods were just evolving out of the indicative. The verb root (in simple, extended, or reduplicated form), in the active voice, took up certain personal affixes, either added direct to the root, or with certain *themes*, or syllables like « -*o-, *-nu-, -*so-, -*to-, -*sko-, -*dho- » etc. which were added as links joining the root and the personal termination; and sometimes there was a nasal infix, « -*ne-, -n- » which came in and modified the form of the root. The force of the affixed themes was to indicate the *aspect* or nature of the action, whether it was progressive or transitory, iterative or intensive, or indefinite. To express a state attained, as the result of a completed or perfected action, the verb root underwent a special modification in itself and further took up certain other personal terminations, slightly different and curtailed forms of the ones mentioned above. The conjugation of the verb in Primitive Indo-European thus fell into two parts, taking in view the kind of action (whether it was completed or not) and the kind of pronominal affixes it adopted accordingly. The paradigm of a root thus falls into two divisions—or *systems*—which have been named (i) the *Present-Aorist*, and (ii) the *Perfect*. These systems did not indicate time relation, but only the action in the present time, incomplete or perfected. If past time were to be emphasised, an adverbial particle « é », called the *augment*, which was always stressed, was placed before the verb form. In course of time this particle became loosely attached to the verb, and the combined

« *é » (> Indo-Aryan = « á ») and verb form resulted in the imperfect and aorist (as well as the 'plu-perfect') tenses of Vedic and Sanskrit.

The themes or affixes which were added in between the root and the personal terminations (*e.g.*, Skt. « kar-ō-ti, krī-ṇā-ti, div-ya-ti, sah-a-tē, ga-ccha-ti < IE. *gʷ m̥-sko-ti », etc.) had in Prim. IE. each its special meaning or force, but in the later phase of IE., the earlier *nuances* were to a great extent lost, and in several cases they took up distinct and well-defined values not known before. Thus the « -s- » theme came to denote the past tense in Italic, Celtic and Slav, and developed into the aorist tense of Greek and Sanskrit; the « -so- » and « -syo- » themes developed into the future tense respectively in Greek and in Sanskrit and Baltic. The *Perfect System* gradually evolved into the perfect tense in most IE. languages: thus IE. « *√dr̥k » *to see,* with a strong grade (*dórk), reduplicated (*de-dórk) and with the personal affix « -a », gave a form « *de-dórk-a », which was a present form, = *I am after completing the act of seeing,* form which easily developed the perfect or past sense of *I saw*, and the form became the perfect tense, as in Sanskrit (dadárśa) and in Greek (dédorka). The tense and mood forms of OIA. were developed in this way out of the simple *aspects* of IE. The tables below give the relation borne by OIA. tenses to the Prim. IE. forms :

(i) Indo-European Present-Aorist System.



(ii) Indo-European Perfect System

Without Augment (=Original Present)	With Augment (=Original Past)
Perfect Tense	Pluperfect of Vedic

Originally in IE. there were two moods, the indicative and the imperative. From the indicative developed the conjunctive and the optative. The thematic vowels « *-ĕ-, *-ē-, *-ŏ-, *-ō- » which at first denoted some particular aspect of the action in the indicative, came to acquire the sense of a special mode, that of the conjunctive or subjunctive : and in some of the IE. languages they became well-established as modal affixes, deviating from their original aspect-indicating function. Similarly the affixes « *-yē-, *-yə-, *-ī-, *-oi- » came to be associated with the optative mood : originally (like the « *-ĕ-, *-ē-, *-ŏ-, *-ō- » above, and the « -s- » of what later became the aorist, as well as « *-sye-, *-syo- » of what was later changed to the future), « *-yē-, *-yə- » etc. indicated some aspect of the action, as much as « -nu-, -nā- » and the other *themes* which have not become specialised for a mood or tense and of which the proper force is no longer understood. And themes of the groups « *-yé-, *-yó- » and « *-éye-, *-éyo- » became respectively the affixes of the denominative and causative forms. The germs of these later modal and other developments in all cases existed in these aspect-indicating themes of Primitive IE.

612. Below is given a conspectus of all the conjugational forms of Vedic, from its own stand-point, and not in historical relationship to Prim. IE. :—the development and systematisation of the former from the latter has been of an intricate character.

This will indicate the extent of the losses sustained by Bengali, which is typical for all NIA.

A CONSPECTUS OF OIA. (VEDIC) VERB-FORMS.

Root: « car », or « cal » *to move, to walk.* (Finite forms given are of the 3rd person singular, unless otherwise stated).

I. The Present System.

A. Indicative Mood:

(i) With Primary Personal Affixes = Present Tense:

(a) Active Voice. cár-a-ti (cár-a-si, cár-ā-mi, etc).

(b) Middle Voice: (1) Reflexive: cár-a-tē ; (2) Passive: car-yá-tē.

(ii) With Secondary Personal Affixes, preceded by the Augment = Imperfect Tense:

(a) Active: á-car-a-t.

(b) Middle: (1) Reflexive: á-car-a-ta ; (2) Passive: cf. á-hū-ya-ta.

(iii) With Secondary Personal Affixes, without Augment = Injunctive:

(a) Active: cár-a-t.

(b) Middle: (1) Reflexive: cár-a-ta ; (2) Passive: cf. sū-yá-ta.

B. Subjunctive Mood:

With Primary Personal Affixes = Present Subjunctive:

(a) Active: cár-ā-ti, cár-ā-t.

(b) Middle: (1) Reflexive: cár-ā-tāi, cár-ā-tē ; (2) Passive cf. bhri-y-á-tē, uh-y-á-tē.

C. Optative Mood:

With Secondary Personal Affixes = Present Optative:

(a) Active: cár-ē-t.

(b) Middle or Reflexive: cár-ī-ta.

D. Imperative Mood:

(a) Active: 2 sg. cár-a, 2 pl. cár-a-ta.

(b) Middle: (1) Reflexive: 2 sg., cár-a-sva ; (2) Passive cf. 2 sg., hū-yá-sva.

E. Participles of the Present System:

(a) Active: cár-ant-.

(b) Middle: (1) Reflexive: cár-a-māṇa ; (2) Passive: car-yá-māṇa.

II. The Aorist System, in Simple or Non-Sigmatic, Sigmatic (with « -s-, -sa-, -iṣ-, -siṣ- »), and Reduplicating forms of Roots.

A. Indicative Mood:

(i) With Secondary Personal Affixes *plus* Augment = Aorist (past).

(a) Active: á-cār-ṣ-ī-t, á-cār-ī-t, á-cī-car-a-t; cf. á-ruk-ṣa-t, á-vid-a-t.

(b) Middle: á-cār-ṣīṣ-a-ta, á-cār-a-ta, á-cī-car-a-ta; cf. á-vid-a-ta, á-bud-dha, á-stō-ṣ-ṭa, á-sthi-ta;

Passive: 3 sg. only: á-cār-i.

(ii) With Secondary Personal Endings, without Augment = Injunctive Aorist.

(a) Active: cár-ī-t; cf. dvik-ṣá-t, kār-ṣ-ī-t, bhū-t, dī-dhar-a-t, etc.

(b) Middle: cár-ṣīṣ-a-ta, cár-a-ta, cī-car-a-ta: cf. 1 sg. sthē-ṣ-am; páv-iṣ-ṭa; 3 pl. hā-siṣ-ur; vid-á-ta; vṛ-ta, 3 pl. sī-ṣap-a-nta etc.

B. Subjunctive Mood:

Subjunctive Endings added to Aorist Base, without Augment = Subjunctive Aorist.

(a) Active: cf. stṓ-ṣ-a-ti, stṓ-ṣ-a-t; kár-iṣ-a-t; yá-siṣ-a-t; vid-á-ti, vid-á-t; kár-a-ti; sī-ṣadh-ā-ti.

(b) Middle: cf. stṓ-ṣ-a-tē; 3 pl. sán-iṣ-a-ntē; vid-á-tē; kár-a-tē.

C. Optative Mood:

(i) Optative Endings added to Aorist Base = Optative Aorist.

(a) Active: cf. vid-ḗ-t; bhū-yá-t; vōc-ḗ-t.

(b) Middle: cf. bhak-ṣ-ī-ta, maṁ-sīṣ-ṭa; jan-i-sīṣ-ṭá; ar-ī-tá.

(ii) Aorist « -s- » added after Optative Base « -yā-, -ī- » = Benedictive or Precative:

(a) Active: car-yá-s: cf. gam-yá-s, bhū-yá-s.

(b) Middle: car-ī-ṣ-ṭa: cf. pad-ī-ṣ-ṭa.

D. Imperative Mood:

(a) Active: cf. 2 dual, mṛk-ṣá-tam; 2 sg. nē-ṣ-a, av-iḍ-ḍhi, sad-á, kṛ-dhí, bōdh-í.

(b) Middle: 2 sg. dhuk-ṣá-sva; 2 sg. sák-ṣva; 2 dual, yā-siṣ-ṭám; 2 pl. sad-a-dhvam; 2 sg. kṛ-ṣvá, yuk-ṣvá.

E. Participles of the Aorist System:

(a) Active: cár-ṣ-ant-; cf. sák-ṣ-ant-, śuc-ánt-, gm-ánt-, kr-ánt-, sthá-nt-, etc.

(b) Middle: cf. śuc-á-māna, kr-āṇá, budh-āná, yam-a-s-āná, mand-a-s-āná, etc.

III. The Future System.

A. Indicative Mood.

(i) With Future «-syá-» Base and Primary Personal Endings = Future Tense.

(a) Active: car-i-ṣyá-ti.

(b) Middle: car-i-ṣyá-tē.

(ii) Augment Preterit of the Future, with Secondary Personal Endings = Conditional.

(a) Active: á-car-i-ṣya-t; cf. á-bhar-i-ṣya-t.

(b) Middle: á-car-i-ṣya-ta.

E. Participles of the Future System:

(a) Active: car-i-ṣyá-nt-

(b) Middle: car-i-ṣyá-māna: cf. stav-i-ṣyá-māna.

IV. The Perfect System.

A. Indicative Mood:

(i) Primitive Indo-European Present of the Perfect System = Perfect in Sanskrit.

(a) Active: ca-cár-a.

(b) Middle: cēr-é, cf. tēp-é, da-dh-é,

(ii) Augmented Perfect = Imperfect of the Perfect System = Vedic Pluperfect:

(a) Active: cf. á-ca-cakṣ-a-t.

(b) Middle: cf. 3 pl. á-ca-kri-ran.

(iii) Injunctive Perfect, without Augment:

(a) Active: cf. ta-stambh-a-t.

(b) Middle: cf. di-diṣ-ṭa.

B. Subjunctive Mood:

Subjunctive Inflexions added to Perfect Base = Subjunc. Perfect.

(a) Active: cf. mú-mōc-a-ti, mu-muc-a-t.

(b) Middle: cf. ta-táp-a-tē, jú-jōṣ-a-tē.

C. Optative Mood:

(a) Active: cf. ja-gam-yā́-t.

(b) Middle: cf. va-vr̥t-ī-tá.

D. Imperative Mood:

(a) Active: cf. ci-kid-dhí.

(b) Middle: cf. va-vr̥t-svá.

E. Participles of the Perfect System:

(a) Active: cf. ca-kr̥-vā́ṁs, ja-gm-i-vā́ṁs.

(b) Middle: cf. tēp-āná, ja-gm-āná.

V. Participles.

A. Active and Middle, as under the various Tense Systems above.

B. Past or Passive Participle: car-i-tá; cf. lī-ná, kr̥-tá.

C. Perfect Participle: car-itá-vant (a late formation).

D. Future Passive Participles and Adjectives: cár-ya, car-ā́yya, car-ḗṇya, *cár-tva, car-tavyà, car-i-tavyà, car-aṇ-ī́ya.

E. Indeclinable Participle or Conjunctive: car-i-tvā́, car-i-tvī́; -cár-ya; cf. kr̥-tvā, kŕ̥-tya.

VI. Verbal Nouns and Infinitives:

cáras, car-ásē; cár-i-tu-m, car-i-tav-ā̆í, cár-i-tav-ē, cár-i-tō-s; car-í, car-áy-ē; car-i-ty-ā̆í; car-ádhy-ā̆i; cár-am; -cā́r-a-m; car-áṇ-i; car-í-tra; car-á-tha; cf. also bhár-maṇ-ē, dā-ván-ē, dhū́r-van-ē, sā-táy-ē.

VII. Periphrastic Forms.

A. Perfect Active: car-ay-ām + ása, -babhū́va, -cakára.

B. Future: caritá, 1 sg. caritásmi.

VIII. Secondary Conjugations.

A. Passive: car-yá-tē (Present), á-cār-i (Aorist 3 sg.).

B. Causative: inflected forms like cār-áya-ti, cār-áya-tē, á-cār-aya-t, cār-ay-iṣyá-ti, cār-áy-ē-t, cār-áya-tu, á-cār-ay-i-ṣy-a-t, cār-yá-tē; etc.; Active Present Participle cār-áy-ant-, Passive cār-yá-māṇa, etc.

C. Denominative: cār-āyá-tē, cǎr-āyá-tē, etc.

D. Desiderative: cí-car-iṣ-a-ti, cí-car-ṣ-a-ti; á-ci-car-ṣ-īt; ci-car-i-ṣyá-ti; Causative-Desiderative—ci-car-iṣ-áya-ti; etc.

E. Intensive: Indicative cár-car-ī-ti; also Optative, Imperative, Imperfect Indicative, etc. Present Active Participle, cár-i-car-ant-; Passive Participle—cár-car-āṇa (cf. kán-i-krad-ant-, jár-bhur-āṇa), car-cūr-yá-māṇa.

613. Compared with the above elaborate system, that of the NIA. speeches shows a very great simplification. And Bengali (with Assamese) is perhaps more simplified than any of its sisters and cousins—the distinction in number for verb forms, which obtains in almost all NIA. speeches, the inflected passive, the « karmaṇi » and « bhāvē prayōgas » of W. Hindī, Panjābī, Rājasthānī etc., the negative conjugation of Khaskurā, etc., are all absent. The curtailment of the OIA. system has been carried out along the lines indicated below, to give that of Bengali:

I. The Present System: the OIA. *themes* have been in a few instances retained in the root in NB.

A. Indicative Mood:

(i) The forms for the Present Tense alone have been retained:

OIA. calati >	NB. cálē:	OIA. calanti >	NB. cálēn̐;
calasi >	cáli-s:	calatha >	cálá, cálō.
calāmi >	cáli:	(calāmaḥ >	cálō̃).

D. Imperative Mood:

3 pers. calatu > cålåu > cålu, cålu-ke̸; calantu > cålune̸;
2 pers. cala > cåle̸; calata > cålå, cålō.

E. Participles:

(a) Active: calant- > calanta > cålåntå, cålit- (=the base of the Conditional or Habitual Past).

(b) Passive or Middle: calamāna > cålānå (with Causative influence).

II. The Aorist System: entirely lost.

III. The Future System:

A. The Indicative future in « -ṣyá- » was inherited in OB., but NB. retains only the forms for the 2 person as a Future Precative, or Imperative with Future implication: « caliṣyasi > cålis, caliṣyatha > cålihå > cåliō > cōlō ».

IV. The Perfect System: entirely lost.

V. Participles:

The Past Passive Participle in « -tá, -itá », fortified in Late MIA. by the pleonastic « -illa » affix, gave the Past as well as Adjectival Base of Bengali, in « -ila », and also the Conditional Gerund in « -il-ē »; without the « -ila », this OIA. « -(i)tá » participle in the source of the Bengali Verbal Voun in « -ā ».

The Future Passive Participle in « -(i)tavya » was altered into the Bengali Future Base in « -ibå », and of the Verbal Noun in « -ibā ».

The Conjunctive Participle affix « -ya » of OIA. lives in the Bengali Conjunctive affix « -i-yā ».

VI. Verbal Nouns:

Some have been preserved: « cåle̸, cāle̸, cål-åne̸ » etc.

VII. Periphrastic Forms—not preserved.

VIII. Secondary Conjugations:

The Causative, in the MIA. form of « -āpa- », and the Denominative, are partially represented in the Bengali affix « -ā- ». The original ablaut grade of the Causative has occasionally been maintained.

The above are thus the comparatively few forms inherited by Bengali as a NIA. language. In MB. and OB. a few other relics of OIA. forms are found which are already tending to became obsolete. The losses have been to a great extent made good by newer formations (*e.g.*, by the development of compounded verbs, and the use of particles and help-words). The syntax too has altered, to help in fixing the language in its new and altered environment.

[B] Bengali Verb-Roots.

[I] Historical Classification.

614. The number of Sanskrit verb-roots, according to the grammarians, comes up to some 2,000 (1961, according to N. L. Westergaard's lists in O. Böhtlingk's 'Pâṇini,' Leipzig, 1887, pp. 62*-84*). Of these, only slightly over 800 have been found in literature (Vēdas, Brāhmaṇas, the Epics, and Early Sanskrit works), employed their conjugated forms. Of this number, again, some 200 belong to the Vēdas and the Brāhmaṇas alone, about 500 occur in both Vedic and Sanskrit, and less than 150 are found in the later literature alone (W. D. Whitney. 'The Roots, Verb-forms and Primary Derivatives of the Sanskrit Language,' German ed., Leipzig, 1886, p. 244). OIA. as in the Vēdas and the Brāhmaṇas has consequently registered less than 700 roots which were in living use as verbs, apart from those occurring only in nominal and other derivatives. This number, 700, can by no means be said to exhaust all the verb-roots in the speech of the OIA. period, but considering the extent of the Vedic and Brāhmaṇic literature, and fact that this literature touches upon almost all the aspects of the life of the times, the number of roots not represented cannot be very many.

Many of the 800 roots actually used in OIA. literature (Vedic and Early Sanskrit) are merely extensions of primitive roots, and in some cases, as we advance into the MIA. stage, are but Prakritic modifications of OIA. roots. The number of primitive roots inherited from IE. by OIA. will necessarily be rather small. Be it as it may, the absence of some 200 Vedic roots in Sanskrit shows that this inheritance was not retained

intact by the Aryan speech in India. Old roots changed their meaning, and went out of fashion; and the losses were made good by building up anew with the old materials, and in a few rare instances by possible borrowings from the non-Aryan speeches. The MIA. vernaculars employed a large number of derived forms as new roots. The spoken language reacted on the literary speech, Sanskrit, and numerous MIA. forms were adopted into Sanskrit in a slightly altered form, and were gradually accepted by the Sanskrit grammarians, and given an equal place with the primitives. There could be no rule to guide the caprice why some Prakrit roots were taken up and others rejected by Sanskrit: thus « bruḍ < buḍḍa, hiṇḍ, hikk, khēl, kaṭṭ, lag, piṭṭ » and a number of others have found a place in both the « dhātu-kōṣa » and the literature of Sanskrit, but other equally good Prakrit roots like « kaḍḍha < kṛṣṭa, lukka, cukka, phiṭṭa, cagh, bhar <smṛ, ghūl < ghūrṇa » were rejected. The grammarians of later ages (from the Second MIA. period) seen to have encouraged this practice to some extent. Sanskrit the language the Gods and the *Rishis* was the mother of all language, and this was apparent from the vernaculars of Northern India; consequently, vernacular words and roots must necessarily originate from those of Sanskrit: when the grammarians were agreed on this principle, at a time when the historic development of forms by phonetic and other changes was not fully understood, the Sanskrit « dhātu-kōṣa » began to grow in extent by the accession of new roots foisted on it by grammarians. Of the roots in the current « dhātu-kōṣas » a small number may even have been the creations of grammarians to explain words of doubtful etymology; but the bulk of them may legitimately be regarded as having been in actual use in IA., though not in its oldest period. Thus in addition to the aristocratic roots of direct IE. origin like « as, bhū, sthā, gam, yā, ad, mṛ, dṛś, dram, cal, pat, dhā, div, mṛj, snih, duh » etc., the « dhātu-kōṣas » give as good Sanskrit humbler roots of late and obscure origin, like « 'gu(ṇ)ḍi' vēṣṭanē, cūrṇīkaraṇē'pi; 'ḍipa' kṣēpē|; 'bha(n)ḍi' parihāsē; 'kha(ṇ)ḍi' manthē; 'capa' kalkanē; 'juḍa' prēraṇē; 'caha' pari-kalkanē; 'khiṭa' uttrāsanē; 'lōḍṛ' unmādanē; 'jimu' adanē; 'huḍṛ, hōḍṛ' gatāu̯; 'ḍīṅa' vihāyasa-gāmanē; 'muṭa'

saṁcūrṇanē; 'dhakka' nāśanē; 'bukka' bhāṣaṇē; 'kaṇa' nimīlanē; 'kaḍḍa' kārkkaśyē; 'laḍa' vilāsē; 'aḍḍa' abhiyōgē; 'aḍa' udyamē; 'ṭuṭa' alpa-bhāvē », etc., etc., which have in almost all cases NIA. equivalents, and can in the majority of cases be explained easily as secondary formations from words derived from primitive Aryan roots; the origin of quite a number of them, however, remains obscure.

615. The number of verb-roots in Bengali is 1,056, according to the excellent grammar of Paṇḍit Nakuleśwar Vidyābhūṣaṇa (4th ed., Calcutta, Bengali year 1315). This includes original or primitive roots, causatives, and a number of denominatives used chiefly in literature, and excludes onomatopoetics. A Bengali « dhātu-kōṣa » of about 1,500 roots has been easily compiled by me on the basis of Jñānêndra-Mōhan Dās's dictionary (see *supra*, p. 218): this includes onomatopoetics, and a number of obsolete roots not used in NB., beside a large number of Sanskrit denominatives used in high literature. The number will be much larger if proper *tbh.* roots in early Bengali literature and in the present-day dialects are all brought together.

Roots in Bengali, as in other cognate IA. speeches, can be classified on the lines indicated below, taking into consideration their origin, and partly also their function:

1. Primary Roots—
   - —Primary Roots inherited from OIA. (*tbhs.*): (a) Simple Roots, (b) Prefixed Roots.
   - —Primary Roots from Causatives in OIA.
   - —Primary Roots re-introduced from Sanskrit (*tss.* and *stss.*)
   - —Primary Roots of doubtful origin (*dēśī ?*)

2. Secondary Roots—
   - —Causatives in « -ā- ».
   - —Denominatives—
     - —Native (*tbh.*)—
       - —(a) Early (inherited)
       - —(b) MB. and NB. (coined)
     - —*Tatsama.*
     - —Foreign.
   - —Compounded and Suffixed (*tbh.*)
   - —Onomatopoetic.
   - —Doubtful.

(1) Primary Roots.

616. Primary Roots in Bengali, at a rough computation, number about 300. Strictly speaking, denominatives derived from MIA., which number about 100, may be classed under primary roots, since they have been inherited as roots by Bengali and behave exactly like primitive roots derived from OIA. (*e.g.*, a root like কাড় « kāṛ » *snatch away* < « kaḍḍha = kṛṣṭa ») : these might have been denominatives in MIA., but the nouns or adjectives which were their sources are in many cases obsolete in Bengali.

617. There are a little less than 200 roots in Bengali which can mostly be traced right up to primary roots of OIA. (Vedic and Sanskrit, and in some cases only to the early Prakrits). Examples are, of unprefixed roots : « আছ āch (MIA. acchati, IE. * es-sko-ti) ; ইছ ich (icchati) ; কষ kås *tighten* (kṛṣ) ; কর kår (kṛ) ; কাঁদ kā̃d *weep* (krand) ; কাঁপ kā̃p (kamp) ; কাট kāṭ (kṛt) ; কিন kin (krīṇāti) ; কঁুদ kũd (kūrdati) ; খন khån (khan) ; খা khā (khād) ; খুঁজ khũj *seek* (? kṣudyatē) ; খেল khēl (khēlati) ; গণ, গুণ gån, guṇ (gaṇ) ; গিল gil (gil, gir) ; চর cår *graze* (car) ; চল cål (cal) ; চি ci *awaken* (cit, cf. cētayati) ; চু cu (cyav) ; চুন (cinōti) ; চুম cum (cumb) ; ছা chā (chād) ; ছাড় chāṛ (chard) ; ছিঁড় chĩṛ (chinḍ, chindati) ; ছেঁচ chē̃c (sic, siñc) ; জপ jåp *persuade* (jalp) ; জাগ jāg (jāgṛ) ; জি ji (jīv) ; জিন jin (jināti) ; জ্বল jwål = জল jål (jval) ; টান ṭān (tan) ; টুট ṭuṭ (truṭ) ; †ডহ ḍåh (dah) ; ঢাক ḍhāk (MIA. ḍhakk) ; তর tår (tṛ) ; তাজ tāj (tarj) ; তুল tul (tul) ; †ডশ ḍåś (daṁś) ; দল dål (dal) ; দুল dul (cf. dōla) ; দুহ duh (duh) ; দুষ duṣ (duṣ) ; দে dē (dā) ; দেখ dēkh (MIA. dekkh < dṛkṣ) ; ধর dhår (dhṛ) ; ধ্বস dhwås = ধস dhås (dhvas) ; ধা dhā (dhāv) ; ধো dhō (dhāv) ; †ধুন dhun (dhvan) ; নাহ nāh (snā) ; নে nē (nī) ; নু, নো nu, no (nam) ; পচ påc *to get rotten* (pac) ; †পি pi (pibati) ; পিঁজ pĩj (piñj) ; পুছ puch (pṛcchati) ; পূজ pūj (pūj) ; ফাট phāṭ *split* (OIA. sphāṭ < *sphḷt) ; ফুট phuṭ (ibid) ; বাঁট bā̃ṭ *distribute* (vanṭ) ; বট båṭ *remain, be* (vṛt) ; বর båṛ (vṛṣ ?) ; বাঁচ bā̃c *live* (vañc) ; বোল bōl (brū) ; বস bås (vas) ; বহ båh (vah) ; বাঁধ.bā̃dh (bandh) ; বিঁধ bĩdh (vyadh) ; বুঝ bujh (budh) ; বুল bul *wander about* (val) ; ভজ bhåj (bhaj) ; ভর bhår (bhṛ) ; ভাজ bhāj *fry, roast* (bhṛjj) ; ভাঁজ bhā̃j *fold*

(bhañj); ভূষ bhūṣ (bhūṣ); মহ måh *churn* (math); মজ måj *sink, get juicy* (majj); মিশ miś (miśr); মিল mil (mil); মাড় māṛ (mṛd, mard); মাখ mākh (mrakṣ); মল mål (mard); যা jā (yā); যাচ jāc (yāc); যুঝ jujh (yudh); রাখ rākh (rakṣ); লহ låh (labh); লখ låkh (lakṣ); লাগ lāg (lag); লাজ āj (lajj); লাল lāl (lal); লুঠ luṭh (luṇṭh); শুষ śuṣ (śuṣ); শুন śun (śṛṇōti); শুঁক śũk (śuṅgh); শো, সো śō, *lie down* sō (svap); সহ såh (sah); সর sår (sṛ); †সি si (sīv); সিঝ sijh *be boiled* (sidh); শোহ, সোহ sōh (śubh); হের hēr *scrutinise, gaze* (cf. ākheṭa *hunting*) », etc., etc.

Of prefixed roots, examples are « আ ā (ā-yā); আস, আইস ās, āïs (ā-viś); আওজ āoj *make half-shut* (ā-vṛj); আঁচা ā̃cā (ā-cam); আন ān (ā-nī); আছাড় « āchāṛ » *dash, throw down with force* (ā-chard); উছল uchål *overflow* (ut-śal); উঠ uṭh (ut-sthā); উতর utår *reach* (ut-tṛ); উপেখ upēkh (ut-pra-īkṣ); †উই ui *rise, as the sun* (ud-i); উজা ujā *flow up, as a river* (ud-yā); উপচ upåc *flow over* (ut-patyatē); উপজ upåj (ut-padyatē); উলহ, উল, উর ulåh, ul, ur *descend* (ut-labh); নিবা, নিভা nib(h)ā (nir-vā); নিখর niråkh (nir-īkṣ); নিসর nisår (niḥ-sṛ); নিহাল, নিহার nihāl, nihār (ni-bhāl); †নিবড় nibåṛ *finish* (nir-vṛt); †নেউট nēuṭ *return* (ni-vṛt); পাখাল pākhāl (pra-kṣāl); পরখ parchive påråkh (pari-īkṣ); †পরশ pårås *serve food* (pari-viś + sparśa); পর < পহির pår < påhir (pari-dhā); পরিহর pårihår (pari-hṛ); পস, পইস pås, påïs (pra-viś); পোঁছ pō̃ch *wipe* (pra-uñch); পোহা pohā *dawn* (pra-bhā); বস, বইস bås, båïs (upa-viś); ভিজ bhij *get wet* (abhi-añj); বিক bik *sell* (vi-krī); †সাঁতর sā̃tår *swim* (saṁ-tṛ); সামাল sāmāl *gather up, save* (sam-bhāl); সঁপ, সোঁপ sãp, sō̃p (sam-arp) »; etc., etc.

618. The primary roots have all come to Bengali through the MIA., and as such they bear the stamp of the phonetic modifications of the various periods. The ten classes (gaṇas) into which the Sanskrit grammarians have arranged OIA. verb-roots, taking into consideration their *themes*, became levelled down to one in Apabhraṅśa, and all original thematic affixes which were added to the root in the present system were lost in MIA., being either dropped or incorporated with the root. In some instances, however, a characteristic theme could not be dropped; and the presence of the « -ya- » theme is indicated by the result of its assimilation with the consonant of the root. Bengal

primary roots inherited from OIA. have preserved only a few traces of these themes : thus—

1. « -ya- » theme : *e.g.*, « সিঝে sijhē (sidh-ya-ti); নাচে nācē (naccaï, nṛt-ya-ti); যুঝে, জুঝে jujhē (yudh-ya-ti); শুষে śuṣē (śuṣ-ya-ti); বুঝে bujhē (budh-ya-ti); সমুঝে samujhē (sam+budh-ya-ti); টুটে ṭuṭē (truṭ-ya-ti); মানে mānē *honours* (man-ya-tē) »; etc.

2. « -nō- » theme: « চুনে cune *culls, selects* (ci-nō-ti); শুনে śunē (śṛ-ṇō-ti); ধুনে dhunē (dhu-nō-ti) »;

3. « -nā- » theme: « কিনে kinē (krī-ṇā-ti); জিনে jinē (ji-nā-ti) »; (cf. জানে jānē = jānāti);

4. The « -cch- » theme (= IE. *-sko-), not recognised by Sanskrit grammarians, occurs in the roots « আছে āchē (acchati, *es-sko-ti); †ইছে ichē (icchati); †পুছে puchē (pṛcchati); পহুঁছে pȧhũchē (pahuñcaï, pahucchaï, *prabhucchati, *pro-bheu-sko-ti) ».

Original Passive forms, with « -yá- » affix of the Passive, *e.g.*, « উপচয় upȧcȧy *overflows* (utpatyátē); †উপজয় upȧjȧy (utpadyátē); OB. dīśaï (dṛś-yá-tē); রোচে, রুচে rōcē, rucē *is pleasing* (rucyátē) », etc., may be noted here.

The « -n- » infix of OIA. remains as a nasalisation of the root vowel in Bengali forms like « ছিঁড়ে chīṛē (chinḍ-a-ti, chi-n-d-a-ti); ভাঁজে bhā̃jē (bha-ñ-j-a-ti) », etc. Cf. « বাঁধে bā̃dhē (*bandh-a-ti); রাঁধে rā̃dhē (randh-aya-ti) ».

619. Apart from phonetic modification and decay, and the analogical tendency which brought about a general uniformity in the stem seeking to marshal the roots under one head, primary roots underwent certain modifications in MIA which would appear erratic and inexplicable. These have been described by Hoernle in his paper on Hindī Roots (JASB., 1880, Part I, p. 35ff.). Phonetic changes which altered « samarpayati » to « sā̃pē », « vismarati » to « bichurē », « upaviśati » to « bȧsē », « svapiti » to « śōy », « abhyajyatē » to « bhijē » « prōñchati » to « pō̃chē, mōchē » are sufficiently clear: and the analogical tendency levelling down the diversities in the forms of roots is plain enough. The striking thing is that in MIA., the bases

of active roots are frequently derived, not from the active form in OIA., but rather from the passive one, and in some cases apparently from the future base rather than that of the present. Causative bases of OIA. also supplied the simple root forms of MIA. and NIA. The deponent forms in MIA. can be explained as taking up a reflexive character, from which the active sense easily evolved, and this was sometimes accompanied by slight semantic changes: *e.g.*, « abhyajyatē » *is anointed* > *anoints oneself* > ভিজে « bhijē » = *gets wet*; « tapyatē » > MIA. « tappaï » *is heated* > *heats oneself*, > তাপে « tāpē » *gets hot*; « namyatē » *is bent, gets bent, bends* > নামে « nāmē » *descends*; « brūyatē » *is said* > « *buryati > bŏllaï » > বোলে, বলে « bōle, bålē » *says*; etc. A number of derivatives from passive participles are similarly used actively. Certain roots in OIA., ending in « ś, ṣ » (also other consonants —« c, j, h »), change the final consonant to « k » before the « -sya- » in the future, resulting in « -k-ṣya- » for the future base. The MIA. change of « -k-ṣya » was « -kkh- » or « -cch- ». In some instances, it seems that on the model of MIA. bases like « puccha = OIA. pṛcch, gaccha, pĕccha = pra+īkṣ, accha, yaccha, *pahuccha, *pahuñca = NIA. pahũch- », certain roots employed for the present their future bases in « -ccha- < -k-ṣya- ». (Hoernle, *op. cit.*). Thus OIA. « ā+krak-ṣya-ti », from « √kṛṣ », would give « ā+kacchaï > ā-acchaï, *ayacchaï, * āyañcaï » in MIA., which apparently was the source of Hindī « aĭñcai, aĭcai » *draws*, Bengali হেঁচড়ায় « h-ẽc-ṛ-ā-y » *drags* (with prothetic « h- », and « -ṛ- > -ḍ- » extension). Such future > present bases do not, however, seem to have been as numerous in MIA. and NIA. as Hoernle makes them out to be (*op. cit.*).

620. There are slightly over 50 roots in Bengali which were originally causatives in OIA. The old ablaut modification (guṇa) of the root vowel is preserved in Bengali, and the meaning has in many cases been slightly modified. These old causatives have become primary roots in Bengali, and a regular causative form with the « -ā- » affix has been built up both from this causative-primary and its basic root: *e.g.*, « patati » > পড়ে « påṛē » *falls*, « pātayati » > পাড়ে

« pāṛē » *causes to fall, fells, gets a thing down*; whence new formations in « -ā- »—পড়ায় « pȧṛāy » *causes to fall*, and পাড়ায় « pāṛāy » *causes to fell, causes to get something down from high.* The root পাড় « pāṛ » has become, so far as NB. is concerned, an independent form, with the sense of *taking down a thing.* Examples of these causatival formations: †উঘারে « ughārē » (udghāṭayati); †উপাড়ে, উপড়য় « upāṛē > upȧṛȧy » (utpāṭayati); গালে « gālē » *strains, causes to flow off* (gālayati), beside গলে « gȧlē » *melts, slips through like water* (galati); MB. গোঙাএ « gōw̃āē » *passes time* (gamayati); চাবায়, চিবায় « cābāy, cibāy » *chews* (carvayati); চালে « cālē » *causes to move* (cālayati), beside চলে « cȧlē » *walks* (calati); ছোঁড়ে « chõṛē » *casts, throws from a distance as a ball,* beside ছুটে « chuṭē » *runs* (Dhātupāṭha = $\sqrt{}$chuṭ—chōṭayati *splits, cuts*); টানে « ṭānē » *pulls* (caus. < $\sqrt{}$tan); তারে « tārē » *saves* (tārayati), beside তরে « tȧrē » *crosses, is saved* (tarati); †তাএ, তাওয়ে « tāē, taw̃ē » (tāpayati); ধারে « dhārē » from earlier উধারে « udhārē » *borrows, remains a debtor* (uddhārayati), besides ধরে « dhȧrē » *holds*; থোয় « thōy » *places* (sthāpayati); MB. নোঙে « nōw̃ē », NB. নোয় « nōy » *bends* (« nāmayati », confused with « namati »); পায় « pāy » (« prāpayati », in the sense of « prāpnōti »); পসারে « pȧsārē » *extends, spreads out* (prasārayati); পারে « pārē » *is able, succeeds* (pārayati); পূরে « pūrē » (pūrayati); ফাড়ে « phāṛē » *splits* (sphāṭayati); বাহে, বায় « bāhē, bāy » (vāhayati); বাটে « bāṭē » *pounds (spices) with a stone roller* (vartayati); বারে « bārē » *shields, stops* (vārayati); MB. ভায়ে « bhāyē » *appears* (bhāvayati), beside MB. হোএ « hōē » (bhavati); মারে « mārē » *kills, strikes* (mārayati), beside মরে « mȧrē » (*marati = mriyatē); মাপে « māpē » *measures* (old *sts.* = *măppeï < māpayati: cf. Hindī nāpe *measures* = năppēi = jñāpyatē); মোহে « mōhē » (mōhayati); রাঁধে « rā̃dhē » *cooks* (randhayati); টালে « ṭālē (ṭālayati), beside টলে « ṭȧlē » (ṭalati); সারে « sārē » *repairs* (sārayati *arranges, nourishes*) besides সরে « sȧrē » *moves, goes to* (sarati); হারে « hārē » *is defeated* (hārayati) beside হরে « hȧrē » *takes away, steals* (harati); cf. *dēśī* ঢালে « ḍhālē » *pours* beside ঢলে « ḍhȧlē » *reels*; etc., etc.

621. A number of roots, which do not at all look like secondary formations, cannot be traced to any OIA. (Sanskrit) form;

although it is extremely likely that they are in most cases *tbhs.* Analogous forms occur in the « dhātu-kōṣas » in some cases, but that is no help in determining the origin. A few resemble Dravidian roots of similar meaning, and these may be of Dravidian origin : *e.g.*, এড় « ēṛ = ēḍ » *give up*; নড় « nåṛ = naḍ » *move, walk* (< OIA. nṛt *dance* > MIA. naṭ, naḍ ?); কুদ « kud » *leap* (cf. Skt. kūrd); মুড় « muṛ = muḍ » *fold, wrap*; dialectal শাপড় « śāpåṛ = śāpaḍ » *eat, gobble up, finish* (*e.g.*, ভাত শাপড়ান « bhātå śāpåṛānå » *finishing one's meal of rice*) : roots exactly similar in form and meaning to all of the above are found in Tamil. Roots that would come under this group of obscure etymology would be, among others—

« আঁচ ā̃c *guess*; আঁট ā̃ṭ *tighten*; কাচ kāc MB. *dress*, NB. *wash clothes*; কুঁড় kũṛ *pound*; কুঁদ kũd *carve*; খস khås *slip off*; খাট khāṭ *work, labour, put money on a trade*, or *lend at interest* (in the last sense a late Skt. « √khaṭṭ » has been found: see Jñānêndra Mōhan Dās's Dictionary, under খাটান); খুঁট khũṭ *scratch, rub, rub gently with the finger-tips or nails, peck with the beak*; খুল khul *loosen, open, open bolt*; গাদ gād *ram in*; ঘির ghir *surround*; ঘুচ ghuc *come at an end, be finished*, cf. Assamese গুচ gus *enter*; চট cåṭ *be angry, get ruffled or cracked*; চাহ cāh *look at, ask* (OIA. « cakṣ » ?: cf. Aśōkan « caghati » = *strives, wants* < OIA. « *cagh » = IE. root ?); চাঁচ cā̃c *scrape*; চাট cāṭ *lick* (OIA. caṣṭa. √cakṣ ?); চাপ cāp *press*; ছাঁক chā̃k *strain*; ছাঁট chā̃ṭ *clip off*; ছাপ chāp *print, press*; ছিপ chip *hide*; ছুট chuṭ *run*; জোখ jōkh *measure*; জুট juṭ, জুল jul *meet together*; ঝল, ঝুল jhål, jhul *hang*; ঝুঁক jhũk *lean out*; ঝাঁপ jhā̃p *plunge*; ঝাল jhāl *mend a metal pot, clean a well*; ঝুঁজ jhũj *ooze*; টস্ ṭås *drip* (onomat. ?); টাঁস ṭā̃s *be finished, die*; টাঁক, ṭā̃k, টেঁক ṭẽk, টিক ṭīk *endure, repair*; টাক ṭāk *taste* (cf. টাকরা ṭākårā *palate*); টিপ ṭip *pinch with the fingers*; ঠেল ṭhēl *push*; ডাক ḍāk *call, shout*; ডুব, বুড় ḍub, buṛ *sink, drown*; তাড় tāṛ *hustle, pursue*; থুড়, থুর thuṛ, thur *mince* (cf. thurv *kill*); পট påṭ *be in agreement*; পিঁজ pĩj *card cotton*; পুড় puṛ *burn* (cf. Skt. √ puṭ); পুত, পুঁত put, pũt *bury*; ফির phir *turn*; বাঁচ bā̃c *live* (Skt. vañc); বাছ bāch *select, choose*; বিহা, বিআ bi(h)ā *give birth to*; ভাস bhās *float* (< Skt bhās *shine*

> *appear ?*); রহ r&h *remain* (? arh); রট r&t *spread* (*as a rumour*); রড় r&r *run*; লড় l&r *fight*; লুস, লুষ lus, luṣ *gorge oneself*; সাঁট sãṭ *ibid*, also *tighten*; হাঁট hãṭ *walk* (cf. Skt. hiṇḍ, Gujarātī hẽḍ-vũ); etc.

622. MIA. borrowings from Sanskrit may be included under the inherited or the proper *tbh.* element of Bengali. After Bengali emerged from Māgadhī Ap., as a distinct speech, and literature began to be produced in it, the habit of borrowing from Sanskrit obtained a greater impetus. A practice grew up in Bengali literature from very early times of adopting Sanskrit roots bodily into the language, like the adoption of *ts.* nouns and participles. This practice received a fresh support during the age of Vaiṣṇava renaissanee in the 16th century, and again in the 19th century, in the hands of modern poets like Madhusūdan Datta. This use of Skt. forms, even when their *tbh.* counterparts were in actual use, is not peculiar to Bengali alone: we find it in the medieval vernacular poetry of all Aryan India. It was the inevitable effect of a revival of classical studies—in grammar, literature, law, theology and philosophy, the results of which were brought to bear upon the vernaculars. The revival of Brahmanic studies strengthened the position of Sanskrit, which had throughout retained a living touch with the vernaculars as their natural feeder. We thus find from Middle Bengali times *ts.* roots or bases like « আহ্ব āhwa, কীর্ত্ত kīrtta, গর্জ্জ garja, চুম্ব cumba, তিষ্ঠ tiṣṭha, ত্যজ tyaja, ধ্যা dhyā, ধ্বন dhwan, নম nam, নির্ম্মা nirmā (*sts.*, নিরমা nir&mā), নির্ণি nirṇi, নিশ্চি niści, প্রণম praṇam, বদ bad (vad), বন্দ banda (vand), বর্জ্জ barja (varj), বর্ত্ত barta (vart), ভঞ্জ bhañja, ভৎর্স bhartsa, ভিদ bhid, মর্দ্দ marda, যজ yaj, রাজ rāj (the last two may be *tbhs.*), শোভ śōbh, সেব sēb (sē·a), স্মর smar, হিংস hiṅsa » etc., etc. to be in common use, side by side with *tbh.* equivalents in many cases. These *ts.* roots, although understood by most people, figure mainly in literature, and only a few have been adopted in the colloquial, like তিষ্ঠ « tiṣṭha » (cf. তিষ্ঠাইতে দেওয়া tiṣṭhāitē dēwā > Standard Coll. তিষ্ঠুতে দেওয়া tiṣṭhutē dēwā=*let one remain at peace*), বর্ত্ত « barta » (cf. বাঁচিয়া বর্ত্তিয়া > বেঁচে-ব'র্ত্তে থাকা bãciyā-b&rtiyā > bẽcē-bōrtē thākā *to remain alive and well*, বর্ত্তিয়া > ব'র্ত্তে যাওয়া b&rtiyā > bōrtē jāwā *to feel saved, to get a new existence*). The number of such common *ts.* roots comes up to some 100; but it is often difficult to determine

whether they are *ts.* roots, or denominatives, as frequently the base in Bengali shows « guṇa » of the Skt. root characteristic of noun forms.

(2) Secondary or Derivative Roots.

623. The Causatives are the most characteristic of this class. They have the affix « -ā- » which comes from the Second MIA. « -āva- » = First MIA. « -āpa- », which is only a generalisation of the « -pa- » affix found in the causative of some OIA. roots ending in « -ā », *e.g.*, √dā > dā-pa-ya-, hā > hā-pa-ya-, mā > mā-pa-ya-, yā > yā-pa-ya-, sthā > sthā-pa-ya-, snā > snā-pa-ya- », etc. Their verbal nouns as well as infinitives and passive participles have the affix আন, আনো « -ānå, -ānō ». Almost every primary root and denominative which is not already a causative in form can have its causative in « -ā- ». A number of denominatives (especially in the case of bases in three syllables, ending in ড় « -ṛ- », original or affixed) have become obsolete, their places being taken by causative formations which are used without causative meaning: *e.g.*, আঁকাড় « ā̃kāṛå » *embrace, hold with both hands* (aŋka-ḍa : cf. aŋka-pālikā *embrace*), proper verb form আঁকাড়ে « ā̃kāṛē », causative extension * আঁকাড়াএ > আঁকড়ায় « ā̃kāṛāē > ā̃kåṛāy »; উখাড় « ukhāṛå », উখাড়ে « ukhāṛē » > *উখাড়াএ, উখড়ায়, উখড়োয় « *ukhāṛāē > ukhåṛāy, ukhåṛōy » *roots out*; উজাড় « ujāṛå » *desolate*, উজাড়ে « ujāṛē » > *উজাড়াএ « *ujāṛāē », উজড়ায়, উজড়োয় « ujåṛāy, ujåṛōy » *makes desolate, ransacks*; উগার « ugārå » > উগারে « ugārē », *উগারাএ « *ugārāē » > উগরায় উগরোয় « ugårāy, ugårōy » *vomits*; তাকে « tākē » *gazes* (tarkayati) > তাকায় « tākāy »; হাঁকাড়ে « hā̃kāṛē » *shouts, hits* > *হাঁকাড়ায় « *hā̃kāṛāē » > হাঁকড়ায়, « hā̃kåṛāy, beside হাঁকরায় « hā̃kårāy » *belabours*; etc., etc. The causatives present a numerous class in Bengali, the proper « -ā- » causatives numbering some 400.

624. Denominatives are made up from nouns and participle adjectives, these nouns and participles being treated exactly like roots. A vowel ending the noun or participle base is dropped. IA. developed early this habit of making roots out of nouns and adjectives, without adding the denominative-forming affix « -āya- ». According to the Skt. grammarians (who doubtless were guided by vernacular Prakrit usage in

this respect), any noun-stem could be used as a verb-stem. With the decay of inflected past forms, the past participles became, after the present base, the most important. In some cases there was a very great difference in form between these two outstanding parts of the verb. The levelling tendency in MIA. simplified matters by making the passive participle the basis of a new present formation, which in course of time ousted the old present: since in Late MIA., the latter often appeared (from point of view of MIA.) irregular and peculiar. Equally frequently the reverse process took place. Thus, OIA. « upaviśati » and « upaviṣṭa- » gave MIA. « uvaïsaï » and « uvaïṭṭha », but « uvaïṭṭha » assumed the function of the present, so that in NIA. (Hindōstānī) we have present « baiṭhē» (rather than « baisē »), and pass. participle « baiṭhā »; and in the OIA. group « śṛṇōti, śruta » > MIA. « suṇaï, sudō > suō », « suṇaï » made « suō » obsolete by bringing about the creation of a new form « suṇiō », so that in Hindōstānī we have present « sunē » and pass. part. « sunā ». The simple « -a » verbal noun, as presenting the root in a very intelligible form, also often supplied a basis for the new conjugation.

The Kōl and Dravidian speeches might have been responsible for the wide development in IA. of the practice of forming denominatives. Anyhow, it was a late MIA. characteristic which has come down to Bengali. Denominatives in « -ā- » are now freely formed, even from foreign nouns and adjectives.

625. As for the *tbh* (and *dēśī*) denominatives of Bengali, absence of literary records does not allow us to fix with certainty when they were first employed as verbs—whether in the pre-Bengali period, or in later times. The forms without « -ā- » seem to be earlier. Examples are: « উগে ugē *rises* (uggaa, udgata); উজাড়ে ujāṛē *clears* (*ujjhāḍa, * ud-jhāṭa *with trees cut down*); MB. উনাএ unāē *gets hot* (uṇha, uṣṇa); উভে, উবে ub(h)ē *is volatile* (ubbha, ūrdhva; ubbhaa, udbhṛta); MB. উমাএ umāē *steams* (umha, uṣma); কহে, কয় kåhē, kåy (kahēï, katháyati); কাড়ে kāṛē *snatches away, robs* (kaḍḍha, kṛṣṭa); কামায় kāmāy *earns, shaves* (« kamma, karma »: Second MIA. « kammaï » *cuts*; connexion with Pali « kappēti » *trims*, as suggested by R. Morris, 'Pali, Sanskrit and Prakrit

Etymology,' Transactions of the 9th International Congress of Orientalists, London, 1893, Vol. I, pp. 494-495, not likely); কালায় kālayā *gets black, blackens* (kāla); কুড়ায় kuṛāy *gathers* (kūḍa, kūṭa); খোয়ায় khōŵāy *gets lost* (*khaŵa, khaa, kṣaya); গাড়ে gāṛē *buries* (*dēśī* gaḍḍa : ? < garta); গাবায় gābāy *vaunts* (gabba, garva); গাহে, গায় gāhē, gāy *sings* (gāhēï, gāthayati < gāthā); গুছায় guchāy *arranges* (guccha); ঘোলে ghōlē *mixes thoroughly as liquids* (ghŏlla = ghūrṇa); ঘামে ghāmē *sweats* (gharma); চিনে cinē *recognises* (cihna); চোরায় cōrāy *steals* (cǎura); চেতায় cētāy *comes to senses* (cittāvēi, citta-); চিরে cirē *slits, pie rces* (cīara, cīvara); ছাঁদে chā̃dē *grips, holds tight, binds* (chanda); ছিনে chinē *snatches away* (chinna); জিতে jitē *wins* (jitta < jitá); ছিটায় chiṭāy *sprinkles* (chiṭṭa-,? kṣipta); জুতে, জোতে jutē, jōtē *hitches ox or horse to vehicle* (jutta, yukta); টকে ṭakē *gets sour* (ṭakka = takra); ঠাটায় ṭhāṭāy *stiffens* (ṭhaḍḍha < * ṭhaṭṭha : stabdha ?); দাঁড়ায় dā̃ṛāy *stands* (daṇḍāyatē); তাকে tākē *gazes* (takkēi, tarkayati); তাতে tātē *gets hot* (tatta, tapta); তিতে titē *gets wet* (tinta, √tim); থামে thāmē *comes to a standstill, stops* (thambha, stambha); থিরায় thirāy (sthira) থিতায় thitāy *subsides as a residue* (*sts.* ? < sthitá); দুখায় dukhāy *pains* (dukkha, duḥkha); ধূঁয়ায়, ধোঁয়ায় dhūāy, dhōāy *smokes* (dhūŵa, dhūma); পাকে pākē *ripens* (pakva); MB. পতিয়াএ, পইতায় pâtiyāē, pâitāy *believes* (*sts.* < pratyaya); পইঠে pâiṭhē *enters* (païṭṭha, praviṣṭa); পিটে piṭē *beats* (piṭṭa, piṣṭa); বাঁকে bā̃kē (baŋka = vakra); বাখানে bākhānē *explains, praises* (bakkhāṇa, vyyākhāna); বাজে bājē *is played, as music* (vajja, vādya); মাগে, মাঙ্গে mā(ŋ)gē *begs* (maggaï, maggēï, mārgati, mārgayati); মাতে mātē *becomes intoxicated* (matta); মুতে mūtē (mūtra); মুদে mudē *closes, as eyes* (mudrā *seal*); রুঠে ruṭhē *angers* (ruṭṭha, ruṣṭa); রুধে rudhē *prevents, forbids* (ruddha); শুখায় sukhāy *dries* (suṣka); সেঁতায় sē̃tāy *gets wet* (* sinta, sitta < sikta) •, etc., etc. *Tadbhava* derivatives of NIA. origin in Bengali can be exemplified by forms like • আঁধারা ā̃dhārā (andhakāra); আউলা, আঁলা, এলা āulā, āĩlā, ēlā *make dishevelled* (ākula); আলগা ālāgā *loosen* (ālagga, ālagna); আঁতকা ā̃tākā *be seized with a sudden fright* (ātaŋka); ইটা iṭā *stone, hit with pellets* (iṣṭaka); উঁচা ũcā *raise, level as a weapon* (ucca-); আগুআ, আগুয়া, আঁগা, এগো āguā, āĩgā > ēgō *advance* (agra + uka); কষা kaṣā *tighten* (karṣa); কাঁধা kā̃dhā *to shoulder* (skandha); কিলা kilā

give blows with the fist (kilȧ *fisticuff*); খেঙ্‌রা khēŋrā *strike with a broom*; খেপা khēpā *become mad*; গালা gālā *abuse* (gāli=garhikā); চাপড়া cāpȧḍā *pat* (cāpȧṛȧ *patting with the flat of the palm*); ঘনা ghȧnā *deepen* (ghana); ঘুমা ghumā *sleep* (ghumȧ *sleep*: see p. 482 *supra*); গোঁজা gõjā *tuck inside* (cf. gõjȧ *a peg*); চড়া cȧṛā *slap* (cȧṛȧ *a slap*); ছোঁচা chõcā *wash after evacuation* (śāuca); জুতা jutā *strike with the shoe* (jutā *shoe*); ঝাঁটা jhā̃ṭā *strike with a broom*; ঢেউআ ḍhēuā *dash water in a tank or stream* (ḍhēu *wave*); তলা tȧlā *sink deep* (tala); তাসা tāsā *play cards* (slang: tāsȧ *playing cards*); তেওড়া tēoṛā *make deformed* (tri-vṛta); দাঁতা dā̃tā *gnash teeth, show teeth* (danta); MB. নিন্দা nindā *sleep* (nidrā); পাদা pādā *break wind* (parda); পাছুআ > পেছো pāchuā > pēchō *fall back* (paścāt); বিষা biṣā *fester as a wound* (viṣa); ভাঙ্গা bhāŋ(g)ā *break* (bhaŋga); রাঙ্গা rāŋ(g)ā *redden* (raŋga); লাঠা lāṭhā *belabour with sticks* (lāṭhi < yaṣṭi ? < *lak-ṭhi=*lak-, *lag- [cf. lak-uṭa, lag-uḍā +yaṣṭi); শাণা śāṇā *whet* (śāṇa); হাতা hātā *receive in hand to one's advantage* (hasta); MB. হুমা humā (hōma) », etc., etc., The noun base not infrequently ends in « -u »: thus আগুয়া > এগো « āg-u-ā > ēgō » *advance*, পাছুয়া > পেছো « pāch-u-ā > pēchō » *recede*, পারুআ > পেরো « pār-u-ā > pērō » *cross*, etc.

The *tbh.* derivatives convey mainly an instrumental or acquisitive sense.

Common *tbh.* roots of this class number some 200 in Bengali.

626. Sanskrit denominatives, in *ts.* or *sts.* forms, like Skt. roots and participial forms, occur from the oldest Bengali onwards. Almost any Sanskrit noun, preferably in « -a », which is not the name of a concrete object, can be used as a root in the language of Bengali poetry. About 100 denominatives of this class are in common use in the Bengali. A few of this have developed characteristic vernacular or *sts.* forms from MB. onwards, *e.g.*, তেয়াগ « tēyāgȧ » < « tyāga », বরণ « bȧrȧṇȧ » < « varṇa », দরশ « dȧrȧśȧ » < « darśa », পরশ « pȧrȧśȧ » < « sparśa » etc.

Examples of *ts.* demonstratives: « agrasara, ādara, ādēśa, ākula, āghāta, ānanda, ālāpa, āśīṣa, ucchēda, uttāpa, uddhāra, unmōca, ulaŋga citra, trasta, dvēṣa, dvandva, dāna, dīpa, nāda, nīrava, niścaya, niṣphala,

nistāra, parihāra, pradāna, praṇāma, pramōda, prasāra, prasāda, praśama (*ts.* root, pra + √śam ?), puraskāra, bhāti, bhāva, vikāsa, vighōṣa, vināśa, vistāra, vēṣṭa, rāga, yōga, lēpa, saṁhāra, santōṣa, stuti » etc., etc. we have even a word like « prati-vidhitsā » turned into a denominative root, প্রতিবিধিৎস « pråti-bidhitså- », in poetry (*e.g.*, in Madhusūdan Datta and in Giriś Chandra Ghōsh).

627. Foreign denominatives number barely 20. They are almost all from the Persian (or Perso-Arabic): *e.g.*, অর্শা « årśā » *be entailed as property* (ʿarsah); কবলা « kåblā » *make agree or accept* (slang: < qabūl); কুলুপা « kulupā- » *lock up* (qufl = *lock*); খতা « khåtā » *cast accounts, estimate* (xatt); খামচা, খিমচা « khām(å)cā, khim(å)cā » *pinch* (Ar. xams = *five*: *pinch with the five fingers* ?): গুঁতা « gũtā » *butt with horns* (gutah *plunge*); গুজরা « guj(å)rā » *pass time* (guðār); জম « jåm » *gather*, জমা « jåmā » *collect* (jamʿ); MB. তপাস « tåpās » *seek* (tafahhus: see *supra*, p. 213, footnote 2); তোয়া « tōā » *flatter* (? tawājah); দাগ, দাগা « dāg, dāgā » *mark* (dāg); নরমা « når(å)mā » *be soft* (narm); গরমা « går(å)mā » *be hot* (garm); ফস্‌কা « phås(å)kā » *slip from hold* (fasx); বদলা « båd(å)lā » *change* (badl); MB. মানা « mānā » *forbid* (manʿ); সাবাশা « sābāśā » *cry bravo* (šābāš < šād-bāš); etc., etc.

There are no denominatives proper from the other foreign sources, Portuguese and English. English verbs like *edit, manage, quote, note, agree*, etc., as well as nouns and adjectives, are freely compounded with Bengali roots like « kår, dē » to form verbs, in the familiar speech of persons educated in English, but such words by themselves are not used as verb roots, with or without the « -ā- », as in the case of Persian words. Slang is responsible, however, for one or two genuine denominatives, *e.g.*, in student slang in Calcutta one can hear পাসানো, পেস্থনো < পাস্থয়ানো « pās-ānō, pēsunō < pās-u-ā-nå » *to pass* < English *pass*.

628. Compounded and Suffixed Roots.

There are over 125 roots which are derivative, being made up of either two roots combined, or a root preceded by a noun or adverb, or in the majority of cases, of a root (primary or denominative)

modified by a suffix. Instances of the first type (two roots combined) can be easily analysed. The second root which is suffixed is commonly আসা, আইসা « ā(i)sā » *come.* Thus, we have দেখসে, দেখসা « dēkhȧ-sē, dēkhȧ-sā » *come and see* found from early MB. times, = দেখ + আইস « dēkh + āïs » *see* and *come,* and ŚKK চড়সা « cȧṛȧsā » *come and mount* (√cȧṛ + √āïs). We have also occasionally a similar combination with গা from গিয়া « gā < giyā » (করগা, খাওগা « kȧrȧ-gā, khāo-gā » *go and see, go and eat*). We have beside a combination of রহ « √rȧh » *to remain* and সহ « √sȧh » *to endure,* in the imperative only—contemptuous র'স্ « rōsɇ », ordinary রোসো « rōsō » < « rȧhȧ sȧhȧ » *wait,* in the Standard Colloquial. The above forms strictly speaking are not roots,—they are merely compounded forms, contracted and stereotyped. Besides, they do not occur in all persons and tenses, but only in the imperative. Of the second type (noun or adverb and root) are found some instances, also from eMB., like আগুছা « āguchā (< *āgusā, āgu + √āïs) » *advance,* রাকাড়া > রাকড়া « rā-kāṛā > rākȧṛā » *shout, raise a shout,* and the negative forms নার « nār < nā + pār » *fail, not succeed,* নহ « nȧh < na + √*ah, hȧ » *not be.*

The periphrastic forms composed of a noun (*tbh., ts.* or foreign) and a root like « kȧr » *do,* like দর্শন করা « dȧrśȧnɇ kȧrā » *to see,* গমন করা « gȧmȧnɇ kȧrā » *to go,* do not come under this.

629. The bulk of these secondary compounded roots are suffixed. We have these suffixes: (i) ক « -k- », (ii) ট « -ṭ- », (iii) ড় « -ṛ- », (iv) র, ল « -r-, -l- », and (v) স, চ « -s-, -c- » (cf. G. A. Grierson, 'On the Irregular Causals in the Indo-Aryan Vernaculars,' JASB., 1896, Part I). These modified the meaning of the original root or denominative base in various ways,—as an intensive or continuative, frequentative or approximative affix. Corresponding forms occur in the other NIA. speeches. These roots may again be described as denominatives from nouns ending in « -k-, -ṭ-, -ḍ- (-ṛ-), -r-, -l-, -ś-, -c- ».

630. Of these affixes, (i) ক « -k- » in Bengali indicates, generally, the suddenness of the action, or its continuity: it is thus an intensive. Its origin has been discussed before (see *supra,* pp. 679 ff.). Examples in Bengali: চুক « cuk » *be at an end* (*cyut-kṛ); কোঁচকা « kõcɇkā »

wrinkle (kuñc); খিঁচকা « khĩc*a*kā » *pull, nag* (cf. খেঁচ khẽc *pull*: ? « krakṣyati < √kṛṣ », whence MIA. « kacchaï, kañcaï », vowel influenced by « ā-krakṣati > *ākacchaï > āyañcaï > NIA. aĩcai »); চলকা « câl*a*kā » *spill, as water from a vessel full to the brim* (cal); চুলকা « cul*a*kā » *scratch* (√cal? cf. চুলবুল cul-bul *wander*); চানকা « cān*a*kā » *glance, make eyes, draw the eyes as in a picture*; (? *cayaṇa-kka, cētana-); চুমুকা « cumukā » *sip, touch vessel with lips* (cumb); ছিটকা « chiṭ*a*kā » *sprinkle* (chiṭ*a* = *drop, sprinkling*); so চমকা « câm*a*kā » *be bright, dazzle, be startled as at a sudden flash or noise*; জমকা « jâm*a*kā » *be showy*; টপকা « ṭâp*a*kā » *jump over*; টসকা « ṭâs*a*kā » *drip, run out*; ঠমকা « ṭhâm*a*kā » *caper, walk with a dancing gait*; ঢুলকা « ḍhul*a*kā » *wave a fly-flap*; তড়কা « târ*a*kā » *be in fits*; থমকা « thâm*a*kā » *be at stand-still*; থকা « thâkā » ibid; থাকা « thākā » *remain*; দমকা « dâm*a*kā » *come as a gust of wind*; ধমকা « dhâm*a*kā » *rebuke*; নড়কা « nâr*a*kā » *move about*; বখা < বহকা « bâkhā < bâh*a*kā » *be borne away* > *go astray*; ভড়কা « bhâr*a*kā » *be confused, fear* (bhraṣṭa); মচকা « mâc*a*kā » *break with a noise, sprain*; মুচকা « muc*a*kā » *smile, wrinkle*; লটকা « lâṭ*a*kā » *hang*; সটকা < সড়কা « sâṭ*a*kā < saṛ*a*kā *slink away* (sṛta); হড়কা « hâṛ*a*kā » *slip one's foot, be slippery*; হেঁচকা « hẽc*a*kā » *drag*; etc.

A few words of other origin have come in line with these « -k- » denominatives: *e.g.*, আঁতকা « ẵt*a*kā » *be filled with sudden fear* (*sts.*, < ātaṅka, ā-√tañc); উসকা « us*a*kā < uk*a*sā » *trim a lamp, incite* (? utkarṣa); কড়কা « kâṛ*a*kā » *rebuke* (cf. « kaḍakkha- = kaṭākṣa- », whence NIA. [Hindī etc.] « kaṛ*a*khā » *war-song* < *challenge* < *glance of contempt*: confusion with, or influence of কড়া « kâṛā » *stiff* likely); ফসকা « phâs*a*kā » *slip*, from the Persian (see p. 884); চটকা « câṭ*a*kā » *rinse* by metathesis from কচটা, কছটা « kâc(h)*a*ṭā » (next para.); etc.

631 The affix (ii) ট « -ṭ- » is the « -*a*ṭ*a*- » affix (No. 41), noted at pp. 684 ff. *supra*. It indicates continuity of the action. Examples: কছটা, কষটা « kâch*a*ṭā, kâṣ*a*ṭā » *rinse* (karṣa-varta-); ঘষটা « ghâṣ*a*-ṭā » *rub along* (gharṣa-varta-); চিপটা « cip*a*ṭā » *press down*; so জাপটা « jāp*a*ṭā » *embrace, hold with both arms*; ঝাপটা « jhāp*a*ṭā » *struggle* (MIA. *jhappa, jhampa); দাপটা « dāp*a*ṭā » *be aggressive* (darpa); পাশটা « pāś*a*ṭā » *pass by* (pārśva-

varta-); রপটা « r&p&ṭā » *gad about*; লপটা or লিপটা « l&p&ṭā, lip&ṭā » *stick on*, etc. Cf. MB. নেউটা « nēuṭā » *return* (nivartt-) which is of different origin.

632. (iii) The ড় « -ṛ- » affix is the pleonastic ড় « -ṛ- », discussed before as Formative Affix No 46 (pp. 689 ff.) The sense is sometimes intensive, but generally it is merely pleonastic. In some instances the sense is continuative or approximative, and then the ড় « -ṛ- » would seem to be connected with « √vṛt », either as a phonetic modification of « -ṭ- < vaṭṭa, vṛtta » above, or it is the same ড় « -ṛ- » as Formative Affix No. 44 (pp. 687-688 *supra*): thus ঘেঁষড়া, ঘষড়া « ghẽṣ&ṛā, gh&ṣ&ṛā », দাবড়া « dāb&ṛā » beside ঘষটা « gh&ṣ&ṭā », দাপটা « dāp&ṭā » above; হেঁচড়া « hẽc&ṛā » *pull*, see *supra*, p. 878; in আওড়া « āoṛā » *repeat*, তেওড়া তোবড়া « tēoṛā, tōb&ṛā » *disfigure*, and MB. নিবড়া « nib&ṛā » *finish*, we have the OIA. « √vṛt ». Examples of « -ṛ- »: আঁকড়া «ãk&ṛā » *embrace* (see *supra*, p. 880); আঁচড়া « ãc&ṛā » *scratch*, (? √añc *wander, bend, curl* + -ḍa-); কুঁকড়া, কোঁকড়া, কুঁচড়া, কোঁচড়া « kũk&ṛā, kõk&ṛā, kũc-, kõc- » *crumple, wrinkle, be curly* (kuñc); খেদড়া « khēd&ṛā » *hustle* (cf. খেদা « khēdā » *drive away*, Hindī and Bengali noun « khēdā » '*kheddah*,' *enclosure to which wild elephants are driven and caught*: *sts.*, < « √khid » *torment* ?); খিঁচড়া « khĩc&ṛā » *feel tense or annoyed* (see « khĩc&kā », *supra*, p. 886): ঘাবড়া « ghāb&ṛā » *be frightened* (connected with ঘাপটী « ghāp&ṭī » etc., p. 685); চাপড়া « cāp&ṛā » *slap, pat* (caṛpaṭa); চিমড়া « cim&ṛā » *dry up, reduce to skin and bone* (√cip > *civ > *ciw̃, cim); চুমড়া « cum&ṛā » *flatter* (cumb), also চুমরা « cum&rā »; জোবড়া, জাবড়া « jōb&ṛā, jāb&ṛā » *blotch* (cf. জবজবে « j&b&j&bē », *onomatopoetic to denote the idea of stickiness and moisture*); তাংড়া, তামড়া « tāŋ&ṛā, tām&ṛā » *save up, store up* (Yōgeś Chandra Vidyānidhi, Bengali Dictionary, VSPd., gives a late Sanskrit « 'tryaŋgaṭa-' śikya-bhēdē », = Marāṭhī « tãgaḍ » *bind the feet*: Monier Williams, « tri-aŋgaṭa » *three strings suspended to either end of a pole for carrying burdens*); থাবড়া « thāb&ṛā » *slap* (cf. থাবা « thābā » *paw*); থুবড়া « thub&ṛā » *give a blow, fall down on the face* (Dhātu-kōṣa √thurv *kill*: cf. থুড়া « thuṛā » *pound, cut into small bits*); দাঁদড়া « dãd&ṛā » *be aggressive* (dvandva + ṭa), also দাঁদলা « dãd&lā »; দুমড়া « dum&ṛā » *bend, crumple* (< ?); দৌড়া « dauṛā » *run* (drava + -ḍa); নিঙড়া « niŋg&ṛā < niŋgāṛā » *wring wet clothes* (niñj); নেংড়া « nēŋ&ṛā- » *limp* (cf. লেঙ্গ « lēŋ[g]& » *foot, kick*); নেবড়া « nēb&ṛā

smear (*sts.* < lēpa); পাঁকড়, MB. পাখড় « pākarⱥ, -kharⱥ » *seize* (? parka +-ḍa : √pṛc *mix, unite*); পাছুড়া « pāch(u)ṛⱥ » *dash, toss, clean corn* (< ?); মুচড়া « mucⱥṛā » *wring* (cf. macⱥkā, mucⱥkā: onomatopoetic); মুষড়া « muṣⱥṛā » *be dispirited* (cf. muṣ *steal, rob*: cf. the expression « hanta muṣitāḥ vayam » *alas, we are done for!*); রগড়া « ragⱥṛā » *rub* (< *beat*? cf. late Sanskrit « drakaṭa, dragaḍa » *drum*; Yogeś Chandra Vidyānidhi, Beng. Dictionary); হাঁকড়া « hākⱥṛā » *drive* (MIA. hakka *shout*); হাতড়া « hātⱥṛā » *feel with the hand* (hasta); হুমড়া « humⱥṛā » *push through eagerness, fall face forwards* (connected with হামা « hāmā » *crawl*); etc., etc. It would be seen that the « -ṛ- » roots are mostly very obscure, and these suffixed forms or roots, a most characteristic element inherited by NIA. from MIA., constitute a problem of prime etymological importance. From these roots with the ড় « -ṛ- » affix are to be distinguished roots like আছাড় « āchāṛ » *dash, throw down with force* (ā-chṛd); উজাড় « ujāṛ » (see page 881, *supra*, with a variant আজাড় « ājāṛ » *empty a vessel*); উপাড় « upāṛ » (utpāṭayati); etc.: but উখাড় « ukhāṛ » may represent « utkhāta +-ḍa ».

633. (iv) The affixes র, ল « -r-, -l- » represent the OIA. adjectival and pleonastic affix occurring both as « -ra, -la » (see *supra*, pp. 697-698). In compounded denominatives, the force is that of approximation or resemblance, or connexion. The « -r- » form in some instances may be a modification of ড় « -ṛ- » above; and in other cases it may be for « -ārⱥ formative < -ākāra », implying resemblance (Affix No. 18, *supra*, pp. 668-669). Similarly the « -l- » form may represent the adjectival « -ālⱥ » (No. 19, p. 669). Examples: আগলা « āgⱥlā » *watch* (arga-la-); উঁচলা, ওঁছলা « ũcⱥlā, õchⱥlā » *sift* (uñch); খোসলা « khōsⱥlā » *peel* (khōsā *skin of fruit*); চোমরা, চুমরা « cōmⱥrā, cumⱥrā » *flatter* (cumb); চোবলা « cōbⱥlā », ছোবলা « chōbⱥlā » *bite as a snake* (cf. চোপ « cōpⱥ » *blow*: see p. 482 *supra*); ঝাঁকরা « jhākⱥrā » *shake* (see p. 479 *supra*); ঝামরা « jhāmⱥrā » *be pale, dry up* (p. 480); ঠাওরা, ঠাহরা « ṭhāorā, ṭhāhⱥrā » *look over, scrutinise, examine a thing that is standing still* (ṭhāha, ṭhāwa < √sthā); ডুকরা « ḍukⱥrā » *shout, lament loudly* (cf. ḍākⱥ *shout*); থেঁতলা « thẽtⱥlā » *pound, batter* (cf. থেঁত thẽtⱥ *pounded*); নাগলা « nāgⱥlā » *reach* (lāga + -āla-); দাঁদলা « dãdⱥlā » *swagger* (dvandva); পিকলা « pikⱥlā » *spit, squirt out*

(onomatopoetic); ফুসলা «phusa̸lā» *wheedle, lead astray by whispering in the ear* (onomatopoetic); ফুকরা «phuka̸rā» *shout out, lament loudly* (onomatopoetic: «phukka» *puffing, blowing*, cf. Hindī «pukār» *shout*); বাওলা «bāolā» *fan, winnow* (vāta); হাঁকরা, হাঁকারা «hā̃ka̸rā, hā̃kārā» *shout, give a blow* (MIA. hakkāra *shout*); হামলা «hāma̸lā» *be eager, fall down on all fours in eagerness* (cf. hammati *crawls*); etc., etc. This affixed «-r-, -l-» of course is not to be confused with original «-r-, -l-» in forms like আঙলা «āŋga̸lā» *to use fingers* (aŋguli); †উভরা «ubha̸rā» *bring down, pour* (udbhārayati); নিকলা «nika̸lā» *get out* (niḥ+kṛ); বাতলা «bāta̸lā» *explain* (from Hindōstānī, a causative in «-lā-»); etc.

634. (v) The affix স, চ «-s-, -c-» is the affix of resemblance (No. 55, p. 699). Examples with it are কপচা «kȧpa̸cā» *chatter like a bird* (kḷp); গুমসা «guma̸sā» *be stuffy* (< grīṣma?: cf. গুমট «gumȧṭa̸» *stuffy weather*); so চকসা «cȧka̸sā» *become clear, as sky* (see p. 699); চুপসা «cupa̸sā» *be lean, be hollow* (p. 699); ঝলসা «jhȧla̸sā» *roast* (see p. 479); লেঙ্গচা «lēŋga̸cā», নেঙ্গচা «nēŋga̸cā» *limp* (see p. 699); ধামসা «dhāma̸sā» *rummage as a bed* (cf. MB. ধামালি «dhāmāli» *horseplay, sport*); বালসা «bāla̸sā» *get fever as a baby* (bāla); ভাপসা «bhāpa̸sā» *smell fœtid* (bāṣpa); ভেঙ্গচা, ভাঙ্গচা «bhēŋga̸cā, bhāŋga̸cā» *make faces* (bhaŋga); etc., etc.

635. Onomatopoetics also fall under denominatives. These can be classed under two heads—Onomatopoetics Proper, and Roots Reduplicated or Repeated, which produce a jingle. Onomatopoetics Proper can also be either simple or reduplicated.

It is evident that in the early stages of IA., onomatopoetics were not so common. Compared with the Vedic, the MIA. dialects are specially rich in onomatopoetics.

Vedic has registered about a dozen onomatopoetics formed by repeating a root to produce a jingle, or by compounding an imitative word with a root of action or existence (cf. Whitney, Sanskrit Grammar, § 1091; see also *supra*, pp. 175, 200). Onomatopoetics were included in the category of *dēśī* words by Prakrit grammarians, as they cannot show counterparts in Vedic or Sanskrit. We have onomatopoetics

of two types in the speech of Ancient India (Vedic, Skt., and the Pkts.): *simple,* like the Sanskrit nouns « jhaŋ-kāra, guñj-ana, kūj-ana », Pkt. verbs « jhaŋkārēi, *guñjaï, kūjaï »; and *reduplicated,* like Late Skt. « khaṭ-khaṭāyamāna, maḍamaḍāyitā, pharpharāyatē », etc., Pali « halahalā, kiṇikiṇāyati, capucapu », etc., and Prakrit « caḍapaḍanta, cuhūcuhū, tharahara- », etc. It would be seen that in Sanskrit the onomatopoetics are treated as denominatives in « -āya- », but in MIA., we have the direct use of the stem as root.

Onomatopoetics of the reduplicating type are found in abundance in all NIA. languages. In Bengali, onomatopoetic reduplications are ordinarily used as adverbs, absolutely i.e., without any affix, and modify a verb of action : *e.g.,* চক্‌চক্‌ করে « cåkⱥ-cåkⱥ kårē » *glitters;* or they are employed as gerundives in « -iyā », also standing in adverbial relation to the verb of action, *e.g.,* কন্‌কনাইয়া < কন্‌ক'নিয়ে উঠে « kånⱥ-kånāiyā > kånⱥkōniē uṭhē » *gives a throbbing pain.* A group consisting of a reduplicated or simple onomatopoetic and a verb like কর « kår » *to do* may be regarded as a compound verb formation.

There are over 125 common onomatopoetics in Bengali which are used as verb-roots. The list of onomatopoetics given in Rabīndra-nāth Tagore's 'Śabda-tattwa' comes up to 651, which includes words of all kinds that would come under this head. By change of the vowel, the same consonant group can be made to take numerous forms, which are slightly differentiated in meaning. Thus টক্‌টক্‌ « ṭåkⱥ-ṭåkⱥ » *tick of a clock,* টিক্‌টিক্‌ « ṭikⱥ-ṭikⱥ » *tick of a watch, nagging in a mild way,* টুকটুক « ṭukⱥ-ṭukⱥ » *gentle battering with a tiny hammer,* ট্যাক্‌ট্যাক্‌ « ṭyā̃kⱥ-ṭyā̃kⱥ » [ṭæ̃kṭæ̃k] *jangle, unpleasant remarks,* টিক্‌টাক্‌, টুক্‌টাক্‌ « ṭikⱥ-ṭākⱥ, ṭukⱥ-ṭākⱥ » *gentle blows with alternation of sound,* টকাটক্‌ « ṭåkāṭåkⱥ » *quick one after another,* etc. The proper significance and use of the onomatopoetic forms in the psychology and art of Bengali speech has been discussed by Rabīndra-nāth Tagore in 'Śabda-tattwa' and by Rāmēndra-sundara Trivēdī in 'Śabda-kathā.'

Examples of Onomatopoetic Verbs in Bengali.

A. Onomatopoetics Proper:

(i) Simple : চিল্লা « cillā » *shout* ; চুঁয়া « cũā » *scorch in cooking, be fried black* ; টুপা, টুসা « ṭupā, ṭusā » *drip* ; ফুক « phuk » *whiff, smoke, puff* ; ফোঁসা « phõsā » *hiss* ; হাঁক « hãk » *shout* (MIA. hakka) ; হাঁচ « hãc » *sneeze* (cf. OB. « bhāñjī » as in Sarvânanda) ; etc.

(ii) Duplicated : কট্‌কটা « kåṭå̸-kåṭā » *sense of biting or breaking pain* ; কটমটা « kåṭå̸-måṭā » *look with glaring eyes* ; কড়মড়া « kåṛå̸-måṛā » *gnash one's teeth* ; কুড়মুড়া « kuṛå̸-muṛā » *chew something crisp* ; ক্যাচক্যাচা « kyãcå̸-kyãcā » *creak* ; খটখটা khåṭå̸-khåṭā » *rattle, knock* ; গড়গড়া « gåṛå̸-gåṛā » *roll* ; গোঁগা « gõgā », গোঙা « gõŋā » *groan, have a dried-up throat or choked voice in speaking* ; চড়চড়া > চচ্চড়া « cåṛå̸-cåṛā, cåccåṛā » *striking with a cane, sense of whipping pain* ; ঝলমলা « jhålå̸-målā » *dangle, be bright* ; ঝমঝমা « jhåmå̸-jhåmā » *make a hollow ringing noise, tinkle as anklets, patter as heavy rain* ; ঠকঠকা « ṭhåkå̸-ṭhåkā » *knocking sound* ; তড়বড়া « tåṛå̸-båṛā » *clatter as gallopping horses, chatter* ; থিকথিকা « thikå̸-thikā » *sense of teeming as with maggots* ; পিলপিলা « pilå̸-pilā » *sense of being over-crowded* ; ফরফরা « phårå̸-phårā » *flutter* ; বজবজা « båjå̸-båjā » *sense of being moist and rotten* ; বিড়বিড়া « biṛå̸-biṛā » *mutter* ; মচমচা « måcå̸-måcā » *crackle in the mouth* ; সপসপা « såpå̸-såpā » *sense of being wet and uncomfortable* ; হড়হড়া « håṛå̸-håṛā » *sense of being slippery and uncanny* ; etc., etc.

B. Roots Repeated.

(i) Complete repetition : জলজলা « jål-jålā » *be brilliant* (jval) ; টনটনা « ṭån-ṭånā » *sense of binding pain* (ṭan = ṭān) ; টলটলা « ṭål-ṭålā » *be clear and ready to run off, as water* (ṭal) ; ধুকধুকা « dhuk-dhukā » *pant* (cf. dhũk *pant, gasp*) ; সড়সড়া « såṛ-såṛā » *feel creepy, as with an insect crawling over the body* (såḍ < sṛta) ; গলগলা « gål-gålā » *ooze or flow out, as blood* (gal) ; গনগনা « gån-gånā » *burn brightly* (< gan < agni ? cf. Pali gini) ; etc.

(ii) Modified repetition, where another root of similar sense and assonance echoes the preceding one : চুলবুলা, চিলবিলা « cul-bulā, cil-bilā » *be fidgety, be eager to move away* (« cål, bul » : cf. চলাবুলা « cålā-bulā » *wander about, move and walk*) ; টলবলা « ṭål-bålā » *be shaky and moving* (ṭal, bål = bul < Skt. val) ; দলমলা « dål-målā » *shake and pat* (« dal, mal » : cf. দলাইমলাই « dålāi-målāi » *currying a horse*) ; etc., etc.

636. In addition to roots which easily affiliate themselves to one or the other of the above classes, there are a few roots of which the origin has not been found out, and which from their look are secondary formations: *e.g.*, কাঁচা « kā̃cā » *bring to a failure, make 'cutcha'*; গজা « gå̃jā » *sprout*; MB. গাহা « gāhā » *cauker*; গুটা, গুড়া « guṭā, guṛā » *gather up, as a net or line*; গুঁড়া « gū̃ṛā » *pound*; জিরা « jirā » *cool one self, rest*; টাঙ্গা « ṭā̃ŋ(g)ā » *hang on high*; বিলা « bilā » *distribute*; হেদা « hēdā » *pine away*; লেলা « lēlā » *set a dog on a person*; etc. In some cases they appear to be *dēśī*.

In a number of *dēśī* and *tbh.* roots, we find a wide range of vowel change: চিপসা and চুপসা « cip(ǝ)sā, cup(ǝ)sā » *get shrivelled*; জাবড়া, জোবড়া « jāb(ǝ)ṛā, jōb(ǝ)ṛā » *smudge, blotch*; etc. This, as well as other variations, like nasalisation or the absence of it, and interchange of consonants, etc., have been noticed under *Phonology*. The dislocation of the MIA. tradition in Bengali spelling from the very beginning, through Sanskrit influence, has been responsible for the state of chaos which exists in the spelling of verb-roots (as of other forms) in Middle and New Bengali. Dialectal modifications are not properly discriminated and kept in their proper place. The result is that we have the same root spelt differently, *e.g.*, গোঙা and গোয়াঁ « gōŋā, gōẏā̃ » (=gå̃w̃ā) *pass* (gam-aya-), শু and সু « śu, su » *sleep, lie down* (svap), নেউটা and লেউটা « nēuṭā, lēuṭā » *return* (ni-vṛt), আইশ, আইস, আস « āiś, āis, ās » *come* (ā-viś), etc., etc.

[II] Formal Classification of Roots.

637. The proper classification of roots in Bengali, viewed from the formal aspect, is not with regard to their affixes (because they are always the same—the Bengali verb presents only *one* conjugation, and apparent irregularities are only the result of recent phonetic changes), but with regard to the modifications of the root-vowels and also of the affix-vowel in the case of the causatives and denominatives. These modifications are the result of Epenthesis-cum-Umlaut and Vocalic Harmony (*supra*, pp. 378 ff.). Roots have [i, e, u, o] when the following affix has a high vowel, [i, u]; and these are lowered respectively

to [e, æ, o, ɔ] in the case of a low vowel [e, o, ɑ, ɔ] following; and [æ, ɔ] are changed to [e, o] through the influence of a following [i, u].

The principal parts of a Bengali verb, judging from these vowel modifications, can be taken to be (i) Inferior Imperative, which is identical with the Root; (ii) 3rd pers. Present; (iii) 3rd pers. Past; or 3rd pers. Future; (iv) Present Participle, and (v) Conjunctive in « -iyā ». All the variations a root can undergo are found in the above forms. To classify formally the Bengali verb, it is best to take the Standard Colloquial in which the phonetic advance has been the greatest. The « sādhu-bhāṣā » spelling does not consider the present-day vowel changes and contractions, and conjugation in the « sādhu-bhāṣā » means only a rigid and regular adding of a series of affixes.

Below are given in phonetic transcript the groups into which the Standard Colloquial verbs would range themselves: the spelling in Bengali is not uniform, as has been noted before.

Class I (a): Roots in « -å- » [ɔ] closed by a consonant:

(i) [kɔr] *do*; (ii) [kɔre]; (iii) [korle, kolle < *kɔrile; korbe < *kɔribe]; (iv) [korte, kotte]; (v) [kore];

(i) [bɔl] *say*; (ii) [bɔle]; (iii) [bolle; bolbe]; (iv) [bolte]; (v) [bole].

Class I (b): Roots ending in « -å- » [ɔ], originally in « -åh » [ɔɦ]:

(i) [rɔ < rɔɦ] *remain*; (ii) [rɔĕ]; (iii) [roilo; roibe, rɔbe]; (iv) [roite]; (v) [roe];

(i) [ʃɔ < ʃɔɦ] *suffer*; (ii) [ʃɔĕ]; (iii) [ʃoile; ʃoibe, ʃɔbe]; (iv) [ʃoite]; (v) [ʃoe]. Similarly [dɔ, bɔ < dɔɦ, bɔɦ] *burn, bear*; etc.

(i) [ɦɔ < *ɔɦ] *be*; (ii) [ɦɔĕ]; (iii) [ɦolo; ɦɔbe]; (iv) [ɦote]; (v) [ɦoe].

Class II (a): Roots ending in « -ā » [ɑ]:

(i) [khɑ] *eat*; (ii) [khɑĕ]; (iii) [khele, khelo; khɑbe]; (iv) [khete]; (v) [kheĕe];

Class II (b): Roots in « -ā- » [ɑ] ending in a consonant:

(i) [mɑr] *beat*; (ii) [mɑre]; (iii) [mɑrle, mɑlle, mɑrlo, mɑllo; mɑrbe]; (iv) [mɑrte, mɑtte]; (v) [mere].

Class II (c) : Roots in « -ā » originally closed by « -h » [aɦ > a] :

(i) [ga < gaɦ] *sing* ; (ii) [gaĕ] ; (iii) [gaile ; gaibe] ; (iv) [gaite] ; (v) [geĕe < *gaiɦa, gaɦia].

Class III (a) : Roots in « -i » (rare, archaic) :

(i) [ɟʒi] *live* ; (ii) [ɟʒie] ; (iii) [ɟʒilo ; ɟʒibe] ; (iv) [ɟʒite] ; (v) [ɟʒie]. So [pi] *drink*, etc.

Clas III (b) : Roots in « -i- », ending in a consonant :

(i) [mil] *unite, be found* ; (ii) [mele] ; (iii) [millo ; milbe] ; (iv) [milte] ; (v) [mile].

Class IV (a) : Roots in « -e » (irregular) :

(i) [de] *give* ; (ii) [dæĕ] ; (iii) [dile ; debe] ; (iv) [dite] ; (v) [die] ;
(i) [ne] *take* ; (ii) [ɒæĕ] ; (iii) [nile ; nebe] ; (iv) [nite] ; (v) [nie].

Class IV (b) : Roots in « -e- » ending in a consonant :

(i) [khel] *play*, inferior imperative [khæl < *khɛlɔ] ; (ii) [khæle] ; (iii) [khelle ; khelbe] ; (iv) [khelte] ; (v) [khele].

Class V : Roots in « -u- » ending in a consonant :

(i) [ʃun > ʃon] *hear* ; (ii) [ʃone] ; (iii) [ʃunle ; ʃunbe] ; (iv) [ʃunte] ; (v) [ʃune] ;

(i) [khũɟʒ > khõɟʒ] *search* ; (ii) [khõɟʒe] ; (iii) [khũɟʒle ; khũɟʒbe] ; (iv) [khũɟʒte] ; (v) [khũɟʒe].

Class VI : Roots in « -o » :

(i) [ʃo] *lie down* ; (ii) [ʃoĕ] ; (iii) [ʃulo ; ʃobe] ; (iv) [ʃute] ; (v) [ʃue] ;

(i) [do] *milk* ; (ii) [doĕ] ; (iii) [duile ; duibe, dobe] ; (iv) [dute, duite] ; (v) [due] ; (irregular ; « -o < -uh »).

Class VII : Causatives and Denominatives in « -ā » (see also *supra*, under *Phonology*, 'Umlaut') :

(i) [kɔra] *cause to do* ; (ii) [kɔraĕ] ; (iii) [kɔrale ; kɔrabe] ; (iv) [kɔrate] ; (v) [korie] ;

(i) [ɟʒaŏa] *cause to go* ; (ii) [ɟʒaŏaĕ] ; (iii) [ɟʒaŏale ; ɟʒaŏabe] ; (iv) [ɟʒaŏate] ; (v) [ɟʒaie].

(i) [c͡ʃina > c͡ʃena] *cause to recognise* ; (ii) [c͡ʃinaĕ > c͡ʃenaĕ] ; (iii) [c͡ʃenale ; c͡ʃenabe] ; (iv) [c͡ʃenate] ; (v) [c͡ʃinie].

(i) [dækha] *show* ; (ii) [dækhaĕ] ; (iii) [dækhale ; dækhabe] ; (iv) [dækhate] ; (v) [dekhie] ;

(i) [ʃona] *cause to hear* ; (ii) [ʃonaĕ] ; (iii) [ʃonale ; ʃonabe] ; (iv) [ʃonate] ; (v) [ʃunie].

[III] Roots and Verbal Nouns in Bengali.

638. Although roots are essentially the creations of grammarians, conceived as the foundation of a number of words, there is always present, even among the uneducated speakers of an inflexional language, what may be called *root-consciousness.* Often the barest form, identical with the grammarian's root, is found to be in use in speech, even in highly inflected languages. Thus in Sanskrit, we see that « dṛś » means *a seeing, a seer ;* so « bhuj, bhū, pṛcch » are used as nouns ; and similarly « vṛt » is *that which turns,* and « vid » occurs as a noun in the sense of *knower.* The nominal inflexions were of course added in Sanskrit, although, as a result of phonetic decay, it would so seem that in the nominative singular the bare root itself without any formative affix added was the word. And in the modern IE. languages like English, French, Persian, Hindī, Bengali, what was originally a combination of root + affix has commonly been reduced to the bare root through phonetic decay. As a consequence in NIA. what at first sight looks like the root unmodified by any inflexion, features as a verbal noun, and also as the inferior imperative. Historical grammar will tell us that originally such forms ended in an affix, « -i » or « -a », which is now lost. In Dravidian, the simple root is used for the imperative singular: in modern Hindī and Bengali, we have the same thing resulting as the *finale* of a long history; although it looks like an approximation to the Dravidian usage. Instances of such phonetically decayed *Root-Nouns,* as they may be called, are fairly common in Bengali. These occur either singly, or with another root-word of similar meaning, and are in the accusative or nominative relation to the verb with which they are employed : *e.g.,* সাজ « sāja̸ » as

in সাজ করা « sāj𝑎 kårā » *array*; ফাট « phāṭ𝑎 » *crack* as in ফাট ধ'রেছে « phāṭ𝑎 dhōrēchē » *it has got a crack*; পচ « påc𝑎 » *rottenness*; চির, চিড় « cir𝑎, ciṛ𝑎 » *mark or line of a crack*; পাক ধরা « pāk𝑎 dhårā » *become ripe, tend to ripen*; ডুব « ḍub𝑎 » *a dipping*; তাক লাগা « tāk𝑎-lāgā » *gaze, be struck with wonder*; খাখা করা « khā-khā kårā » *be eager to eat* (but cf. খাউ খাউ করা « khāu-khāu kårā », *supra*, pp. 678-679); চল « cål𝑎 » *circulation*; রহ-সহ or রহ-ঠহ করা « rå(hå)-så(hå), rå(hå)-ṭhå(hå) kårā » *to wait and watch*; ভাঙ্গচুর « bhāŋ(g)𝑎-cur𝑎 » *breaking and pulverising*; ভুলচুক « bhul𝑎-cuk𝑎 » *mistakes and omissions*; তোলপাড় « tōl𝑎-pāṛ𝑎 » *raising and felling = turning upside down, agitating*; মারধর « mār𝑎-dhår𝑎 » *striking and seizing*; ধর-পাকড় « dhår𝑎-pākåṛ𝑎 » *seizing and catching*; মারকাট « mār𝑎-kāṭ𝑎 » *striking and cutting down*; ভাঙ্গ-গড় « bhāŋ(g)𝑎-gåṛ𝑎 » *destroying and building*; দেখ-মার « dēkh𝑎-mār𝑎 » *seeing and striking, attacking at sight* (cf. in a daily paper—জার্ম্মানী দেখ-মার নীতি অবলম্বন করিল « Jārmmānī dēkh𝑎-mār𝑎 nīti åbålåmbån𝑎 kårilå » *Germany has adopted the policy of 'hit at sight'*); so উঠ-বস « uṭh𝑎-bås𝑎 » *rising and sitting*; হার-জিত « hār𝑎-jit𝑎 » *lose and win*; চল-বুল « cål𝑎-bul𝑎 » *walk and wander*; হাঁক-ডাক « hå̃k𝑎-ḍāk𝑎 » *shout and yell*; কাট-ছাঁট « kāṭ𝑎-chā̃ṭ𝑎 » *cut and trim (as of garments)*; ফাট-ফুট « phāṭå-phuṭ𝑎 » *crack and split*; etc., etc. These Root-Nouns also form compounds with other nouns: *e.g.*, ছাড়-পত্র « chāṛ𝑎-påtrå » *passport*. See also under 'Verbal Nouns,' *infra*. For Root Imperatives, see under 'Moods,' below.

[C] Kinds of Verbs: Intransitive and Transitive.

639. Verbs in Bengali are either intransitive or transitive. In their outward form, however, there is no distinction between the two classes. Intransitive roots are chiefly primary ones, although those of secondary origin also occur. *E.g.*, « āch, kå̃d, kāś, khēl, gål, cål, cu, jwår = jår, jwål = jål, ji, jā, jujh, jhår, ṭuṭ, ṭal, mil, hil » etc. Also old denominatives like « pāk, ruṭh, tāt, bå̃k, māt, phå̃s, thām » etc.; and new denominatives « kulā, ghumā, dā̃ṛā, bāhirā, śukhā, sēṭā » etc. All primary intransitive roots can be made transitive by adding the causative « -ā- ».

640. The initial stress of Bengali has in most cases obliterated the means of differentiating between the intransitive and transitive

(causative) forms of roots by making long the quantity of the root-vowel of the latter, and keeping short the quantity of that of the former. This means still obtains in the Bihārī dialects, and in Eastern as well as Western Hindī: *e.g.*, Bihārī « kăṭab » *get cut*, causative « kāṭab »; « dĭsab » *be seen*, « dīsab » *show*; « găṛab » *be interred*, « gāṛab » *inter*; Hind. « pălnā » *be reared*, « pālnā » *rear*; « nikălnā » *get out*, « nikālnā » *cast out*; etc. These intransitives with a short vowel are frequently new forms in NIA., built out of the old causatives with a proper long vowel (cf. R. L. Turner, 'The Loss of Vowel-Alternation in Indo-Aryan,' in the 'Proceedings and Transactions of the 2nd Oriental Conference,' Calcutta, 1922, p. 492). But the «-ā-» affix is indispensable in Bengali for the causative, or transitive form of an intransitive root, and quantity of the root-vowel does not count.

641. The transitive verb depends largely on its object. In Bengali, as in other NIA. languages, only inanimate nouns can properly be said to have an accusative case,—i.e., only these do not take a dative affix like « -kē, -kō » etc.: *e.g.*, জল আনো « jåla̸ ānō » *bring water*, ভাত খায় « bhāta̸ khāy » *eats rice*, কাঠ কাটে « kāṭha̸ kāṭē » *cuts wood*, etc. Animate nouns when really in the accusative case take the dative affix « -kē, -rē » in NB. when they are personal and definite: but they do not take the dative affix, and thus behave like inanimate nouns, when the object signified is general, vague or indefinite: গোরু চরায় «gōru cåråy » *grazes cattle*, but গোরুটাকে বাঁধো « gōru-ṭā-kē bā̃dhō » *tie the cow*. The accusative apparently governed by an intransitive verb in Bengali is properly a dative, or a locative: *e.g.*, বাড়ী চলো « bāṛī cålō » *come home*; জলকে চল «jåla̸-kē cåla̸ » *come to the water* (=*river, tank*); ঘরকে গেল « ghåra̸-kē gēlå » *went home*, etc.

The extension of dative the post-position to the accusative is a NIA. development. The NIA. « bhāvē prayōga » or neuter construction of the transitive verb, in the past tense, as in Hindī « us-nē ghōṛī-kō dēkhā » *by-him with-reference-to-the-mare it-was-seen* (as opposed to the « karmaṇi » or passive construction, « us-nē ghōṛī dēkhī » *by-him mare she-was-seen*), was not a characteristic thing in MIA.: it could be established only when the dative post-position came to be attached to the accusative for precision, as the inflexion of the latter was lost. Bengali সে মানুষকে দেখিল « sē mānuṣa̸-kē dēkhilå » *he*

with-reference-to-the-man saw and সে মানুষ দেখিল « sē mānuṣ dēkhilȧ » *he man saw* are in their formation analogous respectively to the « bhāvē » and « karmaṇi » constructions of Hindī, etc., only the Bengali development has been to make them both active (with the proper nominative rather than instrumental), and definite in case of the post-positional form. The loss of OIA. affixes brought in the employment of post-positions for clearness and definiteness. The accusative did not possess any remarkable inflection—the OIA. « -am » had dwindled away to zero in Bengali and other NIA. When the dative post-position was taken up by the accusative, it was to supply this want of an affix; and it brought in greater definiteness. In Apabhraṅśa and in Avahaṭṭha we have the accusative (for the animate noun) without post-position, *e.g.*, in the 'Prākṛta-Pāiṇgala,'— « girivara-saaṇaṁ ṇamaha Haraṁ » *salute ye Hara dwelling in the noble mountain* (p. 313, Bib. Ind. edition); « gōla (= gōḍa)-rāa jiṇi » *having conquered the King of Gauḍa* (p. 423); « Bali chali » *having cheated Bali* (p. 586); etc.: but « rajja Suggivaha dijja » *gave the kingdom to Sugrīva* (p. 576), where we have the dative-genitive. In the OB. of the Caryās, we have the same thing: « guru pucchia jāṇa » *ask the* guru *and know* (2): « sadguru pucchi » *asking the good master* (4); etc. In MB. and NB., in some cases the old accusative survives: *e.g.*, বন্দো মাতা সুরধনী « bȧndō mātā surȧdhȧnī » *I worship mother S.*; রাম ভজো মন « rāmȧ bhȧjō mȧnȧ » *adore R., O mind.* But already in the ŚKK., we find the NB. characteristic of using the dative affix for the accusative established. Bengali in this respect came in line with the other NIA. languages which developed largely the neuter construction: thus রাধাক দেখিআঁ « Rādhā-kȧ dēkhiā̃ » *seeing R.*, পুছিল রাধাকে « puchilȧ Rādhā-kē » *asked R.* (p. 135); বড়ায়িক ছাড়ী কেন্হে হৈবোঁ একাকিনী « bȧṛāyi-kȧ chāṛī kēnhē hȧibō̃ ēkākinī » *why should I be alone, leaving the old woman?* (p. 147); etc.

642. One intransitive verb, compounded with a noun or adjective, behaves ike a transitive in NB.: the verb বাস « bās ». Originally it meant *to feel, to like, to regard, to hold.* The source of it seems to the common OIA. root « vas » *to dwell*, with the long, or causative grade « vās, vās-aya » used as

active; but there seems to have merged in it also the other OIA. roots « vaś » *desire, wish for*, and « vas » *love*, as well as « vās » *put on garment*. In NB., the words ভালো, বাসা « bhālō, bāsā » = *well* and *like* have formed a compound verb-root, transitive, = ভালবাসা, ভালোবাসা « bhālå-bāsā, bhālō-bāsā » *to love*. The compound মন্দ-বাস « månda-bāså » *dislike* also is heard in NB. But in MB., বাস « √bās » was an ordinary root, which was used with other nouns, or was used impersonally: *e.g.*, ভয় বাসি, ডর বাসি মনে « bhåyå bāsi, dårå bāsi månē » *I am afraid in my mind*; শরীরে বাসি বল « śårīrē bāsi bålå » *I feel strong in body*; কৌতুক বাস কি « kåutukå bāså ki » *do you think it as queer?*; অদ্ভুত হেন বাসি « ådbhutå hēnå bāsi » *strange as it were it appears to me*; না দেব কড়ি তোমার মনে বাসে « nā dēbå kåṛī, tōmārå månē bāsē » *it strikes you as if I shall not pay the money*; লাজ বাসে « lājå bāsē » *feels shy*; কোপে না কহিলা মোর মনে বাসে « kōpē nā kåhilā, mōrå månē bāsē » *appears in my mind that he spoke not in anger*; বাসি ভাত ব্যঞ্জনে জিহ্বায় রস বাসে « bāsi bhātå byåñjånē jihwāy råså bāsē » *the tongue feels moist (with relish) with cold rice and curry*; আমার আগেতে নৃত্য করিতে বাস ঘৃণা « āmārå āgē-tē nṛtyå kåritē bāså ghṛṇā » *holdest in scorn to dance before me*; ধন্দ হেন বাসে « dhåndå hēnå bāsē » *it seems as if it were a maze*; হাটিতে না পারে চান্দ পাএ বাসে বান্ধা « hāṭitē nā pārē Cāndå, pāē bāsē bāndhā » *C. cannot walk, feels as if fastened by the feet*; etc., etc. (the examples given above are from the 'Padmā-purāṇa' of Vijaya-gupta, but instances abound in all MB. writers). The nouns in apparent accusative relation with « √bās » like ভালো, মন্দ, ভয়, ডর, বল, কৌতুক etc. above, are properly adverbial in nature, rather than true accusatives.

[D] Moods: Optative, Subjunctive, Imperative.

643. NB. possesses but two moods, Indicative and Imperative. The Imperative occurs in the second and third persons only, and in the present tense. It is sometimes quite properly called the 'Imperative Tense.' An old future for the second person is used as a Precative or Future Imperative. For the Infinitive, there are some verbal nouns. The other moods of OIA.— Subjunctive or Conjunctive, Optative, Injunctive, and Precative, are entirely lost in Bengali.

644. In the well-known « āryā » or distich giving rules for working land-measures, attributed to the mathematician Śubhaŋkara (under whose name the old Indian system of arithmetic and square and cubic measures as practised in the village schools in Bengal passes), we have an optative or precative form লিজ্জে « lijjē »: কুড়ুবা কুড়ুবা কুড়ুবা লিজ্জে, কাঠায় কুড়ুবা কাঠা লিজ্জে « kuṛubā kuṛubā, kuṛubā lijjē: kāṭhāy kuṛubā, kāṭhā lijjē » *kuṛubā* (= kuḍava, '*bighā*' *measure* = ⅓ *acre*) × *kuṛubā*, *take* (*the result*) *as kuṛubā*; *kāṭhā* (= $\frac{1}{20}$*th of a bighā*, '*cottah*') × *kuṛubā*, *take as kāṭhā*. Here « lijjē » *take*, is properly an optative or precative = *let one take*, representing a Late MIA. « * lahijjaï, lahĕjjaï », which is made up of the optative form for the 3rd singular, « lahejja, lahijja » (= OIA. « * labh-yā-t, *labh-iyā-t » for « labh-ī-ta »), *plus* the affix for the indicative 3rd present « -i » (< OIA. -ti). The OIA. « -yā- » optative or precative became « -ĕyya » in First MIA., which gave later MIA. « -ĕjja, -ijja », and assumed the personal terminations « -mi, -si- (also -hi), -ti > -i » etc. of the indicative, and sometimes « -tu > -u » of the 3rd person imperative (*e.g.*, 'Prākṛta-Pāiŋgala,' p. 427—« sō tuha Saŋkara dijjaü mōkkhā » *may he, Śaṅkara, grant you liberation*, where « dijjaü » = « dĕjja, dijja [< dadyāt] » + « -u [< tu] » of the imperative. Cf. Grierson, JRAS., 1910, pp. 162-163); and as a distinct tense form—the 'Optative Tense'—it existed in Late MIA. This optative in « -j- » is preserved as a respectful imperative in the Midland and Western NIA. languages—*e.g.*, Hindōstānī « kījiyē » *please do*, Gujarātī « marjē, mārjō », etc.; but it is not found in the Eastern languages, being conspicuous by its absence in the Caryās, and in MB. in general. লিজ্জে « lijjē » of Śubhaŋkara is only a stray form which has found a place in a technical verse. It is not unlikely however, that the « -ijja- » optative existed in Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa. The 'Prākṛta-Pāiŋgala' verses with the « -ijj- » forms (see *supra*, p. 124) could from that assumption be connected with the East. There is a NIA. inflected passive in « -īj-, -ī-, -ij-, -i- », which is quite a different thing, being derived from the OIA. passive affix « -yá- ». A connexion between the MIA. inflected passive in « -ijja- < -yá- » and the MIA. « -ij-, -j- » imperative was suggested by Hoernle, but Tessitori has shown how this MIA. form is

only the old optative ('Comp. Grammar of the Gauḍian Languages, §§ 480, 481, 499; 'Notes on the Grammar of OWR.,' §120).

645. In MB. the optative sense is expressed by the indicative with the pronominal adverb যেন « jēnå » used as a conjunction = *so that* (see *supra*, p. 853); and sometimes the instrumental of the pronoun যা « jā » *that*, যাতে « jātē » *so that*, is also similarly employed: *e.g.*, আমি যেন দেখি « āmi jēnå dēkhi » *so that I may see, may I see*; সে যাতে করে « sē jātē kårē» *so that he may do, may he do.* There is also a periphrastic form with the root পা « pā » *obtain* or পার « pār » *be able*: *e.g.*, যেন আমি দেখতে পাই, or পারি « jenå āmi dēkhtē pāi, pāri » *may I see.* The conjunctives যেন, যাতে « jēnå, jātē » have no fixed place in the sentence. This idiom is found as early as the ŚKK.: *e.g.*, p. 168, সে যেহ্ন আহ্মাক বাহাএ দধিভার « sē jēnhå āmhā-kå bāhāē dådhi-bhārå » *may she make me carry the load of curds*; p. 186, সাবধানে লঅ যেহ্ন না ছাড়াএ ঘোল « sābådhānē låå jēnhå nā chāṛāē ghōlå » *take it carefully, that the whey may not scatter*; p. 211, কেহো কাহাকো যেহ্ন না করে উপহাস « kēhō kāhākō jēnhå nā kårē upåhāså » *may no one taunt another.* In other MB. works also this construction figures: *e.g.*, 'Caitanya-Bhāgavata,' p. 204 (ed. Atul Krishna Goswāmī), মোর কাম্য—যেন দেখা পাই « mōrå kāmya, jēnå dēkhā pāi » *my desired object—may I get a sight*; etc., etc. The conjunctive or adverbial participle in ইলে « -ilē » implies a condition, and it can be used with an optative force: *e.g.*, গেলে দেখা হয় « gēlē dēkhā håy » *an interview might take place if one went.* In this idiom, however, the optative sense is not always implied: *e.g.* OB. Caryā 2, « rāti bhaïlē Kāmaru jāi » *she goes to Kāmarūpa (would go, may go) when it becomes night*; ŚKK., p. 397, যে বুধি করিলে রহে আহ্মার জীবন « jē budhi kårilē rahē āmhārå jībånå » *by doing such contrivance with which my life may endure* (or *will endure*), etc.

646. The Subjunctive Mood, which was of so great importance in Vedic, was dropped in Classical Sanskrit, although it lingered on in Early MIA. (cf E. Müller, 'Pali Grammar,' p. 108). Bengali in common with other NIA. (except Assamese) possesses a Present Participle form which is used for the Past Subjunctive or Conditional, as well as Past Habitual: *e.g.*, (যদি) করিতাম (করিতে, করিত) « (jådi) kåritāmå (kåritē, kåritå) », Oṛiyā

« mu kårånti (tu kåråntu, sē kåråntā) » *if I (you, he) did,* etc.; so Maithilī « ham karitahu, sē karitai », Western Hindī « maĩ kartā, ham kartē » etc.

The subjunctive is formed in Bengali with the help of the conjunction যদি « yadi, jådi » *if*, a *ts.* which has ousted the OB. *tbh.* « jaï ». Occasionally in early Bengali (as in early 19th century prose), the conjunction যে « jē » *that* is used. A similar use of « jaï » or « yadi » occurs in OB.: *e.g.*, Caryā 5, « jaï tumhē, lōa hē, hoïba pāragāmi » *if ye, O men, will be goers across*; 41, « jaï tō mūḍhā acchasi, bhāntī puccha-tu sadguru-pāva » *if thou art ignorant, ask thou about thy mistakes at the foot of the good master*; in eMB., ŚKK., p. 137, যদি মোরে পুছে আইহনে « jådi mōrē puchē Āïhånē » *if Ā. were to ask me*; p. 244, তোহ্মা দেখি যদি মোর বিচলিল মনে « tōmhā dēkhi jådi mōrå bicålilå månē » *if by seeing you my mind is moved*; p. 289, আনল শরণ কিবা করিবোঁ যদি না দিবে বচনে « ānålå śåråṇa kibā kåribō̃ jådi nā dibē båcånē » *if you do not give word, I reck not I shall seek refuge in fire*; p. 351, যদি কাহ্নাঞি কর পার, হএ মোর তবেঁসি নিস্তার « jådi Kānhāñi kårå pārå, håē mōrå tåbē̃si nistārå » *if you get me across, O Kṛṣṇa, then indeed may come my salvation*; etc.

This use of « yadi, jaï » is common in the Apabhraṅśa and Avahaṭṭha: cf. 'Prākṛta-Paiṅgala,' p. 211, « sēra ĕkka jaï pāvaü ghittā » *if I could get a seer of ghee*; p. 465, « jaï ĕtthi digantara jāïhi kantā » *if the beloved one were to go to a foreign land even now*; p. 430, « jaï jaḍḍā rūsaï, cittā hāsaï pēṭē aggī thappīā » *if cold rages, the heart contracts, and fire is put on the stomach*; etc., etc.

647. The Imperative Mood, or 'Imperative Tense,' has the following affixes:

New Bengali:

First Person: Same as those for the Indicative Present.

Second person: Inferior (=Original Singular) has a form identical with the bare root: *e.g.*, কর্ « kår-ǿ », চল্ « cål-ǿ »; Ordinary, used with inferiors and equals (= Original Plural) has root + « -å » or « -ō »: কর, করো « kår-å, kår-ō », চল, চলো « cål-å, cål-ō ».

Honorific (= Originally 3 plural) = root + উন্ « -un∅ »: করুন্, চলুন্ « kår-un∅, cål-un∅ ».

Third Person : Singular, now also Plural : root + উক্ « -u-k∅ »: করুক্, চলুক্ « kår-u-k∅, cål-u-k∅ ».
Honorific (= Original Plural) : root + উন্ « -un∅ »; করুন্ চলুন « kår-un∅, cål-un∅ ».

Early Middle Bengali :

First Person : Same as for Indicative Present.

Second Person : Singular and Plural অ, « -å »; অহ, হ « -åhå, -hå », and হা « -hā »: *e.g.*, কহ « kåh-å », লঅ « lå-å », সুত « sut-å » (= *sleep !*), দে, নে < দেঅ, নেঅ « dē, nē < *dēå, *nēå »; করহ « kår-åhå », চিন্তহ « cint-åhå », জাহ, যাহ « jā-hå », দেহ « dē-hå », খাহ « khā-hå », নিষধহ « niṣådh-åhå », থোহ « thō-hå »; খাহা « khā-hā », যাহা « jā-hā ».

Third Person : Singular and Plural : উ, অউ « -u, -åu » with or without pleonastic ক « -kå » (উক, অউক « -u-kå, -åu-kå) »: rarely, honorific অন্ত « åntå »: *e.g.*, জীউ « jī-u », পসু « påsu = påïś-u », « dē-u », ধরু « dhår-u », খণ্ডউ « khåṇḍ-åu », তেজুক « tēj-u-kå < *tēj-åu-kå »), থাকু « thāku (< *thā-u-kå »); দেন্ত « dē-ntå » (only instance in the ŚKK.). (Also forms in ইউ « -iū », for which see *infra*.)

Old Bengali :

Second Person : (i) « -a »: « jāṇ-a (Caryās 1, 44); sun-a (2); cāl-a (3); phāl-a (4); bāha-a (13); bāh-a (14); mār-a (21); kar-a (28, 41); bindh-a (28); pēkh-a (30, 46); bhōl-a (37); dhar-a (38); pasar-a, bas-a (39); bhaṇ-a (40, 42); phuḍ-a (47); hēr-a, chāḍ-a (50); accha = āch-a (37) »;

(ii) « -a-tu »: « pucch-a-tu (5); bāh-a-tu (8); bujh-a-tu (33) »;

(iii) « -aha, -ha »: « bindh-aha (28); bhul-aha (15); chēv-aha (45); (bāhaa, Caryā 13 = bāh-aha ?) »;

(iv) « -hu, -u »: « lā-hu (1); hō-hu (6); lē-hu, jā-hu, lō-u = lēhu, lē-u? (32); dhahu = dhara-hu? (38); jā-u (38); chāḍ-u (50) »;

(v) « -hī »: « hō-hī, jā-hī » (5).

Third Person: « -au »: « kar-au » (22);

Passive Third Person: « -iu », as in « ghōl-iu (12), marāḍ-iu? (12), saṁkēl-iu, jā-iu, (15); caṭār-iu? (26) ».

648. OIA. employed the corresponding subjunctive forms for the imperative 1st person: singular « -āni », dual « -āva », plural « -āma ». These have not survived in MIA. and NIA. The OIA. imperative 2 sg. had « -a » as well as « -hi ». This « -a » was continued through MIA. and OB. down to eMB., after which it fell off from pronunciation: OIA. « cal-a » > NIA. « cal-a » > OB. « cal-a » > eMB. « cål-å » > lMB., NB. « cål-ǿ »,. This old singular is now used as the inferior imperative, both singular and plural: তুই, তোরা চল « tui, tōrā cålǿ ». This « -a » affix was fairly common for the ordinary imperative, and in the general confusion of numbers, it seems to have been extended to the plural as well from the OB. period. The « -a » certainly assimilated with the root vowel, when the root ended in a vowel, before the eMB. stage: witness ŚKK. দে, নে = NB. দে, নে « dē, nē », < « *dēå, *nēå », inferior forms beside the ordinary NB. দেও or দাও « dēo, dāo » and নেও, নাও « nēo, nāo » < eMB. « dēå, nēå < dēha, nēhå ».[1]

The affix « -hi » of OIA. seems to have been continued down to OB. in the strengthened form « -hī », as in the Caryā « hō-hī, jā-hī »: and possibly in a form like করী « kårī » in the ŚKK., as in প্রভু হয়িআঁ হেন নাহিঁ করী « pråbhu håyiā̃ hēnå nāhī kårī » *do not do so, being the lord* (p. 236),

[1] This loss of inflexional vowels occurring immediately after the root ending in a vowel seems to have taken place in Old Bengali, and possibly earlier still. Thus, for example, Tibetan tradition gives as an Old Bengali (or Old Magahī ?) sentence of the 11th century 'bhālā hoo (=hōu ?), nāth(a) Atīśa, bhāt onā, bhāt onā (= bhāta anā < aṇāa < MIA. *ānāpaya = Skt. ānāyaya)' *may it be well, Master Atīśa, get (them) bring rice*, with which a beggar-boy accosted Dīpaṅkara Śrījñāna Atīśa distributing alms and food at Vikramaśilā. (Śarat Chandra Dās, 'Indian Pandits in the Land of Snow,' Calcutta, 1893, p. 60.)

we have traces of « -hī », or of its influence (but see *infra*, under 'Inflected Passive'). But this « -hī » is lost to NB. The « -hi (-hī) » affix for the imperative seems to have been foreign to the eastern speech, which preferred « -a ». In MB. we have one or two instances of this « -hi (-āhi) » affix for the imperative, as a relic from MIA. : *e.g.*, Kṛttivāsa (VSP., I, p. 497)—আপনি ধার্ম্মিক তুমি ধর্ম্ম বুঝাহি আনে « āpåni dhārmikå, tumi dhårmå bujhāhi ānē » *you yourself are a righteous person, you explain the* dharma *to another.*

The OB. forms in « -tu », like « pucch-a-tu », are cases of pure agglutination arising out of an emphatic employ of the pronoun « tu (< tvam) ». As a stereotyped form it was extended to the plural or honorific also (*e.g.*, Caryā 5, « jaï tumhē, lōa hē, hōiba pāragāmi, pucch-a-tu Cāṭila anuttara-sāmī », translated at p. 262 *supra*).

The OIA. affix for 2 sg. *ātmanē-pada* was « -sva ». This gave a vocalised « -ssu » in First MIA. (Pali), which was used even with *parasmāi-pada* roots (E. Müller 'Pali Grammar,' p. 107 ; W. Geiger, 'Pali-sprache,' in the Grundriss, § 126). From « -ssu » came the Second MIA. « -su ». Pischel, however, holds that the Second MIA. « -su » arose by analogy : the Indicative had in MIA. the singular forms « -mi, -si, -ti > -di, -i », plural « mō, -tha > -dha > -ha, -nti », and by the juxtaposition of the 3rd personal forms, Indicative « -ti > -i, -nti » beside Imperative « -tu > -u, -ntu », the 1st and 2nd person singular also came to have in the Imperative « -mu, -su » beside the Indicative « -mi, -si » (cf. 'Gramm. der Pkt.-sprachen,' § 467).

The OB. forms in « -hu, -u » were used both for the singular and the plural, but probably they were singular at first, and it seems not unlikely that the « -hu, -u » affix originated from the « -su » form, in the pre-Bengali stage : « *cala-sva > cala-ssu > cala-su » might have given « cala-hu » in OB., with the obscure change of « -s- » to « -h- » remaining unexplained. Or a blend of *ātmanē-pada* « cala-su », *plus* « calāhi, calahi » (with *parasmāi-pada* « -hi » affix) may have given « calahu », and « calasu » + « cala » similarly may have resulted in « calu ».

The forms « calahu, jāhu, hōhu » etc. may equally be the original plural, with the « -ahu » affix, as in Śaurasēnī Apabhraṅśa, originating as follows : OIA. Indicative 2 plural « calatha » > MIA. Imperative « calaha, calahu »,

the « -a » changing to « -u » in MIA. probably through analogy of the 3rd plural « -ntu ».

This « -u » affix was also extended to the 2nd person of the other tenses—to the past in « -il- » and the future in « -ib- » in dialectal Bengali, and to the singular 2nd person of the present, simple past, habitual past, and future in Oṛiyā.

The « -u » imperative is quite common in Apabhraṅśa, *e.g.*, 'Prākṛta-Pāiŋgala,' p. 463, « ē atthirā dĕkkhu sarīrā gharu jāā » *see, all this is unstable,—the body, house, wife.*

The Imperative 2nd plural affix in OIA. was « -ata ». This fell together with the Indicative 2nd plural « -atha » as early as the First MIA. period, and « -atha » became in Second and Late MIA. « -adha, -aha ». OB. inherited this as « -aha », and this অহ « -åhå » continued down to eMB., and is even now used in NB. as an archaic, literary form (*e.g.*, আপন পাঠেতে মন করহ নিবেশ « āpana̸ pāṭhē-tē måna̸ kåråhå nibēśa̸ » *direct your mind to your own studies*; পশ্চাদ্ভাগ দেখহ « påścādbhāga̸ dėkhåhå » *see back*, as in Calcutta tramway tickets a few years ago). The contraction of « -åhå » to « -å, -å », however, took place in the spoken language as early as eMB., and this « -aha < -å » did not coalesce with the root when it ended in a vowel, unlike the « -ă » of the original singular. Final « -å > -å » also occurs as « -ō » in NB., and is as a matter of fact written ও « -ō » after vowels: জাহ, জাঅ > জাও « jāhå, jāå > jāō » *go !*; খাহ, খাঅ > খাও « khāhå, khāå > khāō » *eat !*; নেহ, নেঅ > (নেও) ন্যাও > নাও « nēhå, nēå > nēō [næo] > nāo » *take !*; so হও « håō » *be !*; জীঅহ > জীহ, জীঅ > জীও « jīåhå, jīhå, jīå > jīō » *live*, which even occurs as জীউ « jīu » through the influence of the preceding high vowel (cf. 'Māṇik Candra Rājār Gān,' জীউ জীউ রাইঅত ধর্ম্ম দেউক বর « jīu jīu rāiåtå, dhårmå dēuka̸ båra̸ » *live, ye farmers, may Dharma grant this boon* : the « -u » here, however, can equally be the other imperative affix « -hu, -u »). With roots ending in consonants the affix « -åhå » becomes also « -ō, », and it is written either অ or ও : কর, চল or করো, চলো,—the pronunciation is generally [o] although the old tradition makes it অ in writing.

MIA. also changed « -aha » to « -ahu » : this has been noted before.

Early MB. « -hā » is only the « -ha » affix affected by the « -ā » of the root, as in « khā-hā, jā-hā ».

649. The OIA. affix « -tu » for 3 pers. sg. gave « -u » in OB. From eMB. times, the pleonastic ক « -kå » came to be added to this form (see *infra*, 'Pleonastic Affixes'). Oṛiyā and Bihārī do not employ this « -kå ». In MB., forms with « -kå » are almost as common as those without; in NB., the « -kå » is universal, and after the loss of the « -u- », this consonant has become the distinctive affix for this form: *e.g.*, যাক্, খাক্, নিক্, দিক্ « jāk, khāk, nik, dik », etc. The group « -u-kå » modified its spelling in accordance with the epenthesis of « -i-, -u- », *e.g.*, MB. জাকু, পাকু, হকু, দেকু = জাউক, পাউক, হউক, দেউক « jāukå, pāukå, håukå, dēukå » etc. (see *supra*, p. 383).

The plural form of the imperative 3 pers. in OIA., « -ntu », seems to have continued down to OB. The normal development in MB. and NB. ought to have been « -̃tu, -ũt, -̃t », but we actually find উন « -unå ». The expected « -nt- > -̃t- » has been ousted by « -n- » which is certainly the nominal plural affix extended to the verb (see *supra*, pp. 725-726).

OB. and eMB. have as a living form a passive imperative in « -iu, -iū », which is discussed below (under 'Passive in Bengali').

650. Forms for the Imperative in the other Magadhan speeches may be compared:

Assamese	Oṛiyā	Maithilī
1. kårõ;	1. kårẽ—karũ;	1. dēkhiai, dēkhū;
2. kår, *honorific* kårā;	2. kårå—kårå;	2. dēkh, dĕkhahŭ;
3. kårōk.	3. kåru—kåruntu.	3. dēkhau, dēkhathŭ.

The Assamese « kårā » represents « karaha, karāhā »; and « kårōk » = « karau + -ka ». The Oṛiyā and Assamese 1st person is borrowed from the indicative. Oṛiyā 2 plural « kårå » is from « karaha ». The Maithilī « dēkhiai » is extended from the indicative, and the other form « dēkhū » seems to have the « -ū » from « -mu, -mō », the Apabhraṅśa imperative 1 sg. and pl. forms. The plural « -ntu » is represented by « -thŭ », like the indicative « -nti > -thĭ ».

651. NB. « sādhu-bhāṣā » has for the second person a future imperative, precative, and prohibitive in ইয়ো « -i(y)ō » which is found from the earliest period. In OB. and eMB. the form was ইহ « -ihå, -ihå ». It is a relic of the old inflected or sigmatic future of OIA. : singular « caliṣyasi » > « *calihasi, calihisi » > Bengali চলিস « cålis », plural « caliṣyatha » > « calihaha » > চলিহ « cålihå » > চলিঅ, চলিয় « cåliå, cåliyå » > চলিয়ো, চলিও, চল্যো, চ'লো « cåli(y)ō, cåilyō, cå'lō = [cɔlo] ». NB. Standard Colloquial has this « -iyå, -iyō » affected by Umlaut. The « -iṣya- > -ih- » future was current in OB. and in eMB. (along with the « -itavya > -ib- » future) in the three persons, but only the second person has survived in NB. (see *infra*, under 'Future Tense'). In the Caryās, as instances of the « -ih- » future imperative, we have « hōhisi, mārihasi » (Caryā 23). It is exceedingly common in the ŚKK. and other MB. works : *e.g.*, « আসিহ āsihå, চাহিহ cāhihå, করিহ kårihå, ছাড়িহ chāṛihå, তোষিহ tōṣihå, দিহ dihå, ধরিহ dhårihå, নিবেদিহ nibēdihå, পুছিহ puchihå, রাখিহ rākhihå » etc. In latter MB., epenthesis is noticeable, as usual : *e.g.*, রাখিহ, রাখিঅ « rākbi(h)å » becomes রাইখ, রাখ্য « rāikhå, rākhyå = rāĭkhå » ; so দাণ্ডাইহ « dāṇḍāihå » as দাণ্ডায্য « dāṇḍāiå > dāṇḍāyyå », etc., etc.

The same future imperative occurs in Maithilī and other Bihārī dialects, *e.g.*, Maithilī « dēkhihåh < dēkhihahu », Bhōjpuriyā sg. « dēkhihē » plural « dēkhihå, dēkhihau̯ ». In the Bihārī dialects, the ordinary future in « -b- » can be similarly employed, as much as in Bengali. A similar imperative use of the sigmatic future does not seem to occur in Assamese and Oṛiyā.

A future imperative for the second person only can be noted, in Old Western Rājasthānī, in Western Apabhraṅśa and in Second MIA. and in all these it occurs generally with the negative particle « mā » (L. P. Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 121).

652. The verbal form গা, গে « gā, gē » added to the imperative is found from the MB. period onwards to express the imperative in the immediate future, with a slight precative sense : *e.g.*,

1. আমি, আমরা করিগা, করিগে « āmi, āmårā kåri-gā, kåri-gē » ;
2. তুই, তোরা কর্‌গা, ক'র্‌গে « tui, tōrā kår-gā, kōr-gē », করিস্‌গা, করিস্‌গে « kårisø-gā, -gē » ;

তুমি, তোমরা করগা, করগে « tumi, tōmarā kårå-gā, kårå-gē »;

3. সে, তারা করুক্‌গা, করুক্‌গে « sē, tārā kåruk-gā, -gē »;

তিনি, তাঁরা, করুন্‌গা, -গে « tini, tā̃rā kårun-gā, gē » (also second person honorific with আপনি, আপনারা « āpni, āpnārā »).

Cf. MB., Kṛttivāsa,' Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 17: সীতারে কহিল—'ফল করগা ভক্ষণ' « Sītā-rē kåhilå—phålå kårå-gā bhåkṣånå » *said to Sītā, 'go eat this fruit'*; 'Uttara-kāṇḍa,' p. 202, সেই শস্যের ফল তুমি খাওগা আপনি « sēi śåsyērå phålå tumi khāō-gā āpåni » *you yourself go and eat the fruit of that grain;* etc. Carey in his ' Bengali Dialogues ' (Calcutta, 1818) translates forms in « -gā » as a simple future in the 1st person, and as an imperative in the 2nd and 3rd; *e.g.*, উনিও সামগ্রী আয়োজন করুন্‌গা, আমিও করিগা « uni-ō sāmågrī āyōjånå kårunå-gā, āmi-ō kåri-gā » *let him get things ready, and I will do the same* (p. 42). We can compare this affix of Bengali with the future suffix « -gaŭ, -gō, -gā, -gī, -gē, -gī̃ » of the Western Hindī and Panjābī dialects.

The Western « -gā, -gē, -gī » etc., are from the passive participle « gata > gaa ». For the Bengali « -gā, -gē », the source may equally be the same « gata », but the indeclinable participle গিয়া « giyā » *having gone*, certainly had something to do with it: the change of the root-vowel in the contemptuous second person ক'রগে [korge] can be explained only as being from কর্‌গিয়া [kɔr gia]. We can compare the use of গে « gē » < গিয়া « giyā » (not গা « gā ») with the simple past and the future tenses in the Standard Colloquial, with the force of *though, nevertheless, however, even now, immediately*: *e.g.*, সে ক'র্‌লে গে [ʃe korle ge] *and then he did*, তুমি ক'র্‌বে গে [tumi korbe ge] *and you will do.*

[E] Voice: the Passive in Bengali.

[I] The Inflected Passive in Bengali.

[1] Passive Indicative.

653. Primitive Indo-European does not seem to have possessed a passive conjugation. In the Aryan (Indo-Iranian) period the passive developed out of the middle or reflexive, but it was confined to the present stem

and to the third person singular of the aorist only. The distinctive affix of this inflected passive was « -yá- » in the present stem, and the personal terminations of the middle voice were employed. Old Indo-Aryan (Vedic and Sanskrit) has preserved this passive. In Middle Indo-Aryan, the conjugational system underwent the greatest decay imaginable, but the passive was retained, being found in the present indicative and optative imperative; and a few forms like passive aorist and future were built up in Second MIA.

The « -yá- » affix occurs as « -ya-, -iya, -iyya-, -īya- » in First MIA. and as « -ijja- » or as « -īa- » in Second and Third MIA., or is assimilated with a preceding consonant. The middle inflections of course are changed for those of the active; and the passive is extended to a number of neuter roots, forming deponents. The NIA. languages inherited the « -ijja- > -īja- » or « -īa-, -ia- » passive from Apabhraṅśa, but it is not preserved in all of them. Early in the history of NIA., the analytical mode of expressing the passive came into being, and in most of them the old inflected passive fell into desuetude. The languages of the West have preserved it, but those of the Midland, the South and the East have either entirely lost it or have only retained it as an obsolete or archaic form. Western Panjābī, Sindhī and Rājasthānī, for instance, employ « -īj- » or « -ī-, -i- » to form the passive; *e.g.*, W. Panjābī « mārdā < mārănda- » *striking*, « mārindā » *being struck*; « cāhdā » *wanting*, « cāhidā » *being wanted*; « paṛhē » *reads*, « paṛhīē » *is read*; Sindhī « karījē » *is done*, « paṛhījē » *is read*; Mārwāṛi « karaṇō » *doing*, « karījaṇō » *being done*. 'Modern Gujarâtî has *î* only in *-îe*, a 3rd sing. present passive form which is used in a reflexive sense as a substitute for the 1st plur. active [*i.e.*, « hū karū » *I do* < « aham karōmi », but « amē karīē » *we do* < « asmābhiḥ kriyatē » instead of from « vayam kurmaḥ »], and in all other cases substitutes the potential passive in *â*.' (L. P. Tessitori, 'Notes on the Grammar of OWR.' § 136: R. L. Turner suggests another explanation of the Gujārātī « -īē », as being from « -imaḥ », through « -imō > -imu > -ī > -ī », + « ē » of the 3 pl. [-anti > -ahiṁ >

-ē], to distinguish it from the absolutive in « -i » < earlier « -ia » [JRAS., 1916, p. 227, foot-note]).

654. The western languages are thus more conservative in the matter of preservation of this inherited form. The Midland language has curtailed the old passive, but relics do occur in it: *e.g.*, Braj-bhākhā « mārai̯ » *strikes*, « māriy̯ai » *is struck*. Bhandarkar and Tessitori have given instances from the Early Awadhī of Tulasī-dāsa. (R. G Bhandarkar, 'Wilson Philological Lectures,' Bombay, 1914, p. 227 ; Tessitori, 'Grammatical Forms in Old Baiswari,' JRAS., 1914.) The modern Hindī respectful imperative or precative forms like « kījiyē » *please do* have in all likelihood been influenced by the passive, if they are not of passive origin (cf. Hoernle, 'Gauḍian Grammar,' § 480, 481, 499). An expression like Hind. « kaprā cāhiyē » *cloth to sell* is a passive one, where « cāhiyē » = *is wanted*. Compare the Bengali চাই in কি চাই « ki cāi » *what do you want?* (literally, *what is-wanted?*), তোমার আসা চাই « tōmār̥ āsā cāi » *you must come* (literally, *your coming is-wanted*) : Bengali « cāi », Hindi « cāhiyē » are from a Middle Indo-Aryan passive from « *cāhia(d)i » =Old Indo-Aryan « *ca(g)hyátē » : compare these with কি চাও « ki cāŏ » *what do you want* and তুমি আসিতে চাও « tumi āsitē cāŏ » *you must come*, where « cāŏ » = চাহ « cāhå », 2nd pers. (plural), present and imperative, = « cāhaha » (=Skt. « -atha » and « -ata »). The « -ī-, -i- » or « -ijja-, īja- » affix for the passive is quite common in the dialects of the 'Prākṛta-Pāiŋgala,' which represent the stage immediately before Modern Hindī : and the loss of this affix is quite a remarkable feature in Western Hindī when compared with the neighbouring Rājasthānī and Panjābī. The « -īj-, -ij- » passive was also quite frequent in Early Marāṭhī, as Bhandarkar has noticed it (R. G. Bhandarkar, 'Wilson Philological Lectures,' pp. 226-227) ; but it seems to have died out in Modern Marāṭhī.

655. It would be interesting to see how far the inflected passive is preserved in Old and Middle Bengali, and in other Magadhan languages.

The language of the 'Dōhā-kōṣas' (see *supra*, p. 112) shows some cases of the « -i- » or « -ijja-, -īja- », as well as the assimilated passive:

and to the third person singular of the aorist only. The distinctive affix of this inflected passive was « -yá- » in the present stem, and the personal terminations of the middle voice were employed. Old Indo-Aryan (Vedic and Sanskrit) has preserved this passive. In Middle Indo-Aryan, the conjugational system underwent the greatest decay imaginable, but the passive was retained, being found in the present indicative and optative imperative; and a few forms like passive aorist and future were built up in Second MIA.

The « -yá- » affix occurs as « -ya-, -iya, -iyya-, -īya- » in First MIA. and as « -ijja- » or as « -īa- » in Second and Third MIA., or is assimilated with a preceding consonant. The middle inflections of course are changed for those of the active; and the passive is extended to a number of neuter roots, forming deponents. The NIA. languages inherited the « -ijja- > -īja- » or « -īa-, -ia- » passive from Apabhraṅśa, but it is not preserved in all of them. Early in the history of NIA., the analytical mode of expressing the passive came into being, and in most of them the old inflected passive fell into desuetude. The languages of the West have preserved it, but those of the Midland, the South and the East have either entirely lost it or have only retained it as an obsolete or archaic form. Western Panjābī, Sindhī and Rājasthānī, for instance, employ « -īj- » or « -ī-, -i- » to form the passive; *e.g.*, W. Panjābī « mārdā < mārānda- » *striking*, « mārindā » *being struck*; « cāhdā » *wanting*, « cāhidā » *being wanted*; « paṛhē » *reads*, « paṛhīē » *is read*; Sindhī « karījē » *is done*, « paṛhījē » *is read*; Mārwāṛi « karaṇō » *doing*, « karījaṇō » *being done*. 'Modern Gujarâtî has *î* only in *-îe*, a 3rd sing. present passive form which is used in a reflexive sense as a substitute for the 1st plur. active [*i.e.*, « hū karū » *I do* < « aham karōmi », but « amē karīē » *we do* < « asmābhiḥ kriyatē » instead of from « vayam kurmaḥ »], and in all other cases substitutes the potential passive in *â*.' (L. P. Tessitori, 'Notes on the Grammar of OWR.' § 136: R. L. Turner suggests another explanation of the Gujarātī « -īē », as being from « -imaḥ », through « -imō > -imu > -ī > -ī », + « ē » of the 3 pl. [-anti > -ahiṁ >

-ē], to distinguish it from the absolutive in «-i» < earlier «-ia» [JRAS., 1916, p. 227, foot-note]).

654. The western languages are thus more conservative in the matter of preservation of this inherited form. The Midland language has curtailed the old passive, but relics do occur in it: *e.g.*, Braj-bhākhā «mārai̯» *strikes*, «mārii̯ai» *is struck*. Bhandarkar and Tessitori have given instances from the Early Awadhī of Tulasī-dāsa. (R. G Bhandarkar, 'Wilson Philological Lectures,' Bombay, 1914, p. 227; Tessitori, 'Grammatical Forms in Old Baiswari,' JRAS., 1914.) The modern Hindī respectful imperative or precative forms like «kījiyē» *please do* have in all likelihood been influenced by the passive, if they are not of passive origin (cf. Hoernle, 'Gauḍian Grammar,' § 480, 481, 499). An expression like Hind. «kapṛā cāhiyē» *cloth to sell* is a passive one, where «cāhiyē» = *is wanted*. Compare the Bengali চাই in কি চাই «ki cāi» *what do you want?* (literally, *what is-wanted?*), তোমার আসা চাই «tōmār‡ āsā cāi» *you must come* (literally, *your coming is-wanted*): Bengali «cāi», Hindi «cāhiyē» are from a Middle Indo-Aryan passive from «*cāhia(d)i» = Old Indo-Aryan «*ca(g)hyátē»: compare these with কি চাও «ki cāŏ» *what do you want* and তুমি আসিতে চাও «tumi āsitē cāŏ» *you must come*, where «cāŏ» = চাহ «cāhå», 2nd pers. (plural), present and imperative, = «cāhaha» (= Skt. «-atha» and «-ata»). The «-ī-, -i-» or «-ijja-, īja-» affix for the passive is quite common in the dialects of the 'Prākṛta-Pāiŋgala,' which represent the stage immediately before Modern Hindī: and the loss of this affix is quite a remarkable feature in Western Hindī when compared with the neighbouring Rājasthānī and Panjābī. The «-īj-, -ij-» passive was also quite frequent in Early Marāṭhī, as Bhandarkar has noticed it (R. G. Bhandarkar, 'Wilson Philological Lectures,' pp. 226-227); but it seems to have died out in Modern Marāṭhī.

655. It would be interesting to see how far the inflected passive is preserved in Old and Middle Bengali, and in other Magadhan languages.

The language of the 'Dōhā-kōṣas' (see *supra*, p. 112) shows some cases of the «-i-» or «-ijja-, -īja-», as well as the assimilated passive:

e.g., 'Bauddha Gān Ō Dōhā,' p. 89, « purāṇē vakkhāṇijjaï » *it is discribed by the Purāṇa*; p. 103, « sō ē māï kahiajē » *that has been declared by me*; ibid., « sō paramēsuru kāsu kahijjaï » *for whom is that supreme lord (to be) described?*; p. 105, « visaya ramanta ṇa visaa vilipyaï (=vilippaï) » *enjoying the world, yet the world is not attached to him*; p. 106, « dēva pi (=vi) jjaï (=jaï) lakṣa (=lakkha) vi dīsaï, apyaṇu (=appaṇu) mārīī sa [ki] kariaï » *? if the deity is seen face to faee, self becomes dead : he (=by him) what can be done?*; p. 107, « jāva ṇa dīsaï » *until it is seen*; p. 109, « kāsu kahijjaï » *to whom is it (to be) declared?*; p. 129, « aïsō sō nibbāṇa bhaṇijjaï, jahi mana mānasa kiṁ pi na kijjaï » *Nirvāṇa is described to be such that there nothing is done of the mind or of the qualities of the mind*; p. 130, « jaï pavana-gamana-duārē [diḍha] tālā vi bhijjaï, jaï tasu ghōrāndhārē mana diva hō kijjaï » *if the strong lock at the door for the passage of the wind is shut* (« bhijjaï », cf. Bengali root ভেজ « bhēj » *to shut*=? Skt. « abhy-ajyatē »), *if in that, in the deep gloom, the mind is made as a lamp* : etc.

In this Western Apabhraṅśa dialect, the « -ijja- » affix is more common than the « -ia- », and it is in full force as a passive form. The Old Bengali of the Caryā-padas has a number of instances of the inflected passive, but the affix is « -i(a)- », not « -ijja- » or « -īja- »; besides there are a few of the assimilated « -yá- » forms : *e.g.*, Caryā 1, « saala sa[mā]hia kāhi kariaï » *what is attained by all* samādhi *?*; 6, « hariṇā hariṇira nilaa na jāṇī » *the abode of the stag and of the doe is not known*; ibid., « hariṇāra ·khura na dīsaa (=dīsaï) ». *the stag's hoof is not seen*; 26, « pāviaï » *is obtained*; « bhāviaï » *is thought of*; 32, « duhiē » *is milked*; 46, « cchijaï » (=chidyatē) *is cut*; etc.

The analytical passive with root জা, যা « √jā < yā » *to go* following the verbal noun in « -ana » has already become established in the language of the Caryās; and the analytical « √jā » passive in NIA. seems to have been influenced by, if not actually developed out of, the older inflexional « -ij- » form.

It would seem that in Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa, the two forms « -ia- » and « -ijja- » occurred side by side: and « -ia- » seems to be the genuine Magadhan affix, and « -ijja- » borrowed through the influence of the Western speeches, and not native in the East. The « -ia- » was preserved in OB. and in MB., although as an obsolete form in the latter, and its real nature seems to have been lost to the speakers quite early.

The examples of the « -ia- » passive in the 47 Caryās are not so few, there numbering some twenty. In Middle Bengali literature we find similar relics of the inflected passive—a linguistic survival which seems not to have been noticed before. The affix loses prominence as the language progresses, and is ultimately merged into the 1st and 3rd personal affix; and in this way the passive verb is transformed into the active one.

There are numerous cases of the passive in « -i(a)- » in the ŚKK.: for instance—

p. 19, যত নানা ফুল পান করপুর সব পেলাইল পাএ।
উঠিআঁ বড়ায়ি রাধাক বুইল—হেন কাম না করিএ॥

« jåtå nānā phulå pānå kåråpurå såbå pēlāïlå pāē:
uṭhiā̃ Båṛāyi Rādhā-kå builå—'hēnå kāmå nā kåriē' »

All the various flowers, betel-leaves and camphor and all she threw away with her foot. The Old Lady got up and said to Rādhā, 'you should not do so' (lit. *such a deed should not be done:* « kåriē »);

p. 57, আইহন বীর তিন লোকেঁ ভালে জাণী॥

« Āïhånå bīrå, tinå lōkē̃ bhālē jāṇī »

That Ā. is a hero is known (jāṇī) *well in the three worlds;*

p. 59, দান সাধিএ রতিপতিআশে।

« dānå sādhiē råti-påtiāśē »

The toll is demanded (sādhiē) *with the expectation of dalliance (with thee);*

p. 118, ভুখিল হয়িলেঁ কাহ্নাঞি দুই হাথে না খাইএ।
« bhukhilå håyilē̃, Kānhāñi, duī hāthē nā khāiē »
When one is hungry, O Kānha, one should not eat (« khāïē », lit. *it should not be eaten) with both hands ;*

p. 137, আপণা রাখিয়ে আপণে।
« āpåṇā rākhiyē āpåṇē » (=ātmā rakṣyátē ātmanā)
Self is (to be) preserved by self ;

p. 145, নাএর আন্তরে গেলী চন্দ্রাবলী রাহী।
তার পাছে আর যত গোআলিনী সহী॥
কথো দূরে গিআঁ দেখিএ একখানি নাএ।
সত্বর হয়িআঁ রাহী তার পাস যাএ॥
« nāērå āntårē gēlī cåndrābålī Rāhī,
tārå pāchē ārå jåtå gōālinī såhī.
kåthō dūrē giā̃ dēkhiē ēkå-khāni nāē :
såtwårå håyiā̃ Rāhī tårå pāså jāē »
In search of a boat went Candrāvalī Rādhikā ;
After her, all her milk-maid friends ;
Having gone some distance, a boat is seen (dēkhiē).
Quickly Rādhikā goes to its side ;

p. 184, বোলেঁ চালেঁ না পাইএ পরার রমণী।
« bōlē̃ cālē̃ nā pāïē pårārå råmåṇī »
Another's wife is not won (pāïē) *by talk and (gallant) ways ;*

p. 185, গোপত কাজত কাহ্নাঞি ছয় আখি বারী।
« gōpåtå kājå-tå, Kānhāñi, chåyå ākhi bārī ».
In a secret deed, O Kānha, six eyes are barred (bārī) ;

p. 236, ত্রিভুবন নাথ তোহ্মে হরি। প্রভু হয়িআঁ হেন নাহিঁ করী॥
« tribhubånå-nāthå tōmhē Håri, pråbbu håyiā̃ hēnå nāhī kårī »
You are Hari, the Lord of the three worlds ; being the Master, you should not do so (lit. *it should not be done* : « kårī ») ;

p. 289, পুনমীর চান্দ তোহ্মার বদন ঘুসিএ জগতজনে ল।
« punåmīrå cāndå tōmhārå bådånå ghusiē jågåtå-jånē, lå ».
O, your face is proclaimed (ghusiē) *by the people of the world to be the moon of the full-moon night ;*

p. 367, সোণা ভাঙ্গিলেঁ আছে উপাএ জুড়িএ আগুন তাপে।
পুরুষ নেহা ভাঙ্গিলেঁ জুড়িএ কাহার বাপে॥

« sōnā bhāŋgilē̃ āchē ūpāē, juṛiē āgunȧ-tȧpē :
puruṣȧ-nēhā bhāŋgilē̃, juṛiē kāhȧrȧ bāpē ? »

If gold is broken, there is a way—it is joined (juṛiē) *by the heat of the fire; but if a man's love is shattered, by whose father (=by what man) can it be joined ?*

There are numerous other instances of a similar type in the ŚKK. The general tendency will be to explain the forms in ইএ « -iē » as being in the ই « -i » of the first person, and the এ « -ē » only as a final lengthening for reasons of metre. But পাইএ, করিএ « pāïē, kȧriē » etc., are true inflected passives, and it will be seen that in the instances quoted above, the passive construction gives the correct explanation of the passages rather than the active first person: পাইএ, করিএ etc., thus represent the Caryā forms like « pāviaï, kariaï », =Sanskrit « prāpyátē, kriyátē ». The passive was already dying out in Old Bengali; and in Middle Bengali it would be easily confused with the active first person from similarity in form. We may recall as a parallel instance the Gujarātī use of the passive third person singular as the first person plural active, as in « amē utārīē, amē cālīē », etc., which have been explained as being really passive forms (see *supra*, p. 910). The same thing seems to have happened in Central Magadhan, in the « -iai » forms for the 1st person of the verb. The passive in its origin is connected with the reflexive, and the transition to the active is always easy. More so in the early periods of Bengali, when there was a confusion between the instrumental and the nominative, from which the language even now is not wholly free.

The transition from the decaying passive, which was less and less properly understood, to the active was quite a matter of course : from after the ŚKK. onwards, we find frequent use of « -iē » in active forms, for the 1st person generally.

The passive use of the neuter verb is also common in Old and Middle Bengali: *e.g.*, ŚKK., p. 364, পুণ্য কইলেঁ স্বগ্‌গ জাইএ, নানা উপভোগ পাইএ « puṇyȧ kȧïlē̃ swȧggȧ jāïē, nānā upȧbhōgȧ pāïē » (=gamyatē, prāpyatē) *practising virtue, heaven is attained, and many enjoyments are obtained.*

Examples of the inflected passive are frequent in Middle Bengali literature. A few are given below :

From poems by Caṇḍīdāsa (VSP., II, pp. 968 ff.): নীল মুকুতার হার মনোহর শোভিত দেখিএ গলে • nīla̸ mukutāra̸ hāra̸ månōhåra̸ śōbhitå dēkhiē gålē • *a charming necklet of blue pearls is seen beautifully in her neck*; অবলা পরাণে এত কি সহিএ • åbålā pårāṇē ētå ki såhiē • *can so much be endured in the life of a weak woman?*; ক্ষুরের উপর রাধার বসতি, নড়িতে কাটিএ দে • kṣurēra̸ upåra̸ Rādhāra̸ båsåti, nåṛitē kāṭiē dē • *Rādhā's abode is on (the edge of) a razor, her body is cut at the (slightest) movement*; মানুষে এমন প্রেম কোথা না শুনিএ • mānuṣē ēmåna̸ prēma̸ kōthā nā śuniē • *such love in man has nowhere been heard of*; from the 'Caitanya-caritåmṛta' of Kṛṣṇa-dāsa Kavirāja (VSP., II, p. 1223): সনাতন কৈল গ্রন্থ ভাগবতামৃতে। ভক্তি-ভক্ত-কৃষ্ণ-তত্ত্ব জানি যাহা হইতে ॥ হরিভক্তিবিলাস গ্রন্থ কৈল বৈষ্ণব আচার। বৈষ্ণবের কর্ত্তব্য যাঁহা পাইয়ে পার ॥ • Sånātåna̸ kåilå grånthå Bhāgåbåtāmṛtē, bhåkti-bhåktå-Kṛṣṇå-tåttwå jāni jāhā håïtē: Håri-bhåkti-bilāsa̸ grånthå kåilå båiṣṇåba̸-ācāra̸, båiṣṇåbēra̸ kårttåbyå jā̃hā pāiyē pāra̸ • *Sanātana made the book* Bhāgavatåmṛta, *from which are known the doctrines of* bhakti *and* bhakta, *and the nature of Kṛṣṇa*; *he made the book* Hari-bhakti-vilāsa, *on Vaiṣṇava ritual, in which the duties of a Vaiṣṇava are made to cross over, as it were* (i.e. *described in detail*); from 'Bhāgavata,' by Daivakī-nandana Siṅha. (VSP., II, p. 844): যে অঙ্গে দেখিএ সেই অঙ্গে অলঙ্কার • jē åŋgē dēkhiē sēi åŋgē ålåŋkāra̸ • *jewels on every limb that is viewed*; বিনি না পুছিলে কারো না জানিএ জাতি • bini nā puchilē kārō nā jāniē jāti • *no one's family is known without asking.*

656. Instances like the above are fairly common in Early Bengali literature, and further quotations are not necessary. Maithilī and Oṛiyā, too, show similar forms, and some instances may be given:

Maithilī: Vidyāpati (VSPd. edition), p. 6, • lakhaï na pāria, jēṭha kanēṭha • *cannot be distinguished, (whether) old (or) young*; p. 9, • jata dēkhala, tata kahahi na pāria • *all that was seen cannot be described*; p. 19, • paṛhabi na pāria ākhara-pâti • *the rows of letters cannot be read*; p. 21, • sē nahi dēkhala jē diya upāmā • *that has not been seen with which a*

comparison can be made; p. 30, « saba taha sunia aisana bēwahārā » *that such is the usage is heard from all*; p. 39, « Madhu-ripu sama nahi dēkhia sohāwana, jē dia tanhika upāma rē » *nothing handsome like the Foe of Madhu is seen, with which his comparison can be made*; p. 44, « na jāniya kiya karu mōhana cōra » *what this charming scamp may do is not known*; p. 499, « kajjala-rūpa tua Kālı kahiaō...Gaṅgā kahiē pānī... Bramhā-ghara Bramhānī kahiē, Hara-ghara kahiē Gaurī » *in favour like lamp-black, thou art called Kālī; she is called Gaṅgā when in watery form; in the home of Brahmā, is called Brahmāṇī; is called Gaurī in the home of Hara*; etc.

Oṛiyā: Jagannātha-dāsa's 'Dhruva-caritra' (Contai edition): p. 5, « kȧmpii (=kampyatē) tāhārȧ nijȧ dēhi » *her own body trembles*; p. 33, « dēhȧ-mānȧ diśȧï, khȧrjurȧ-bṛkṣȧ-prāyȧ » *his body's measure is seen, like a date-palm*; p. 11, « dȧśȧ-diśi ȧndhȧkārȧ, kichi hi nȧ diśi » *the ten quarters are dark, nothing is seen.*

Thus the older literatures of Maithilī and Oṛiyā also demonstrate the presence of the inflected passive in these speeches.

657. The inflected passive is also preserved in a curious idiomatic usage in Modern Bengali, in which both its form and nature are disguised. We have expressions like এ কাজ করে না « ē kājȧ kȧrē nā » *shouldn't do this*, রবিবার দিন মাছ খায় না « rȧbi-bārȧ-dinȧ māchȧ khāy nā » *shouldn't eat fish on Sundays*, জ্বর হ'লে নায় না « jwȧrȧ hōlē nāy nā » *shouldn't bathe when there is fever*, etc., etc., where the forms করে, খায়, নায় etc., are used with or without the negative particle, and are apparently 3rd person indicative present, the subject, however, being left understood; and such expressions have a general prohibitive or imperative force. The fuller form is presented in dialectal Bengali: in Birbhum, for instance, there is an imperative or optative in « -iyē », *e.g.*, in sentences like হোথা যেয়ে না « hōthā jēyē (< jāiyē) nā » *one shouldn't go there*, ভাইকে না দিয়েঁ খেয়ে না « bhāi-kē nā diyẽ khēyē (< khāiyē) nā » *shouldn't eat without sharing with one's brother*, আগুনে হাত দিয়ে না « āgunē hātȧ diyē nā » *shouldn't put one's hand in fire*, তোর দাদা যেনে না এসে « tōrȧ dādā jēnē nā ēsē (=ēsiyē ?) » *may your brother not come*, যে আমাকে এত কষ্ট দিলে তার কুষ্ঠব্যাধি হ'য়ে, সে যেনে

দুটী চোখ খেয়ে « jē āmākē ētå kåsṭå dilē tārȧ kusṭhå-byādhi hōyē, sē jēnē duṭī cōkhȧ khēyē » *may he get leprosy, may he eat his two eyes, that caused me so much pain* (Basanta Kumār Chatterji in the VSPdP., 1326, p. 266): in these, খেয়ে, দিয়ে are passives, and যেয়ে, এসে, হ'য়ে are equally passives of neuter verbs (such as are found in the ŚKK.) in which the archaic aspect, which cannot be confused with the indicative active present, is retained. In MB. there are instances of this construction: cf. ŚKK., p. 333, প্রভু হয়িআঁ হেন না করী « prȧbhu hȧyiā̃ hēnå nā kårī » *shouldn't do so, being the Master*; p. 185, লোভ হয়িলেঁ কাহ্নাঞি আরতি না করী « lōbhå hȧyilē̃ Kānhāñī ārȧti nā kårī » *O Kānha, shouldn't yearn (too much) although there is desire*; p. 257, কেহ তার না কহিএ মরণে « kēhå tārå nā kåhiē mårȧṇē » *none should speak of his death*, etc.; etc. The MB. forms in « -i-, -ī- » indicate that this construction is properly a passive one; এ কাজ করে না, « ē kājȧ kårē nā » is « ētat kāryaṁ na kriyatē »: « kriyatē » would be « kariaï, kåriē, kårī » in MIA. and OB. and MB. As in the other cases, the passive nature of the verb was forgotten, and the active form came in. The influence of a similar imperative use of the optative (active and middle) and of the passive, as in Sanskrit, is likely here.

General statements, in which the subject is not definite or important, may be in the third person, active. But it is just likely in such popular expressions like জামায়ের জন্য মারে হাঁস। গুষ্ঠী-শুদ্ধ খায় মাস॥ « jāmāyērȧ jånyå mārē hā̃sȧ, gusṭhi-śuddhå khāy māsȧ » *they kill the goose for the son-in-law, and eat the meat with the whole family* (= *the goose is killed, the meat is eaten*); and এক দেয় বর দেখে। আর দেয় ঘর দেখে॥ « ēkȧ dēy [dæĕ] bårȧ dēkhē, ārȧ dēy [dæĕ] ghårȧ dēkhē » *they give (in marriage), first by looking at the bridegroom, again by looking at the house* = *(the daughter) is given (in marriage), taking into note either the bridegroom or his family*; and in similar proverbial couplets and phrases, we have the passive.

It seems we have also the passive in a rare polite imperative in some North Bengali dialects, *e.g.*, দ্যাখেক, রাখেক « dyākhē-kȧ, rākhē-kȧ » *please see, please keep* (= « dēkhiē, rākhiē + -kå » : see below, 'Pleonastic Affixes : Affix « kå »').

(2) Bengali 'Karma-Kartṛ-Vācya.'

658. The so-called middle-voice (*karma-kartṛ-vācya*) of Bengali, which we find in impersonal constructions, seems originally to have been this inflected « -yá- » passive: *e.g.* কলসী ভরে « kålåsī bhårē » *the jar becomes full*; কাপড় ছেঁড়ে « kāpårḍ chēṛē » *the cloth gets torn*; বই কাটে « båï kāṭē » *the book cuts > sells*; বাঁশ ভাঙ্গে « bā̃så bhāŋgē » *the bamboo breaks*; শাঁখ বাজে « śā̃khå bājē » *the conch-shell is sounded*; etc. Here ভরে, ছেঁড়ে, কাটে, ভাঙ্গে, বাজে, etc., are to be explained as passive forms, derived from earlier, fuller « * bhariaï » > * ভরিএ « bhåriē », « chinḍiaï » > * ছিণ্ডিএ « chinḍiē » « * kaṭṭiaï, * kāṭiaï » > কাটিএ « kāṭiē », « *bhañjiaï » or « * bhaŋgiaï » > * ভাঙ্গিএ « * bhāŋgiē », « * bājiaï » > * বাজিএ « * bājiē » etc., of OB. and eMB. A similar use of the passive is known also in Sanskrit (cf. Speyer, 'Vedische und Sanskrit-Syntax,' § 169).

(3) OB. and MB. Passive Imperative.

659. In the ŚKK. there is a form in ইউ « -iū » which is illustrated by the following examples:

p. 140, নাঅ বান্ধিতেঁ গিআঁ করিউ যতনে « nāå bāndhitẽ giā̃ kåriū jåtånē » *let us make an attempt to build* (lit. *bind*) *the boat*; p. 141, আনহ সকল সখিজন মেলী করিউ যুগতি « ānåhå såkålå såkhi-jånå, mēlī kåriū jugåti » *bring all girl friends, let us hold a consultation together*; p. 141, পসার সাজিউ দধি দুধে, সেসি জীবার উপাএ « påsārå sājiū dådhi dudhē, sē-si jībārå upāē » *let us arrange our milk and curds for sale, that indeed is the means of livelihood*; p. 204, নানা ফুল ফুটিলছে মাঝ বৃন্দাবনে। তাক পিন্ধি মথুরাক করিউ গমনে ॥ « nānā phulå phuṭilå-chē mājhå Bṛndābånē, tākå pindhi Måthurā-kå kåriū gåmånē » *flowers of many kinds have blossomed in the middle of Vṛndāvava, wearing these, let us go to Mathurā*; p. 253, যমুনাক যাইউ রাধা লয়িআঁ সখীগণে « Jåmunā-kå jāïū Rādhā, låyiā̃ såkhī-gåṇē » *let us, O Rādhā, go to Yamunā, taking* (*our*) *girl-friends*; p. 270, দধি বিকেঁ জাইউ মথুরা « dådhi bikẽ jāïū Måthurā » *let us go to Mathurā to sell curds*; p. 292, সত্বরে রাধা লইআঁ জাইউ ঘর « såtwårē Rādhā lāïā̃ jāïū ghårå » *let me take Rādhā quick to her home*; p. 310, বাঁশী চোরায়িতেঁ করিউ যতনে « bā̃śī cōrāyitẽ kåriū jåtånē »

let us make an effort to steal the flute; p. 354, বারতা পুছিউ রাধা সব জন থানে « bārȧtā puchiū Rādhā sȧbȧ jȧnȧ thānē » *let us ask for news, O Rādhā, from everybody*; p. 347, কদমতলাক জাইউ চিত্তের হরিষে « kȧdȧmȧ-tȧlā-kȧ jāïū cittērȧ hȧriṣē » *let us go to the foot of the Kadamba tree, with joy in mind.*

This ইউ « -iū » form is certainly the passive imperative: in force it is generally optative or imperative. In an example like বাঁশী চোরায়িতেঁ করিউ যতনে, করিউ যতনে « kȧriū jȧtȧnē » = Skt. « kriyatām yatnaḥ »; so জাইউ « jāïū » = « gamyatām », বারতা পুছিউ « bārȧtā puchiū » *let us ask for news*, lit. *let news be asked for* = « vārttā pṛcchyatām ». The ইউ « -iū » affix is the Second MIA. imperative passive 3rd pers. singular affix « -īadu », as in Śaurasenī (and Māgadhī) « kadhīadu, karīadu (kalīadu), suṇīadu (śuṇīadu) » = « kathyatām, kriyatām, śrūyatām », « -īadu » giving the later form « -īaü » and « *-īu ».

In eMB., the spelling with long ঊ « ū » has no special point, unless the lengthening had a historical reason analogous to that for the final « -ī » in the same period (see *supra*, p. 309). This 3 pers. imperative in « -iu, -iū » soon became confused with the 1 pers. indicative present in « -ō, -ō̃ » (for which see *infra*, 'Radical-Tense'). This « -iu » passive is also found in Old Bengali (see *supra*, pp. 904, 907): *e.g.*, Caryā 15 « bāṭa jāiu » *go the way* (=vartma, vartmani gamyatām).

[II] Analytical Formation of the Passive in Bengali.

660. The inflected passive is a fossil in Bengali: the living method is analytical and periphrastic. The following are the ways in which the passive is formed in Bengali:

I am seen=(1) আমি দেখা যাই « āmi dēkhā jāi »; (2) আমাকে (আমায়, আমারে) দেখা যায় « āmākē (āmāy, āmārē) dēkhā jāy »; (3) আমাকে (আমায়, আমারে) দেখন যায় « āmākē (āmāy, āmārē) dēkhȧnȧ jāy »; (4) আমি দেখা পড়ি « āmi dēkhā pȧṛi »; (5) আমাকে (আমায়, আমারে) দেখা হয় « āmākē (āmāy, āmārē) dēkhā hȧy »; and (6) আমি দৃষ্ট হই « āmi dṛṣṭȧ hȧi ».

Of these (1), (4) and (6) are true passives (*karma-vācya*), and these agree with the passive forms of English, French and other modern

Indo-European languages. The other forms, (2), (3) and (5) are instances of the neuter construction (*bhāva-vācya*) in Bengali. All the above forms are used in Bengali, but there are slight shades of difference in their meaning.

661. (1) আমি দেখা যাই « āmi dēkhā jāi » *I am seen* is best explained as being composed of the passive participle (adjective) in আ « ā » and যা « √jā » *to go*, and which assumes the function of the substantive verb. But this form, though allowable, would not ordinarily be regarded as very idiomatic or natural in Bengali: the passive proper, with the object in the nominative, would hardly be considered as natural to the language, especially when the nominative is a definite person. But general statement, where only the action is definite, and is the more important thing, can be easily made with an impersonal construction in the passive: *e.g.*, দেখা যায় « dēkhā jāy » *it is seen* (subject ইহা « ihā » *this*, *it* understood); যদি বলা যায় « yădi bălā jāy » *if it is said*; শোনা যাইতেছে or যাচ্ছে « śōnā jāitēchē, jācchē » *it is being heard*. In the passive construction, the mind of the speaker is loth to forget that what is the grammatical nominative is the real object, and hence the feeling of the native speaker has this preference for the neuter construction, with the nominative-object in the dative, *e.g.*, আমাকে দেখা যায় or আমাকে দেখা হয় « āmākē dēkhā jāy, hăy ». The conscious use of the passive would bring in a certain amount of emphasis; and to make a statement emphatic or definite, the dative with কে « -kē » is preferred to the accusative or nominative without any inflexion, when we are speaking of a sentient or animate being (see *supra*, pp. 897, 898). So আমাকে (আমারে, আমায়) দেখা যায় « āmākē (āmārē, āmāy) dēkhā jāy » would be preferred, as the idea is definite so far as the object of sight is concerned, to আমি দেখা যাই « āmi dēkhā jāi » where আমি « āmi », although formally nominative, is in sense really the oblique or accusative. আমি দেখা যাই « āmi dēkhā jāi », however, would seem to be the older form, and আমাকে দেখা যায় « amākē dēkhā jāy » a later one. আমি করা যাই « āmi kărā jāi » *I am done* would be bad Bengali, because here the first personal pronoun would preferably have the কে « -kē » and be put in the dative as it is very

definite, and করা যাওয়া « kårā jāŏā » is rather vague: the construction would be regarded as clumsy. But আমি ধরা যাই « āmi dhårā jāi » *I am caught* would be quite allowable, as ধরা « dhårā » refers to a definite action.

Names of inanimate objects as a rule do not take কে « -kē » when they are in the objective or dative; hence ঘর দেখা যায় « ghårǿ dēkhā jāy » *the house is seen* (not ঘরকে « ghårǿ-kē »), where ঘর « ghårǿ » can be easily parsed as being the subject of the passive sentence.

662. (2) আমাকে (or আমারে, আমায়) দেখা যায় « āmākē (āmārē, āmay) dēkhā jāy » *I am seen* or, with a slight potentiality implied, *I may be seen* (=*they can see me*). There is a difficulty in explaining দেখা « dēkhā » here. Generally it is looked upon as a verbal noun in আ « -ā », derived ultimately from the passive participle in « -tá » of Indo-Aryan, the nominal use of which is also quite common in Sanskrit. It would thus be explained as meaning *with-regard-to-me, a-seeing goes-on* (or *takes-place*). The occurrence of (3) আমাকে দেখন যায় « āmākē dēkhånǿ jāy » *with-regard-to-me a-seeing takes-place* would lend countenance to the above explanation. But it would seem that in an expression like আমাকে দেখা যায়, দেখা is really a passive participle adjective, and the whole construction is in the impersonal, which is so characteristic of the Western and Southern Indo-Aryan languages: আমাকে দেখা-যায় would be best explained as being literally, *with-regard-to-me, it-is-seen.*

If we had evidence from Old and Middle Bengali remains on this point, we might expect a solution of the difficulty. But the passive with the past participle in আ « -ā » was not at all a popular form, and its occurrence is rather rare in the plain direct narration of Middle Bengali verse. Stray instances in the ŚKK. like তোহ্ম জাইবেঁ মার « tōmhå jāïbẽ mārå » (= মারিঅ, মার্অ OIA. « mārita > māria, mār-å » =Modern মারা « mār-ā », *i.e.*, মারিঅ+আ « māria » + pleonastic affix « ā ») *you will get killed* (p. 33), বান্ধিল জাই « bāndhilå jāi » *becomes tied up, is put in bonds,* (p. 71: here we have the old passive participle adjective in ইল « -il- », for which see *infra*, under 'Past Tense') indicate that the passive participle is the form associated with this construction. The transition was from the real passive made up of the participle and the verb (and with the

object proper in the nominative) to the impersonal neuter construction (with the nominative-object in the dative and the passive participle); and such a state of things has its parallel in the other cognate languages.

663. The origin of this জা or যা « jā » passive has undoubtedly been influenced, as Beames had suggested ('Comparative Grammar of the Indo-Aryan Languages,' Vol. III, 1879, pp. 73-74), by the old « -ijja- » passive of Apabhraṅśa. We have the « -ijja- » forms in Prakrit and Apabhraṅśa on the one hand, and the « jā » forms in the modern languages on the other: the middle is blank, and linking these two in all likelihood there was a transitional stage, not represented in linguistic remains, when the « -ijja- » was slowly assuming a new rôle as a root—when it was merging into the « jā » root, as it were. It would seem that the neuter passives (deponents) like « marijjaï=mriyátē » *dies* first took up an analytical form: because « marijjaï » is equivalent in meaning to « maraï » or « marē » (=márati, máratē), the « -jjaï » would seem to have been regarded as a form of « jāï » from « √jā », giving rise to the analysis « mari jāï » *having-died, goes* or *passes away* (=MB. মরিয়া যায় « måriyā jāy »). The occurrence of the compound verb in the speech would help such an analysis. Once this analysis was established, there would not be any bar in forming other tenses and verb forms from « √jā ». In Early Middle Bengali, analysed forms of the above type (the conjunctive in ই « -i » or ইয়া « iyā » + √যা « jā », mostly with neuter verbs) are very common; *e.g.*, in the ŚKK. চলি জাইহ « cåli jāïhå » *depart*; পড়ি গেল দিঠী « påṛi gēla diṭhī » *the sight was cast*; ভাঙ্গি জাএ « bhāŋgi jāē » *gets broken*; মোর মজি গেল মনে « mōrå måji gēlå månē » *my mind became attached*; পড়িয়া যাইবেঁ « påṛiyā jāïbẽ » *you will fall*; মরিআঁ যাইবি « måriā̃ jāïbi » *wilt die*; etc., etc. An Old Bengali instance would seem to be « avasari jāi » (<« *avasarijjaï, » deponent of « ava » + « √sṛ » *move*) in Caryā 32. The modern passive or neuter with the আ « -ā » participle would seem to be of later origin. The potential sense which one can attach to the passive in যা « √jā », and which is never present in the passive with হ « √hå », seems to point

at the « -ijja- » origin of the former. The old potential or optative had « -ĕjja- » in Prakrit, and the confusion between the passive and the optative, already noted, might just be continued in the newly risen analytical form.

As has been noted above, the « -ijja- » form seems to have been foreign to Māgadhī Prakrit and Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa, the source of Bengali; since no « -ijja- » forms are found in the relics of the inflected passive preserved in Bengali and other Magadhan languages, only « -i- » forms. The formation of the analytical passive with « jā » may thus have been brought about in Old Bengali through contact with and influence of Western dialects having « -ijja- > -īj, -ij- ».

664. (3) আমাকে দেখন যায় « āmākē dēkhån̆ jāy » *I am seen, I may be seen*, lit. *with-regard-to-me, a-seeing goes-on* (or *takes-place*). This form of passive is one of the oldest constructions in Bengali. It occurs in the Caryās, and it is quite plentiful in Middle Bengali; *e.g.*, (Caryā 2) « dharaṇa na jāï » *cannot be held*, (35) « kahaṇa na jāï » *cannot be described*, (4) « lēpana jāï » ? *is entangled* or *smeared*; ŚKK., p. 38, ললাট লিখিত খণ্ডন না জাএ « lålāṭå-likhitå khåṇḍånå nå jāē » *that which is written on the forehead cannot be averted*; p. 58, প্রাণ ধরণ না জাএ « prāṇå dhåråṇå nå jāē » *life cannot be endured*, etc. Middle Bengali instances are fairly common. In Modern Standard Bengali, this construction is falling into disuse, but it is fully preserved in the East Bengal dialects. The employment of this অন « -ån̆ » + যা « √jā » passive is impersonal, and it is on the lines of (2).

It would seem to have originated from an unconscious analysis of the verbal adjectives, passive, in « -anīya(ka) ». The line of development was probably as follows: « karaṇīya-ka > karaṇijja(y)a » > করণি জাএ « *karaṇi jāē », করণ জাএ « kåråṇå jāē »; so « paṭhanīya-ka > paḍhaṇijja(y)a », পঢ়ণি জাএ, পঢ়ন (পড়ন) জাএ, « *paḍhaṇi jāē, på(r)(h)ånå jāē »; etc. The intermediate form in this process of analysis, as in করণি জাএ, পঢ়ণি জাএ, is not preserved in Bengali, but it seems to be represented in Early Baiswāṛī forms like « barani jāya, kahani jāi » etc., as in Tulasī-dāsa. We may note that an expression like না জায় কহনে « nā jāyå kåhånē » would be quite

natural in Middle Bengali, and the locative-instrumental in এ « -ē » in কহনে « kåhån-ē » might be a reminiscence of the older form in ই « -i » which could be regarded as a locative. The analysis into a noun in অন+√যা « -ana » + « √jā » took place before the Old Bengali period: and once this analysis became accepted, transposition of the noun and the verb, and the insertion of the negative particle না between the noun and the verb, which is so frequent in negative constructions of this type in Middle Bengali, would result: thus সহন না যায় « såhånå nā jāy », না যায় সহন « nā jāy såhånå » *it cannot be borne* (but curiously enough, না সহন যায় is not found, although সহন যায় না is commonly met with in modern speech: the reason being probably that না « nā » which qualifies the verb in this analysed form must not be separated from it by the noun).

In Middle Bengali we have a few cases where there is apparently a verbal noun in অ « -å »: *e.g.*, নিবার না যায় রে « nibārå nā jāy rē » *cannot be prevented* (VSP., p. 981); so বোল না যায় « bōlå nā jāy » *cannot be described.* There is no form in Modern Bengali corresponding to it: the absence of the -ন (ণ) « -nå (-ṇå) » in such cases is in all likelihood due to hapolology.

665. (4) আমি দেখা পড়ি « āmi dēkhā påṛi » *I am seen, I happen to be seen,* lit. *I fall seen.* This construction, apparently an old one, is essentially idiomatic, and strictly speaking it should come under the consideration of the characteristic 'Compound Verbs' of Modern Indo-Aryan. The use of the পড় « √påṛ » is restricted to a few verbs only, and as Beames has fully noticed it, it indicates accidence as well as finality more than anything else. The দেখা « dēkhā » etc., are best explained as passive participle adjectives. The modern Dravidian employment of a root « paḍ » to form the passive has been noted by Beames and others, but it would seem that it is a matter of coincidence. The old Dravidian speech did not possess a passive form, but the employment of obviously the same root in the two groups of Indian speeches, Aryan and Dravidian, is interesting; and it is only one of numerous points of similarity which demonstrate a fundamental agreement between the speakers of the languages of the two groups in their habits of

thought. The impersonal construction with পড় « √pȧṛ » (*e.g.*, আমাকে দেখা পড়ে « āmākē dēkhā pȧṛē ») is unknown.

666. (5) আমাকে দেখা হয় « āmākē dēkhā hȧy » *I am seen* (i.e., *they see me*); lit. *with-regard-to-me, a-seeing takes-place* (or *a-seeing there-is*). Here we have a verbal noun in « -ā »: we never say আমি দেখা হই « āmi dēkhȧ hȧi » where « āmi » would be the nominative. Note that মারা যায় « mārā jāy » or মারা পড়ে « mārā pȧṛe » *gets struck* or *killed, dies*, but মারা হয় « mārā hȧy » *the striking* or *killing takes-place*; দেখা গেল « dēkhā gēlȧ » *seen went, came in sight*, but দেখা হইল « dēkhā hȧilȧ » *a-seeing took-place*. The root হ « hȧ » here is non-committal and merely states the fact. This construction seems to be a modern one.

667. (6) আমি দৃষ্ট হই « āmi dṛṣṭȧ hȧi » *I am seen* is a learned form and a modern one, and it is found in high-flown speech and in the « sādhu-bhāṣā » only. This construction seems to have received a new impetus from the English passive: the Sanskrit passive participle avoids any ambiguity that might result if the native passive participle in আ « -ā » were used. But it undoubtedly originated in Middle Bengali, as Sanskrit passive participles have been largely introduced into the language since its birth.

668. The root আছ « √ȧch » is used with the past participle to form a sort of passive perfect, mostly in connexion with inanimate nouns or nouns that are names of lower animals, which are subjects of the predicate; *e.g.*, এ বই আমার পড়া আছে « ē bȧï āmārȧ pȧṛā āchē » *this book has been read by me*, where আমার « āmārȧ » governs পড়া « pȧṛā » which predicates বই « bȧï » the subject of আছে « āchē »; মাছ ধরা আছে « māchȧ dhȧrā āchā » *fish have been caught* (or *fish that have been caught are*); এ কথা সকলের জানা আছে « ē kȧthā sȧkȧlērȧ jānā āchē » *this is known to everybody*; এ বই তো পড়া ছিল « ē bȧï tō pȧṛā chilȧ » *this book indeed was read before*, etc., etc. This construction seems to be recent.

669. Two other idiomatic forms of the passive may be noted. চল « √cȧl » *to go*, to express the idea of possibility or continuance, occurs with the verbal noun in আ « -ā », which governs the personal object

in the dative with কে « -kē », and the inanimate object or object which is the name of a lower animal in the accusative. The construction is impersonal: *e.g.*, খাওয়া চলে « khāŏā câlē » *can be eaten*, দেখা চ'লল « dēkhā câllâ » *the seeing went on*. খা « √khā » *eat* in the sense of *suffer* is used with the verbal noun মার « mārǝ » *a beating*, and is conjugated actively, to denote *to be beaten*. This last idiom occurs in other Indo-Aryan languages, as well as in Dravidian.

670. The impersonal and indefinite use of the passive is a noticeable feature in Modern Bengali. When one is not sure whether to use the honorific forms in speaking to an individual, recourse is taken to the passive impersonal to avoid any chance of giving offence by using the ordinary non-honorific: *e.g.*, কি করা হয় « ki kârā hây » *what do you do?* literally, *what is done (by you)?* instead of the direct forms, the honorific আপনি কি করেন « āpǝni ki kârēnǝ » or the inferior তুমি কি কর « tumi ki kârâ ». So কোথা থাকা হয় « kōthā thākā hây » *where do you live?* etc. Cf. also the indefinite expressions ধ'রে নেওয়া যা'ক্ « dhōrē nēŏā jāk » *let it be granted*; যদি বলা হয় or যায় « yâdi bâlā hây, jāy » *if it is said that*; এখান দিয়ে যাওয়া যায় না « ēkhānǝ diyē jāŏā jāy nā » *one cannot go by this way* (where যাওয়া যায় « jāŏā jāy » is probably from « *jāïjjaï », passive with « -ijj- »: cf. এখান দিয়ে যায় না « ēkhānǝ diyē jāy nā » *one does not, one should not go by this way*, where যায় « jāy » = « *jāïaï », passive in « -ia- »).

[III] The Passive in « -Ā- ».

671. In MB. and NB. occurs a passive with a distinctive « -ā- » affix, which is illustrated below. This passive may have a potential implication.

Middle Bengali: SKK., p. 89, সেহি এহা পথে মাহাদানী বোলাএ « sēhi ēhā pâthē māhādānī bōlāē » *he is called the chief toll-collector in this highway*; p. 186, যেহ্ন না ছাড়াএ ঘোল « jēnhâ nā chāṛāē ghōlâ » *so that the butter-milk is not scattered*; also cf. পঞ্চানন নুলো কয়, তেজীয়ান্ না দোষায় « Pañcānânǝ Nulō kây, tējīyān nā dōṣāy » *says Pañcānana, the one with defective arm*: '*a man of spirit is not censured*' (Nagendranātha Vasu, 'Baŋger Jātīya Itihās,' Brāhmaṇa-kāṇḍa, 1, i, p. 224);

Modern Bengali instances: বেশ মানায় « bēś*ɑ* mānāy » *fits nicely, looks well*; কথাটা ভাল শুনায় না « kåthā-ṭā bhālå śunāy nā » *the story does not hear nice* (=*it is not to be regarded as welcome*); কথাটা চারাইয়াছে « kåthā-ṭā cārāiyāchē » *the news has been spread*; সে ভাল মানুষ কহায় বটে, কিন্তু লোক সুবিধার নয় « sē bhālå-mānuṣ*ɑ* kåhāy båṭē, kintu lōk*ɑ* subidhār*ɑ* nåy » *he is spoken of as an honest man, but he is not of the good sort*; এতে কিন্তু দোষ খণ্ডায় না « ē-tē kintu dōṣ*ɑ* khaṇḍāy nā » *but the evil is not averted by this*; যত পরখায় তত দোষ বা'র হয় « jåtå pår*ɑ*khāy tåtå dōṣ*ɑ* bā'r*ɑ* håy » *the more it is tested the larger the tale of faults that come out*; দুল পরবার জন্য কান বেঁধায় « dul*ɑ* pår*ɑ*bār*ɑ* jånyå kān*ɑ* bẽdhāy » *the ear is pierced to put on earrings*; এটা তত খারাপ দেখাবে না « ēṭā tåtå khārāp*ɑ* dēkhābē nā » *this will not show so bad*; etc., etc.: the sense in most instances, as above, is impersonal.

It occurs in Oṛiyā: 'Dhruva-caritra' of Jagannātha-dāsa (Contai edition), p. 8, « sē bōlāi pāṭårānī » *she is called the chief queen*; p. 48, « dēbå gåṇå-mådhyē tu bōlāu sunāsīrå » *thou art called Sunāsīra* (=*Indra*) *among the gods*; p. 16, « dwādåṣå åkṣårå måntrå-rājå ē bōlāi » *of twelve syllables, this is called the prince of charms*.

This « -ā- » passive is found in other NIA. languages: in the Magadhan Maithilī and Bhōjpuriyā; in Eastern Hindī, in Western Hindī, though rather rarely in these (*e.g.*, Kabīr, Kṣiti-Mōhan Sēn's Selections, IV, p. 63 « sabahi piyāsa pūrana hōta hai, tana-kī tapana bujhāy « *all thirst is fulfilled, and the burning of the body is relieved* ; Guru Nāṇak, 'Sukhamaṇī,' ed. in Bengali characters by Jñānêndra Mōhan Datta, Calcutta, 1916, p. 80, « jīwana-mukata sōu kahāwai » *he is called 'emancipated in life*,' beside the proper passive in « uha purukha kahiyai jīwana-mukata ») ; in Rājasthānī (dialectally), and in Gujarātī, in which the « -ā- » passive is the common method. It occurs also in Marāṭhī, where the affix is « -āv- -av-, -vav-, -avav- » (cf. Rāmchandra Bhikājī Jōshī, 'Prauḍha-bōdh Marāṭhī Vyākaraṇ,' Poona, 1917, p. 215).

The « -ā- » passive has been explained as a Causative or Potential form, originating from the causative affix « -ā-, -āv- » < OIA. « -ā-pa-ya » (Hoernle, 'Gauḍian Grammar,' § 484; Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 140).

But another and a more reasonable derivation of the « -ā- » passive has been suggested by Sir George Grierson (in a private communication). He derives potential the passive affix « -ā- » from the denominative « -āya- » of OIA. The Bihārī dialects offer a clue to the source of this « -ā- » passive. In Maithilī, Magahī as well as Bhōjpuriyā, there is clear indication that the affix for this passive was originally « -āya- », distinct from that of the causative which was, and still is in many forms, « -āwa- (< -āpaya-) ». Thus, the causative base in Maithilī is « dēkhāb (< dēkhāw < *dĕkkh-āva-) » *to show*, and the potential passive base is « dēkhā » *to be seen* : in the 3 pres., the causative is « dĕkhābē (dēkhāwē), dĕkhābathi », the passive is « dĕkhāĕ, dĕkhāthi » ; so in the future, causative « dĕkhāot » (= MIA. *dĕkkhāvanta-), passive « dĕkhāit » (= MIA. *dĕkkhāyanta-) ; and the past participle forms are, causative « dĕkhāol » (< -āwa-la), passive « dĕkhāel » (< - āya-la) (Grierson, 'Introduction to the Maithilī Dialect,' Calcutta, 1909, pp. 214 ff., esp. tables on pp. 219 ff.). But even in Bihārī itself, the separate identity of the two affixes is to some extent confused, owing to interchange of « -w- » and « -y- » as intervocal glides. In the other NIA. speeches, the distinction has been entirely levelled down, both « -āya-» and « -āwa- » being reduced to « -ā- », or to « -āw- ». We see that from Early MIA. times the causative affix « -āpaya- » has encroached into the domain of the denominative (see *infra,* under ' Denominatives ').

The « -ā- » passive is thus an extension of the denominative « -āya- » of OIA. The NIA. intransitives in « -ā- » are similar OIA. denominatives in « -āya- », and this can be well seen from cases like কোঁথায়, চাৱাইয়াছে, পরথায়, খণ্ডায় etc. at p 928, which certainly are based on nouns. Compare W. Hindī « Hari-simarana kari bhagata pragaṭāy » *a saint is made manifest* (< prakaṭa) *by thinking on God* (Nāṇak, 'Sukhamaṇī'). NIA. thus has preserved the denominative way of forming the potential passive, despite its being obscured by the causative.

672. The Passive Construction (*karmaṇi-prayōga*) in the past and future tenses is discussed below (under ' Participial Tenses ' and ' Personal Affixes ').

[F] Tense : the Simple Tenses.

673. For ordinary purposes, Bengali may be said to have *eight* tenses, with special affixes. These are—

(i) Simple Tenses: 1. Present; 2. Past; 3. Conditional or Habitual Past; and 4. Future.

(ii) Compound Tenses:

(*a*) Progressive: 5. Present Progressive; 6. Past Progressive;

(*b*) Perfect: 7. Present Perfect; 8. Past Perfect.

In addition, there are other Compound or Periphrastic tenses, like Present, Past and Future Continuous, or Habitual Past Perfect (with auxiliary « √ thāk ») where the original verb and the auxiliary are yet distinct and have not coalesced as in the case of the Progressive and the Perfect tenses.

These tenses historically fall under *three types*, viz., Radical, Participial, and Periphrastic.

There is only one *Radical Tense*—the Simple Present, or Present Indefinite, which is derived from the Indicative Present of OIA. *Participial Tenses* are the Simple Past, Conditional or Habitual Past, and Simple Future, which originated respectively from the passive participle (strengthened with the pleonastic « -la » affix), active present participle, and passive future participle of OIA. and MIA. The *Periphrastic* or *Compound Tenses* are made up with the help of the substantive verbs « √ach » and « √thāk » as well as « √rah » employed as auxiliaries with forms of the root.

In NB., we have only standardised forms, but in earlier Bengali, numerous forms occurred side by side.

[I] The Radical Tense.

674. The inflexions are:

Old Singular	Old Plural	
1. « -i » ;	(-ō) :	« āmi, āmᵹrā cål-i (‡ cål-ō) » .
2. « -is, -s » ;	« -åhå, -å, -ō » :	« tui, tōrā cål-is ; tumi, tōmᵹrā cål-åhå, cål-å » .

3. «-ē, -y»; «-ēnə, -nə»: «sē, tārā cal-ē; tini, tārā cal-ēnə» (āpəni, āpənārā cal-ēnə=2nd person honorific).

The distinction in number in the 1st person was dropped from the earliest times in Bengali. In the 2nd and 3rd persons, this distinction was retained to some extent, in that the plural forms became honorific: in the 2nd person, the old singular became the familiar, inferior or contemptuous (both in the singular and the plural), and the old plural, for some period honorific no doubt, followed suit, although it is slightly more respectful and formal than the singular form. The 3rd person plural became the respectful or honorific, both plural and singular.

675. Typical forms occurring in the OB. of the Caryās are:

First Person:

«jīvami, pīvami (Caryā 4); acchahu (6); puchami, mārami, lēmi (10); dēhũ, lēhũ (8); bāhāma (20: = cāhāma); jāṇahũ (22); acchama (29); āvēsī (33); pēkhami (35); birahũī =? biharaī (39: Comm. = viharaṇaṁ karōmi); ācchuhũ (44); siñcahũ, jānami (49)».

Second Person:

«aisasi, jāsi (10); bujhasi, pucchasi, bāsasi (15); gilēsi (39); bujhaṣi, acchasi (41)».

Third Person:

«Lui bhaṇaï (1); jāï, khāa = khāï, jāgaa = jāgaï, jāa = jāï (2); sāndhaa = sāndhaï, bhamanti Birūā (3); taraï, gaṭaï = gaḍhaï (5); chāḍaï, chuppaï, pivaï, bōlaa = bōlaï (6); bājaē, biharaē, lavaē (11); gājaï, bhājaï, dhāvaï, ghōlaï (16); bājaï, bilasaï, nācanti Bājila, gānti dēvī, hōi (17); bhanathi Kaukkurīpā, jō bujhaē̃ = bujhaï (20); bhakhaa = bhakhaï, karaa = karaï (21); jē bhamanti tē hōnti; Saraha bhanati = bhananti (22); païsaa = païsaï; bōlathi Sānti (26); basaï, hiṇḍaï, khāï, pōhāï (28); lāgē (29); jujhaa = jujhaï (33); bhuñjaï (34); ujāa = ujāï, bhanaï; pamāē = *sāmāi (38); Saraha bhaṇanti (39);» etc., etc.

676. Below are given specimens of forms occurring in MB. :

First Person :

« (mui, mu, mȏ, mōȇ, mōē, mōña, āmhi, āmhē, āmi, āmhārā, āmårā, āmi-såbå, āmårā-såbå etc.) চলি, চলী cåli, cålī ; চলোঁ, চলো cålȏ, cålō ; চলহুঁ, চলহ চলউ, চলু cålåhũ, cålå(h)u, cålu ; (চলিএ cåliē) ».

Cf. VSP., p. 30, কওঁ kåȏ ; p. 31, বলোঁ bålȏ ; 34, খাওঁ khāȏ ; 57, যাওঁ yāȏ=jāȏ ; 65, দেওঁ dēȏ ; 67, জানোঁ jānȏ, থোয়োঁ thōyȏ ; 68, দেও dēō = dēȏ ; 276, বটি båṭi ; 732, রাখো মুঞি rākhō muñi = rākhȏ ; 733, পড়হুঁ påṛåhũ, মুঞি জাঙ muñi jāŋå = jāȏ ; 853, থাকিয়ে thākiē, করিয়ে kåriē ; 855 কান্দিএ kāndiē ; 864, মোরা আছোঁ mōrā āchȏ ; 974, জানিএ jāniē, বাসিএ bāsiē ; 1204, মাগোঁ māgȏ ; 1211, পারো pārȏ ; etc., etc. ; 'Padmā-purāṇa' of Vaṅśī-dāsa : p. 4, বন্দম båndåmå (= bånddåw̃å, båndȏ) ; p. 11, প্রণমহুঁ pråṇåmåhũ (বন্দোঁ, বন্দো « båndȏ, båndō », and প্রণমহো « pråṇåmåhō » are quite common in MB.) ; Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttara-kāṇḍa,' p. 28, বিস্তারিয়া কহ মুনি শুনিউঁ কথন bistāriyā kåhå muni, śuniũ kåthånå (*narrate in detail, O Sage, I [shall] hear the tale*) » ; etc.

Cf. Oṛiyā : Modern Oṛiyā, singular « dēkhȇ, dēkhi », plural « dēkhũ » : Jagannātha-dāsa's 'Dhruva-caritra' (Contai edition), p. 12, « āśīrbādå kårå mōtē, sādhåī jēmåntē » *give me blessing, so that I (may) succeed* ; p. 13, « muhi jībåī » *I live.* Also, Maithilī » dēkhī, calī, dēkhiai ; chī, chiahu ; thikahu ; rahī, rahiahu » ; Early Maithilī, as in Vidyāpati (VSPd. edition, Pada 30), « kahañō = kahaw̃ō » ; Magahī, « dēkhī, dēkhũ » ; Bhōjpuriyā, singular « dēkhȏ », plural « dēkhī, dēkhyũ ».

Second Person :

« (tui, tuñi, taï, tȏ, tōē, tōrā etc.) চলসি, চলিসি, চলিস cålåsi, cålisi, cålis ; (tumhi, tumhē, tumi, tōmhārā, tōmårā, tumi-sålå, tōmårā-såbå etc.) চলহ, চল, চলো, চলু cålåhå, cålå, cålō, cålu » .

The « -åsi, -is(i) » and « -åhå, -å, -ō » forms are exceedingly common n MB. ; the « -u » form is rather rare.

Third Person :

« (sē, tāhā, tāhārā, tāhārā-sàbà etc.) চলই, চলে, চলএ càlài, càlē, càlàẹ; (tẽhō, tẽhārā etc.) চলন্তি, চলন্ত, চলেন্ত, চলেন, চলাইন, চলাইঁ, চলঞি càlànti, càlàntà, càlēntà, càlēnà, càlāin, càlāī, càlàñi »

Cf. VSP., p. 357, « যাওন্তি শৃগাল yāonti sṛgāla = jāŵànti, jānti »; Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttara,' p. 179, « কুক্কুর বলেন kukkurà bàlenà, কুকুর জানেন kukurà jānenà »; *ibid*, p. 7, গঙ্গা শিরে ধরিয়া হাসেন্ত শূলপাণি « gàŋgā sirē dhàriyā hāsēntà Śūlapāṇi » *the One with the trident in hand* (*Śiva*) *laughs, bearing Gaṅgā on his head*; p. 10, গুরুজনা বাসেন লাজ « guru-janā bāsēnà lājà » *the revered ones feel shame.*

The « -ànti, -àntà, -ēntà » forms are very common in the ŚKK., in Chuṭī-Khān's (Śrīkara Nandī's) 'Mahābhārata,' in Vijaya Paṇḍita's 'Mahābhārata,' and in other older works. In Vaṅśī-dāsa's 'Padmā-purāṇa' (Maimansing District, 17th century), a large number of « -àñi, -ài » forms occur, beside « -nti » ones : the former, it should be noted, occur more frequently with the past and future bases than with the present : *e.g.*. « p. 3, স্মরন্তি বিধাতা smàrànti bidhātā; p. 44, নারদে কহন্তি Nàràdē kàhànti ; p. 260, মঙ্গল গাহন্তি màŋgàlà gāhànti ; pp. 262, 318, 362, 489, 496, নারীগণে দেহন্তি (দেয়ন্তি) জোঁকার nārīgàṇē dēhànti (dēyànti) jõkārà *the women give shouts of triumph*; p. 417, মঙ্গল গায়ন্তি সুযুবতী màŋgàlà gāyànti su-jubàti »; besides p. 631, kàràñi = kàrànti ; p. 622, yāñi = jānti ; p. 643, pūjàñi = pūjànti »; etc., etc.

In addition, through Sanskrit influence, a few *ts.* or *sts.* forms occur in MB. in the 3rd person : *e.g.*, বসতি « bàsàti » *dwells* for বসে « bàsē » (vasati); বদতি « bàdàti » *speaks* for বলে « bàlē » (vadati), etc.

The forms in the sister speeches are : Oṛiyā sg. « càlài », pl. « càlànti »; Maithilī, original sg. « dēkhai », pl. « dēkhathi », also in Magahī, besides forms with affixed object pronouns; Bhōjpuriyā sg. « dēkhē », pl. « dēkhan », besides other forms.

677. Origin of the Forms for the Radical Tense.

The different « gaṇas » of OIA. were practically levelled to one —with the theme « -a- ». The OIA. causative « -aya- » > MIA. « -ē- » lost its force, and « -ē- » was also found in the indicative present form :

OIA. « karōti » thus figured as « karaï, karēi » in Apabhraṅśa. NIA. forms are based on these Apabhraṅśa simplified ones, both in form and use.

First Person.

From OB. and MB., we see that the following were the old affixes: « -ami (= aw̃i, aĩ), -mi (= -w̃i -ĩ), -ī, -i; -ama (= -aw̃a), -ō̃, -ō; -a-hũ, -a-hu, -hō, -au, -ũ, -u ». The « -iyē, -iē » form in MB., as has been explained before (p. 915, *supra*), is really a passive form.

The old sense of number had died out in Bengali from the OB. period: it has continued in Oṛiyā to the present day. The affixes « -a-hũ, -a-hu, -ahō, -aü, -u » form one group: here the « -hũ » seems to be the first personal pronoun « *haũ » *I* (see p. 807, *supra*), agglutinated to a basic form of the root in « -a ». Cf. « -tu » for the 2nd person imperative (*supra*, p. 905). This « -hũ, -ũ, -u » form seems to have merged into the « -ō̃ » form in MB. A form like শুনিউ « śuniũ » (*supra*, p. 932) seems to be first person in « -i », « śuni » + « hũ »; or is it a blend of the passive in « -iu- » (*supra*, pp. 919-920) + « -hũ », or « ō̃ »? The « -hũ > -hu » is found in Maithilī also.

The form « -ō̃ » is the affix for the first person now obtaining in Assamese and in North Bengali. This is apparently the same as « -ama » of OB., doubtless pronounced « -aw̃a ». Influence of the agglutinated « -hũ » here is likely in post-OB. times. Cf. Oṛiyā first person pl. affix « -ũ », which is doubtless based on « -ama ». The « -ō̃ » occurs also in Central Magadhan.

The MB. and NB. « -ī, -i » is the OIA. and MIA. « -mi » affix of the singular. The OB. « āvēśī » (Caryā 33) would go to show that it was already evolved in the OB. period; but at that time the nasalisation in all likelihood existed; and it seems to be generally indicated by retaining the « -m- », pronounced as « w̃ » or nasalised « y ». But in a case like « āvēśī », it could not be so indicated *metri causā*, but seems to have been merely left unnoted (* āvēsī = * āyēśī = * āw̃iśiw̃i = * āvisimi: MB. āïśī). The Modern Oṛiyā first person sg. form in « -ẽ » (< Early Oṛiyā « -āĩ »), given above (p. 932), *e.g.*, « dēkhẽ, sādhāī, jībāī », preserves the old nasalisation. The nasalisation is lost in Bengali and in Central Magadhan

and partially also in Oṛiyā, *e.g.*, in its « -i » form. It seems that in Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa, an OIA. form like « calāmi » had resulted in « *calămi » as well as « *calimi », the former having given the Oṛiyā « călăĩ, călẽ », the latter the Bengali, Oṛiyā, and Maithilī-Magahī « -ī, -i » forms.

OIA. : « aham calāmi———vayam (Late OIA. asmē) calāmaḥ »;
MIA. : « ahakaṁ, ahakē calāmi——mayaṁ, amhē calămō, *calămē; hakaṁ, hakē (*hagaṁ, hagē) calāmi, calămi——amhē calāmō, *calāmē, *calămō, *calămē »;
Māg. Ap. : « haũ, *haï *calami, *calimi——amhi *calamu, *calami *calama, *calāma (m = ṽ) »;
NIA. OB. : « haũ (maĩ) *calaĩ, *caliĩ, *calĩ, calī—āmhi (āmhē) calaṽa, calõ »;
MB. : « (măĩ, mui, āmhi, āmi, āmhārā, āmi-săbă etc.) călī, căli, călõ. »;
NB. (Standard Speech) : « (āmi, āmrā) căli »; ‡ « (mui, āmi, āmrā) călõ »;
Assamese : « (măi, āmi) călõ »;
Oṛiyā : « (mũ) călẽ, căli », plural « (āmbhē, āmbhē-mānē) călũ »;
Maithilī : « calī, calũ » (for both numbers);
Magahī : « calĩ, calī, calũ » (for both numbers);
Bhōjpuriyā : « calõ », plural « calũ, calyũ » (the singular « calõ » probably influenced by Western speeches).

In the indiscriminate use of singular and plural forms, it is not unlikely that the singular « *calami, calimi » in Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa became confused with an expected, and possible Māg. Ap. plural form « *calāmi, *calami » < Magādhī Prakrit « *calāmē » < OIA. « calāmaḥ », with the change of final « -aḥ » to « -ē » and then to « -i ».

678. Second Person.

The history of the forms seems to have been as follows:

OIA. : « tvam calasi—yūyam (Late OIA. *yuṣmē, *tuṣmē) calatha »;
MIA. : « tumaṁ, tūṁ calasi—tumhē calatha, caladha; tūṁ calasi —tumhē calaha »;
Māg. Ap. : « tũ, tō calasi, *calisi, *calahi; *calasu, *calahu, *calaũ (from the Imperative)——tumhi calaha »;

NIA. OB. : « tū, tō, taī calasi, calisi—tumhi, tumhē calaha, * calaa »;
MB. : « (tȫ, tō, tōē, taī, tui, tōrā) câlâsi, câlisi, câlâis, câlis—(tumhi, tumi, tōmhārā, tōmḍrā etc.) câlâhâ, câlâ, câlâ, câlō » ;
NB. : « (tui, torā) câlis, ‡ câlâs (as in East Bengal), ‡ câlu (as in S.W. Bengali : cf. Oṛiyā)—(tumi, tōmḍrā) câlâ, câlō »;
Assamese : « tâi câlâ———tumi câlā (tomālokē câlā, câlāhāk) »;
Oṛiyā : « tū câlu———tumbhē (-mānē) câlâ » ;
Maithilī : « tȫ calahi, calah———tȫh, tōh-sabh calahu » ;
Magahī : « tū̃, tȫ cal———tōhanī calah(in) » ;
Bhōjpuriyā : « tū̃, tȫ cal (calas, calasi, calis)—tōhanīkā calah ».

679. Third Person.

OIA. : « sa(ḥ) calati ——— tē calanti » ;
MIA. (Māgadhī) : « śē calati——— tē calanti » ;
« śē caladi, calaï———*tē calanti » ;
Māgadhī Ap. : « śē, *śi calaï———* ti, tē calanti » ;
NIA. OB. : « śē *calaï (calanti *honorific*)—*tē, *tēhī, * tēhi * tȫha, calanti, *calēnti ;
MB. : « sē câlâï, câlâē, câlē ; tȫhâ, tāhārā câlânti, câlēntâ, câlântâ, câlēnḍ, câlāni, câlāñi, câlāi, câlâñi, câlāin » ;
NB. : « (sē, tārā) câlē—(tini, tārā) câlēnḍē (‡ câlāin) »;
Assamese : « (si, sihātē) câlē (Early Assamese si-hātē câlântâ, câlēntâ) » ;
Oṛiyā : « sē câlâï—sē-mānē câlânti » ;
Maithilī : « sē (sē-sabh) calai̯, calathi » (the latter honorific only);
Magahī : « sē calai̯, calē (calas < Bhōjpuriyā)—taun calīn, calī, calathi » ;
Bhōjpurīyā : « sē calē, cala (calasi, calasu < Awadhī)—taun calan, calin ».

The plural form in Bengali is now used as an honorific. The change of OIA. « -nt » normally is to « -t- » in Bengali, not to « -n- » : « câlēnḍ » therefore does not represent OIA. « calanti ». The form has obtained its « -n- » (further reduced to a mere nasalisation in dialectal Bengali) ultimately from the plural « -ɴa » of the noun (see *supra*, pp. 725-726). It seems that this

« -na » was added to the plural-honorific forms for the verb in the past and the future tenses, which as participial forms did not have any affix originally, and therefore could take up both the plural « -na » of the oblique noun and the « -anti » of the radical tense : MB. ordinary « gēl-å, gēl-ā », honorific « gēl-ēnđ, gēl-ānti ». Thus « -na » and « -anti » became identical; and in the place of « calanti, cålēnta », and a possible « * cålẽti, * cålẽtå » (cf. ŚKK. দেঁতি « dẽti » *they give* = « dēnti »), the form « cålē-nđ » came in. Doubtless the use of the present participle in « -itē » (cålitē-cålitē), the infinitive in « -itē », and the past habitual base « cålit- », all the three with « -it- », helped the establishment of « -ēnđ » in the other verb forms as the plural honorific affix. Oṛiyā alone among Magadhan languages has preserved the « -nti ». In other Magadhan, in E. and W. Hindī, and in other NIA., the « -nti » has similarly given place to a mere nasalisation or to « -n »: except in Marāṭhī, where the « -nti » is altered to the normal NIA. development, « -t » (Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 235).

The Maithilī and Magahī « calathi » is peculiar, showing « -thi » for OIA. « -nti »; probably it is a case of emphatic « hi »: « calanti hi > calat(i) hi > calathi ». In the Caryās, « -thi » for honorific « -nti » occurs in a couple of instances: « bhaṇathi Kukkurīpāē » (20), « bōlathi Sānti » (26). These seem to have been due to the mistake of the Nēwārī scribe of the MS., familiar as he was more with Maithilī than with Old Bengali.

The « -s- » forms for the 3rd person in Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā seem to be ultimately from Awadhī, and the « -s- » seems to be the pronoun « sē » *he*, agglutinated with the verb-base (like « hũ, tu » for the 1st and 2nd persons in OB.).

[II] The Tenses originating from OIA. Participles.

(1) The Past Base.

680. The inflected past tenses of OIA.—the imperfect, aorist and perfect—were continued in MIA., but their employment grew more and more rare. In Early MIA. (as in Pali) the imperfect and aorist

coalesced, and formed practically one past form (cf. Geiger, 'Pali Grammatik,' § 158 ff.), although Pali grammarians sought to indicate a theoretical difference between them by calling the forms derived from the old imperfect and the strong or root aorist (with the 3rd person singular ending in « -a, -ā ») the « hiyattanī » or *yesterday past*, and the forms derived from original sigmatic aorist (with the 3rd person singular ending in « -i, -si ») as the « ajjatanī » or *to-day past*. The perfect became very much restricted. In Second NIA., the perfect all but disappeared, being found only in a few stereotyped forms; and the same thing happened with the imperfect-aorist tense, which could be found with a number of roots, or had resulted, as in Ardha-Māgadhī, into a couple of affixes—a singular « -itthā, -ĕtthā » and a plural » -iṁsu », originating from the OIA. *ātmanē-pada* (medial) aorist forms (Pischel, 'Gramm. der Pkt.-Sprachen,' §§ 515-517; Geiger, *op. cit.*, § 159).

This gradual decay or disuse of the old moods and forms of the old inflected past is a notable thing in the history of Indo-Aryan (cf. Jules Bloch, 'La Phrase nominale en Sanskrit,' Mémoires de la Société de Linguistique,' Vol. XIV). In this connexion Dravidian influence has been suggested, and indeed is probable (see *supra*, pp. 38, 174). As the old past forms fell into desuetude, their place was taken up more and more by the passive participle adjective which had the ending « -ta, -i-ta » or « -na » in OIA. In this extension of the verbal adjective to assume the function of the finite verb, going hand in hand with the decay of the latter, Dravidian influence, again, is likely. But the germs of this use we find within OIA. itself. In Vedic, the past or passive participle in « -ta » is quite frequently used as a finite verb, when the copula or the substantive verb « as » or « bhū » is omitted (cf. A.A. Macdonell, 'Vedic Grammar for Students,' § 208; B. Delbrück, 'Altindische Syntax,' Halle, 1888, §§ 215, 219). This construction, periphrastic in nature, with the substantive verb present or understood, seems to have come in first with intransitive verbs (meaning *going*, *sitting*, *standing*, etc.), or in impersonal statements. But as yet the passive participle has not invaded the domain of the transitive verb, in a passive construction with the true nominative in the instrumental,—

a construction which is perfectly normal in Second MIA., and which is continued down into NIA.: « sa yātaḥ, sa jātaḥ, sa ārūḍhaḥ » might be used instead of « sa jagāma (iyāya, agacchat, agamat, ayāt), sa ajāyata (ajani), sa aruhat (arukṣat, rurōha) » etc.; but « tēna kṛtaḥ (kṛtā, kṛtam), tēna dṛṣṭaḥ (dṛṣṭā, dṛṣṭam) » are not yet well-established in the place of « sa cakāra (akārṣīt, akarōt), sa dadarśa (apaśyat, adrākṣīt) », etc. But from Early MIA., the extension of the passive participle to transitive verbs also came in. In Pali, however, the OIA. condition obtains, and there is plentiful use of the past tense or aorist, the « -ta » forms occurring with intransitive verbs mainly: but the traditions of Pali as a literary speech go back to the oldest MIA., or latest OIA. period, and Pali syntax is not wholly based on that of the spoken vernaculars of the centuries immediately before Christ. But the language of Aśōkan and other early inscriptions sufficiently demonstrate what an important place the passive participle in « -ta » had already obtained for itself in the popular dialects, considerably restricting the inflected past tenses. Thus, to give a few examples: Aśōkan Rock Edict I (Girnar), « iyaṁ dhaṁmalipi dēvānaṁ priyēna priyadasinā rāñā lēkhāpitā »; II (Girnar) « dvē cikichā katā; ōsuḍhāni...sarvatra hārāpitāni ca rōpāpitāni ca »; V (Girnar) « ta mayā bahu kalāṇaṁ kataṁ »; Pillar, Rummindei, « piyadasina lājina atana āgāca mahīyitē; silā vigaḍabhīcā kālāpita, silāthabhē ca usapāpitē, Luṁminīgāmē ca ubalikē kaṭē »; Nigliva, « lājina thubē dutiyaṁ vaḍhitē »; Khāravēla Inscription, « mahārājēna...kīḍitā kumāra-kīḍikā: yōvarajaṁ pasāsitaṁ »; Bharhut Inscription on gateway, « .. Dhanabhūtina kāritaṁ tōraṇām (= tōraṇaṁ), silā-kaṁmaṁtō ca upaṁna »; Sanchi, Stupa I, « Vēdisakēhi daṁta-kārēhi rūpa-kaṁmaṁ kataṁ »; Besnagar Inscription of Heliodoros, « garuḍa-dhvajē ayaṁ kāritō. Hēliōdōrēṇa »; Mathurā Āyāgapaṭṭa Inscription, « ...gaṇikāyē Vasu(yē)...śilāpaṭō pratisthāpitō »; etc., etc.

Illustrations can be multiplied. These show that the passive participle construction, the verb being an adjective qualifying the nominative when it was intransitive and the object when transitive, became the common idiomatic way of expressing the past in MIA. By the time when the Apabhraṁśa Stage came in, the old inflected past forms, which still

lingered in Second MIA., were clean swept away, and only this participial past remained in IA.; and the NIA. past tense was formed out of this.

The IA. speeches outside India show similarly the passive participle as the base for the preterit: Sinhalese (Geiger, 'Litteratur und Sprache der Sinhalesen,' pp. 71-72), and the Gipsy speeches of Europe (F. Miklosich, 'Ueber die Mundarten und die Wanderungen der Zigeuner Europas,' XI, p. 44).

681. The affix « -ta, -ita » was by this time reduced to « -a, -ia », except where it was assimilated to a preceding consonant (*e.g.*, « dṛṣṭa- », = Panjābi « ḍiṭṭhā », beside « *dṛkṣita- > dĕkkhia- » = Hindī « dēkhyā, dēkhā », Bengali দেখিল « dēkh-il- »; « supta > sutta > Early Beng. সুতিল sut-il- »; « matta > Beng. মাতিল māt-il- »; etc.). A pleonastic « -ka », which was reduced to « -a » in Prakrit and Apabhraṅśa, was sometimes added. But the need for some distinctive affix for this important form, the only one to indicate the past tense, was felt in some parts of the country. The « -la » affix of OIA., in extended forms « -i-la, -a-la », which became very popular as an adjective affix (or a merely pleonastic one) from the early centuries of the Christian era, and probably even earlier, was frequently added. In the Second and Third MIA. periods « -i-la, -a-la » apparently became « -illa (-ĕlla), -alla ». In any case, in North-Eastern India the « -ll- » was specially popular from the Apabhraṅśa period (it may be earlier still) in connexion with the passive participle in « -a < -ta, -ia < -ita ». We have no specimens of this North-Eastern or Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa, but from the evidence of the Magadhan languages we have to surmise all that. In the Ardha-māgadhī area, and in the Midland, the « -ila, -ala > -illa (-ĕlla), -alla » affix was rather sparingly used; also in the North-West: the source-dialects Eastern Hindī, Western Hindī, and Western and Eastern Panjābī apparently never used it with the passive participle, whether attributive or predicative. In the South-West, its use was more common than in the Midland, but not so common as in the East: it was used, as we can infer from Gujarātī and Rājasthānī and Sindhī, when the passive participle was a plu-perfect, or an attributive form, and not a predicate in the simple past, performing the function of a verb. In the

South, it was fairly common, and shortly after the formation of the Marāṭhī language, it became more and more popular as an affix in connexion with the passive participle > past tense.

The remnants of Second MIA. (especially in the Jaina dialects as written in the South-West) have preserved for us examples of this « -illa (-ĕlla) » and « -ulla, -alla » affix with nouns and adjectives, like « kaṇṭaïlla, chāïlla, mā(y)illa, lōhilla, sōhilla, ṇēurilla, thalaïlla, niyaḍilla, kasilla, sāsilla, kalaŋkilla, ganṭhilla, muttāhalilla, kandalilla, lacchīïlla, kivāïlla, gōïlla, chaïlla, gāmilla, bāhirilla, paḍhamilla, uvarilla, dāhiṇilla, majjhimilla, puvvilla » etc., etc.; and stray forms like Ardha-māgadhī « āṇilliya » (āṇia = ānīta + illa: Pischel, 'Grammartik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 595), and « āgaĕlliyā (āgata-), varĕlliyā (varia-, vṛta-), chaḍḍiĕllayaṁ (chardita-), laddhilliyaṁ (labdha-) » (Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 126) etc. confirm the surmise made chiefly from the modern languages that « -illa (-ĕlla), -alla » added to the passive participle in « -a, -ia < -ta, -ita » is the source of the NIA. « -l- » in this case. When the « -illa » in this way strengthened the passive participle, the latter retained fully its original adjectival nature, and « -illa » would change its ending according to the gender of the noun qualified.

682. Thus the past base in « -il- » in Bengali, Assamese and Oṛiyā, in « -al- » in the Bihārī speeches, and in « -il-, -al » in Marāṭhī, and similar « -l- » forms in the other NIA. speeches, originated from the OIA. « -ta, -ita » *plus* the OIA. diminutive or adjectival affix « -la- » in the extended forms « -ila, -a-la, > -illa (-ĕlla), -alla ». This explanation, first suggested by Sir Charles Lyall in his article on Hindōstānī in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 9th edition (1879: reprinted as 'A Sketch of the Hindustani Language,' Edinburgh, 1880: pp. 41-42) and by Sir Ramkrishna Gopal Bhandarkar in his 'Wilson Philological Lectures' (1877, Lecture V, first published Bombay, 1914, pp. 223-224), has finally been accepted as the only possible explanation, after Sten Konow showed how this « -l- » of Marāṭhī (and other NIA. speeches) phonologically must rest on a MIA. « -ll- » (in his 'Note on the Past Tense in Marāṭhī,' JRAS., 1902, pp. 417 ff. Cf. Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 126; Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 256).

683. Lassen and Hoernle, whose views, now disproved and abandoned, still obtain some following in India, traced this « -l- » to the « -ta, -ita » affix of OIA. direct: either along this line: « -ta, -ita > -da, -ida > -ḍa, -iḍa > -la, -ila »; or along this: « -ta, -ita > -da, -ida > -la, -ila » (cf. Hoernle, 'Gauḍian Grammar,' § 306). But neither of the above lines of change are known to have taken place on any large scale in IA.; and although there are cases of 'spontaneous cerebralisation' (*supra*, p. 487), and although there are a few cases where NIA. « -l- » (< earlier « -ḷ- ») corresponds to Skt. « -ḍ- » (*supra*, p. 543), a wholesale change of MIA. « -d-, -ḍ- » to « -l- » is not attested. Under influence of preceding « r, ṛ », a dental « -ta » became a « -ṭa » in 'Old Māgadhī,' and the normal change of it in Second MIA. Māgadhī would of course be « -ḍa »; in fact, Vararuci notes two cases, « kaḍa, maḍa < kaṭa, maṭa < kṛta, mṛta » and a third « gaḍa (< gata) » by analogy apparently ('Prākṛta-prakāśa,' XI, 15); and many more can be attested from MIA., from Sanskrit, and from the NIA. speeches (like « *saḍakka > saṛₐkᵃ » *street* from « sṛta », « *dhaḍa > dhaṛᵃ » *torso* from « dhṛta », « *bhaḍa > bhaṛᵃ » = surname in Bengali = *servant* from « bhṛta, bhaṭa »). In all these cases we find « -ṛ- » in NIA. (< -ḍ- < -ṭ- < -ṛt-) », and never « -l- ». The equivalent of « kaḍa, maḍa » should be « kaṛᵃ, maṛᵃ » or « kaṛā, maṛā » in NIA., and not « kaila, maila » as in Early Bengali or in the Bihārī dialects. In fact, the « -ṛ- » form, মড়া « måṛā » < « maḍa », has continued apart in Bengali, in the sense of *dead body, corpse*, and this is quite distinct from the verb মৈল « måĭlå = *maa-illa = mṛta + illa ».[1]

The adjectival accented « -lá » (Whitney, 'Skt. Grammar,' §§ 1189, 1227) became « -lla » in Second MIA. (Pischel, 'Grammatik der

[1] As has been noted before, the genuine, inherited Māgadhī forms in '-ṛ-,' = '-ḍ-' < '-ṭ-' < '-ṛt-, -rt-' were largely ousted from or restricted in the eastern dialects, probably during the Second and Third MIA periods, by new formations which did not show cerebralisation, but simple elision of the '-t-': see *supra*, p. 487. This was either due to the analogy of the larger number of '-ta-' participles in which there was no scope for cerebralisation and the '-t-' was duly lost in Second MIA.; or it may be that here there was strong influence from the Western speeches due to the continuous immigration of Westerners into the East—Bihar and Bengal—during the formative period of the Eastern languages.

Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 194). It is just possible that the doubling was due to the fact that it was a *ts.* (or *sts.*) affix introduced in Transitional MIA., at a time when original *tbh.* or inherited intervocal « -l- » tended to become cerebralised to « -ḷ- », and that its *ts.* character as an intervocal *dental* or *alveolar* sound was sought to be preserved by this doubling. Another explanation, quite possible, would derive the MIA. « -lla » from the OIA. « -la », strengthened by « -ya » (also an adjectival affix): « *-l-ya > -lla » (Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' p. 256). In any case, the fact remains that in Second MIA. it became « -ll- ». In NIA., in those speeches where the cerebral « -ḷ- » is preserved, this « -ḷ- » stands on a MIA. single intervocal dental or alveolar « -l- »; and where in NIA. it is a dental « -l- », the MIA. source of it is double « -ll- », and not single « -l- ». This has been shown for Marāṭhī (Sten Konow, JRAS., 1902, as cited above; cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' §§ 144 ff.), and for Gujarātī by Turner (JRAS., 1921, pp. 527-528, 535, 537, 538). It is also the case with Oṛiyā: *e.g.*, Oṛiyā « kȧḷā » *black*, « kāḷi » *ink* (< kāla-), « bēḷȧ » (< vēlā), « dēuḷȧ » (< dēvakula), « tiḷȧ » (< tila), *ts.* « tȧiḷȧ » (< tăila), with « -ḷ- », but « kāli » (kalliṁ, kalya-), « bēla » (bĕlla, bĭlva), « tēla » (tĕlla, tăilá), etc. (see *supra*, p. 533): and for the past tense and pass. part adj., Oṛiyā has « -l- », not « -ḷ- », which thus must rest on a MIA. « -ll- ». The same seems also to be the case with Panjābī. So that Apabhraṅśa (Eastern, Western, Southern) « *kaa-illa-, *kaya-illa-, *kaa-alla-; *gaa-illa, *gaya-illa, *gaa-alla; *calia-illa > *calilla, *callĕlla *calla-illa (= *calya- + -ita- + -la) » etc. can alone be the sources of Early Bengali « kȧila », Bihārī « kail », Oṛiyā « kȧlā », Marāṭhī « kēlā, gēlā », Gujarātī « karēlo » (= *karia-illa), Sindhī « kayalŭ, kītalŭ » (the last = « *kitta-alla- »); and Bengali « gēlā, cȧlilȧ », Oṛiya « gȧlā, cȧḷilȧ- » Bihārī « gail, calal- », beside Oṛiyā « cālilā », Gujarātī « cālēlō », etc.

684. Another view about the origin of the NIA. « -l- » is that it is an independent affix occurring in Indo-European itself, preserved in NIA., but ignored or left unnoticed in OIA. S. H. Kellogg first suggested this in his Hindī Grammar (cf. p. 340, second edition), and Beames connected this « -l- » with the « -l- » affix indicating the past tense in the Slav languages, and compared Slav (Russian) preterit

forms in « -l- » with those of the Marāṭhi as a typical Indian language with the « -l- » past ('Comp. Grammar,' III, pp. 135-136). But this connexion is not proper. We have seen that the MIA. form of the suffix was « -ll- » < OIA. « -l- » and that it is adjectival (diminutive or pleonastic) in its nature, whereas the « -l- » affix that we find in Slav is entirely different. The latter is a participle affix, forming *nomina agentis*, with an active present participle sense, and in Slav it is used to form periphrastic tenses with the substantive verb: and this « -l- » or « -lo- » affix has been found, in addition to the Slav, in Latin, Greek, Armenian and Tokharian among Indo-European speeches (A. Meillet, 'Le Slav Commun,' Paris, 1924, § 281; French trans. of Brugmann's Short Comparative Grammar, Paris, 1905, p. 351; S. Lévi and A. Meillet, 'Remarques sur les Formes grammaticales de quelques Textes en Tokharien B.: I: Formes verbales,' Extrait de Mémoires de la Société de Linguistique, Vol. XVIII, Paris, 1912, p. 22).

685. The « -l- » affix is established for the past tense in Bengali and other Magadhan speeches, so that its use in the Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa can reasonably be presumed. The « -l- » affix is absent for the past tense in Eastern Hindī, Western Hindī, Panjābī, Rājasthānī, Gujarātī, Sindhī: in the source Apabhraṅśas of these, therefore, it would be reasonable to think that it was not present there, or in any case it could not have been so prominent. But the « -ll- » form did not entirely supplant the simple passive participle in « -(i)a » in the East: from Old and Middle Bengali and from Early Oṛiyā and Early Maithilī, we can see that the passive participle in « -ita > -ia » without the strengthening « -illa, -alla » was actually used predicatively for the past base. Examples are given below. The non-l form of the passive participle has given the Bengali passive participle in « -ā »: « calita- > calia- + -ā > cālā ». This non-l form occurs also in Eastern Hindī as well as in Western Hindī: but in NB. it is attributive, and not predicative. All this would show that the « -ll- » and the non-l forms were used side by side in Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa, but the NIA. Magadhan speeches decided for the « -ll- » form for the past base as well as for the

adjectival participle base : in Modern Bengali, in the standard language however, the non-l form is employed as the adjective, and the « -l- » form has been restricted to the predicate.

686. The following tables recapitulate the position in the NIA. languages:

[a] Non-l Forms in NIA.

(i) OIA. « calita- » > Second MIA. « calia-; (nominative) caliō, caliē » > Apabhraṅśa « calia-; caliu, *calii »;

(ii) OIA. « calita-ka- » > Second MIA. « caliaa-; (nominative) caliaō, caliaē » > Apabhraṅśa « caliaa-; caliaü, *caliaï ».

From MIA. passive participles of the above type are derived :—

Western Hindī (Braj-bhākhā) passive participle adjective and past base « calyau̯ »;

„ (Kanaujī) „ « calō »;

„ (Hindōstānī) „ « calā »;

Eastern Panjābī „ « calliā, caliā »;

Western Panjābī „ « callēā » (with personal terminations added optionally to form the verb past);

Sindhī pass. part. adjective and past base « haliō » (with personal terminations added in the intransitive);

Gujarātī pass. part. adjective and past base « cālyō »;

Rājasthānī „ „ « caḷyō »;

Pahāṛī (Khaskurā) „ „ « calyō »;

Eastern Hindī „ „ « calā » (with personal terminations added to form the past tense);

Early Maithilī past form « calia, cali, calu »;

Early Oṛiyā past form « cåḷi »;

Oṛiyā past participle « cåḷā »;

Old Bengali past participle and past form « calia, calī, caliā, calā (caliō, caliu, calu) »;

Middle Bengali past form « cåli (cålē ?) »;

New Bengali passive participle « cålā (cåliyā ?) »;

New Bengali and Assamese verbal noun « cålā ».

[b] Forms with adjectival or pleonastic « -l- » in NIA.

OIA. « calita- » > MIA. « calia- » + « -illa-, -ĕlla-, -alla- » > Ap. « *calilla-, *calĕlla-, *calialla- ».

From « -ll- » forms of the above types in Apabhraṅśa are derived :—

Sindhī passive past participle		« halyalŭ » ;
Gujarātī	„	« cālēl, cālēlō » ;
Marāṭhī	„	« cālalā » (with personal terminations added to form the past tense), besides a double « -l- » form, « cālalēlā » ;
Marāṭhī verbal noun		« cālalẽ » ;
Bihārī past base, passive participle adjective, & verbal noun		« calal- » ;
Oṛiyā past base and passive participle adjective		« cåḷilā » ;
Bengali past base and passive participle		« cålilå- » ;
Assamese past base		« cålil- ».

687. Examples of non -l and « -l- » forms from OB. and MB. are given below.

Old Bengali : non-l forms.

In OB., as in the Caryās, the adjectival nature is still clear in many cases. The form expected in OB. would be « -ia > -ī », or « -ia » + definitive « -ā » = « -iā » ; « -iā » is found, and « -ī » also ; and « -ia », with the final « -a » retained, is also found as an archaic literary survival (cf. Bengali treatment of final MIA. vowels, *supra*, pp. 301 ff.). Besides, forms in « -iō (-ō), -iu, -u » due to Western influence also occur (see *supra*, p. 115). This « -iu, -u, -iō (-ō) » is not found in MB. and NB.

Caryā 1 : « païṭhō » (= paviṭṭhō, paviṭṭhaō = praviṣṭa-, -ṣṭa-ka-); « āmhē sāṇē diṭhā » (dṛṣṭa-) ; « baïṭhā » (cf. বৈঠা মানুষ « båiṭhā mānuṣå » *sitting man* in Chittagong Bengali, and বঠিয়া « båṭhiyā » *having sat* in 'Māṇik Candra Rājār Gān,' VSP., p. 82—which show that « båiṭh- » was a good OB. form, though now supplanted by the root « båĭs ») ; Caryā 7, « bhinnā » ; 9, « haria » ; 10, « chāḍi » ; 11, « païṭha, kiŭ, bhaïa » ; 13, « kia, mārī » ; 16, « païṭha, païṭhā, diṭhā » ; 17, « piciu = ? cāpiu, kia, ṭiāpiu » ; 18, « bāhia, biṭaliu, ṭāliu » ; 19, « uchaliå, caliā, ahāriu, kia » ;

20, « saṅghārā »; 26, « ahāriu, caṭāriu »; 27, « bikasaü, unhasiu, cālia, gaü, bujhia »; 28, « khāi ?, pōhāi ? »; 30, « phariā, uittā, bujhjhia »; 31, « ṇaṭhā, païṭhā, bihariu, nivāriu »; 34, « bādhā (< baddha-), ladhā = lādhā (< labdha-) »; 36, « pahārī, ahārī »; 44, « miliā, ūiā, païṭhā, biṇaṭhā »; 47, « jalia (< jwalita), paḍā (= patita-) »; 49, « bāhiu, luḍiu, ṇaṭhā, païṭhā, thākiu, laïā ».

Old Bengali : « -l- » forms.

Caryā 2, « caurí nila, cōrē nila, nida gēla »; 3, « āïla, païṭhēla »; 4, « ubhila »; 6, « bēṭila = bēḍhila »; 7, « rundhēlā, bhaïla, āïlā, gēlā, bhaïla = bhaïlā »; 8, « gēlī, mēlili, milila »; 10, « mōē ghalili »; 12, « jitēla »; 13, « calila »; 14, « buḍili, bhaïlā, caḍilā »; 15, « gēlā, bhaïla »; 16, « lāgēlī »; 18, « sutēli »; 28, « maulila, lāgēlī, paḍilā, chāïlī, pōhāïlī »; 30, « ujōli » (= udyōtitam); 31, « chā̆ḍila » (cf. Commentary); 32, « mukala, bhāïlā »; 33, « duhila (adj.), biāēla »; 35, « hā̃u acchilē̃ (= āchilō̃ ? āchila ?), maï bujhila, dila, ahārila, laïlā, ahārā-kaēla »; 36, « nida gēlā, sutēlā, maï dēkhila »; 37, « ṭuṭi-gēli, acchilēsa »; 39, « nilēsi, bhāgēla »; 41, « phulilā »; 44, āïlēsi, biccharila »; 47, « lāgēlī āgi, uṭhi-gēla »; 49, « bhaïlī, lēlī »; 50, « phuṭilā, tāēla = uēlā ? bhāēlā ?, phiṭēli, phuliā = phulilā, pākēlā, mātēlā, bhēlā, bhāïlā, (gaḍilā), hakaēlā, mārila, bhaïlā, phiṭili ».

In OB. the affix is commonly « -il- », as in Bengali, Assamese and Oṛiyā, and at times it occurs as « -ēl- ». Except in « mukala », « -al- », characterising Central and Western Magadhan, is not found. The affixing of personal terminations has started already in OB. (*e.g.*, acch-il-ēsa, n-il-ēsi); but the old adjectival nature is sufficiently present, making the form take up the « -i (-ī) » affix of the feminine when the subject is feminine for the intransitive verb and when the object is feminine for the transitive.

688. Examples of the Middle Bengali verb in « -ī, -i < -ia < -ita », without the « -l- » :

ŚKK. : p. 75. মৌন করিআঁ দুহেঁ থাকি এক পাশে « mȧunȧ kȧriȧ duhē̃ thāki (=thākilȧ) ēkȧ pāśē » *keeping silent, the two remained on one side*; p. 217, যেহেন বাহির তেহেন ভিতর সরূপেঁ জাণিলোঁ তোরে। কপট সাগর হৃদয় তোহ্মার

নাছি মোর গোচরে ॥ « jēhēnâ bāhirâ tēhēnâ bhitârâ, sârūpē̃ jāṇilō̃ tōrē : kâpâṭâ sāgârâ hṛdâyâ tōmhārâ, nāchi (=nā āchilâ) mōrâ gōcârē » *as on the outside, so within : I have known you in your true form ; your heart is an ocean of deceit, this was not known to me* ; p. 325, সরূপেঁ বুঝিলোঁ মো কাহ্নাঞি তোর বাঁশী আহ্মে নাহিঁ পাই « sârūpē̃ buyilō̃ mō Kānhāñī, tōrâ bā̃śī āmhē nāhī pāï (= pāïlâ) » *I have said in sooth, O Kānha, I have not found your flute* (note : past form with নাহি « nāhi ») ; p. 343, তোকে তত্ব বোলোঁ চন্দ্রাবলী। যোড় হাথ করী বনমালী ॥ তাত বড় পাইল আপমান। তেঁসি তোহ্মা ছাড়ী গেল কাহ্ন ॥ « tōkē tâtwâ bōlō̃ Câ ndrābâlī, jōṛâ hāthâ kârī (=kârilâ) bânâmālī : tātâ baṛâ pāïlâ āpâmānâ, tē̃si tōmhā chāṛī gēlâ Kānhâ » *I tell you the truth, O Candrāvalī : the one garlanded with wild flowers* (*Kṛṣṇa*) *folded his hands* (*before you*) ; *through that he has felt insulted, that is why Kṛṣṇa has left you and gone away* ;

Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttarā Kāṇḍa' (VSPd. ed.) : p. 16, দুই চক্ষু ঢাকিঞা রাণী হেঁট মাথা করি। নারদ মুনি তবে দিল টিটকারী ॥ « dui câkṣu ḍhākiñā rāṇī hē̃ṭâ māthā kâri (=kârilâ), Nārâdâ-muni tâbē dilâ ṭiṭâkārī » *closing both her eyes, the queen* (*Mēnakā*) *hung down her head, and then the sage Nārada said words of scorn* : p. 17, হাথে ধরি কন্যা আনিল দেব শূলপাণি ॥ কন্যা লঞা হর ছায়ামণ্ডপে বসি। চারিদিকে বেঢ়িল সব দেব ঋষি ॥ « hāthē dhâri kânyā ānilâ dēbâ Śūlâpāṇi ; kânyā lâñā Hârâ chāyā-mâṇḍâpē bâsi (=bâsilâ), cāri dikē bēṛhilâ sâbâ dēbâ ṛṣi » *holding her by the hand, the Trident-bearer led the bride* (*Umā*) : *Hara* (*Śiva*) *then sat in the pavilion with the bride, and all the gods and sages surrounded them on four sides* ; p. 14, পুষ্পকরথ সাজিঞা ব্রহ্মা তাহাকে দিল দান ॥ ব্রহ্মার বরে তুষ্ট হইলা বাপেরে নমস্করি। জত বর পাইল তাহা বাপকে গোচরি ॥ দুর্লভ বর ব্রহ্মা মোকে দিল দান। « puṣpâkâ-râthâ sājiñā Brâhmā tāhākē dilâ dānâ, Brâhmārâ bârē tuṣṭâ hâïlā, bāpērē nâmâskâri (= -kârilâ) ; jâtâ bârâ pāïlâ, tāhā bāpâkē gōcâri (=gōcârilâ) : 'durlâbhâ bârâ Brâhmā mōkē dilâ dānâ' » *Brahmā prepared the* (*aerial*) *flower-chariot and gave him as a gift : he was pleased at Brahmā's boon and saluted his father, and told his father about all the boons he received : 'rare boons has Brahmā made a gift of to me'* ; etc., etc ;

Chuṭī Khān's 'Mahābhārata' (VSPd. ed.) : p. 144, এত বুলি অনুশাল করএ বিনয়, প্রীত হই আলিঙ্গি কৃষ্ণ মহাশয় « ētâ buli Anuśālâ kârâē binâyâ, prītâ hâï

āliŋgi (=āliŋgilå) Kṛṣṇå måhāśåyɇ » *saying all this Anuśālva does courtesy ; being glad, the great-hearted Kṛṣṇa embraced him ;*

Mālādhara Vasu's 'Bhāgavata' (VSP., p. 771) : তার দন্ত উপাড়িয়া নিল দুই ভাই। সেই দন্তে, মাহুত মারি যমঘরে পাঠাই ॥ « tārå dåntå upāṛiyā nilå dui bhāi, sēi dāntē māhutå māri Jåmå-ghårē pāṭhāi (=pāṭhāilå) » *the two brothers pulled out his tusks, and with those tusks killing the elephant-driver sent (him) to the abode of Yama ;*

Vijaya-gupta's 'Padmā-purāṇa' (see *supra*, p. 735) : p. 108, গোসাঞি কোন দোষে শাপি « gōsāñi kōnɇ dōṣē śāpi » *through what fault did the lord curse ?* p. 109, কলসী ভরিয়া ঘৃত নাগ সবে ঢালি « kålåsī bhåriyā ghṛtå nāgå-såbē ḍhāli » *the Nāgas poured ghee in full jars ;* p. 214, পদ্মার বচনে বেহুলা মনে মনে হাসি « Pådmārå båcånē Bēhulā månē månē hāsi » *Bēhulā laughed in her heart at Padmā's words ;* etc. ;

'Caitanya-caritāmṛta,' Ādi-līlā, Chap. 13 : শ্রীকৃষ্ণ চৈতন্য নবদ্বীপে অবতরি। অষ্ট চল্লিশ বৎসর প্রকট বিহরি ॥ চৌদ্দশত সাত শকে জন্মের প্রমাণ। চৌদ্দ শত পঞ্চান্নে হৈলা অন্তর্ধান ॥ « Śrī-kṛṣṇa-cåitånyå Nåbådwīpē åbåtåri, åṣṭå-cålliśɇ båtsårɇ pråkåṭɇ bihåri ; cåuddå-śåtå-sātɇ śåkē jånmērɇ pråmāṇɇ, cåuddå-såta-påñcānnē håilā åntårdhānɇ » *Śrī-Kṛṣṇa-Caitanya came down to Navadvīpa ; he sojourned in manifest form for 48 years ; the date of his birth, Śaka 1407 ; he disappeared in 1455 ;* also cf. VSP., p. 1222, যে পথে যে গ্রাম নদী শৈল যাহাঁ হই লীলা। বলভদ্র-ভট্টাচার্য্য-স্থানে সব লিখি নিলা ॥ « jē påthē jē grāmɇ nådī śåilå jāhā̃ håi līlā, Bålåbhådrå-bhåṭṭācāryyå-sthānē såbɇ likhi nilā » *in all the ways, in all villages, rivers and hills, wherever there were any events, he wrote down all from Balabhadra Bhaṭṭācārya ;* etc.

The Past use of the Present Tense in Bengali.

689. The « -i » affix in the past is thus found in MB., although it is not so common ; and this can only be expected, considering that in OB. the non-l form is hardly obsolete, although the « -l- » has well-established itself. But in MB. and NB. we meet with a very common use of what is apparently the present tense in the past, in historical narrative generally : *e.g.*, NB. গেল বছর যখন আমি কাশী যাই (= গিয়াছিলাম) « gēlå båchårɇ jåkhånɇ āmi Kāśī jāi (=giyāchilāmɇ) » *when I went to*

Benares last year ; ভারতে আর্য্যদের আগমন কখন হয় জানা যায় না « Bhārátē Āryyádērá āgámánа́ kákhánа́ háyа́ jānā-jāyа́ nā » *it is not known when the first coming of the Aryans into India happened* ; সম্রাট আকবর প্রায় ৫০ বৎসর রাজত্ব করেন « sámrāṭ Ākbárа́ prāyа́ páñcāśа́ bátsárа́ rājátwá kárēnа́ » *Emperor Akbar reigned for nearly 50 years* ; etc., etc. In MB. (and also in NB.), this 'present' is very frequently used side by side with the ordinary « -ilá » past, and is not distinguished from the ordinary present in any way as a present used especially for the past. This usage seems however to point to a continuance in MB. and NB. of the OB. passive participle without « -l- », used for the past tense. The regular form would be « -ita > -ia > -ī, -i », which is not uncommon in MB., as in the instances given above ; but it seems that when « -ila » became established as the characteristic past base in OB. and MB., the « -i » form was not properly understood : in the 1st person it could easily be confused with the 1st person present affix, and in connexion with the 3rd person the final vowel could be changed to « -ē » as in the 3rd person present ; and in this way the old passive participle adjective could formally merge into the present tense, retaining its old past sense. This gave rise to what at first sight looks like a past use of the present. Once this construction was accepted, in Early MB., substitution for the « -i » participle by the 2nd personal affix « -á » and by the honorific « -ēntá, -ēnа́ » was a matter of course. The use of the present for the historical past is of course a most natural thing, being found in many languages, Sanskrit and the Prakrits and the NIA. languages included. But the presence of the « -i » past for all persons in MB. points to « -ia < -ita » ; and also the use of « -i » and the « -ēnа́, -á, -ē, -i » forms along with « -ilá » in the same sentence or proposition seems to indicate that the passive participle without « -l- » had something to do with the so-called 'present' tense for the past in MB. and NB.

Examples of this promiscuous employ of « -ilá » with the non -l forms can be found in the passages quoted in § 688, and further instances are given below :

ŚKK., p. 19, এ বোল স্থণিআঁ নাগরী রাধা হাণএ সকল গাএ। যত নানা ফুল পান করপুর সব পেলাইল পাত্র ॥ « ē bōlá suṇiā̃ nāgárī Rādhā hāṇáē sákálá

gāē, jåtå nānā phulå pānå kåråpurå såbå pēlāilå pāē » *hearing this talk, winsome Rādhā struck all over her body; all the various flowers, betel leaves and camphor and all she scattered with her feet*; p. 240, হেন বুলী রাধা কলসী লঞাঁ জাএ গজগড়ি ছান্দে ...... পাইল রাধা কালীদহ-কূল « hēnå bulī Rādhā kålåsī låå̃ jāē gåjå-gåṛi chāndē ...... pāïlå Rādhā Kālīdåhå-kūlå » *saying this Rādhā took her jar and went with the gait like that of an elephant, and she reached the shore of Kālī lake*; p. 24 , সকল গোআল যুবতী রহিলা যেহ্ন কনক পুতলী ॥ এখো পাঅ কেহো চলিতেঁ নারে বুলিতে নারে বচনে। « såkålå gōālå jubåtī råhilā jēnhå kånåkå-putålī : ēkhō pāå kēhō cålitē̃ nārē, bulitē̃ nārē båcånē » *all the young girls of the cowherds stood still like images of gold, not one of them could walk even one step, nor could utter a word* ; etc., etc. ;

Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 29, ফলমূল আনি দিল ঠাকুর লক্ষ্মণ ॥ পিণ্ডদান করেন রাম রাজীবলোচন। « phålå̸-mūlå̸ āni dilå ṭhākurå̸ Låkṣmåṇå̸, piṇḍå-dānå̸ kårēnå̸ Rāmå̸ rājībå-lōcånå̸ » *worshipful L. brought fruits and roots, and lotus-eyed Rāma offered* piṇḍas ; p. 17, সীতারে কহিল, ফল করগা ভক্ষণ। ফল হাতে করি কহে, ধরহ লক্ষ্মণ ॥ « Sītā-rē kåhilå, 'phālå̸ kårågā bhåkṣåṇå̸' : phålå̸ hātē kåri kåhē, 'dhåråhå Låkṣmåṇå̸ » *he said to Sītā, 'eat (these) fruits' ; taking the fruits in his hand he said, 'hold, Lakṣmaṇa'* ; 'Uttarā-kāṇḍa,' p. 5, মঙ্গল দ্রব্য লঞা আইলা সখীগণ মেলি। কন্যার অধিবাস করে দিয়্যা হুলাহুলী ॥ অধিবাস সঙ্গে হৈল সিদ্ধ সব -কাজ। হেমন্তে মেলানি করি চলে মুনিরাজ ॥ « måŋgålå̸ dråbyå låñā āïlā såkhi-gåṇå mēli, kånyārå̸ ådhibāså̸ kårē diyyā hulāhulī : ådhibāså̸ såŋgē håilå siddhå såbå̸ kājå̸, Hēmåntē mēlāni kåri cålē muni-rājå̸ » *the girl-friends (of Umā) came in company, bringing auspicious articles, with the* hulu *sound (of joy) ; the* adhivāsa *with all the ceremony was complete, and the prince of sages (Nārada) left, taking farewell from Himavanta* ; etc., etc. ;

Chuṭī Khān's 'Mahābhārata,' p. 54, প্রবীর পড়িল হেন ঘোষে সর্ব্বজন। দূরে থাকি নীলধ্বজ শুনে ততক্ষণ ॥ হা হা পুত্র করি রাজা হৈল বাহির। « 'Pråbīrå̸ påṛilå' hēnå ghōṣē sårbå-jånå̸, dūrē thāki Nīlå-dhwåjå̸ śunē tåtå-kṣåṇå̸ : 'hā hā putrå' kåri rājā håilā bāhirå̸ » *'Pravīra has fallen,' so shouted every one : then from a distance Nīladhwaja heard it ; the king came out with 'ah, ah, my son!'* ;

Kavikaŋkaṇa Mukunda-rāma (Vaŋgavāsī edition): p. 14, কোলেতে করিয়া রামা ছেলি করে পার ॥ প্রবেশ করিল ছেলি গহন কানন। « kōlētē kȧriyā rāmā chēli kȧrē pārə̸ : prȧbēśə̸ kȧrilȧ chēli gȧhȧnə̸ kānȧnə̸ » *the lady took the goats across in her lap: the goats entered the dense forest*; p. 155, হাস্য পরিহাসে দোঁহে বসিলা দম্পতী। জিজ্ঞাসে ঘরের বার্ত্তা সাধু ধনপতি ॥ লহনা কহিল, প্রভু তুমি ভাগ্যবান্। « hāsyȧ pȧrihāsē dõhē bȧsilā dȧmpȧtī; jijñāsē ghȧrērə̸ bārttā sādhu Dhȧnȧpȧti: Lȧhȧnā kȧhilȧ, 'prȧbhu! tumi bhāgyȧbān' » *the two, husband and wife, sat, in laughter and in jest; the merchant Dhanapati asked about the news of home: Lahanā said, 'my Lord! you are fortunate indeed'*; p. 175, তাহার পশ্চাতে আইল দাস নীলাম্বর। আদর করিয়া আইসে উজানী নগর ॥ « tāhārə̸ pāścātē āïlȧ Dāsə̸ Nīlāmbȧrə̸, ādȧrə̸ kȧriyā āïsē Ujānī-nȧgȧrə̸ » *behind him came Nīlāmbara Dāsa, doing (proper) respect he came to the city of Ujānī*; p. 185, সম্মুখ দুয়ারে অগ্নি দিলেন খুল্লনা ॥ দুয়ারেতে যায় অগ্নি, সাম্ভাইল ঘরে। প্রবল হইল অগ্নি জউয়ের উপরে ॥ জউগৃহে বাঢ়ে অগ্নি ক্রোশ পরিমাণ ॥ « sȧmmukhə̸ duārē ȧgni dilēnə̸ Khullȧnə̸ : duārētē jāy ȧgni, sāmbhāïlȧ ghȧrē; prȧbȧlə̸ hȧïlȧ ȧgni jȧü-ērə̸ upȧrē, jȧü-gṛhē bāṛhē ȧgni krōśə̸-pȧrimāṇə̸ » *Khullanā set fire to the front door: the fire came through the door, and entered the house; upon the lac, the fire became strong, and the fire grew a* krōśa *measure within the house of lac*; etc., etc.;

Vaṅśī-dāsa, 'Padmā-purāṇa,' (ed. Rām-nāth and Dwārakā-nāth Chakrabarti): p. 207, আগুবাড়ি ওঝারে আনিল আনিল চন্দ্র ঘরে ॥ পরম গৌরবেতে করিল সম্ভাষণ। ধন্বন্তরি আগে আনে মড়া ছয়জন ॥ « āgu-bāṛi ōjhā-rē ānilȧ Cȧndrȧ ghȧrē, pȧrȧmə̸ gȧurȧbētē kȧrilȧ sȧmbhāṣȧṇə̸; Dhȧnwȧntȧri-āgē ānē mȧṛā chȧyə̸-jȧnə̸ » *Candra advanced and brought the snake-doctor home, greeted him with great honour and they brought the six corpses before Dhanvantari*; etc.;

'Caitanya-caritāmṛta,' Madhya-līlā, Chap. 9: রাত্রিকালে রায় পুন কৈল আগমন। দুইজনে কৃষ্ণকথায় করে জাগরণ ॥ দুইজনে কৃষ্ণকথা হয় রাত্রিদিনে। পরম আনন্দে গেল পাঁচ সাত দিনে ॥ « rātri-kālē rāyə̸ punȧ kȧilȧ āgȧmȧnə̸; dui jȧnē Kṛṣṇȧ-kȧthāyə̸ kȧrē jāgȧrȧṇə̸ : dui jȧnē Kṛṣṇȧ-kȧthā hȧyə̸ rātri-dinē, pȧrȧmə̸ ānȧndē gēlȧ pā̃cə̸ sātə̸ dinē » *the king came again at night time; both of them kept awake discoursing about Kṛṣṇa; there was*

discourse about Kṛṣṇa between them, night and day; some 5 or 7 days were thus passed in great bliss; Antya-līlā, Chap. 9: এত বলি ঘোড়া আনি রাজদ্বারে ধরি ...... এক রাজপুত্র ঘোড়ার মূল্য ভাল জানে। তারে পাঠাইল রাজা পাত্র-মিত্র সনে॥ সেই রাজপুত্র মূল্য করে ঘাটাইয়া। গোপীনাথের ক্রোধ হৈল মূল্য শুনিয়া॥ « ētå båli ghōṛā āni rāja-dwārē dhåri ...... ēka̸ rāja̸-putrå ghōṛāra̸ mūlyå bhālå jānē; tārē pāṭhāïlå rājā pātrå-mitrå sånē; sēi rāja̸-putrå mūlyå kårē ghāṭāïyā, Gōpīnāthēra̸ krōdha̸ håilå mūlyå śuniyā » *saying this and bringing the horse, they kept before the king's palace-gate: a prince knew well the price of horses; the king sent to him with his courtiers and friends; that prince fixed the prices very low, and hearing that (low) price, Gōpīnātha's anger rose*; etc., etc.

Such cases of indiscriminate use of the « -ila » and the present forms are exceedingly common in MB. Where continuous action is meant, it may be admitted that the form in use can very well be that of the present, since in the syntax of Bengali, action is viewed as happening before our eyes as much as possible. But we have also cases of finite or transitory action, and there the use of a present form would be difficult to justify even from the point of view of Bengali syntax. It is to be noted that the negative form which is employed with this so-called present past, is নাই « nāï », which seems to be itself a past form (see *supra*, p. 555).

In the 'Prākṛta-Pāiṅgala' we have a few instances of a form in « -ē » (for the third person), analogous to the Bengali 'present' past: *e.g.*, p. 334 (Bib. Ind. ed.) « jiṇi Kaṁsa viṇāsia kitti paāsia Muṭṭhi Ariṭṭhi vināsa karē; Jamalajjuṇa bhañjia paa-bhara ganjia Kālia-kula-saṁhāra karē, jasa bhuaṇa bharē...... »; p. 576, « bappaa ukki sirē jiṇi lijjia, tĕjjia rajja vaṇanta calē.... ». In the above cases, all the commentators are agreed (except in one or two instances) in regarding « viṇāsia, paāsia, bhañjia » etc. as well as the « -ē » forms—« karē, dharē, bharē, calē » as being passive participles in « -ia < -ita », with the instrumental form « jiṇi = yēna » as the subject (cf. *supra*, p. 124). The final « -ē » (instead of « -i ») is due in the 'Prākṛta-Pāiṅgala' to reasons of rime or rhythm in some cases, but as the work was finally redacted in the second half of the 14th century, the influence of the present tense third person in altering

the final vowel as in Bengali is also quite conceivable here. With the forms in « -ē » as above, one can compare certain other forms in « -u », genuine Western Apabhraṅśa inheritances, in the 'Prākṛta-Pāiṅgala': *e.g.*, p. 570, « jiṇa vēa dharijjē...dantahi ṭhāu (= sthāpitā) dharā...daha-muha kappē (= kartitaḥ) ».

690. The non-l past form is found occasionally in Early Oṛiyā also, where it ends in « -i ». Thus Jagannātha-dāsa, 'Ūṣā-haraṇa' (Contai ed.): p. 6, « pårighå-pråhārē bināsi, siṁhå yēsåṇē påśu grāsi: pårighå-ghātå båjrå-prāyē, jībånå nāśilā thōkāē: kāhārå bhujå-dåṇḍå chiṇḍi, pålāi gålē bå!å chāḍi: dēkhiṇå Aniruddhå-gåti, nāgå-båndhånē måhāråthī Aniruddhå-ku bēgē bāndhi: tā dēkhi Ūṣā kāndi » *he slew with a blow of his mace, as if a lion devoured a beast: the blow from the mace was as a thunderbolt, it destroyed the lives of some; the hands and arms of some were torn away, they ran away leaving the forces: seeing Aniruddha's devoir, the great warrior quickly bound Aniruddha with snake-bonds: seeing that, Ūṣā wept*; p. 9, « Kṛṣṇå upårē bāṇå bindhi » *the arrow pierced Kṛṣṇa*; p. 10, « såbhåyē dåśå digå cāhi » *looked at the ten quarters in fright*; p. 11, « jñānå påsilā nijå dēhē: uṭhi såmbhāḷi kåḷēbårå » *senses came back into his body: getting up, he took care of his person*; ibid, 'Kaṅsa-janma': p. 2, « Kṛṣṇa-båiri-bhābå icchi » *desired the inimical attitude of Kṛṣṇa*; p. 16, « dēbē pålāï swårgå chāṛi » *the gods fled, leaving heaven*; 'Rukmiṇī-haraṇa,' p. 15, « jētē āyudhå håstē dhåri, såbu chēdilē Nåråhåri » *Narahari (Kṛṣṇa) cut to pieces all the weapons that he took in hand*; ibid., « Kṛṣṇå dhåïlē Rukmå-śirå: tåt-kṣåṇē tåḷē tāku pāṛi, påñcå pråkārē kāṭi dāṛhi: tā dēkhi Rukmiṇī sundårī, Kṛṣṇårå håstå bēgē dhåri » *K. seized Rukma by the head; at once flinging him down on the ground, cut his beard in five places: seeing that, fair Rukmiṇī quickly took K.'s hand*; etc., etc. Examples are fairly common in Early Oṛiyā.

In Early Maithilī also, we have equally the non-l form: but it seems owing to the strong influence exerted by the Western Apabhraṅśa, the remains of Early Maithilī literature that we have show the non-l form with the characteristic Western « -u » (as much as in OB.). This « -u » form so far as Maithilī is concerned was purely literary, and has no

place in Modern Maithilī. Examples: Vidyāpati (VSPd. ed.), Pada 32, « sasana parasa khasu ambara rē, dēkhala dhani-dēha » *with the touch of wind the garment fell off, ho, the damsel's frame was seen*; Pada 40, « saba-jana ēka ēka cuni sañcaru, Śāma-daraśa dhani lēla » *all (her friends) moved about picking (pearls dropped from her necklace) one by one, and the damsel had her view of Śyāma (Kṛṣṇa)*; Pada 50, « ambara bighaṭu akāmika, kāmini karē kuca jhāpu suchandā » *of a sudden the garment slipped, and the lady with her hands covered her breasts with great grace*; ibid, « sundari rahu sira lāi » *the fair one remained hanging her head*; Pada 52, « candanē caracu payōdhara » *the breasts smeared with sandal-paste*; Pada 60, « takhanē upaju rasa, bhēlihu mōñē parabasa » *sentiment (of love) was born even then, (and) I became another's thrall*; Pada 75, « jakhanē duhu-ka dīṭhi bichūrali, duhu manē dukha lāgu : duhu-ka āsā-dīpa mijhāela, madana-ãkura bhãgu......bāma nayanā jaño bhēla dūtē, ō dāhina rahu lajāī » *when the two were out of (each other's) sight, sorrow afflicted the hearts of both; the lamp of hope of both went out, and the sprout of love was broken; ......the left eye was a messenger, but the right one remained in bashfulness*; Hara-gaurī Pada 9, « pāhuna āela, Bhabānī bhāga-chāla basaïē dia ānī » *the guest came and Bhavānī (Umā) brought the tiger-skin to sit upon*; etc., etc.

The non-l adjectival forms in Middle Bengali and New Bengali.

691. The non-l form gave OB. « -ī », *e.g.*, « calī »: with the definitive « -ā », Māgadhī Ap. « calia » became « caliā », and then by loss of the « -i- », it became « calā » by Early MB. times. A similar loss of the « -i- » occurs in the Western Hindī: cf. Hindōstānī— « calā », Kanaujī « calō », beside Braj-bhākhā « calyau (= caliaü) », 'Vernacular Hindōstānī' of Ambala « caliā » (cf. also Bāŋgarū of Karnal « kahyā » = Hindōstānī « kahā »). The « -i- » seems to be preserved in the perfect tense in Standard Bengali « câliyā-chē » and dialectal « câĭl-chē [tsoĭlse] < câli-chē », where « câliyā (câli) » is in all likelihood the passive participle (see *infra*, under 'Compound or Periphrastic Tenses').

In the ŚKK., the non-l form is rather rare, *ts.* forms in « -ita » and the « -l- » participle adjective being more common; but instances

do occur: *e.g.*, p. 259, চলী ভৈলী চন্দ্রাবলী « càlī (= calitā) bhàilī Càndrābàlī » *C. was gone*; p. 381, বাহুতে কনক চুড়ী, মুকুতা রতনে জড়ী « bāhutē kànàkà curī, mukutā ràtànē jàṛī » *on her arms gold bracelets, encrusted with pearls and gems*; etc. (these two examples « cali, jaṛī » are feminine). Examples of the « -ā » form are plentiful in other MB. literature: to quote a few random instances, Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttarā-kaṇḍa,' p. 177, পথে সুআ কুকুর « pàthē sùā kukurà » *a dog lying on the way*; Vijaya-gupta, 'Padmā-purāṇa,' p. 12 তিতা বস্ত্র « titā bàstrà » *wet cloth*, p. 38 টুটা « ṭuṭā » *broken*, p. 55 ভাঙ্গা « bhāŋgā » *broken*, এড়া রুটী « ēṛā ruṭī » *cast-away bread* (= *leavings of a meal*), p. 58 তোলা জল « tōlā jàlà » *water drawn* (*from well or tank*), p. 107 পোড়া কপাল « pōṛā kàpālà » *burnt forehead* = *bad luck*, p. 69 মরা মানুষ « màrā mānuṣà » *dead man*, p. 132 পাকা মূলা « pākā mūlā » *ripe radish*, p. 158 দন্তগুলি ছোলা « dàntà-guli chōlā » *the teeth were well-scraped*, etc.; VSP., p. 386 লেখা « lēkhā » *written*, p. 989 আবোলা « ābōlā » *not uttered*, p. 1057 হারা « hārā » *lost*, etc.; Chuṭī Khān's 'Mahābhārata,' p. 55 বাণ কাটা গেল « bāṇà kāṭā gēlà » *the arrow was cut into pieces*; etc., etc.

The « -l- » form in Middle Bengali.

692. Examples need not be adduced for the verb past tense, as « -il- » is *the* past base of Bengali. Passive participial adjectives in « -il- » were very much in evidence in MB. In the NB. the non-l adjective in « -ā » has practically superseded the earlier, more common « -il- » adjective (except in one or two phrases like গেল বছর « gēlà bàchàrà » *last year* in the Standard Colloquial: in the dialects it is still living, in forms like জুড়াইল দুধ « juṛāïlà dudhà » *cooled milk*, সুতিল মানুষ « sutilà mānuṣà » *sleeping man*, করাইল কাম « kàrāïlà kāmà » *done work*, ভুখিল ছাইল্যা « bhukhilà chāïlyā » *hungry child*, etc.). The « -l- » form continues in full vigour in Oṛiyā and in the Bihārī dialects as an attributive adjective.

Examples from OB.: Caryā 6, « bēḍhila hāka » *a tumult that has been surrounded*; 8, « gēlī (=gēlā ?) jāma bahuḍaï kaisē » (printed text = বহু উই « bahu uï », but cf. Commentary translation = « vyāghuṭati ») *how can a birth that is past* (gēlī = gata-) *come back*? 14, « rathē-caḍilā bāha-bāṇa »

? *carriage-riding scholars*; 33, « duhila dudhu ki bēṇṭē ṣāmāya », see *supra*, p. 263.

From MB.: ŚKK., p. 26, ভাঁগিল নেহা « bhãgilă nēhā » *shattered love* (NB. ভাঙ্গা « bhāŋgā »); p. 45, আরতিল কাক « ārătilă kākă » *greedy crow* (from *ts.* noun « ārati », or < « āratta = ārakta »); পাকিল বেল « pākilă bēlă » *ripened (ripe) bael-fruit* (= NB. পাকা « pākā »); p. 54, পাইল নিধি « pāïlă nidhi » *received wealth* (= NB. পাওয়া « pāwā »); p. 99, ভুখিল বাঘ « bhukhilă bāghă » *hungry tiger* (< *tbh.* noun « bhukha »); p. 163, আউলাইল চিকুর « āülāïlă cikură » *dishevelled hair*; p. 171, ভরিল যমুনা « bhărilă Jămunā » *full Yamunā*; p. 195, ফুটিল বান্ধলী ফুল « phuṭilă bāndhălī-phulă » *blooming bāndhulī flower* (cf. ফুটিত পদ্ম « phuṭită pădmă » *blooming lotus*, with *ts.* « -ita », in the same page); p. 216, রোষিলি রাধা দিল খর বচন « rōṣili Rādhā dilă khără băcănă » *angry Rādhā gave (spoke) sharp words*; p. 207, পাকিল দ্রাক্ষা « pākilă drākṣā » *ripe grapes*; p. 246, আসুখিল হইল « āsukhilă hăïlă » *became unwell* (from *ts.* noun « asukha »); p. 304, মজিল চিত না জাএ ধরণ « măjilă cită nā jāē dhărăṇă » *heart lost (in love) cannot be retained*; p. 370, দগধিলী রাধা জীএ তোর দরশনে « dăgădhilī Rādhā jīē tōră dărăśănē » *Rādhā burnt (with love) as it were, will live (only) at thy sight* (*sts.* dagadha < dagdha); p. 392, বিষাইল কাণ্ড « biṣāïlă kāṇḍă » *poisoned arrow* (from noun « viṣa »); ibid., বজরে গঢ়িল বুক না জাএ ফুটিআঁ « băjărē găṛhilă bukă nā jāē phuṭiā̃ » *heart built of thunder-bolt does not burst* (NB. = গড়া găṛā); p. 398, কাটিল ঘাঅত লেম্বু রস « kāṭilă ghāătă lēmbū-răsă » *lemon-juice in an incised wound*, etc.; from Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttara Kāṇḍa; p. 272, ভরিল সমাজে « bhărilă sămājē » *in full assembly*; ibid, 'Ayōdhyā Kāṇḍa'; p. 21, কাটিল কদলী যেন পড়ে ডালে মূলে « kāṭilă kădăli jēnă păṛē ḍālē mūlē » *like a plantain tree that has been cut down, which falls with its branches and its roots*; Kavi-kaŋkaṇa, p. 118, ভুখিল বাঘিনী « bhukhilă bāghinī » *hungry tigress*; p. 160, রাহুর ভুখিল বেলা « Rāhură bhukhilă bēlā » *at Rāhu's hungry time*; Vaṅśī-dāsa, 'Padmā-purāṇa,' p. 48, কুপিল নন্দী « kupilă Năndī » *angry N.*; p. 644, হারাইল ধন « hārāïlă dhănă » *lost wealth*; etc., etc.

The adjectival use of the « -l- » forms in OB. and MB., as well as in Early Maithilī (see below) establishes the passive construction as having originally obtained in place of the active one in the eastern languages.

When these « -l- » participles qualify feminine nouns (either subjects, as in the case of intransitive verbs, or objects, as in the case of transitive ones), in OB., in eMB., and in Early Maithilī, they take the feminine affix « -ī, -i » (see before, pp. 672 ff.) : thus, in OB., « mēlili kāchi » (Caryā 8); « ghalili māli » (10); « buḍilī Mātaŋgī » (14); « lāgēli tāntī » (17); « lāgēlī ḍālī, sēji chāïlī, rāti pōhāïlī » (28); « ṭuṭi gēli kaṅkhā » (37); « lāgēlī āgi » (47); « ghariṇī caṇḍālī lēlī » (49); « phiṭilī ṣabarālī » (50): eMB. ŚKK., p. 72, কোণ পুরাণে কাহ্ন হেন শুণিলী কাহিনী « kōṇå purāṇē Kānhå hēnå śuṇilī kāhiṇī » *in what Purāṇa, O Kānha, has such a tale been heard* (passive construction lingering in MB., with transitive verb); p. 9, বড়ায়ি চলিলী আন পথে « båṛāyi cålilī ānå påthē » *the old dame went by another way*; p. 14, সে কি রাধিকা ভৈলি সীতা সতী নারী « sē ki Rādhikā bhåili Sītā såtī nārī » *is it that R. has become a chaste wife (like) Sītā*; p. 22, রাধা সিআঁ বসিলি শয়নে « Rādhā siā̃ båsilī śåyånē » *R. having come sat down on the bed*; p. 144, মথুরা লড়িলী বড়ায়ি হআঁ আগুআনী « Måthurā låṛilī båṛāyi håā̃ āguānī » *the old dame moved (towards) Mathurā, being the leader*; p. 145, বুলিতেঁ লাগিলী বড়ায়ি « bulitē̃ lāgilī båṛāyi » *the old dame began to say*; ibid., গেলী রাহী « gēlī Rāhī » *Rādhikā went*; p. 156, হেন গুণী মনত চড়িলী রাধা নাএ « hēnå guṇī månå-tå cåṛhilī Rādhā nāē » *thus pondering in mind, R. got into the boat*; p. 266, জিলী পদুমার ঝী « jilī Pådumārå jhī » *Padmā's daughter lived (again)*; etc., etc. In Late MB., and in NB., as the « -l- » form lost its original adjective nature, and became more and more a verb, this affixation of the feminine « -ī, -i » went out of use. The same thing has happened in Maithilī, though to a lesser extent.

Instances of the « -l- » adjective from Early Oṛiyā : 'Dhruba-carita,' p. 11, « āpåṇā årjilā kårmå āpåṇē bhuñjåï » *one tastes (the results of) one's deeds done by oneself*; p. 73, « Dhrubårå arjilā bibhūti » *merits earned by Dhruva*; 'Rukmiṇī-haraṇa,' p. 11, « ōṣṭhå pācilā phåḷå bimbå » *lips (like) ripe* (i.e. *red*) bimba *fruit*; etc., etc. It is common also in Modern Oṛiyā.

Instances from Early Maithilī : Vidyāpati, (VSPd. ed.) Pada 37, « **titala basana** » *wet clothes*; 9, « nahāïli gōrī » *bathing fair woman*;

62, « mūruchali ahaṅō » *am one that has fainted*; 41, « nagara bharalā » *a well-filled city*; 21, « kāmini kōnē gaṛhalī » *by whom (this) woman was created*? (fem. affix « -i »); Hara-gauri Pada 17, « Śaŋkarē Gōrī karē dhari ānalī maṇḍapa-mājhē » *Gaurī was brought to the middle of the pavilion by Śankara holding her hand*; etc., etc.

Western Hindī shows adjectives in « -l- » which are extended forms from nouns: *e.g.*, « lajīlī (lajjā), sawādila (svāda), adōkhila (dōṣa), haṭhīlī (haṭha), raŋgīlā (raŋga), caṭakīlā (caṭak *splendour*), chaïla (chavi) » etc. occur in Bihārī's 'Sata-saı'; and similar forms like « lāḍilī » *petted* (√laḍ: > Bengali লাড্লী « lāḍḍlī »), « bhīgīlā » *wet*, « kaṭīlī » *cut*, « rasīlā (rasa) », « ghāyala (ghāta) », « gaila » *lane* (gata) etc. are fairly common in Braj-bhākhā and other Early Western Hindī literature. The extension of the passive participle form occurs, but that is rare.

(2) The Past Conditional or Habitual.

693. The Past Habitual or Conditional occurs in most NIA. speeches. Of the Eastern languages, Assamese, however, does not show it. This past base is simply the old Present Participle, the Oṛiyā forms (retaining as they do the full « -nt- »: see next section) are clear on this point: OIA. « -ant-, -ayant- » > MIA. « -anta-, -enta- » > OB. « -anta-, -enta- » > MB. ইত « -it- » (cf. Hoernle, Gauḍian Grammar, §§ 298-300, §§ 506 ff.). To denote the conditional or habitual, « -it- » is inflected with the personal endings as an ordinary past form. The conditional or finite use of the present participle occurred in Second MIA. (cf. Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 123). Both the conditional and habitual uses of the present participle seem to be connected with the sense of *when, while, whilst, when that* etc., which is inseparable from this form when it is not frankly attributive: and this sense of duration implying almost a condition is emphasised in the locative absolute with the present participle, a construction which is found in the language of the Rig-Veda. The conditional and independent use of the present participle could thus normally evolve out of it. Cf. *e.g.*, the Pāli Jātaka formula, « atītē Bārāṇasiyaṁ Brahmadattē rajjaṁ kārentē », followed invariably by a past verb.

OB. as in the Caryās has the locative absolute with the present participle: *e.g.*, Caryā 42, « muḍhā acchantē lōa na pēkhaï » *people do not see while they are ignorant*; quotation in Commentary to Caryā 48, « ghara acchantē mā jāṅga (= jāha? jāw̃a?) baṇē » *when there is a home, go not* (*let us not go?*) *to the forest*; etc. But an example of the past conditional or habitual tense does not occur in the Caryās. In Early MB., this habitual or conditional past is fully established as a tense; and judging from its occurrence also in Early Oṛiyā and in Bihārī, it may be inferred that this temporal employment goes back to Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa.

Examples from MB.: ŚKK., p. 164, ডুবিআঁ মরিতোঁ যবে না থাকিত কাহ্নে « ḍubiā̃ måritō̃ jåbē nā thākitå Kānhē » *I would have died by drowning if Kṛṣṇa were not* (*there*); p. 256, জীয়ন্ত থাকিত যবে নান্দের নন্দনে। এত খনে আবসই হৈত দরসনে « jīyåntå thākitå jåbē Nāndērå nåndånē, ētå khånē ābåsåï håitå dåråsånē » *if the son of Nanda were living, by this time certainly we would have seen him* (lit. *his viewing would have taken place*); p. 223, জানিতোঁ নাসিতোঁ, যাইতোঁ, « jānitō̃, nāsitō̃, jāïtō̃ » *I would know (if I had known), I would not come, I would go*; p. 284, দিতোঁ « ditō̃ » *I would give*; p. 307, চাহিত « cāhitå » *I would ask*; etc., etc.; Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttarā-kāṇḍa,' p. 103, আমি যদি থাকিতাঙ « āmi jådi thākitāṅa̸ (= thākitām) » *if I had remained*; Kavi-kaṇkaṇa, p. 128, প্রতিদিন ক্ষিতিনাথ অঙ্গে বুলাইত হাত, চন্দনে করিয়া বিভূষিত। স্বর্ণ পিঞ্জর পর পুষিতেন নৃপবর « pråti-dina̸ kṣiti-nātha̸ åṅgē bulāïtå hāta̸, cåndånē kåriyā bibhūṣitå: subårṇå-piñjårå-påra̸ puṣitēna̸ nṛpå-båra̸ » *everyday the lord of earth would rub with his hand on its body, adorning with sandal* (*paste*); *the good king would tend it in a cage of gold*; etc., etc. Examples are copious in MB.

694. Forms in the other Magadhan speeches:

Oṛiyā	Maithilī
1. cålånt-i—cålånt-u;	1. dēkhit-ī;
2. cålånt-u—cålånt-å;	2. dēkhit-ah, dēkhit-ē;
3. cålånt-ā—cålånt-ē.	3. dēkhaït, dēkhit-athi.
(The affixes are those of the verb simple past.)	(Besides a number of forms with pronominal affixes.)

Magahī	Bhōjpuriyā
1. dēkhat-ī, dēkhait-ī, -ū;	1. dēkhat-ī, (fem.) dēkhat-yū;
2. dēkhait-å, dēkhait-aī;	2. dēkhat-ē, -as, -is; *pl.* -ah;
3. dēkhaït, dēkhait-athi-n.	3. dēkhit, dēkhat—dēkha(i)t-an.
(Besides forms with affixed pronouns.)	(Besides a few other forms for the third person.)

Assamese expresses the past conditional by affixing the word « -hētēn » to the inflected « -il- » past form: « kårilō-hētēn, kårilō-hāk-hētēn » etc. This « hētēn » occurs in Early Assamese as « hēntē » (as in « päïlō-hēntē » *I would receive* in 'Ādi-caritra,' p. 67), and it is undoubtedly the present participle of « √ah, ha » *to be*, in the locative absolute, « *ahantahi > *ahēntahi > hēntē », a variant of the other form « håntå, hātå » (see above, p. 739).

The « -it-, -at- » Future in the Modern Magadhan Speeches.

695. In Maithilī and Magahī, there is the use of the present participle form in « -t- » for the Future. In both these forms of Central Magadhan, the « -t- » future has ousted « -b- » future (for which see *infra*) in the 3rd person: in Maithilī there are also alternative « -t- » forms for the 1st and 2nd persons. Thus—

Maithili, 1st person: « dēkhat-íai, dēkhit-åhŭ (dēkhat-iai-nhĭ) »;
2nd person: « dēkhat-iai (dēkhat-iai-nhĭ) »;
3rd person: « dēkhat (dĕkhåt-ai) », fem. « dēkhati », besides forms with the pronouns affixed — « dekhåt-ai-nhi, dēkhå-tah, dēkhathu, dēkhathūnhi, dēkhathĭnhi », fem. « dēkhatīhi ».

Magahī, 3rd person, only: « dēkhat (dēkhåt-ai) », besides « dēkhatåhin, dēkhåtan, dēkhåtathī, dēkhåtin, dēkhåtathin, dēkhåta-thīn(i) ».

Leaving apart the extended forms, with the pronominal affixes, the simplest form for the 3 person future in both Maithilī and Magahī is « dēkhat »: thus, « sē dēkhat » *he will see*. Here we have the simple participial base apparently: < « sē *dĕkkhanta » = *he seeing*. But in the

past conditional it is « sē dēkhait », which seems to represent an old oblique form, a locative absolute apparently : « tasmin *dṛkṣati (base *dṛkṣant-) > * tahī dĕkkhantē, dĕkkhanti > sē dēkhati, dēkhait (by epenthesis) ».

In dialectal Bengali, of Eastern Bengal (specially in the East Vaŋga area), there is also a future use of the « -t- » forms : thus, in East Sylhet Bengali, we have 1 pers. দেখ্তাম « dēkhtām » *I shall see*, also *I would see, if I saw*; 2 pers. দেখ্তায় « dēkhtāy », দেখতে « dēkhtē »; 3 pers. দেখ্তো « dēkhtọ », দেখ্তা « dēkhtā » (LSI., V, I, p. 226). From the future, an imperative use also seems to be found occasionally in East Sylhet : *e.g.*, আপত্তি করলাম, তিল কাটত না « āpȧtti kȧ'rlām, tila̸ kāṭa̸tȧ nā » *I objected, 'don't cut the sesamum'* (LSI., V, I, p. 232). Similar use is found in Tippera, in Noakhali, and in Chittagong : *e.g.*, দিত না « ditȧ nā » *he will not give*, ক'রতাম ন « kȧ'rtām nȧ » *I shall not do*. The following peculiar construction is also noticeable, with the « -t- » conditional or future, to denote purpose or desire : আমি যাইতাম চাই « āmi jāïtāma̸ cāï » *I want to go* (besides যাইতে, যাইবার « jāïtē, jāïbāra̸ » as in Standard Bengali), তুমি যাইতায় চাও « tumi jāïtāy cāo » *you want to go*, হে যাইত চায় « hē jāïtȧ cāy » *he wants to go*, honorific তাইন যাইতা চাইন « tāin jāïtā cāin » (as in Eastern Sylhet : LSI., V, I, p. 227). Cf. also দিতাম পাইরতাম না « ditām pāïrtām nā » *shall not be able to give*, কইর্তাম দিতাম ন « kȧïrtām ditām nȧ » *shall not allow (them) to do* (as in Noakhali), আঁই যাইতাম্ লাগ্গিলাম « āmi jāïtām lāggilām » *I began to go*, তুঁই যাইতা লাগ্গিলা « tũi jāïtā lāggilā » *you began to go*, হিতে যাইতে লাগ্গিল্ « hitē jāïtē lāggil » *he began to go* (as in Chittagong : cf. Basanta Kumar Chatterji in VSPdP., 1326, p. 114, = Standard Bengali « jāïtē lāgil- » for all persons). Here we have simply the present participle adjective inflected as a tense even when it is not a finite verb. Such use is found in South-East Bengali of several centuries ago : thus in the Chittagong poet Ālāol of the 17th century, we have a line like কুবোল সহিতাম নারি « kubōla̸ sȧhitāma̸ nāri (= nā pāri) » *I shall not be able to endure bad words* (VSP., p. 1142). The « -t- » future is also found in Mayang or Bishnupuriyā (LSI., V, I, p. 424), which seems to be an old extension of Sylhet Bengali in the Tibeto-Burman tracts of the east. With the « -r- » affix (see *infra*, 'Pleonastic Affixes'), Sylhet Bengali and

Mayang, again, have some forms with the « -t- » conditional or future to indicate the present or future (LSI., V, I, pp. 226, 423, 424).

This future use of the present participle in the Bengali dialects of the extreme east is not shared by the other forms of the language, and seems only to be a local development. But the point is not clear. It is plain that in Central Magadhan, the future use of the present participle made a start with the third person, and Magahī did not go beyond it. The future use of the third person is found in the 14th century Maithilī of Vidyāpati quite plentifully, but mainly in the third person. It cannot be surmised definitely whether this idiom originated in the Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa period as a form inherited equally by Central and Eastern Magadhan.

Mārkaṇḍēya in his 'Prākṛta-sarvasva,' notes that in Nāgara (i.e., Western) Apabhraṅśa, the present participle is used for all the tenses: thus, « sarvadā śatṛ: 'hontō' = bhavan, babhūva, bhaviṣyati vā » (XVII, 62, Vizagapatam ed., p. 119). This note is interesting: « hontō » is actually the source of the Gujarātī « hatō », Rājasthānī « thō » and Western Hindī « hatau, hutau, hatō, thō, thā » *was* (Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' §§ 113, 123), and of the Gujarātī and Western Hindī (Hindōstānī) present participle « hōtō » and « hōtā » besides; and further, the present participle affix « -ant- » has given the Western Panjābī, and Sindhī affix « -nd- » for the future base. These are all Western languages. But how far the future use of the « śatṛ » of Sanskrit characterised Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa cannot be known.

(3) The Future Tense.

The OIA. Sigmatic or Inflected Future in NIA.

696. The future was formed by adding « -sya- » (with or without the additional vowel « -i- ») to the root in OIA. This inflexional or sigmatic future is preserved in many forms of NIA. as « -s-, -ś-, -h- », in W. Panjābī, Rājasthānī (Jaipurī and Mārwāṛī), Gujarātī and W. Hindī (Braj-bhākhā, Kanaujī, Bundēlī), and partially in E. Hindī (in the 3rd person only in Awadhī and Baghēlī, and in all the persons in Chattisgaṛhī;

the « -b- » future also occurs in the E. Hindī dialects, but never in the 3rd person). Of the Magadhan languages, Bhōjpuriyā preserves it in the 3rd person only, and in 2nd person as future precative; Magahī, 3rd person (beside the « -t- » future), and in the 2nd person as future precative; in Maithilī and in NB., it is found in the 2nd person as a future imperative (see *supra*, p. 908); and in Assamese and Oṛiyā, it seems to have been entirely lost.

The sigmatic future at one time was present in the East, and traces of it continued down to eMB. The OIA. sibilant has survived as a sibilant in Gujarātī, in some of the Rājasthānī dialects, in Western Panjābī (the MIA. « -ss- » < OIA. « -sy- » doubtless being retained as a single « -s- » in the latter: cf. *supra*, pp. 549-550, p. 790). Thus: Gujarātī 1. « mārīś (māras)—mārīśũ (mārsu) », 2. « māraśē (mārse)—mārasō (mārsō) », 3. « mārasē (mārsē) » = OIA. « mārayiṣyāmi », etc.; Jaipurī 1. « mārasyũ — mārasyā̃ »; 2. « mārasī — mārasyō »; 3. « mārasī — mārasī »; Lahndā 1. « mārēsā̃ — mārsāhā̃, mārsā̃h », 2. « mārēsē — mārēsō », 3. « mārēsī — mārēsin ». In the rest, where the « -sy- » form is preserved, it occurs as « -h- »; and this change of « -s- » to « -h- » is an unexplained problem in MIA. and NIA. phonology (see *supra*, pp. 549-550, p. 783). Thus, Mārwāṛī 1. « mārahũ — mārahā̃ », 2. « mārahī — mārahō », 3. « mārāhī—mārahī »; Braj-bhākhā 1. mārihaŭ—mārihaĭ », 2. « mārihaĭ—mārihaŭ », 3. « mārihaĭ—mārihaĭ »; Awadhī 3. « mārihaĭ (> mārē) — mārihaĭ », Bhōjpuriyā 3. « mārī — mārihē, mārihen », etc. The « -h- » is thus further lost intervocally in the Eastern languages: thus, « māriṣyati » > MIA. « mārihaï, mārihiï » > NIA. « mārihi, mārī » (as in Bhōjpuriyā).

In Early MB. we have cases of the sigmatic future for the third person also. A number of instances occur in the ŚKK., and a few could be culled from 15th century Bengali: after which period it died out evidently when the intervocal « -h- » was slurred, and the form became confused with the present indicative (or the passive present, which itself was merging into the present active). No instance of the sigmatic future in the first person has been found, either in OB. or in MB.; and no

case of third person occurs in the Caryās; only of the second person (see *supra*, p. 908).

ŚKK., p. 65, যবেঁ তোরে মারিহে পরাণে। তবেঁ তোক রাখিব কোণ জনে॥ « jåbẽ tōrē mārihē pårāṇē, tåbẽ tōkå rākhibå kōṇå jånē » *when he will strike you in life, then who will protect you?*; p. 100, কাঁদিআঁ জাণায়িবোঁ কাংশে। পাছে কাহ্নাঞি মোকে না দিহে দোষে॥ « kẫdiẫ jāṇāyibõ Kãśē, pāchē Kānhāñī mōkē nā dihē dōsē » *I shall lament and inform Kaṅsa, and Kṛṣṇa will not* (= *should not*) *blame one after that*; p. 180, হাথ দিতেঁ লিহে কলিআঁ « hāthå ditẽ lihē kåliẫ » *the black* (*stain*) *will smear* (*itself*) *on placing the hand*; p. 251, কেহো যবে বেকত করিহে এহা কাজ। আম্হার খাঁখার তবেঁ তোম্হে পাইবেঁ লাজ॥ « kēhō jåbē bēkåtå kårihē ēhā kājå, āmhārå khẫkhārå tåbẽ tōmhē pāïbẽ lājå » *when someone will make this affair known, then* (*there will be*) *blame for me, and you will have shame;* p. 260, নিষধ রাধাক যতনে॥ আর বার হেন না করিহে। পুরুষের আখি নিবারিহে॥ « niṣådhå Rādhākå jåtånē: ārå bārå hēnå nā kårihē, puruṣērå ākhi nibārihē » *carefully forbid Rādhā, that she will not do like this again, she will avoid a man's eyes*; p. 323, শুণিআঁ কি বুলিহে বলভদ্র ভাই « śuṇiẫ ki bulihē Bålåbhådrå bhāï » *what will brother B. say on hearing* (*this*)*?*; p. 324, শুনী সব দেব গণে কি বুলিহে আম্হারে « śuṇī såbå dēbågåṇē ki bulihē āmhārē » *what will all the gods say to me hearing this?*; p. 336, যবেঁ কাহ্ন না মিলিহে করমের ফলে। হাথে তুলিআঁ মো খাইবোঁ গরলে॥ « jåbẽ Kānhå nā milihē kåråmērå phålē, hātē tuliẫ mō khāïbõ gårålē » *if, through the fruits of* karma, *Kṛṣṇa will not be obtained, then I shall eat poison with my own hands;* cf. Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttarā-kaṇḍa,' p. 59, column 117, আইসুক ভৃগুরাম তবে সি প্রাণ জাইহে « āïsukå Bhṛgurāmå, tåbē si prāṇå jāïhē » *let B. come, then indeed life will depart.*

The « -itavya > -b- » Future in NIA.

697. The characteristic suffix for the future base in Bengali as well as Assamese and Oṛiyā is « -ib- », = « -ab- » of Bihārī and of Eastern Hindī. About the origin of this affix, there is no difficulty: it comes from the OIA. future passive participle gerundive in « -tavya- » or « -itavya », in Second MIA. « -(i)avva-, -(i)abba-, -ĕbba » and other

forms (Pischel, 'Gramm. der Pkt.-sprachen,' § 570). This affix does not occur in the Rig-Veda, and it is rare in other Vedic literature: it is a new formation, and replaces the Vedic gerundive « -tua » or « -tva ». In MIA. and in Classical Skt. it became much more evident. In Early MIA. it has the force of an imperative: *e.g.* Aśōkan, Rock Edict I Girnar, « na prajuhitavyaṁ na ca samājō katavyō »; Sarnath, « iyāṁ sāsanē viṁnāpayitaviyē », etc., etc. There is here a vague mandatory sense, with an express future implication. The simple future notion evolved gradually; side by side with it, the old notion of an action which is to be done continued, and was modified into simply the notion of an act. In NIA. both the uses of this form occur: as a future passive participle (which finally became the future tense), and as a verbal noun. Thus, Gujarātī has verbal nouns in « -vũ », « karvũ = kariavvaũṁ, *karitavyakaṁ, kartavyakam », Rājasthānī (Mārwāṛī) in « -bō », « mārabō = *māriabbaũṁ, māritavyakam », and Western Hindī (Braj-bhākhā) « māribaŭ, māribaŭ », (Kanaujī) « māribō »; Marāṭhī has a subjunctive base in « -āv- », *e.g.*, impersonal « myā uṭhāvẽ » *I should rise*, lit. *it is to be risen by me* (= *mayā ut-sthātavyam), active « mī uṭhāvā »; and the Eastern languages, Eastern Hindī, Bihārī, and Bengali-Assamese and Oṛiyā, have the verbal noun in « -ab-, -ib- » as well as « -ab-, -ib- » as the base of the future tense, with personal terminations added.

As it has been noted before, the « -(i)tavya- > -iabb- > -ib- » is not a native *tbh.* form in the East (*supra*, pp. 374, 375, 486-487). In the Eastern dialect, whether 'Old Ardha-Māgadhī' or 'Old Magadhī' of the First MIA. stage, as we can see from Aśōka inscriptions, OIA. « -vya- » became « -viya- », not « -vva- » (as for instance at Girnar). This First MIA. « -viya- » could only give « -vī, -ī, -i » in the Modern Prācya languages. The change « -(i)tavya > -(i)abba » is a later, post-Transitional MIA. feature in the eastern dialects, and « -iabba » is either a *semi-tatsama* form introduced from Sanskrit in the Transitional period (before the softening and final dropping of the intervocal « -t- » in « -itavya » was carried out), or was an imposition from some Western dialect which normally changed « -vya- » to « -vv- » and then to « -bb- ».

The « -(i)tavya » > « -ib- » was originally a verbal adjective, and the construction with a transitive verb was in the passive, the « -ib- » form qualifying the object in that case. This old usage is still in force in OB., as in the examples from Caryā 29 below.

Cases of « -ib- » future in OB.: Caryā 5, « tumhē hōiba » (= yuṣmābhir bhavitavyam); 7, « kariba nivāsa » (= nivāśaḥ kartavyaḥ); 10, « tōē sāma karibē (= ? kariba; ? < kariabbaï = *kariabbaē = kartavyakaḥ) ma (= maī) sāŋga » (= tvayā samaṁ kartavyō mayā saŋgaḥ); 14, « jāïba puṇu jiṇaüra » (= yātavyaṁ punaḥ jina-puram); 23, « tumhē jāïbẽ »; 28, « lōḍiba » (= Comm. « anvēṣayitavyaḥ); 29, « maï dibi piricchā » (= mayā dātavyā pṛcchā: dibi = *diabba, + fem. -ī); 36, « kariba »; 39, « thākiba, khāïba maï »; 40, « kahiba » (kathayitavyaṁ); etc.

It will be noted that in the Caryās, the form is « -ib- », and not « -ab- » as in Central and Western Magadhan, showing that the language of the poems belong to the East Magadhan group. Like « -illa- : -alla- », this affix, « *-iabba, *-iĕbba, *-ĕbba » in Mag. Ap., ranged itself into two groups « -ibba- : -abba- », the Eastern Magadhan speeches adopting the former.

The affix for the 1st person future in many Bengali dialects (both in MB. and NB.) show « -m- », as « må, -mu », and « -ŋ- = -w̃- » as « -ŋå, -ŋ », instead of « -bå, -bō, -bū, -bõ, -bōhõ ». This is merely a phonetic change, a softening of « -b- » in connexion with the nasal to « -w̃-, -m- », which has been discussed before (pp. 531-532). This « -m- » has been wrongly referred to the Sanskrit affix « -maḥ » for the 3 pers. plural indicative present by some Bengali writers on Bengali philology.

[G] Personal Affixes

[I] Active (Kartari), Passive (Karmaṇi) and Impersonal (Bhāvē) Constructions (Prayōga) in NIA.

698. The personal affixes of the present or radical tense in NIA. are the phonetically decayed forms of those of OIA. Affixation for the participial tenses is a NIA. development. The future in Bengali and other

Magadhan languages, and in NIA. generally when it is of participial origin, followed the fortunes of the past. The formation of the past tense in typical NIA. of the first few centuries of the 2nd millennium A.C. agrees in principle with that of MIA. But subsequently, or it may be from the very beginning of the NIA. stage, there were new developments in some of the various groups of IA. The central language, W. Hindī, together with Eastern Panjābī, is most conservative, and has resisted innovations in the formation of the past, keeping true to the MIA. principle. The past tense in these speeches retains its MIA. character as the passive participle adjective qualifying the nominative when it is intransitive, and the object when it is transitive, the subject in the latter case being in the instrumental—the past of the transitive verb being thus a true passive albeit the construction of the phrase in nominal. Besides these active (intransitive) and passive (transitive) constructions for the past (« kartari » and « karmaṇi prayōgas »), the central speech has preserved (though dialectally) the old neuter or impersonal construction (bhāvē prayōga) for the intransitive verb, and has further extended this neuter construction to the transitive verb (cf. LSI., IX, pp. 50-52). Thus, OIA. « Kṛṣṇaḥ calitaḥ (calitakaḥ) » > MIA. « Kaṇhō caliaō, Kaṇhu caliaü » > NIA. (W. Hindī, Braj-bhākhā) « Kānha calyău » (Active Construction); OIA. « Kṛṣṇēna pustikā paṭhitā, * Kṛṣṇa-karṇēna pustikā paṭhitikā » (=MIA. idiom with instrumental postfix « -karṇa » and feminine in « -ikā ») > MIA. « * Kaṇha-(k)aṇṇē(ṇa)ṁ pŏtthiā paḍhiiā (paḍhīā), * Kaṇha-aṇṇēṁ, Kaṇha-aṇṇahī pŏtthia paḍhīa » > NIA. (Braj-bhākhā) « Kānha-naī, -nĕ pōthī paṛhī » (Passive Construction); OIA. « Kṛṣṇēna (* Kṛṣṇa-karṇēna) calitam (calitakam) » > MIA. « Kaṇha-(k)aṇṇē(ṇa)ṁ caliaaṁ, caliauṁ » > NIA. « * Kānha-nĕ calyău », not found in Standard Hindōstānī or Braj-bhākhā, but occurring in Vernacular Hindōstānī (Neuter Impersonal Construction); and on the basis of this last, a new formation with transitive verbs (Impersonal Construction with the Transitive Verb) was established in NIA., as in W. Hindī (Braj-bhākhā): *e.g.*, « Kānha-nĕ Rāhī-kaū̆ dēkhyău », of which the OIA. translation, word for word, would be « Kṛṣṇēna Rādhikāyāḥ-kṛtē dṛṣṭam » for « Kṛṣṇēna Rādhikā dṛṣṭā ».

This MIA. principle of « karmaṇi, karttari » and « bhāvē » constructions, together with the NIA. extension, is substantially preserved in Rājasthānī, in Gujarātī, in Marāṭhī, in Western Panjābī, and in Sindhī, despite certain innovations. Rājasthānī in general agrees with W. Hindī, but its congener Gujarātī has confused the transitive impersonal construction with the transitive passive one, by making the past participle form qualify the object in the former construction as much as in the latter: *e.g.*, « tēṇē rāṇīnē jōī » *by-him with-reference-to-the-queen she-was-seen*, instead of « jōyũ » *it-was-seen*. In this confusion some Rājasthānī dialects agree with Gujarātī.

Marāṭhī despite its affixing « -l- » to the passive participle has on the whole kept true to the MIA. standard: it has the active construction with intransitive verbs, and the passive with transitive ones, besides the impersonal with transitives. Its great innovation is adding personal affixes to the intransitive verbs (and following that, to some transitive verbs also: LSI., VII, p. 26), by which the past intransitive (also transitive in some cases) has become a regular inflected active past form, as much as in the Sanskrit perfect aorist or imperfect, or in the Bengali « -il- » past. Thus, « mī uṭhal-õ » for « mī uṭhalā » *I rose* (i.e. « aham utthita-laḥ + mē, mayā », instead of « aham utthitalaḥ = utthitaḥ », active), « myā rāṇī pāhilī » (= « mayā rājñī dṛṣṭā », passive), but « myā rāṇī-s pāhilẽ » (= « mayā rājñi-viṣayē dṛṣṭam », impersonal). The extension of the active construction to the transitive verb in some cases (*e.g.*, « mī bōlalõ », or « bōlilõ, bōlilā̃ » *I said*, as in the 'Jñānēśvarī,' instead of the passive « myā bōlalā, bōlalī » etc. or impersonal « myā bōlalẽ ») shows that the old system has not been kept intact.

The Pahāṛī speeches on the whole agree with W. Hindī, and in some cases with Rājasthānī-Gujarātī in mixing up the impersonal and the passive. The Eastern Pahāṛī speech, Khaskurā, on the other hand shows a mixing up of the passive and active, by putting the subject in the instrumental, and the passive participle instead of qualifying the object is conjugated like a verb, taking affixes corresponding to the subject: *e.g.*, « mai̯-lē pāp garẽ (garyẽ, garyā̃ = garya- < karia, * karita, kṛta + mē) »

I sinned, lit. *by-me sin done-by-me* or *did-I*). The MIA. principle is thus obscured here. (Cf. LSI., IX, pp. 26, 37, 147, 294, 328, 398-399, 466, 489, 572, 678, 695, 727, 783, etc., etc.)

The languages of the extreme west, W. Panjābī and Sindhī, both maintain the adjectival character of the passive participle, modifying it according to the gender and number of the object. But at the same time W. Panjābī employs pronominal affixes to emphasise the proper subject of the transitive verb (really instrumental), in addition to that of the intransitive; and Sindhī regularly adds these affixes to the intransitive (cf. LSI., VIII, Part I, pp. 270-271, and Trevor Bomford, 'Language spoken in Western Panjab,' JASB., 1895, p. 317, for W. Panjābī; LSI., VIII, Part I, pp. 67-68, for Sindhī). The use of pronominal suffixes in these western speeches is not confined to the passive participle only, but to other forms of verbs, and to nouns as well (LSI., VIII, Part I, pp. 42, 261), and is a special development in these, which is unknown to other cognate NIA., or to MIA. and OIA. The affixed pronoun in the passive participle or verb past base is to some extent necessitated in these speeches to ensure definitenes of the subject, as the instrumental post-position is frequently dropped (as in Panjābī, both Western and Eastern), or is non-existent (as in Sindhī, in which the oblique is employed for the instrumental). The affixation is merely formal, and does not imply any alteration in the old passive conception of the transitive past.[1]

[1] The use of the pronominal affix with nouns (*e.g.*, W. Panjābī 'ghar-am' *my house*, Sindhī 'piu-mē' *my father*), as well as dative and accusative use of the affixed pronouns (*e.g.*, W. Panjābī 'Sahiban mut-ēi khatt' *S. has-sent-to-thee a-letter*, 'kitu-s mōṭā' *he-made-it fat*, 'bukhār hī-s' *fever is-to-him*, etc.) in these western languages, as well as in the extra-Indo-Aryan (Dardic) Kaśmīrī, resembles the Iranian enclitic pronouns which one finds, *e.g.*, in Persian, in Paṣtō, and in Balōc (cf. Geiger's 'Grundriss der iranischen Philologie': C. Salemann, 'Mittel-persisch,' p. 291; P. Horn, 'Neu-persische Schriftsprache,' p. 118; Geiger, 'Die Sprache der Afghanen,' p. 217; 'Die Sprache der Balutschen,' p. 240). The whole of the Indo-Iranian area from Persia right up to the frontiers of the old Śaurasēnī (W. Hindī) area,—including the W. Panjābī (and probably also E. Panjābī in early times) and Sindhī tracts (among areas occupied by the NIA. speeches), the Dardic tracts, and those occupied by the Iranian speeches—seems to have been an area where

699. In the Magadhan languages, as well as in Eastern Hindī, on the other hand, the construction has become purely active, and the old MIA. principle has been completely ignored. The subject of a past sentence is in the nominative now at the present day, whatever might have been its nature originally. Traces of an instrumental affix may be found in the subject (*e.g.*, « -ē » in Assamese and Bengali), but the instrumental idea is now entirely absent. The personal forms, which (as in Sindhī and W. Panjābī) doubtless originally emphasised the instrumental-nominative, have in the Eastern languages lost their enclitic, emphasising character—have become personal inflexions pure and simple. Judging from indications in the earlier as well as later phases of these eastern speeches—OB., MB., NB., Early Maithilī, etc., as well as Early Awadhī and Modern Awadhī, and from comparison with other NIA. speeches and with the habits obtaining in MIA., we can surmise that the personal affixes were not added to the past passive participle (and to the future passive participle) in Māgadhī Apabhraṁśa, and that this affixation was not indispensable in the early stage of the neo-Māgadhan speeches. Thus, Māg. Ap. in all likelihood had « *haũ (? haï), tūṁ, śē calilla(a) » (=aham, tvam, saḥ calitaḥ) and « *amhi, tumhi, tē calilla(a), calillahi » (= vayam, yūyam, tē calitāḥ), beside « *maĩ, amhahĩ, taĩ, tumhahĩ, tẽ, tēhĩ rāa dĕkkhilla(a) » (= mayā, asmābhiḥ, tvayā, yuṣmābhiḥ, tēna, tāiḥ rājā dṛṣṭaḥ), and « *maĩ, amhahĩ, taĩ, tumhahĩ, tẽ, tēhĩ raṇṇī dĕkkhillī » (= mayā, asmābhiḥ, tvayā, yuṣmābhiḥ, tēna, tāiḥ rājñī dṛṣṭā). Beng. made the first « mui, āmi, tui, tumi, sē, tēhā calila » and « mui etc. rāya, rājā dēkhila (rāṇī dēkhili) » and then by affixation, « mui dēkhil-i, -ā-hõ, -õ, -ũ, -ām ; tui dēkhil-i, -is ;

the old Aryan enclitic pronouns were retained as living forms, and were later turned into suffixes : aud these suffixes therefore were different in origin from the personal affixes of the Eastern languages (*e.g.*, OIA. ‘mayā kṛtam, kṛtam mayā, kṛtam mē’ > Lahndā ‘kitu-m’; Old Persian ‘mana kartam’ > Middle Persian [Pahlavī] ‘man kart, am kart,’ and ‘kart-am’ > New Persian ‘kard-am’: [cf. Horn, *op. cit.*, p. 148] : compared with this, Early Bengali मुइ कैलुम् ‘mui kailum’ *I did* is a different thing, originating in NIA. times from ‘maï kaïlla’; and Hindī ‘mai*n*-nē kiyā’ is of course entirely different, showing no kind of personal or pronominal affixation).

tumi dēkhil-a, -āhā; sē dēkhil-anti, -enta, -ēn, -āin, -āñi (calil-ī, calil-āhõ etc.) ». (Besides, the « bhāvē prayōga » with the object in the dative with « -kē » etc. was evolved: see *supra*, pp. 897-898.) Affixation was not fully established in Bengali even in the 15th century, as we can see from MB. literature, where the base form in « -ilā̊ » is frequently used for all persons: and in fact, in some dialects even now the base form is used for the third person (*e.g.*, Standard Bengali « sē dēkhilā̊ », Dacca « sē dēkhlā̊, dēkhlō », *he saw*, base only, but Calcutta Bengali « sē dēkhl-ē » with « -ē » suffix for the third person; so Dacca « sē kā̊ĭrbā̊, kōrbō » *he will do* beside Standard « sē kā̊rib-ē », Calcutta « sē kōrbē »). Similar affixation has taken place in other Magadhan, and in Eastern Hindī (*e.g.*, Awadhī: 1. « dēkhēũ, dēkhiũ, *pl.* dēkhī̆, dēkhā, dēkhan, dēkhēn »; 2. « dēkhisi, dēkhēs, *pl.* dēkhēn, dēkhā, dēkhī̆ »; 3. « dēkhisi, dēkhai̯, *pl.* dēkhin-i, dēkhēn » etc.).

Pronominal affixation apparently was carried on independently in each of the various groups of dialects in the Magadhan area,—in West Magadhan (Bhōjpuriyā), in Central Magadhan, in the various Bengali and Assamese dialect groups, in Oṛiyā. But some common tendencies were shared by all or most of them. The most remarkable development has been in Central Magadhan (Maithilī and Magahī), which display a greater richness and variety in the matter of pronominal affixation than any other NIA. language—by which two or even three pronominal forms can be tagged on to the verb base. Thus we have Bengali মারিলাম, ‡ মারিলুম or ‡ মারিলি « māril-ām, ‡ māril-um, ‡ māril-i » *I, we beat* (past), = Oṛiyā « māril-i, māril-ũ », Assamese « māril-õ », Bhōjpuriyā « māral-ī̆ », Maithilī « māral-ahũ, māral-ī »; but also we have Maithilī « māral-i-au̯-k » *I struck you*, or « māral-i-ai̯-nhī̆ » *I struck him or them* (honorific object). We have here practically cases of polysynthesis, of long sentence words resulting from affixation. In this matter there may have been a strong influence of Kōl on Central Magadhan in the formative period of Maithilī and Magahī: with forms like « mār-al-i-au̯-k » or « mār-al-i-ai-nhī̆ », we can compare Kōl (Muṇḍārī) « om-ad'-iñ-ae̯ » *he-gave-it-to-me* and « lel-k-iñ-ako » for « *lel-ked'-iñ-ako » *they-saw-me*. The affixation in Eastern Magadhan is simpler, and approximate rather that of modern Dravidian

(*e.g.*, Bengali. « pår̥-il-ām » *I read* = Tamil « paḍ-itt-ēn », root + tense affix + personal termination: see *supra*, p. 175).

700. Grierson, in two noteworthy papers to the JASB. for 1895 ('Suffixes in the Kāçmīrī Language' and 'Radical and Participial Tenses in the Modern Indo-Aryan Languages') has tabulated the various affixes of NIA. and suggested their etymologies. The Eastern languages have these affixes for the verb past tense, and the future tense; the Western languages have also the pronominal adjuncts; the Southern language Marāṭhī partially employs them. All this is opposed to the Midland language, W. Hindī. In this Grierson finds a point in support of the the theory of Inner and Outer Indo-Aryan groups (see *supra*, *Appendix A* to *Introduction*, pp. 165-166; JASB., 1895, p. 351). But the conjugational system cannot be assumed to prove much, as has been said before. The languages started in the East without the personal terminations, and in later times only they entered into the habit of affixation; whereas it seems likely that in the Western languages the enclitic has persisted from OIA. times (or might have been due to the influence of the contiguous Iranian), and were at once the cause and the effect of the absence or rare use of the instrumental post-position. Grierson derives all the affixes of the past verb in Bengali etc. (equally with those in other languages) from pronouns. But in some cases at least, they were merely extensions of the affixes of the present or radical tense. Bengali, Assamese and Oṛiyā, again, show a development distinct from Maithilī, Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā within the Magadhan family.

Except in the 3 sg., there is no distinction in Bengali-Assamese in the affixes of the intransitive and transitive verbs past tense. In Oṛiyā, the same affixes, sg. « -ā », pl. « -ē » are found for the verbs of both the kinds.

The affixes may now be discussed.

[II] Affixes for the Past Tense.

701. MB. and NB. forms are given below. The affixes are added to the base in ইল্ « -il- » of which the « -i- » is dropped in most NB. dialects after influencing the preceding vowel.

First Person: অ « -å »; ই « -i »; উম্, উঙ্, উঁ (লুম্, লুঁ > নু), ওম্, অম্, ওঁ, ওহোঁ, আহোঁ, ওহো, আহো, ও « -um, -uŋ, -ũ (-lum, -lũ > -nu), -ōm, -åm, -õ, -ōhõ, -āhõ, -ōhō, -āhō, -ō »; আম, আঙ, এম্ « -ām, -āŋ, -ēm »;

Second Person: অ « -å »; ই « -i »; ইস, এসি, এস « -is, -ēsi, -ēså »; উ « -u »; আ, আহা « -ā, -āhā »; এ, এঁ, এহেঁ « -ē, -ẽ, -ēhẽ »;

Third Person: no affix, simply ending in -ইল্ « -ilå »; অ (ও) « -å, (-ō) », for both transitive and intransitive verbs; আ « -ā »; এ « -ē » for transitive verbs only, dialectally; আক, ওক, এক « -ā-kå, -ō-kå, -ē-kå- », for both transitive and intransitive verbs; besides অন্তি, আন্তি, অন্ত, আন্ত, এন্ত, এন, আইন, আঞি, আঁই « -ånti, -ānti, -åntå, -āntå, -ēntå, -ēnå, -āïnå, -āñi, -åi », honorific.

Standard NB., literary and colloquial, recognises only the following :—

First Person: আম « -ām », colloquially also এম, উম « -ēm, -um », and in poetry occasionally নু « -nu »;

Second Person: non-honorific, ই « -i »; ordinary, এ « -ē »; poetical আ « -ā »; honorific এন « -ēnå » (with আপনি « āpåni »);

Third Person: অ « -å »; এক « ēkå » (rather archaic); এ « -ē » dialectally for transitive verbs; poetical আ « -ā »; besides honorific এন « -ēnå ».

(1) The Affixes for the First Person Past.

702. The affix অ « -å ». This is the simple base form, and is found in MB. and OB.: আমি চলিল « āmi cålilå » *I went*, আমি, মুই রাখিল « āmi, mui rākhilå » *I kept*; cf. OB. Caryā 35 « maï bujhila » *I understood* (see *supra*, p. 808). The source of this ইল « -ilå » is Māgadhī Ap. « -illaa, -illawa (< -ila-ka) », MB. « -ilå, -ilå », in NB. pronunciation often ইলো « -ilō, -lō ». This simple base is not found in NB., although it is common in eMB., becoming less common in lMB., and found but infrequently in post-17th century MB. As indicated above, the absence of affix means preservation of the OIA. conditions.

In OB., the « -ila » base had a feminine for « -ilī, -ili », according as the subject of an intransitive verb or the object of a transitive one was feminine. Early MB. carried on this feminine affixation, but it has died out from eMB. times. Examples have been given above, p. 958.

703. The affix ই « -i ». This is now confined to the dialects of West Rāḍha, and to 'S.-W. Bengali,' and in any case is regarded vulgar. It was fairly common in MB. It seems originally to have been a (West) Rāḍha form. Although used for both singular and plural, the evidence of Oṛiyā shows it to have been originally singular: Oṛiyā « mũ āsil-i », pl. « āmbhē āsil-ũ » *I came, we came*; « mũ dēkhil-i, āmbhē dēkhil-ũ » *I saw, we saw*. The affix seems only to be an extension of the present (singular) « -i » to the past tense (*supra*, pp. 934, 935).

704. The affixes উম্, উঙ্, উঁ (লুম, লুঁ > নু) ওম্, অম্, ওঁ, ওহোঁ, আহোঁ, ওহো, আহো, ও « -um, -uŋ, -ũ, (-lum, -lũ > -nu), -ōm, -ȧm, -õ, -ōhõ, -āhõ, -ōhō, -ō ». These form one group, and in their formation, two affixes seem to have converged: the « -õ » of the present (=OB. -aw̃a < MIA. -ama < OIA. -āmaḥ: *supra*, pp. 934-935), and the old first personal pronoun nominative « * haũ, hȧũ » as in OB. (pp. 807-808 *supra*) agglutinated to the past base (in « -ilȧ, -ilā »); « * haũ » seems to have been added to the present base (see *supra*, p. 934), and an extension of it to the past was a matter of course. Of the fuller forms, ইলাহোঁ « -ilā-hõ » occurs in eMB. (as in the ŚKK.), and ইলোহোঁ « -ilō-hõ » is found in the Early Assamese; and this and * ইলহোঁ « -ilȧ-hõ » seems also to have occured in MB. and the other forms, with loss of nasalisation, are found in MB. and Early Assamese. As can be expected, « * haũ > hõ » as the nominative pronoun should occur with the intransitive verb; and that is what we find from eMB. In the ŚKK., the ইলাহোঁ « -(ilā-)hõ » form occurs with six verbs, all intransitive: আছিলাহোঁ « āchilāhõ » *I was*, আইলাহোঁ, আয়িলাহোঁ « āilāhõ, āyilāhõ » *I came*, জিলাহোঁ « jilāhõ » *I lived*, পড়িলাহোঁ « pāṛilāhõ » *I fell*, বাঢ়িলাহোঁ « bāṛhilāhõ » *I increased*, হয়িলাহোঁ, হৈলাহোঁ « hȧyilāhõ, hȧilāhõ » *I was* (to which we may add a seventh intransitive form showing « -hõ », although in a different tense—মরিতাহোঁ « mȧritāhõ » *I would die*): Kṛtti-vāsa similarly has তপস্যা করিল আমি নহিলাহোঁ অমর « tȧpȧsyā kȧrilȧ āmi, nȧhilāhõ ȧmȧrȧ » *I performed austerities, but did not become immortal* ('Uttarā-kāṇḍa,' p. 29); নিমন্ত্রণে গেলাহোঁ « nimȧntrȧṇē gēlāhõ » *I went to an invitation* (ibid, p. 15); also হইলাহোঁ « hȧilāhõ » (pp. 26, 30, 36). MB. « jīlāhõ, pȧṛilāhõ » etc. would thus agree with Skt. « jīvitō' haṁ, patitō'ham ».

The ŚKK. uses « -õ » (at times « -ō » by dropping the nasalisation) with both transitive and intransitive verbs. This apparent comploy of the full « -hõ » form with intransitives only was not maintained in Assamese: in the Early Assamese of the 15th and 16th centuries, we find it employed with transitive verbs also—*e.g.*, Dēvêndra Nāth Bēz-baruwā, 'Asamiyā Bhāṣā Ārū Sāhityar Burañjī,' Jorhat, Saka 1833, pp. 75, 173, « kårilōhõ » *I did*, p. 89, « låbhilōhõ, påṛhilōhō » *I received, I studied*, p. 138, « cinilōhõ » *I recognised*, p. 169, « bulilōhõ » *I said*. In Early Maithilī, the corresponding « hū » form seems to be restricted to the intransitive: *e.g.*, Vidyāpati has « bhēlihu » *I was*, « mōnē cukalihu » *I ceased*, « achalihū » *I was*, « gēlihu » *I went*, etc. (Pada 63); but in later Maithilī, « -hū » is found for both the kinds of verbs. It has apparently become « -ū̃ » in Magahī. From the 14th century, the « -hõ » and the « -õ » forms had merged together, and the former occurs in the ŚKK. as a survival only (*e.g.*, for *one* « āchilāhõ » there are some *six* cases of « āchilõ »; « āïlõ » occurs 11 times beside « ā(y)ilāhõ » 9 times, and other intransitive verbs show only the « -õ » form). The Oṛiyā « -ū̃ » of the plural seems to represent the « -õ (<-āmaḥ) ». The OB. « acchilē̃ » (see *supra*, p. 808) seems to be scribe's error for « āchila », or it might be for « āchilõ »; in the latter case, the affixation for the past in imitation of the present could be said to have begun from OB. times.

The form « -ilāhõ » thus converged into « -ilõ », but « -ilāhõ » could also give « -ilāw̃ō », and these would easily result in the MB. and NB. forms « -ilū, -iluŋ, ilum, -ilōm, -ilåm, -inu » etc., since in MB. « m » final and intervocal interchanges with « w̃ », written ঙ « ŋ »; and MB. forms like « -ilõ, -ilū » could develop the off-glide « w̃ » (-ilõw̃, -ilūw̃), which would easily resolve into « m ».

705. The affixes আম, আঙ, এম্ « -ām, -āŋ, -ēm ». It is not unlikely that « -ām » has partly evolved from « -āhõ » as above (-ilāhõ > -ilāw̃ō, -ilāw̃ > ilāŋ, -il-ām). But this « -ām » should rather be affiliated to আমি « -āmi » *I (we)*, affixed to the past base, for this reason that in all the spoken dialects, where « -ām » occurs, the « -m » is retained intact, and there is no trace of a nasalised form « *-ilā̃ » or « *-inā̃ » such as

we might expect to be present in MB. or NB. if « * -ilāṁ < -ilāhō » were the only source.

By Vowel Harmony, « -ilām » gives « -ilēm », which is regarded as a refined form, and is frequently used in literature and formal discourse.

706. A plausible etymology for the « -āmi, -ām » affix would be the OIA. substantive verb « asmi »: the use of the passive participle with « asmi » in the active sense is found in MIA. and medieval Skt. (*e.g.*, « viditō'smi, vismṛtō'smi » etc.: cf. E. J. Rapson, 'Specimens of the Kharoṣṭhī Inscriptions discovered by Dr. Stein at Niya in Chinese Turkestan: Tentative Transcriptions and Translations,' British Museum, 1903, p. 7). The Sinhalese past tense is formed on the same plan by affixing forms of « √ as », present tense, to the passive participle (Geiger, 'Litteratur u. Sprache der Sinhalesen,' § 60). The same method seems to occur in the Bengali perfect tenses (see *infra*, 'Compound or Periphrastic Tenses'). But « asmi » does not occur as « āmi » either in Bengali or in other Magadhan: the equivalents of « asmi » in Bengali are « āchi » (*acchāmi) and « hå'ï » (*asāmi). A source like « paṭhita + asmi » is untenable for the NB. « paṛilām », not only because of the non-continuance of OIA. « asti, asi, asmi » in Bengali, but also because of the fact that personal affixation is late in the language, and is either pronominal, or is by analogical extension of affixes from the present.

Hoernle explained the « -ām » affix as being the Skt. « -āmi », present sg. affix: according to him, Bengali has preserved the original present indicative termination « -āmi », in forms like « påṛ(h)ilām » = Māgadhī « *paḍhidāmi ». But this derivation is inadmissible: MIA. « -d- » does not become « -l- » in Bengali (see *supra*, p. 433), and « -m- » intervocal of OIA. occurs in NIA. only as the nasalisation of the contiguous vowel.

(2) The Affixes for the Second Person, Past.

707. The affix অ « -å » is the simple base form without any personal termination, found in MB. for the 2nd person as much as for the other two persons, but is now obsolete.

The affix ই « -i » is of obscure origin. It occurs with the past in « -il- » and in the future in « -ib- ». It is not found in the radical tense and with the past conditional. Bengali-Assamese alone among Magadhan speeches has it. The fact that it is contemptuous, being used with the familiar « tui (tōrā) » form of the 2nd personal pronoun, shows that it was originally a singular affix. The corresponding affix in Oṛiyā is « -u », *e.g.*, « tu thil-u » *thou wert*, « tu dēkhil-u » *thou didst see*. The Central Magadhan languages have confused the plural and singular; but it seems that the 2 pers. affix « -ē » in Magahī (as in « hal-ē » *thou wert* or *you were*, « dĕkhal-ē » *thou didst see* or *you saw*, beside « halē̃, dēkhal-ē̃ »; Maithilī does not possess the « -ē » form, but the nasalised one only) and in Bhōjpuriyā (as in « dēkhal-ē, dēkhal-as » singular, « dēkhalåh < *dēkhalahu » plural) is connected with the Bengali « -i », it being exceedingly probable that the « -ē » was formerly « -a-ï » (cf. Maithilī « dĕkhalaĩ » beside « dĕkhalē̃, 2 personal forms).

There is the other singular 2 personal affix « -is, -s » (see p. 979 below) with which the « -i » cannot be connected. In the absence of any other indication as to its source, it can only be referred to the 2 sg. imperative in « -hi, -a-hi » (see *supra*, p. 904), which would give « -i, -aï (-ai̯, -ē) » by loss of « -h ». The Oṛiyā « -u » similarly can be best explained as the 2 sg. imperative in « -hu » (*supra*, p. 906). This « -hi » lost its original function as an imperative affix, and became associated, first, it would seem, with the future base, and then with the past: we should note that « -i » is the only 2 personal contemptuous or singular affix for the future, whereas « -is » may be used for the past; and « -i » is not found with the past habitual (« cålib-i, dib-i », but « chil-is » beside commoner « chil-i », and « cålit-is, dit-is »; but we never find « cålib-is, dib-is »): this apparently shows that « -i » became first definitely attached to the future base, and then it was extended to the past; and the use of the future and the imperative should be taken into consideration in this connexion. There is an « -ahi » affix (< OIA. -asi) for the 2 sg. present tense in Western Apabhraṅśa, whence the imperative « -ē, -ăĩ » affix in the Western languages, *e.g.*, Hindōstānī « tū kar-ē » Gujarātī « tũ

kar-ē », and Mārwāṛī « t(h)ū̃ kar-ǎĩ » (< tū̃ kar-ahi); but this present « -ahi » apparently did not occur in Māg. Ap., and is not represented in Bengali, which has only « -as, -is » < « -asi ».

708. The affixes ইস, এসি, এস « -is, -ēsi, -ēs » are contemptuous in sense, being used with « tui, tōrā », and were consequently originally singular. They represent the OIA. « -asi » which is preserved in the radical tense. The affix « -asi » has been partly extended to the past base, but the future did not take it up, apparently deciding for the « -hi > -i » from the imperative. The forms « -is » etc. are exceedingly rare with the past tense in NB., the employ of it with the « -il- » past being only occasional. MB. instances also are rare. In NB. it may be used with the past of « √ach » *to be*, as ছিলিস « chil-is » *thou wert*, both by itself as well as in the past progressive and perfect tenses, *e.g.*, যাচ্ছিলিস « jācchilis » *thou wert going*, গিয়েছিলিস « giyēchilis » *thou hadst gone*, দিয়েছিলিস « diyēchilis » *thou hadst given*; but the « chil-i » form would be preferred. We may similarly occasionally hear নিলিস, দিলিস « nil-is, dil-is », but such forms would not be regarded as normal in the Standard Colloquial. It seems that analogy tried to attach « -is » to the past base, but has failed so far, although apparently this analogical use began early. We have thus in Kṛttivāsa (' Uttarā-kāṇḍa,' VSPd. ed., col. 124) ব্রহ্মবধ করিয়া তুমি লুকাইলিস ডরে « brȧhmȧ-bȧdhȧ kȧriyā tumi lukāïlis ḍȧrē » *killing a Brahman, you hid in fear* (here we see the improper use of « tumi », instead of « tui », with an « -is » form). I have not found « -is » with the past in the ŚKK., but apparently there is one case in the Caryās, *e.g.*, Caryā 37, « jaïsanē acchilēsa taïchana (= taïsana) accha » = ? *as thou wert, so be thou*; in Caryā 39, we have « baŋgē jāā nilēsi parē bhāgēla tōhāra biṇāṇā » *thy science* (vijñāna) *fled away after thou didst take a wife in Vaṅga*: here « nilē si » may be either an « -ēsi » form, or it is « nilē » (conjunctive in « -ilē ») + « si » emphatic particle, as in Caryā 20—« jaubaṇa mōra bhailē si pūrā » *on my youth being mature*. The « -ēsi » would thus seem to have been attached to the past as early as OB. The vocalism in « -ēsi, -ēsa » seems to be due to a combination of the base form in « -a » + « -isi » (see p. 935): « *acchilla-isi > *āchilais(i) > āchilēs(a) ».

709. Grierson explained the « -i » as an instrumental pronominal enclitic: « mār-il-i » = *struck-by-thee* (karmaṇi prayōga), « cal-il-i » *gone-by-thee* (bhāvē prayōga); and the « -is » was explained by him (as an affix for the past habitual derived from the present participle) as being 'the direct pronominal suffix for the nominative'—« -s- » and « -i- » being respectively nominative and oblique forms of a second personal pronoun (JRAS., 1895, I, p. 371). There cannot be any question of a 2nd personal pronoun in « -s- » from the existing specimens of IA., and Grierson considered this « -s- » (as in Bengali « -is » in « mār-it-is » etc.) 'as a termination borrowed either from the first or the third person,' but at the same time the possibility of « -is » being the OIA. « -asi » is admitted by him (*op. cit.*, p. 374). The « -s- » form of the first person occurs in Lahndā and Sindhī, and in the Dardic Kaśmīrī : it is a singular form, if derived from OIA. « asmad »; but the whole question is rendered extremely problematical (*op. cit.*, p. 365 for the « -s- » for the 1st person). The use of the 3rd person « -s- » (<Prakrit « sē » *his*, which is an enclitic : Grierson, *op. cit.*, p. 347) for the 2nd pers. is hardly more satisfactory as an explanation. The well-known « -asi » which has survived in the radical sense should not therefore be ignored. And as for regarding « -i » as an oblique form of the 2nd personal pronoun, and referring it to the MIA. « bhē » or « uyhē » (JASB., 1895, p. 374, p. 346), there is this great difficulty that in Bengali-Assamese, which alone preserves the « -i », the form is contemptuous and as such cannot originally have been a plural suffix, whereas the MIA. « bhē, uyhē » are definitely plural ones.

710. The affix উ « -u » is found dialectally in 'South-West Bengali' and in North Central Bengali, and is distinctly of Oṛiyā affinity: কৈলু « kåilu » *thou didst do*, গ্যালু = গেলু « gyālu = gēl-u » *thou didst go*, etc. It is singular in origin, and can only be referred to the imperative in « -hu, -u » (see above, p. 906). It is found in the present also, *e.g.*, আছু « āchu » *thou art*.

711. The affixes আ, আহা « -ā, -āhā » were originally plural, being used with « tumi (tōmårā) », the old plural of the 2nd person, and never

with « tui ». They seem to be the same affix as the « -aha » of the radical 2nd plural (see *supra*, p. 935). The past base to which this 2nd person pl. affix was added (in Bengali-Assamese) apparently was extended by the definitive « -ā »: « calilā + -aha > * cȧlilāha, cȧlilāhā, * calilāā, cȧlilā » (cf. « khāhā, jāhā » for the imperatives: *supra*, pp. 903, 907). The « -ā » might, again, be simply the base in definitive « -ā », without the personal termination « -ȧhȧ ». The « -āhā » form occurs in eMB. (ŚKK.) and in Early Assamese side by side with « -āhă, -ā ». Late MB. has only « -ā »; and as a result of Vowel Harmony, through influence of the « -i » of « -il- », this « -ā » can be altered to « -ē » in NB., as in the Standard Colloquial চ'ল্লে « cōllē » < « cȧlilā » *you went* (*supra*, pp. 400-401). Among ŚKK. forms in « -āhā » may be quoted আছিলাহা « āchilāhā » *you were*, গেলাহা « gēlāhā » *you went*, পড়িলাহা « pȧṛilāhā » *you fell*, হয়িলাহা « hȧyilāhā » *you became*; cf. imperative ওলাহা « ōlāhā » beside ওলাহ « ōlāhȧ » *take down, put down*. In Modern Assamese, the affix is « -ā », honorific; and Oṛiyā has retained it as « -ȧ (< -ȧhȧ) ». Cf. Maithilī simple form for 2nd person past « dĕkhalȧh < dĕkhalahŭ », and Bhōjpuriyā « dĕkhalahŭ », where we have the « -ahu » form as in the imperative.

712. The MB. forms এ, এঁ, এহেঁ, « -ē, -ẽ, -ēhẽ » make one group. Judging from the ŚKK., the nasalised form « -ẽ » is the proper one for this affix, and this is only shortened from the older and fuller « -ēhẽ ». In the ŚKK., it is either « -ēhẽ », or « -ẽ »: and it is rarely « -ē » without the nasalisation: thus আণিলেঁ, আণিলেহেঁ « āṇilẽ, āṇilēhẽ » *you brought*, এড়িলেহেঁ « ēṛilēhẽ » *you abandoned*, কইলেঁ « kȧïlẽ » *you did*, করায়িলেঁ « kȧrāyilẽ » *you caused to make*, গড়িলে « gȧṛhilẽ » *you built*, নিলেহেঁ « nilēhẽ » *you took*, সাধিলেহেঁ « sādhilēhẽ » *you performed*, চাহিলেঁ « cāhilẽ » *you looked at*, etc. No instance of « -ẽ, -ehẽ » with intransitive verbs occurs in the ŚKK.: originally it was probably used with transitive verbs. « -ēhẽ > -ẽ > -ē » is thus its development in NB. (Of course, in NB. the « -ē » can also be from « -ilā » by Vowel Harmony; see preceding paragraph.) This affix is unknown to Assamese and Oṛiyā. But Maithilī « -ẽ, -aī », Magahī « -ẽ, -ahī » (« dĕkhalẽ, dĕkhalaī; dĕkhalẽ, dĕkhalahī ») seem to be the same affix.

The source of this « -ēhẽ, -ẽ, -ē » is obscure. The full form being « -ēhẽ », connexion with the Prakrit enclitic 2nd pers. pl. « -bhē, -uyhē » as suggested by Grierson (JASB., 1895, pp. 374, 346) is not impossible, but « bhē, uyhē » are otherwise unknown. It is a politer form than the « -i, -is » ones, both in MB. and NB. Is it that here we have the instrumental of the respectful or polite form for the pronoun of address « ahā̃, ahaĩ », which is still current in Maithilī? (see *supra*, pp. 850-852). The fact of « -ēhẽ, -ẽ > -ē » not being found with intransitive verbs in the ŚKK. should be recalled: « āṇilēhẽ » can therefore very well be from MIA. « *āṇilla- » + « *ahāhī, *ahẽhī » = instrumental pl. of « ahā- » (= OIA. ānīta-la- + āyuṣmadbhiḥ).

[3] The Affixes for the Third Person, Past.

713. The oldest Bengali had three forms for the passive participle as used with the pronoun third person or with the noun : « -ila (< -illa) », the simple base without any affix; « -ilaŵa, -ilaa (< -illa-a, i.e., -illa- + -ka) », with an extension by the pleonastic « -ka > -a » (*supra*, pp. 652-653); and « -ilā (< -ila + -ā) », strengthened by the definitive « -ā » (*supra*, pp. 658 ff.). The NB. equivalents of these are respectively, ইল্, ইল, (ইলো), ইলা « -ilⱥ, -ilå (-ilō : MB. -ilå), -ilā ». All the three are found: « -ilⱥ » is dialectal, occurring in North Bengali and North Central Bengali (with both transitive and intransitive verbs), as well as in Eastern Vaŋga dialects (Sylhet, Kachar, Mayang, Chittagong and Chakma, where « -ilⱥ » seems to be preferred with intransitive verbs); « -ilⱥ » is also restricted to the intransitive verb in Modern Assamese; « -ilå » is found in the « sādhu-bhāṣā » and in the East Bengal dialects with both transitives and intransitives, and in the Standard Colloquial with intransitive verbs (see *supra*, p. 974); while « -ilā » is now archaic and poetic for NB., and is found commonly in MB. and in Early Assamese, and in Oṛiyā « -ilā » is the only form in which this affix occurs for the 3rd person singular (« -ilā » however, occurs in Eastern Vaŋga, in Mayang as honorific, i.e. plural).

All these three forms « -ila > -ilⱥ; -ilaa, -ilå > -ilå; -ilā » lack a personal or pronominal termination and this colourless form was accepted for

the third person. Doubtless there were slight shades of difference between the three; « -å » and « -ā » forms were possibly more emphatic. Also the base form without any affix, « -ila > -ilǝ̸ », retained its old adjectival nature unmodified in connexion with intransitive verbs, and this distinction is largely maintained now. In the Caryās, we find both « -ila » (= « -ila » as well as « -ilaa, -ilawa ») and « -ilā » (see *supra*, p. 947).

714. The affix এ « -ē »: occurs in West Bengali (including the Standard Colloquial), North Bengali and Assamese, with transitive verbs only: *e.g.*, Standard Colloquial সে চ'ল্ল, সে গেল, [ʃe tʃollo, ʃe gælo] *he walked, he went*, North Bengali চলিল্, গেল্ [tsolil, gɛl], Assamese « si cålil, si gål », but for *he gave, he ate*, we have Standard Coll. সে দিলে, খেলে [ʃe dile, khele], North Bengali দিলে, খাইলে, খালে [dile, khaile, khale] besides দিল্, খাইল্ [dil, khail], and Assamese « dilē, khālē ». The Bihārī dialects show a similar differentiation (see *supra*, p. 93). No such differentiation between intransitive and transitive verbs is found in the East Bengal dialects, in which typical forms would be [tsoĭllo, tsollo; gɛlo] and [dilo, khailo], or as in Chittagongese [tsolil, gɛl] and [dilo, khailo].

The restriction of the « -ilē » affix to the transitive verb past tense in a continuous tract embracing Rāḍha, Varêndra and Kāma-rūpa, and excluding Vaŋga (E. and S.-W.) and Caṭṭala (S.-E. Vaŋga), is noteworthy: equally noteworthy is the occurrence of the « -ila > -ilǝ̸ » for the intransitive in Varêndra (partially), in Kāma-rūpa, and in E. Vaŋga and Caṭṭala. The « -ē » affix occurs in the future 3rd person (-ib-ē) for all verbs, in the both « sādhu-bhāṣā » and in the Standard Colloquial, but not in East Bengal dialects, in Assamese, in Oṛiyā, which use the « -å » (-ibå, -bå). The usage in the future does not help us here.

The explanation seems to be as follows. The intransitive past is in its origin a verbal adjective qualifying the subject: here no special verbal suffix was necessary, for the adjectival nature remained long with intransitive, right down to eMB. (see *supra*, p. 958,—the feminine adjectival « -i » continued to be used with both the kinds of roots). Hence the simple « -ila > -ilǝ̸ », or « -ilaa > -ilå > -ilå, -ilō », was enough for it. But the

transitive past was not like that, and its nature developed into that of a proper verb with an object. So too the future form, both transitive and intransitive, partook more of the nature of the verb. In some of the dialects of the Bengali group, an affix gradually came to be attached to these. And that affix we find in NB. as « -ē » for both transitive past, and transitive and intransitive future.

The « -ē » was never a literary favourite in MB., the simple « -å » or « -ā » base being commonly employed for the past third person. The composite « sādhu-bhāṣā » here followed the MB. preference for « -å » in the past tense, but not in the future. But nevertheless, the « -ē » is found in MB. works—in the ŚKK., for instance. Thus, as 3 personal forms, we find in the ŚKK., for *he did*, কৈলে, কইলে « kåilē, kåïlē » 4 times, করিলে « kårilē » once (= NB. Standard Coll. ক'র্‌লে, ক'ল্‌লে [korle, kolle]), while কইল, করিল « kå(y)ilå » occurs 17 times and করিল « kårilå » 6 times (= NB. ক'র্‌ল, ক'ল্‌ল [korlo, kollo]); for *he received*, পাইলে « pāïlē » (= NB. পেলে [pele]) occurs once, but পাইল « pāïlå » (= NB. পেল [pelo]) 7 times; for *he sent*, পাঠাইলে, পাঠায়িলে « pāṭhā(y)ilē » (= NB. পাঠালে, [paṭhale]) 3 times, পাঠাইল, পাঠায়িল « pāṭhā(y)ilå » (= NB. পাঠাল [paṭhalo]) 4 times; for *he said*, বুইলে « builē » (cf. NB. ব'ল্‌লে [bolle]) once, বুয়িল, বুয়িল « bu(y)ilå » (cf. NB. ব'ল্‌ল [bollo]) 28 times; for *he gave* দিলে « dilē » once, দিল « dilå » 10 times; for *he took*, নিলে « nilē » 5 times, নিল « nilå » 6 times, and আণিলে « āṇilē » *he brought* is found once. The « -ē » for the 3rd person thus goes back to the 14th century. It is not, however found in the Caryās.

This « -ē » affix I take to be the « -ē » of the radical or present tense, 3rd person, extended to the past transitive base: দেখিল « dēkhilå » *seen, he saw* changed to দেখিলে « dēkhil-ē », NB. দেখ্‌লে « dēkhl-ē », on the analogy of দেখে « dēkh-ē » *he sees*; but an intransitive form like গেল « gēlå » = *gone*, fem. গেলি « gēli », sufficiently retained its adjectival nature not to require a verbal affix. We should note that the plural affix « -ånṭi, -åntå, -entå » was similarly extended to the past verb, *as an honorific form merely* (see *supra*): « -ē » was the characteristic 3rd pers. affix, and the plural as an honorific form was less frequent. This

extension of the « -ē, -ånti » etc. was accomplished possibly during the transition from OB. to eMB.: it was established by the end of the 14th century, and if the ŚKK. does not use it exclusively, it is because the literary speech tends to preserve the older tradition (in keeping to the older, unaffixed « -å » form).

A partial agreement with Maithilī may be noted. In Maithilī, in the honorific, the transitive past base takes the affix « -thi » (< -anti) of the present honorific (= original plural), because its nature is that of a verb: « dəkhala-thi » *saw*. But the intransitive past base (with its adjectival nature) to denote the honorific takes the affix « -āh(a) » which is found with *nouns* and *adjectives* in Early Maithilī: « sūtal-āh(a) » *slept*. (This « -āha » is very common in the 'Varṇa-ratnåkara' MS., see *supra*, pp. 102-103: it seems to be the Māg. Ap. genitive in « -āha » extended to form the plural, like « -rā » of Bengali, « -kā » of Bhōjpuriyā).

In the Standard Colloquial, some intransitive verbs are seen to employ the « -ē » affix, in apparent contradiction to the rule that it is confined to transitives only: thus নাচলে « nāclē » *he danced*, কাঁদলে « kådlē » *he wept*, হাঁটলে « håṭlē » *he walked*, খাটলে « khāṭlē » *he laboured* (but খাটল « khāṭlå » *it fitted*). Cases like these can be explained as a phonetic development out of « -ilā » forms of MB. — <« nācilā, kāndilā, hānṭilā, khāṭilā » etc. (see *supra*, pp. 400-401): but the proper explanation is that these verbs are really transitives with cognate objects like নাচ, নাচা, নাচন « nācǝ, nācā, nācånǝ », কাঁদা, কান্না, কাঁদন « kådā, kānnā, kådånǝ » etc. understood and sometimes expressed. The « -ē » is thus never extended to intransitives in the dialects in which it is employed. On the other hand, through the influence of the « sādhu-bhāṣā » and of East Bengal dialects, the « -å » from is now being used at times by Standard Colloquial speakers with the transitive also—*e.g.*, পেল, খেল, দেখ্‌ল, দিল « pēlå, khēlå, dēkhlå, dilå » *he obtained, ate, saw, gave*, beside the proper « -ē » forms.

The credit of first noticing the difference between the intransitive and transitive past bases in Bengali as well as of suggesting explanations belongs to Grierson (JASB., 1895, pp. 366, 374, 350; LSI., V, I, 1903, p. 13, foot-note; cf. also 'Prabāsī' for 1329, Pauṣa, pp. 382 ff.). In

the JASB. article, a form like মারিলেক « māril-ē-(kø) » *he killed* Grierson sought to explain (on the analogy of Maithilī forms with affixed object and subject pronouns) as being from « * māril-ai-ka », being either <« *māril-āya-ka » = *killed-this*(object)*-by-him*, where « āya » was the (Western) Apabhraṅśa equivalent of Skt. « idam », and « ka » was a third personal pronoun with instrumental power having affinities in Kaśmīrī; or < « * māril-ahahī-ka » = *killed-that*(object)*-by-him*, where « ahahī » was the oblique of « aha », the (Western) Apabhraṅśa equivalent of Skt. « adas ». But there is nothing in MB. and OB. to warrant such derivations. We have the « -ēka » affix with intransitive verbs from the eMB. period. Grierson formulated another explanation in the LSI.: খালে « khālē » *he ate* = « khāïlå » *eaten* + « -hi » *by him, by them*. But this « -hi » as an enclitic instrumental pronoun cannot be otherwise assumed from MB. and OB.

715. The « -kø » affix in the forms অক, ওক, এক « -ākø, -ōkø, -ēkø » in the past tense is pleonastic: possibly it was polite or honorific in Early Bengali. This is discussed below, under 'Pleonastic Affixes,' pp. 989 ff.

716. The honorific forms —অন্তি, আন্তি, অন্ত, আন্ত, এন্ত, « -ånti, -ānti, -åntå, -āntå, -ēntå » and এন, আইন, আঞি, আঁই, « -ēnø, -āïnø, -āñi, -ā̃ï » have been extended from the present tense by adding to the past base in « -ilå ilā ». As has been explained before, they form two groups—the verbal « -anti » and the nominal « -āna, -ana, -ān-i, -an-i », the latter having ousted the former (see *supra*, p. 936). In the eMB. of the ŚKK., we find the verbal « -nt- » forms only: কাঢ়িলান্ত « kāṛhilāntå » *took off*, চাহিলান্ত « cāhilāntå » *looked at*, গেলান্তি « gēlānti » *went*, কহিলান্ত, কহিলেন্ত « kåhilāntå, kåhilēntå » *said*, etc.; and there are no « -n(i), -ñi » forms, which came in later. Early Assamese has « -åntå » — « thåilåntå, bhåilåntå » *was (were)*, « kåilåntå » *did*, etc. Maithilī and Magahī also have « -thi (< -anti) » (*supra*, p. 937): but in Maithilī « -thi » occurs only with transitive verbs (Maithilī « dēkhalø-thi », but « calal-āhø », whereas Magahī has both « dēkhalø-thī, calalø-thī »).

In later MB., « -nt- » and « -n- » occur side by side in the texts. « -ēntå, -åntå » are the common affixes in Chuṭī Khān's 'Mahābhārata' (VSPd. ed.): and « -ēnø » is already well-established in Kṛttivāsa. The

nominal « -n- » form may thus be said to have successfully invaded the domain of the verb in the 15th century. In the 'Padmā-purāṇa of Vaṅśī-dāsa (17th century: Maimansing), « -ā̃ï (< -āni) » is almost the rule for the past third person honorific: *e.g.*, p. 43, পুলস্ত্য কহিলাঁই « Pulåstyå kåhilā̃ï » *P. said*; p. 71, কহিলাঁই মেনকাসুন্দরী « kåhilā̃ï Mēnåkā-sundårī »; p. 98, ব্রহ্মা চলি আইলাঁই « Brahmā cåli ā̃ilā̃ï » *B. came away*; p. 109, ধরিলাঁই « dhårilā̃ï » *caught*; p. 185, দিলাঁই « dilā̃ï » *gave*; p. 194, বলিলাঁই « bålilā̃ï » *said*; p. 196, ভাবিলাঁই « bhābilā̃ï » *thought*. The « -āni, -ā̃ni, -ā̃ï » form is still current for the honorific in E. Vaŋga.

The nominal « -n- » figures in Bhōjpuriyā (*e.g.* « rahal-an » *was, were* = Bengali রহিলেন « råhil-ēnå », « dekhal-an, dekhal-ani » *saw* = Bengali দেখিলেন « dēkhil-ēnå »). In Assamese « dēkhilā-hāk » *you saw*, « dēkhilŏ-hāk » *we saw*, the affix « -hāk » is found with the 2nd and 1st person to form the plural, and this also is undoubtedly the nominal « -na, -nha » with pleonastic « -ka ». In Maithilī and Magahī, the nominal « -nh- » is added to the verb, but commonly with a dative-accusative (and not nominative-instrumental, or simple plural) force: *e.g.*, Maithilī « dēkhathi » *he* (honorific) *sees* (< *they see*), but « dĕkhathī-nhi » (honorific) *he sees* (< *they see*) *them* (i.e. *a respected person*), and « dēkhiai-nhi » *sees them* > *sees a respected person*: and so with the past tense—« dĕkhalå-thi » beside « dĕkhalå-nhi » (here active « -nhi » as an equivalent of « -thi »), « dĕkhalå-k-ai » (object), « dĕkhalå-thi-nhi » (object). In the intransitive, « -nhi » is used for the indirect object only. So Magahī « dĕkhalå-thī », « dĕkhalå-thī-n » (object « -n- »). Oṛiyā too adds the plural affix (found with the noun) to the past and future bases of the verb, but it is not « -n- » of the genitive, but « -ē- » < « -ahi » of the instrumental (see *supra*, p. 724): *e.g.*, sg. « dēkhilā », pl. « dēkhil-ē » *saw*; sg. « hōilā », pl. « hōil-ē » *were*.

[III] The Affixes for the Future Tense.

These are exactly on the lines of the past, and detailed treatment is not necessary.

717. The forms for the First Person in MB. and NB. are: অ (ও), ওহোঁ, ওঁ, (বোঁ, বুঁ > মু, ম্, ও), আম « -å (-ō), -ōhŏ, -ŏ (-b-ŏ, -b-ū > -mu, -m,

-ŋ = ং), -ām ». The base in « -å » —ইব « -ib-å » —occurs in OB. and MB. (including the ŚKK.), and has been adopted as the « sādhu-bhāṣā » form, without any personal affix. In the ŚKK., « -õ » is the affix for the first person, and « -āhõ, -ōhõ » do not occur there; but the « -hõ » forms may be attested for eMB. from Early Assamese « håibō-hō, dibō-hō » beside « håibō, dibō » (= New Assamese « håm, dim ») *I shall be, I shall give.* The eMB. « -õ » may have been also the result of « -aw̃a, -ama ». In any case, it would seem to have extended from the past; and in the past, already in the 14th century, « -ilā-hõ, -ilō-hõ » had given « -il-õ ». The Early MB. « -õ » lost its nasalisation through confusion with the base in « -å », and the Standard Colloquial « -ō » (-bō), is commonly written ব « -bå » following the « sādhu-bhāṣā » spelling. The « -m-, -ŋ- » forms have been noted before (p. 967). The affix « -ām » is found in Maimansing, and is evidently the same form as in the past (see *supra*, pp. 976-977).

718. The affixes for the Second Person are (in addition to the base form অ « -å » in MB. and OB.) : ই « -i » contemptuous or familiar; উ « -u » contemptuous and familiar, in MB.; এ, এঁ, এহেঁ « -ē, -ẽ, -ēhẽ » polite, of which the shortened form « -ē » alone occurs in NB.; and আ, আহা « -ā, -āhā » polite and ordinary (besides এন্ « -ēn » with আপনি « āpni » honorific, from 3rd person).

Of these, « -i » and « -u » are the same as in the past tense (pp. 978-980). « -ēhẽ » is found in the ŚKK., *e.g.*, উঠিবেহেঁ « uṭhibēhẽ » *you will rise,* করিবেহেঁ « kåribēhẽ » *you will do,* রুষিবেহেঁ « ruṣibēhẽ » *you will be angry,* etc.; also the contracted « -ẽ » and the denasalised « -ē » are found there; and in the same work « -ibēhẽ » occurs as a contrached « -ibhẽ » in বহিভেঁ « båhibhẽ » *you will carry* (p. 175). This « -ēhẽ, -ẽ, -ē » has also apparently been extended from the past. So, too, « -ā, -āhā », also polite forms. « -ā » is found in MB.—চলিবা, করিবা « cålibā, kåribā »; and this « -ā » might by Vowel Harmony give the Standard Colloquial চ'লবে, ক'রবে [ʧolbe, korbe]. These last two forms (-ā, -āhā) are not found in the ŚKK., but the « -āhā » can be attested from Early Assamese: *e.g.*, « kåribāhā » (as in p. 852 *supra*). The « -ā » affix is now quite common in East Bengal dialects: the Standard Colloquial prefers « -ē ».

719. The affixes for the Third Person are: অ « -å » (< -aa,-å) the base, in OB. and MB. (found at the present day in East Bengali and in Modern Assamese); এ « -ē », in the « sādhu-bhāṣā » and in the Standard Coll. (= same as the « -ē » of the 3rd person past: some influence of the « -ē » in the 3rd person sigmatic future of eMB.— « -hē » —described before at p. 965 —is very likely here: « -ibē » is found in the ŚKK., in both transitive and intransitive verbs, and also in Early Assamese); and the honorific অন্ত, এন্ত, এন, আঞি, অঞি etc. « -ånt, -ēnt, -ēn, -āñi, -åñi », as in the past tense. Besides, there is the affix এক « -ēk » with pleonastic « -ka », found in the ŚKK. and in Early Assamese, and also in the NB. « sādhu-bhāṣā » and in West Rāḍha dialects: this is discussed below.

[IV] THE AFFIXES FOR THE CONDITIONAL OR HABITUAL PAST.

720. They also agree with those for the other two participial tenses. There are some restrictions: for the 1st person, ই « -i » does not occur; for the 2nd person contemptuous (= old singular), ইস্ « -is » is used, and never (or rarely in some dialects) ই « -i » or উ « -u »; and for the 3rd person, similarly, এ « -ē » is not found.

[H] PLEONASTIC AFFIXES.

[I] THE PLEONASTIC AFFIX « -KA ».

721. The pleonastic affixes added to the tense forms are noteworthy in Bengali as in the other Magadhan languages. The most common of these affixes is « -ka ».

In NB., the forms for the 1st person are free from the pleonastic affix, at least it is not added directly to the verb; but it is added to the 2nd person past and future (ordinary, with « tumi »), and to non-honorific 3rd person past and future (and in some dialects to the 3rd person past habitual), as well as 3rd person imperative, and but rarely to the 2nd person imperative: *e.g.*, তুমি দিলেক, দিলাক, দিবেক, চ'লবেক « tumi dil-ēk, dil-āk, dibē-k, c'lbē-k » (never, however, « tui dibi-k, c'lbi-k) »; সে দিলেক, চ'ললেক, দিবেক, চ'লবেক « sē dilē-k, c'llē-k, dibē-k, c'lbē-k »; সে দিক্, চলুক « sē di-k (< diu-k), calu-k » Except in the case of 3rd person

imperative, the use of « kȧ » is regarded as archaic in the « sādhu-bhāṣā » and is to a great extent dialectal in Bengali.

Of the present-day dialects, that of West Rāḍha has a marked preference for the « -ka », commonly in the third person : and it is found also in North Bengali (which has a special employ with the 2nd person polite imperative = original passive ?: *e.g.*, দ্যাখেক « dyākhēkȧ < dēkhē-ka = ? *dēkhiai + ka », p. 130, LSI., V, I; so রাখেক « rākhēkȧ < ? * rākhiai + ka », p. 179, ibid; also cf. p. 216, in Haijong dialect: see *supra*, p. 918), in Mayang (where it seems to occur as « -gā »), and in Chittagong (in the Chakma dialect, rather rarely). It is found pretty frequently in MB., from the ŚKK. downwards, generally with the third person, occasionally with the second, and very rarely with the first. Already in the ŚKK. we have forms like ধরিলেক « dhȧrilēkȧ » *caught*, চাহিলেক « cāhilēkȧ » *looked*, হিফিলেক « hiphilēkȧ » *cast*, নহিবেক « nȧhibēkȧ » *will not be*, করিবেক « kȧribēkȧ » *will do*, লৈবেক « lȧibēkȧ » *will take*, etc. In the ŚKK., it is noteworthy that the « -ka » has also been found with the 1st person future and with the 3rd person present—this sort of use with the first and third person is not noticed ordinarily: thus ŚKK. নিবোঁক « nibō̃-kȧ » *I shall take* (p. 287), and পোড়েক « pōṛē-kȧ » *burns* (p. 110). In the NB. Standard Colloquial, however « -ka » may be used with negatives in all persons and tenses as a detached word, without any special force, unless it be of some sort of finality: *e.g.*, দেবো না ক' « dēbō-nā-kȧ » *I shan't give*, সে দিলে না ক', দেয় নি ক' « sē dilē-nā-kȧ, dēy-ni-kȧ » *he didn't give*, তুমি দিও না ক' « tumi diō nā kȧ » *you won't give*, নাইক' = নাহি-ক' « nāï-kȧ < nāhi-kȧ » *is not, are not*; in cases like the above, the negative phrase may be taken as one group-word to which the affix is added.

The « -ka » for the 3rd person imperative is already well-establised in the ŚKK., although the older form without the affix is still equally common (see *supra*, pp. 903, 907).

The « -ka » is absent in the Caryās as a verbal affix.

722. Of the other Magadhan Languages, Bhōjpuriyȧ alone seems not to employ it with the past and future bases. It is fairly common in Early Oṛiyā, specially with the past in the 3rd person (sg. « -ilā-kȧ »,

pl. and sg. honorific « -ilē-kå »): but Oṛiyā never used it with the 3rd person imperative. The « -ka » affix for the verb, however, has fallen into disuse in Modern Oṛiyā. So, too, Early Assamese shows as much preference for the « -ka » as Bengali; *e.g.*, 'Ādi-caritra,' p. 3, « bhåilēkå » beside « bhåilå » *was*; p. 7, « bōlåntōkå » *they say*, « thākåntōkå » *they are*; p. 9, « thākibēkå » *they will be*, « bulibēkå » *they will say*; p. 20, « nā-hi-k-åntå » *they are not*; p. 28, « nā-hi-k-ay » *is not*; p. 36, « thåilēkå » *was*; p. 43 « yōgāilēkå » *supplied*, etc., and elsewhere « nu-hi-k-ō » *I am not* (cf. Standard Coll. Bengali নই ক' =নহিক' « nå(h)i-kå » *I am not*, নাই ক' « nā(h)i-kå » *he is not*). All this usage is curtailed in Modern Assamese, where we find the « -ka » only with the 3rd person imperative, as in Bengali: *e.g.*, « kår-ō-kå » *let him do*. The unstableness of the « -ka » in Oṛiyā and Assamese is remarkable: and it is almost equally unstable in MB. and NB., being commonly attached to the imperative only.

The « -ka » features also in Central Magadhan. Its use in Magahī is rather restricted, it being found only in the 3rd person past both transitive and intransitive. The root « √ha » *to be* in Magahī also occurs as « √ha-k », for all the three persons. But in Maithilī « -ka » has a greater importance. It is added to the 3rd person of the simple past tense of the transitive verb (« dēkhala-k » beside poetic or earlier « dēkhala » *he saw*), where it apparently refers to the subject; but in the 1st, 2nd and 3rd persons, it can be added pleonastically where the verb-form takes the pronominal affixes referring to the non-honorific object: *e.g.*, 1st person: « dĕkhal-ī, dĕkhala-hũ, dēkhalå » *I saw* (simple form), « dĕkhal-i-ai, dĕkhal-i-a(h)u; dĕkhal-ai, dĕkhal-a(h)u » *saw* (with affixed « -ai, ahu » referring to the object in the 3rd and 2nd persons); and optionally, the latter group can have « -ka », as « dĕkhal-i-ai-k, dĕkhal-i-au-k; dĕkhal-ai-k, dĕkhal-au-k »; so 2nd person « dĕkhal-åh » beside « dĕkhal-ahå-k »; and 3rd person « dĕkhala-k » *he saw* (simple), « dĕkhal-k-ai, dĕkhal-k-au » (with object pronoun « -ai, -au »), beside optionally « dĕkhalå-k-ai-k, dĕkhal-k-au-k » (in which two « -k- » affixes occur: the first « ka » refers apparently to the 3rd person subject, and the second « ka » is simply pleonastic). Early Maithilī as in literature does not show these curious extensions

the form for the 3rd person was simply in « -ala »—« dēkhala », and not « *dēkhala-ka », as in Modern Maithilī. This we find in the old poetry, in Vidyāpati, in the 'Varṇa-ratnåkara.' The affixation of the pleonastic « -ka » etc. thus developed along independent lines in Maithilī.

723. The usage in MB. and NB. and in Maithilī shows that the « -ka » is not restricted to a single person: it is found with all the three. We have a very popular pleonastic « -ka » affix in Bengali with other parts of speech also: we find it with nouns (*e.g.*, plural affixes গুলাক « gulā-ka̸ » beside গুলা « gulā », আদিক > দিগ « -ādi-kå > -di-gå » beside আদি > দি « ādi > -di », একটুক্ « ēka̸-ṭu-ka̸ » *a little* beside একটু « ēka̸-ṭu »; etc.), and dialectally it is found with conjunctions (*e.g.*, কিন্তুক্ for কিন্তু » kintu-ka̸ = kintu » in North Bengali). This « -ka » is always handy to give a point, a supposed elegance to a form in the speech of the uneducated classes in many dialectal areas: we see that in the case of learned Sanskrit words. The pleonastic « -ka » with verb forms appears to be the same affix noted under 'Formative Affixes,' No. 36 (pp. 682-683). It came specially to be associated with the 3rd person past and future in Bengali because there was no prominent affix for these finite verb forms—nothing comparable with the « -āhō̃, -ō̃, -ām » etc. of the first person, or with « -is, -āhā, -ēhē̃ » of the second. Sometimes it was thought to be quite a polite form too. The same apparently was the reason for the other Magadhan speeches: and if Maithilī restricted it to the transitive past 3rd person (*e.g.*, « dēkhalak » beside « calal »), it was because the past intransitive still retained a great deal of the original adjectival nature.

The link vowel of the pleonastic « -ka » in the 3rd person already occurs as « -ē » (and not « -ā » or « -å ») in the ŚKK. In the future, the 3 pers. affix was « -ē », and « -kå » was simply added to it. In the past, it was apparently the transitive verbs in « -ē » in the 3rd person that first took up the « -ka » (we should compare with the state of things in Maithilī in this matter): in the few instances of « -il-ē-ka » that we find in the ŚKK., there is no case of an intransitive verb. From the transitive it was apparently extended, as « -ē-ka », to the intransitive forms from the 15th century onwards.

724. Grierson, basing his observations on the modern Maithilī use of « -ka » for the 3rd person past of the transitive verb, explained this « -ka » both as an instrumental pronoun referring to the subject (*e.g.*, « dĕkhal-k-ai » *seen* + *by him* [k] + *object* [ai]), and as a nominative pronoun (*e.g.*, « dĕkhal-ī-au-k » = *seen* + *by me* [ī] + *for you* [au] + *he* [k]: JASB., 1895, p. 350). But an *ensemble* view of the whole question would certainly connect other facts with what we see in Maithilī, and make the simple explanation of the « ka » as the pleonastic affix as the more likely one, rather than regarding it as a problematic 3rd personal pronoun « -ka ». Grierson found support in postulating the 3rd personal pronoun « k- » from the Assamese forms « bōpāi » *my father*, « bāpā » *your father*, and « bāp-ē-k » *his father*: but another explanation may be suggested for these forms: « -āi (bōp-āi) » may be compared with the affix of endearment found in Bengali personal names (for which see *supra*, 'Formative Affixes,' No. 9, p. 662); « -ā (bāp-ā) » for the 2nd person is an affix of respect, such as we find in the Assamese 2nd personal forms of the verb; and « -k (bāp-ē-k) » is just the pleonastic affix, perhaps originally added as a polite form, to the naked word « bāp ».

Among other NIA. speeches, the Jaipurī form of Rājasthānī has a fondness for this pleonastic « -ka » which can be compared with the Magadhan usage (LSI., IX, II, p. 35).

725. The « -ka » affix has had a very important place among the affixes of IA. Already in OIA., from post-Vedic times, this affix was employed with a variety of forces (cf. Franklin Edgerton, 'The *k*-suffixes of Indo-Iranian,' Part I, Leipzig, 1911). It seems to have been re-introduced in MIA., evidently through the influence of a large percentage of the Skt. *tss.* and *stss.* which showed it. The pleonastic use of it has been exhaustively noted by Pāṇini. We find that the « -ka » could be used in Skt. pleonastically, or with a sense of contempt, pity, littleness, or unfamiliarity, in connexion with all sorts of forms—inflected pronouns and inflected verbs (mainly 3rd pers. sg.), as well as indeclinables, in addition to noun bases (cf. Pāṇini, V, iii, 71-78, 85, 86): *e.g.*, the instances given by the grammarians,

« uccaiḥ : uccakaiḥ; śanaiḥ : śanakaiḥ; tvayā : tvayakā; yuvayōḥ : yuvakayōḥ; yuṣmāsu : yuṣmakāsu; jalpati : jalpataki; pacati : pacataki; pāti : pātaki; svapiti : svapitaki; ēhi : ēhaki »; etc. It is not unlikely that a revived « -ka,-kka » should develop in MIA. and NIA. a similar employ as a pleonastic.

[II] The Pleonastic Affix « -ra ».

726. An affix « -ra » occurs in dialectal NB. and in MB. In NB. this is found in West Rāḍha (*e.g.*, in the Sarāki dialect of Ranchi) in connexion with the conjunctive in « -i(y)ā »: *e.g.*, যাইআর « jāïārǝ = jāïā-rǝ » *having gone*, খাইআর « khāïā-rǝ » *having eaten*, উঠিয়ার « uṭhiyā-rǝ » *having risen* (LSI., V, I, pp. 88, 89); it is found also in the dialects of East Vaŋga—in Sylhet, Kachar and Mayang dialects, in Tipperah, Noakhali and Chittagong. The usage in East Vaŋga is more extensive: the « -ra » occurs not only with the conjunctive, *e.g.*, Chittagong দিয়ারে, করিয়ারে, আইয়ারে « diyā-r-ē, kǎriyā-r-ē, āïyā-r-ē » *on having given, on having done, on having come*, Mayang « ēilā-rā » *on having come*, but also with the present (radical) and the past conditional (< present participle) tenses, to indicate continuous or progressive action: *e.g.*, E. Sylhet যাইয়ার, যাইত্রাম, যাইরাম « jāïyā-rǝ, jāït-r-ām, jāï-r-ām » *I go, I am going* (beside যাইতেছি « jāïtēchi » as in Standard Bengali); কর্ত্রা « kǎrǝt-r-ā » *is* or *are doing*; যাইত্রায় « jāït-rā-y » *you are going* (beside যাইতেছ « jāïtēchǎ »); হয়র « hǎyǎ-rǝ » *is happening*; and Mayang « pait-rā » *are getting*, « jā-r-gā » *he goes*, « tumi-te āho-r-ai (= āïsa-r-āy) » *you are coming*, « sōre dākāite hin kǒrtā-r-ā » *thieves and robbers are making destitute*, « āmi kākuti kǒriyā-r » *we pray*, « bāpōk gum jā-r » *the father sleeps*, « tā huōr rākhe-r » *he tends swine*, « bōk paiyā mǒring-kǒrau-r-i » *I am dying of hunger*, etc., etc. (LSI., V, I, pp. 419 ff.); Chittagong করির beside করি « kǎri-rǝ, kǎri » *I* (*we*) *do*, করর beside করস « kǎrǎ-rǝ, kǎrǎs » *you do*, করের beside করে « kǎrē-rǝ, kǎrē » *he does, they do*, খাইর, খাই « khāï-rǝ, khāï » *I eat*, খাওর « khāo-rǝ » *you eat*, খায়ের, খার « khāyērǝ, khā-rǝ » *he eats*, আঁই উয়াসে মরির « āi uāsē mǎri-rǝ » *I am dying through starvation*, আঁই তোঁয়ার খেজমৎ করিয়ের « āi tōārǝ khēzmǎt kǎriyērǝ » *I am doing service for you*, etc.; and Chakma « mǎrǎŋ-ǎrǝ » *I am dying*, « gǎrǎŋ-ǎrǝ » *I am doing*, « bhābē-rǝ » *he is thinking*, etc.

The MB. examples are all found in the ŚKK., and the « -ra » there occurs, not with the conjunctive, but with the finite tense forms—present, past and future, as well as imperative: thus: p. 39, আছের « āchē-rå » *is*; p. 195, শোভের « śōbhē-rå » *is beautiful*; p. 69, বাজের « bājē-rå » *sounds*; p. 152, গেলির « gēli-rå » *it went* (=gēlā-rå?); p. 2, চিন্তির « cinti-rå » *he deliberated* (non-l past in « -i »: *supra*, p. 947); p. 50, বেঢ়িলের « bēṛhilē-rå » *it surrounded*; pp. 50, 193, 279, দিবোঁর « dibō̃-rå » *I shall give*; p. 84, হৈবের « håibē-rå » *it will be*; p. 334, কহিআরোঁ « kåhiā-r-ō̃ » *let me narrate*; p. 11, কহিআর « kåhiā-r-å » *do tell*; p. 72, খাআর « khāā-r-å » *do eat*; pp. 16, 115, 319, 336, 394 দিআর « diā-rå » *do give*; p. 38, দিআরু « diā-r-u » *let him give.* In the imperative forms, the base seems to be the non-l passive participle in « -iā », to which « -rå » is added, and the whole is treated as a base to which the personal suffixes are attached. Cf. the Sylhet and Mayang forms, and the Chittagong idiom তুই দিয়ারে মুই দিয়া « tui diyā-r-ē mui diyā » *on your giving, I would give*, or *if you have given, then I have given also* (VSPdP., 1326, p. 251).

727. The fact of this « -ra » occurring in the two extreme dialect areas of Bengali—in Early West Bengali, in modern dialectal West Bengali, and in modern extreme Eastern and South-Eastern Bengali—would suggest that it was a common Bengali affix, but its development has been localised in certain tracts. It seems to occur sporadically in other dialects also in MB.: *e.g.*, Vijaya-gupta's 'Padmā-purāṇa' (Barisal), ধূপের ধোঁয়া দিয়ারে বাসিত করে কেশ « dhūpēra̸ dhō̃ā diyārē bāsitå kårē kēśa̸ » *perfumes hair with incense smoke* (VSP., p. 186).

The « -ra » affix apparently occurs in other NIA., outside Bengal and the Magadhan area. We find it in Rājasthānī (*e.g.*, Mārwāṛī « hūya-r, whē-r » *having become* beside « hūy-naī, hō, hō-kar, whētō-kŏnaī », « māra-r » *having struck* beside « mār-kar, mār-naī, mārū-naī »; Central Rājasthānī, Jaipurī etc., « whai-r, hō-r » *having become*, « māra-r » *having struck*; Mēwātī « hō-r, mār-ar »), where the affix « -ra » is added to the conjunctive participle; we find it in Pahāṛī, *e.g.*, Khas-kurā « gārē-ra » *having done*, « bhayē-ra » *having been* (where the « -ra » has been explained as a conjunction meaning *and*, which is added to the oblique form of the passive

participle), beside the « -i » conjunctive « gari, bhai » *having done, having been* (LSI., IX, IV, p. 36); Sirmaurī « khāy-rō » *having eaten* (where « -rō » seems to the a post-position: LSI., ibid., p. 465); also « -rō » in other Pahāṛī dialects (LSI., ibid., pp. 570, 602).

The etymology of the Bengali « -ra » is puzzling, and probably the source is not one, but many. In the NB. conjunctives, whether of West Rāḍha or of S.-E. Vaŋga, it can very well be post-positional in origin, from « pårø, pår-ē » *after*, used in an adverbial sense. We have Modern Bengali instances like W. Rāḍha যায়েঁ বাদে « jāyẽ bādē » *after having gone* (where « bādē » *after* is the Perso-Arabic « baᶜd ») = Standard Colloquial গিয়ে পর « giyē pårø » : Cf. Haijong dialect (Maimansing) উঠিয়ামি « uṭhiyā-mi » *after getting up*, দেখিয়ামি « dēkhiyā-mi » *on seeing* where « -mi » is the locative affix (see *supra*, p. 751); we can also compare Marāṭhī « uṭhilyā-var » *on having risen*, « sōḍilyā-var » *on having left*, where « var = par ». The « -ra » in Khas-kurā, explained by Grierson as meaning *and* (< apara), can similarly be a postpositional form. In the present forms, in Bengali, the « -ra » can very well be the conjunction « āra, āara, aara < apara » *and* : « karē-rø » *does and* = *does, continues to do, is doing*. So, too, in the MB. past and future. But the addition of it to a verbal base, and then tagging on personal suffixes to it (as in the MB. imperative 1. « kåhiā-r-ō̃ », 2. « kåhiā-r-å », 3. « diā-r-u » and in NB. of E. Sylhet 1. « jāït-r-ām, jāï-r-ām » 2. « jāït-r-āy », 3. « jāït-r-ā », and Mayang 2. « āho-r-ai », 3. « kŏrtā-r-ā ») is a unique phenomenon. I would suggest that here the « -r- » is the contracted form of « √kår », and the affix is simply the verbal auxiliary added on to the root: « kåhiārō̃ < *kahiā + karō̃ » = « kathitaṁ karōmi » *I make it described*, for « kathayāmi » *I describe it*; « diāru < *diyā + karu » = « dattaṁ karōtu » for « dadātu » : « jāït-rām = * jāïta + karō̃, * karām » (Bengali « √kår » + affix « -āmi ») = *going I do* = *I go on, I am going*; and a form like « jāï-rām » or « āhō-r-āi » shows a combination of a regular conjugation in the present + the « -r- < √kår » and personal affixes combined. The genitive affix « kara > -årø » implying connexion may also have something to do with it.

[III] The Pleonastic Affix « -li » of MB.

728. The affix লি « -li » occurs in the ŚKK. less than half a dozen times with the future or precative imperative : *e.g.*, করিহলি « kårihå-li » *you will do* ; দিহলি « dihålī » *you will give* ; গাঅ গড়াহলি « gāå gåṛāhåli » *you will roll (your) body* ; চলিহলি « cålihåli » *you will go*. An equivalent of this affix has not been found in any NB. dialect Bhōjpuriyā among Magadhan speeches has an « -l- » form which is added to the old present (or radical) tense to form a present definite or future (LSI., V, II, p. 52). In some of the Rājasthānī dialects, in Marāṭhī, in Khas-kurā, and in Gaṛhwālī and Kumāūnī (Central Pahāṛī), the future is also expressed by an « -l- » form.

The MB. « -li », occurring as it does with an original future form to strengthen its force, seems to be equally a future-indicating suffix, as in the other NIA. speeches, and to be identical with that. Various derivations of this « -l- » suffix have been suggested (cf. Beames, 'Comp. Gramm.,' II, p. 163 ; Bhāṇḍārkar, 'Wilson Lectures,' p. 272 ; Hoernle, 'Gauḍian Grammar,' §§ 501, 509 ; Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' p. 241). The derivation suggested by Bloch for this suffix seems to be the most likely one : it is the passive participle of a Prakrit root « lē » *to take* (corresponding to the Skt. « √ lā » : cf. similar alternation between Prakrit and NIA. « √ dē » and Skt. « √ dā »), such as we find, for instance, in Hindōstānī « lī-ā », in Brajbhākā « lī-naŭ », in dialectal Bengali লিলে « li-l-ē » (=in Standard Bengali নিলে « ni lē » with merging of নী « √ nī » and লহ « √ låh < √ labh » in it). This « * lī (a) > li » would seem to be added pleonastically, and in MB. it is used in both genders. Cf. similar future use of « gā, gaŭ (< gata) » in Western Hindī (and in Maithilī).

[IV] The Pleonastic Affix « khan » or « khun ».

729. The colloquial of Calcutta and the surrounding districts uses the word খন « -khånå̸ » or খুন « -khunå̸ », or অখন, অখুন « -åkhånå̸, -åkhunå̸ » after vowels, pleonastically with all persons in the past and future tenses : *e.g.*, যাবো-(অ)খুন, দিলুম-খুন, হবে-(অ)খুন « jābō-(å)khunå̸,

dilum-khun*ḁ*, h*ḁ*bē-(*ḁ*)khun*ḁ* » *I shall go, I (we) gave, it will be.* There is just a suggestion of the finality or instantaneous completion of the action : here the force of the OIA. « kṣaṇa » *instant,* its source, is preserved. Its origin has been given *supra,* p. 857, under 'Adverbs of Time in খন « kh*ḁ*n*ḁ* ».' It seems to occur also in Magahī, in forms like « kail*ḁ*kai̯-khan » *did,* « kahal*ḁ*kai̯-khan » *said,* « chōṛal*ḁ*kai̯-khan » *gave up,* « choṛaul*ḁ*kai̯-khan » *caused to give up,* « ai̯lai̯-khan » *came,* besides « kariai̯-khan » *I do, I shall do,* etc. (as in the 'Gospel of St. Mark, in Magadhi,' Calcutta, 1890 : a form which does not occur in Grierson).

In dialectal Bengali (Khulna, Jessore, etc.), this form has been reduced to « nē » (< *ḁ*nē < *ḁḁ*nē < *ḁ*h*ḁ*nē [ɔxɔne], =*ḁ*kh*ḁ*nē) with the future only : দেবোনে « dēbō-nē » *I shall give,* যাবানে « jābā-nē » [zabane] *you will go,* etc.

[V] The Pleonastic Affix '-ṬĀ.'

730. The Mayang dialect apparently uses a pleonastic affix « tā » : thus, « eil-tā » *he came* « eilā-tā » *they have come,* « peilāng-tā » *I got,* « koraurī-tā » *I am making* « ose-tā, āse-tā » *is,* beside « eil » *he came,* « dekhilo » *he saw,* « nā-peil-gā » *did not get,* « korauri » *I do,* « āse » *is,* etc. This « -tā » is found with nouns and pronouns also (LSI., V, I, pp. 419 ff.).

Mayang does not distinguish between cerebrals and dentals, as much Assamese, and this « -tā » can well represent a cerebral « -ṭā ». This « -ṭā » apparently is the 'Enclitic Definitive' noted at pp. 780-781, and at p. 686. Its use with verbs is not noticed elsewhere in Bengali, but it seems to be present in Oṛiyā as « -ṭi », especially in Early Oṛiyā : *e.g.,* « tu jibu-ṭi » *will you go ?* (cf. LSI., V, II, p. 381, Expletive Additions) : Early Oṛiyā, 'Dhruva-caritra' (Contai ed., p. 16) « pāïb*ḁ*-ṭī k*ḁ*̃hi » *where will one get it ?*; 'Bhāgavata, Vastra-haraṇa' p. 8, « n*ḁ*r*ḁ*kē p*ḁ*ṛib*ḁ*-ṭi jāï » *will fall in hell* ; 'Rukmiṇī-haraṇa,' p. 3, « sē dh*ḁ*rmē b*ḁ*ñc*ḁ*-ṭi-ki sukhē » *live happily in that* dharma (cf. Oṛiyā « ṭikē » = Bengali একটু, টুক্ « ēk*ḁ*-ṭu, -ṭu-k*ḁ* », p. 780) ; 'Rāsa-līḷā,' p. 8, « āmbh*ḁ*r*ḁ* pūrilā-ti k*ḁ*ḷa » *my time is over* ; etc.

[VI] The Pleonastic Affix « -ḌA ».

731. In the OB., the two forms « gāï-ḍa » *sang* and « sanāïḍa » *signified* occur (Caryā 2). They represent OIA. causative passive participles « gāpitam » and « saṁjñāpitam » + the pleonastic affix « -ṭa > -ḍa » = « -ṛa » in NIA. (= Formative Affix No. 46, pp. 689 ff., *supra*). Use of this pleonastic affix for verb-forms is known in other NIA., although this figures no longer in that connexion in Bengali (of Rājasthānī dialects, LSI., IX, II, pp. 30, 59).

[I] The Participles.

[I] The Present Participle.

732. The present participle occurs in Bengali in two forms : in the base-form in অন্ত « -ântâ », and in the locative in ইতে « -itē ». It represents the OIA. active present participle in « -ant- » (the « śatṛ » of the Indian grammarians). These have been discussed under 'Formative Affixes,' Nos. 3 and 28. Other instances of the « -ântâ » form may be given : পড়ন্ত « pâṛ-ântâ » *falling,* নিবন্ত « nib-ântâ » *dying out* (*as a flame*), উঠন্ত « uṭh-ântâ » *rising,* জ্বলন্ত « jwâl-ântâ » *burning,* সাজন্ত « sāj-ântâ » *fitting,* ফুটন্ত « phuṭ-ântâ » *blossoming, boiling* (*bubbling*), অফুরন্ত « â-phur-ântâ » *unending,* etc. The affix « -ântâ » is an archaic survival (doubtless a literary one) for Bengali, with the « -n- » fully retained : it ought to have been * আঁৎ « -ā̃t- » : we actually find « -ā̃t- » in some rare instances in MB. : *e.g.,* VSP., p., 658, জীয়ঁত « jīyā̃tâ » *living.* The participle as an attribute of the subject of a sentence, *e.g.,* as in Hindōstānī (cf. Platts, 'Hindustānī Grammar,' p. 332), is not found in Bengali. The Assamese equivalent is « -ōt- » : « kâr-ōt-ā » *doer,* « câl-ōt-ā » *walker,* « di-ōt-ā » *giver,* etc. Oṛiyā has a form in « -u, -ū » as in « kâru, kârū » (which is different in origin from the « -ântâ » participle,) as the present participle absolute (see *supra,* p. 678). In Maithilī, the affix occurs as « -ait », fem. « -ait-i », in Magahī as « -ait, -at, -it » (feminine with « -ī » added); and in Bhōjpuriyā the same forms as those of Magahī occur.

The absolute or attributive use of the « -ântâ » participle is found only with one root in the Caryās : thus in 18, we have « jīvantē maalē

(=maïlē) ṇāhi bisēsō » *there is no difference between the living and the dead*, where it is instrumental ; also in 49, « jīvantē maïlẽ nāhi biśēṣa » ; and in 23, « jivantē bhelā bihaṇi maēla » *died without having been a living one*, where it is apparently nominative. The form is also restricted in use in eMB., but a few instances are found : thus ŚKK., p. 256, জীয়ন্ত « jīyåntå » *living*, p. 276, মারন্তা « mārȧntā » *one who strikes.*

733. The present participle in ইতে « -itē » represents the proper Bengali transformation of the MIA. « -anta » to « -ita- »—the native line of development in the language, represented in the Past Conditional or Habitual also. It is an inflected form—a locative absolute, and it indicates the condition under which an act is done. In dialectal Bengali, the uninflected form occurs either in forming the progressive tense (*e.g.*, কর্‌তাছে [kortase] < করিত্‌+আছে « kårit+āchē » in Maimansing Bengali), or to indicate either the simple participle, or when repeated a condition (*e.g.*, আসিৎ আসিৎ « āsit āsit » *while coming* in Manbhum, Khāriā-ṭhār dialect: LSI., V, I, pp. 93, 94). A locative of the present participle in « -it- » with the common postpositional affix for the locative case, *viz.*, ত « -tå̸ », seems to feature in the progressive tense in dialectal North Bengali : see *infra*, under 'Compound or Periphrastic Tenses.' By repeating the « -itē » form, continuity of the conditional or concurrent event is indicated : thus, আমি যাইতে সে আসিল « āmi jāïtē sē āsilå » *on my going* (lit. *I going*), *he came* ; আমি যাইতে যাইতে সে আসিল « āmi jāïtē jāïtē sē āsilå » *while I was going, he came* ; আমি খাইতে খাইতে বলিব « āmi khāïtē khāïtē bålibå » *I shall narrate while eating* ; তার এমন ভাই থাক্‌তে সে কষ্ট পায় « tārå̸ ēmånå̸ bhāï thāktē sē kaṣṭa pāy » *with such a brother living, he suffers* ; সে নাচিতে নাচিতে আসে « sē nācitē nācitē āsē » *he comes dancing* ; গান গাইতে গাইতে সুতা কাটে « gānå̸ gāïtē gāïtē sutā kāṭē » *spins while singing*, etc. The « -itē » form practically is in adverbial relation to the finite verb. This adverbial employ with an oblique form of the present participle is found in other NIA. speeches : *e.g.*, Early Assamese « -åntē » (fairly common) ; Oṛiyā « åntē », *e.g.*, (« kåråntē » *whilst doing*, also *on doing, about to do* : cf. « cålåntē mēdinī kåmpåï » *the earth trembles while he walks*, as in Jagannātha-dāsa) ; Maithilī « -itahī », (*e.g.*, « dekhitahī » *on seeing*) ; Hindōstānī

« -tē » (see Platts, 'Hindustānī Grammar,' pp. 333, 335), *e.g.*, « sārī rāt talaphtē kaṭī » *the whole night passed in restlessness* (lit. *I being agitated*), « ḍartē ḍartē maĭ pās giyā » *I approached (it) in great fear* (*fearing much*), « ham gātē gātē sītī haĭ » *we* (fem.) *keep singing while we stitch*: in all the above, the oblique form is a locative; but in Old Western Rājasthānī, the source of Gujarātī and Mārwāṛī, where also this adverbial participle occurs, and in Marāṭhī similarly, the oblique form seems to be an absolute plural genitive (Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 124: but Jules Bloch and V.K. Rājawāḍē suggest the MIA. absolutive in « -tvā-nam, -ttāṇaṁ » as in Pali and Ardha-māgadhī as the source of the Marāṭhī as well as Gujarātī « -tā̃ »: 'Langue Marathe,' p. 260).

In the Caryās, the locative or adverbial participle occurs in a number of instances: *e.g.*, « (15) jāntē, jāantē *while going*; (16) buḍantē *while sinking*; (20) biārantē *while discussing*, (23) païsantē *while entering*; (30) suṇantē *on hearing*; (31) cāhantē cāhantē *while seeing*; (39) amiā āacchantē bisa gilēsi *while there is nectar thou swallowest poison*; (42) mūḍhā acchantē lōa na pēkhaï *while he remains a fool a man does not see*; dudha majhē̃ laḍa ṇacchaṁtē̃ dēkhaï =? dūdha mājhē̃ laḍa āchantē̃ na dēkhaï *he does not see the butter* (*fat*) *while it is the midst of the milk*; (44) aṇa cāhantē āṇa biṇaṭhā *while asking for the one, the other is destroyed*; (50) jāgantē *while keeping awake* »; cf. also (6) « tarañgantē = ? turaṁ gantē » *going quickly*; and « ghara acchantē mā jāŋga baṇē », *supra*, p. 960.

MB. instances: ŚKK., p. 11, পাছে পাছে জাইতেঁ পথ হারাইল আহ্মি « pāchē pāchē jāïtē pắthắ hārāïlắ āmhi » *I lost the way while going after* (*her*); p. 15, বাহুত বলয়া শোভে পাএত নুপূর। চলিতেঁ চলিতেঁ তোর রুণুঝুণু বাজে ॥ « bāhu-tắ bắlắyā śōbhē, pāē-tắ nupūrắ: cắlitē̃ cắlitē̃ tōrắ ruṇu-jhuṇu bājē » *armlets grace* (*your*) *arms, on* (*your*) *feet anklets: while walking, these your* (*trinkets*) *tinkle*; p. 27, তাক সোঁঅরিতেঁ মোর মনে বাঢ়ে তাপ « tākắ sō̃ắritē̃ mōrắ mắnē bāṛhē tāpắ » *sadness grows in my mind while I remember it all*; p. 355, যেবা কিছু দুখ দিলোঁ পার হৈতেঁ নাএ « jēbā kichu dukhắ dilō̃ pārắ hắitē̃ nāē » *all the trouble I gave* (*thee*) *while crossing in the boat;*

ibid, না শুনিলোঁ তোর বোল লঅঁ জাইতেঁ পাণী « nā śuṇilõ tōrå bōlå låã jāïtẽ pāṇī » *I did not listen to thy words while fetching water*; p. 376, চাহিতেঁ চাহিতেঁ পাইল আচম্বিত « cāhitẽ cāhitẽ pāïlå ācåmbitå » *while seeking (looking for), found of a sudden*; etc., etc.; Kṛttivāsa, ' Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 24, কান্দিতে কান্দিতে যান ভরত শত্রুঘন « kānditē kānditē jāna̸ Bhåråta̸ Śåtrughåna̸ » *Bharata and Śatrughna go weeping*; VSP., p. 709, নকুলক দেখন্তে সকল যায় মরি « Nåkulå-kå dēkhåntē såkåla̸ jāya̸ måri » *all go dead while seeing N.*; ibid, p. 182, দুই চক্ষু থাকিতে « dui cåkṣu thākitē » *while the two eyes exist*; etc., etc.

This adverbial or locative absolute present participle goes back to OIA., and occurs throughout the history of IA.: cf. Rig-Veda, I, 184, « ucchántyām uṣási » *at Dawn as it shines forth* > *when Dawn shines forth* (Macdonell, ' Vedic Grammar for Students,' § 205); see also *supra*, p. 959.

From MB. times, the adverbial present participle in « -itē » has been confused with the infinitive in « -itē », for which see *infra*, under ' Verbal Nouns and Infinitives.'

[II] The Past (Passive) Participle.

734. The Bengali Passive Participle comes from the OIA. « -(i)ta », fortified either by « -ā » or by « -il-, -il-ā ». We have thus two types, the « -ā » type, and the « -l- » type, of which the latter is obsolete in the Standard Colloquial. They have been fully discussed under the ' Past Tense,' *supra*, pp. 940-959. In NB., the perfect tenses are made with a verb form in ইয়া « -iyā » + the auxiliary substantive verb « āch » (and « thāk »): করিয়াছি « kåriyā-chi » *I have done*, করিয়াছিলাম « kåriyā-chilām » *I had done*, করিয়া থাকিব « kåriyā thākibå » *I shall have done*. In Early Bengali, this « -iyā » occurs as ই « -i », and also as ইআঁ, ইয়াঁ, ইঞা « -iã, -iyã, -iñā » etc.,—and the nasalised forms are still in use in West Bengali dialects.

This « -iyā » form is commonly explained as the conjunctive form = *having done*, but in the periphrastic combination of the tense, it is likely that it is the passive participle rather than the conjunctive indeclinable (see *infra*, under ' Compound or Periphrastic Tenses ').

That the « -iyā, -i » form represents the Passive Participle also (in addition to the conjunctive) is seen from its adjectival or adverbial employ which has occasionally a present participial force: thus, মাঝে লক্ষ্মীর মূর্ত্তি, দুই পাশে দুই হাতী শুঁড় উচু করিয়া দাঁড়াইয়া « mājhē Lakṣmīrạ mūrtti, dui pāśē dui hātī śūṛạ ūcu kạriyā dạṛāïyā » *in the middle the figure of Lakṣmī, on two sides two elephants standing with trunks raised high*; শিব নাচি নাচি যায় « Śibạ nāci nāci jāy » *Śiva goes dancing*; Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayodhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 20, কান্দিয়া কান্দিয়া রাণী আইল বাহির « kāndiyā kāndiyā rāṇī āïlạ bāhirạ » *the queen came out weeping*: cf. কান্দিতে কান্দিতে যান ভরত শত্রুঘন at p. 1002. The transition in significance from the passive participle adjective to the active present participle can easily happen through intransitive verbs.

Causative and Denominative verbs form their passive participle in আন, আনো « -ānạ, -ānō », which is discussed below under those verbs.

[J] The Conjunctives.

735. There are two Indeclinable Conjunctives, or Gerunds, in Bengali, one ending in ইয়া « -iyā » (> Standard Coll. এ « -ē » with mutation of preceding vowel), the other in ইলে « -ilē » (> Standard Coll. লে « -lē », with accompanying mutation through influence of the « -i- »). Both mean *having done*, or *having finished*: but « -iyā » indicates merely a *succession of actions or events* done by or with reference to the *same* subject, while « -ilē » implies a *condition or precedence in a succession of acts* performed by the same subject or by different subjects: *e.g.*, আমি আসিয়া দেখিলাম « āmi āsiyā dēkhilām » *having come, I saw =I came and saw*; সে আসিলে (এলে) পরে আমি দেখিলাম « sē āsilē (ēlē) pạrē āmi dēkhilām » *I saw after he came*; আমি সময় মত ফিরলে যেতে পারি « āmi sạmạyạ-mạtạ phirlē jētē pāri » =*I may go if I return in time*; খেয়ে নাও, খেলে পর হাঁটতে পারবে « khēyē nāŏ, khēlē pạrạ hāṭtē pārbē » *eat (your fill), you will be able to walk if you eat (enough)*; আমি গেলে তুমি যেও « āmi gēlē tumi jēō » *you will go if I go (after I have gone)*; দিলে দেয় « dilē dēy » *gives when one gives him*, পেলে দেয় « pēlē dēy » *gives if he gets* beside পেয়ে (পাইয়া) দেয় « pēyē=pāïyā dēy » *gives after he gets*, etc., etc. There are other points of difference in the idiomatic use of these two forms (cf. Milne, 'Bengali Grammar,' pp. 180-189), but

the outstanding fact is that « -ilē » is conditional with reference to the same subject or different subjects, and « -iyā » is sequential with the same subject.

[I] THE CONJUNCTIVE OR ABSOLUTIVE IN ইলে «-ILĒ ».

736. The conjunctive in ইলে « -ilē » is based on the passive participle in « -il- », and it is occasionally an adjective and occasionally a noun, like the « -(i)ta- » participle in Sanskrit and also like its cognate « -al- » form in Bihārī. It is adjectival in character when it occurs absolutely with a noun or pronoun: *e.g.*, রামে মারলেও ম'রবে, রাবণে মারলেও ম'রবে « Rāmē mārlē-ō mōrbē, Rābånē mārlē-ō mōrbē » *he* (*Kālanēmi*) *will die, whether Rāma kills him or Rāvaṇa*; আমি তাকে দিলে তবে সে বাঁচে « āmi tākē dilē tåbē sē bãcē » *he would live only if I give him*; and it is a verbal noun where it occurs with the genitive, *e.g.*, আমার না দিলে কিছু আসে যায় না, কিন্তু তোমার দেওয়া চাই « āmār঻ nā dilē kichu āsē jāy nā, kintu tomār঻ dēwā cāï » *it doesn't matter* (lit. *nothing comes or goes*) *through my not giving, but you should give* (lit. *your giving is wanted*); or where it forms an absolute clause word: *e.g.*, দিলে হয় « dilē håy » *it would be well to give, it won't be bad to give*, lit. *if there were a giving, it may be* (*good*); cf. Standard Colloquial (dialectal) আমার আদেখলায় = * আদেখিলাএ « āmār঻ ādēkhlāy < * ā-dēkhil-ā-ē » *me not seeing, during my not seeing.*

« -il-ē » is a locative form, and as a locative it has an absolutive or conditional force. It can be compounded with other verbs in « -itē » and in « -iyā », to express, in the former case, a subjunctive or purposive gerund (*e.g.*, করিতে গেলে « kåritē gēlē » *if one is do, when one is to do*, খাইতে দিলে « khāïtē dilē » *when one gives to eat, if one is given to eat*), and, in the latter case, to denote a past conditional (*e.g.*, খাইয়া গেলে « khāïyā gēlē », *after one has eaten* or *after one has started to eat on*, or, *after one has finished eating*, দেখিয়া নিলে « dēkhiyā nilē » *after one has finished seeing*, etc.). Unlike the conjunctive in « -iyā », it cannot be repeated to indicate repetition or continuity: *e.g.*, করিয়া করিয়া, ক'রে ক'রে « kåriyā-kåriyā, kōrē-kōrē » *having done again and again*, but not « kårilē-kårilē », the reason apparently being that as a past base « -ilē » is already perfective and final, and continuous or imperfect action cannot be well expressed by it. This

doubling of the « -iyā » or « -i » conjunctive is found OB., and also its equivalent form in MIA. and OIA. (*e.g.*, saṁsmṛtya saṁsmṛtya, pītvā pītvā, etc.)

Instances of the conjunctive in « -ilē » from OB. and MB. : (Caryā 2) « rāti bhaïlē » *when it is night* ; (5) « sāŋkama-ta caḍilē » *after getting upon the bridge* ; (20) « -jaubaṇa mōra bhaïlē si pūrā » ? *as soon as my youth was mature* ; ŚKK., p. 84, নান্দ গোপ শুনিলেঁ হৈবের কোণ গতী « Nānda-gōpȧ śuṇilē hȧibērȧ kōṇȧ gȧti » *what will be the fate* (*then*), *when the cowherd Nanda hears?* ; p. 98, তপত দুধ নালে ন পীয়ে, জুড়াইলে সোআদ তার « tȧpȧtȧ dudhȧ nālē nȧ pīē, juṛāïlē sōādȧ tārȧ » *hot milk is not drunk through a straw, its taste* (*comes*) *when it is cooled* ; p. 107, বল কইলেঁ জানায়িবোঁ রাজাএ « bȧlȧ kȧïlē̃ jāṇāyibō̃ rājāē » *shall make the king know if you use force* ; p. 297, যে বুধি করিলেঁ রহে আহ্মার জীবন « jē budhi kȧrilē rȧhē āmhārȧ jībȧnȧ » *by doing such contrivance by which my life can endure* ; p. 299, হেন কাম করিলেঁ নাসিবোঁ তোর পাশে « hēnȧ kāmȧ kȧrilē nāsibō̃ tōrȧ pāśē » *shan't come near you if you do such a thing* ; etc. etc.

The conjunctive use of the locative form of the « -il- » base is found in other Eastern Magadhan : *e.g.*, Oṛiyā « dēkhilē » *if one had seen, when one has seen* ; Assamese « hȧl-ē, hȧl-ȧt » (= Bengali « hȧilē, * hȧilē-tē »). In Maithilī, Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā, the ablative of the verbal noun in « -al- » is used : *e.g.*, Maithilī « carī nahī bhēṭȧlā-sā » *through not getting fodder*, « ghumalā-sā kī lābh ahī » *what profit is there from wandering about* (Grierson, 'Maithilī, Grammar,' p. 48 : the adjectival « -al- » is rather restricted in Maithilī, see Grierson, pp. 113-114, and hence the locative absolute use of it is not found in Maithilī, corresponding to Bengali সে এলে « sē ēlē » *on his coming*, etc.) ; Bhōjpuriyā « paṛhalē, paṛhalē-sē » (Hoernle, 'Gauḍian Grammar,' § 488). With the locative use of the « -il- » participle in Bengali we may compare the Hindōstānī oblique use of the past participle to denote a condition or sequence (see Platts, 'Hindustānī Grammar,' pp. 337-338 : *e. g.*, kyũ itnī rāt gayē tum āyē « *why have you come at this late hour of the night*, lit. *when so much of the night is gone* : = কেন এত রাত গেলে তুমি এলে « kēnȧ ētȧ rātȧ gēlē tumi ēlē »), « pahar din caṛhē, maĩ utrā » *when the sun had risen to one watch, I came down* = বেলা এক পহর হ'লে « bēlā

ēkā pāhārā hōlē »). Compare also Marāṭhī « cālalyā-s », dative of the perfect participle in « -l- », =*having walked.*

The use of the passive participle locative, absolutely, with a noun or pronoun in the locative, to indicate the conjunctive, is found in OIA. and MIA.: *e.g.*, « dṛṣṭē sūryē, punar api bhavān vāhayēd adhva-śēṣam » (Mēgha-dūta) : « alē, lāa- śālaē haggē ; gōṇā maḷē (=maḍē), aṇṇē kiṇiśśaṁ ; pavahaṇē bhaggē, avalaṁ gha,ḍāiśśaṁ ; tuma'n maḷē (=maḍē), avalē pavahaṇa-vāhakē huviśśadi » *I say, I am the king's brother-in-law ; if the oxen are killed, I shall buy others ; if the carriage is broken, I shall have another built ; if you die, then there will be another carriage-driver* (Mṛcchakaṭika) ; etc., etc.

[II] THE CONJUNCTIVE IN ই « -I », ইয়া « -IYĀ », ইয়াঁ « -IYĀ̃ ».

737. In the « sādhu-bhāṣā », the gerund or conjunctive is formed by adding « -iyā » to the root : চলিয়া « cāl-iyā » *having gone,* রাখিয়া « rākh-iyā » *having kept* : in the Standard Colloquial, this « -iyā » is contracted to « -ē », and there is mutation of the preceding vowel : চ'লে [cole , রেখে [rekhe]. In MB., especially in West Bengal texts, « -iyā » also occurs in a nasalised form, side by side with the non-nasalised one, and this is written ইয়াঁ, ইঞা, ঞা, ইঞাঁ « -iyā̃, -iñā, -ñā, -iñā̃ » etc. This nasalised form was a living one in some forms of West Bengali, and at the present day it occurs as (ই)য়েঁ, ইয়্যাঁ « -(i)yē̃, -iyyā̃ » [iẽ] in the West Rāḍha dialects. In addition to this « -iyā, -iyā̃ », MB. (and the NB. language of poetry) has another form—in « -i » ; *e.g.*, চলি, রাখি « cāl-i, rākh-i ». The Caryās show all the three, as « -iā, -iā̃, -i (-ī) » : thus, « -i, -ī » : « (1) pāṇḍi *having spread*; (2) duhi *having milked*, cauri *having stolen*, thira kari *making steady* ; (4) cāpī *having prssed*, cumbī *having kissed* (6) chāḍī *giving up* ; (7) dēkhi *having seen*, gaï *having gone* ; (9) païsi *having entered* ; (15) chāḍī ; (16) suni *having heard* ; (21) uṭhi *having got up* ; (22) raci raci *building again and again* ; (26) dhuni dhuni *carding (cotton) again again* », etc., etc. ; « -ia » : « (1) diṭa (=diḍha) karia *making firm*, pucchia *questioning* ; (5) phā(ḍ) ḍia *splitting* ; (10) bhañjia *breaking* ; (15) bujia *having closed* ; (39) nāsia *destroying* », etc. ; « -iā » : « (2) dēkhaïā= ? dēkhiā *having seen*, bāhiā

walking (<*bearing*) ; (11) māriā *having killed* ; (12) tōḍiā *destroying*, kariā *having done* ; (35) bhaṇiā *having spoken* ; (50) laïā *having taken* » ; and « -iā̃ » : « (26) laïā̃ *having taken*, (50) diā̃ *having given* (= instrumental postposition) » ; etc.

In South-East Bengali (Chittagong and Chakma dialects) there is an affix নে « -nē » (-iā-nē), or নই « nåï » (-i-nåï) which figures in connexion with the « -iyā -i » conjunctives : *e.g.*, আইয়ানে « āïyā-nē » *having come, on coming* (Chittagong : LSI., V, I, p. 313), and « jēi-nåï » *having gone*, « ēi-nåï » *having come* (=āïsi-nåï), « jāgi-nåï » *having kept awake*, « håi-nåï » *having become*, « di-nåï » *having given*, « dēi-nåï » *having seen* (=dēkhi-nåï), « bēi-nåï » *having sat down* (<bahi-nåï, basi-nåï), etc. (LSI., V, I, pp. 324 ff.). This « -n- » affix seems to be connected with the « -ā̃, -ñā, -yā̃ » of OB., MB. and dialectal NB. (W. Bengali). We can compare the Early Oṛiyā conjunctive affix « -iṇå », found plentifully in literature (*e.g.*, Jagannātha-dāsa's 'Bhāgavata, Kaṅsa-janma' : « emåntē śuṇi Śukå yåti, hāsiṇa rājā-ku kåhånti » *hearing this, the sage Śuka after having smiled, says to the king* : ibid., 'Rāsa-līḷā,' « påśiṇå gålē ēhi bāṭē, dēkhiṇå cåhånti ucāṭē » *entering, they went by this way ; seeing, they look sadly* ; 'Rukmiṇī-haraṇa,' « kånyāku kåräïṇå snānå » *afer having bathed the bride* ; « bhājiṇå sårbē kålē cūrå » *breaking, they pulverised everything*, etc., etc., occurring side by side with the other Oṛiyā conjunctive affix « -i », the one which in actual use now. But apparently this « -iṇå » form is obsolete now.

In the other Magadhan speeches, the « -i » affix is the only one which obtains, and in the Bihārī dialects this « -i » conjunctive is strengthened by the conjunctive of « √ kar »—« kar-i » (also in Oṛiyā, where it often becomes « kiri », *e.g.*, « dekhi-kiri » *having seen*), « kar », or by a dative postposition « kai, kā̃, kē ». The « -i » conjunctive features in other NIA. : the « -ĭ » is sometimes dropped (as in Awadhī and Hindōstānī), but generally it is reinforced by « kari, kar » or by some post-position.

So far as Bengali is concerned, we have thus these forms : « -i ; -i-ā ; -i-ā̃ » ; and connected with the last is S.-E. Bengali « -i-nē, -iā-nē ; -i-nåï, -iā-nåï », and Oṛiyā « -iṇå ».

In the Māl Pāhāṛiā dialect of Western Bengali (Santal Parganas), the word হেনেক « hĕnăkă̤ » is added to the conjunctive, which sometimes retains the nasalisation characterising this West Rāḍha speech: *e.g.*, গুটিয়াঁই হেনেক « guṭiyāĩ hĕnăkă̤ » *having collected*, উঠি-হেনেক « uṭhi-hĕnăkă̤ » *having risen*, গাঁয়ে-হেনেক « gāyē-hĕnăkă̤ » *having gone*, আসি-হেনেক « āsi-hĕnăkă̤ » *having come*, etc. (LSI., V, I, pp. 99, 100). This word « hĕnăkă̤ » occurs also with the noun: *e.g.*, চাল্চলন-হেনেক « cālă̤-călănă̤-hĕnăkă̤ » *following (bad) ways, through bad ways*. This « hĕnăkă̤ » is obscure, but it may be a verbal noun from « √hă—hăănă̤ » (= Standard Bengali হওন « hăōnă̤ ») put in the dative and used postpositionally (cf. the change of « √kăr » to « √ kēr » in the same dialect). In any case, the conjunctive with « hĕnăkă̤ » stands apart in Bengali dialects.

738. The conjunctive has always had a most important place in the history of IA., and in giving this place to this form in IA., Dravidian influences seem to have something to do. In the Vedic speech, the conjunctive is formed by « -tví, -tvā́, -tvā́ya », which are old cases of a verbal noun stem in « -tu » (this « -tu » also figures, in the accusative and dative « -tum » and « -tavē », as infinitive affixes in OIA.), and by « -yā, -yă (-t-yā, -t-ya) » (Whitney, 'Sanskrit Grammar,' §§ 989 ff.). The « -tví, -tvā́, -tvā́ya » group occurs with the root not compounded with a preposition, adverb or substantive, and the « -(t)yā, -(t)ya » group occurs with the root when it is so compounded: but this rule was not adhered to in many early Skt. works (Whitney, 'Sanskrit Grammar,' § 990, 2), and was entirely ignored in MIA., no discrimination along that line being made in their use. In addition to these affixes, it can be assumed, from the statements of grammarians (*e.g.*, Pāṇini, VII, i, 48) and from the forms actually in use in Early MIA. (Pali, Aśōkan Prakrits), that other ones—« -tvī-nam » and « -tvā-nam », and probably also « tū-nam » —were also in use in OIA., although they have not been found in Vedic and Skt. literature. In Early MIA., the affixes employed are: (Pali) « -tvā, -tvāna, -tūna, -ya » (the last often assimilated with preceding consonants), « -iya » (with a developed « -i- », from the preceding one), and « -yā-na, -iyā-na » (a comparatively rare form, with « -na » added to « -ya », or « -yā », by analogy of « -tvā :

-tvā-na » : cf. W. Geiger, 'Pali Grammatik,' §§ 208 ff.), as well as « -tuṁ » of the infinitive (in a few rare cases: E. Müller, 'Pali Grammar,' p. 128); and (Asōkan) « -tpā<-tvā », « -ti=-tti<-tvī », « -tunaṁ », « -ya, -tya » (assimilated), besides « -tu » (= « tuṁ » of the OIA. infinitive, transferred to the conjunctive: cf. A. C. Woolner, 'Asoka Inscriptions, Text and Glossary,' Calcutta, 1924, I, p. xxxvii). In Second MIA. the forms employed or noted are: « -tvā > -ttā, -tā (after nasals) »; « -tvā > * -tu(v)ā > -dua »; « -tvānam > -ttāṇaṁ »; « -tvānam > *-tuvāṇaṁ > -tuāṇaṁ »; « -tūṇa(ṁ) > -dūṇa > -ūṇa(ṁ) »; « -tvī > -ppi, -pi, -vi »; « -tvīnam > -ppiṇu, -piṇu, -viṇu »; « -tya > -cca »; « -ya > -ia » (also assimilated forms); and also « -(i)yāṇa(ṁ) », like the Pali « -(i)yāna »; and through a blend of « -tvā » and « -tyā, -tya », there is « -ccā », and through contamination with « -tvāṇa(ṁ) > -ttāṇa(ṁ) » and « -yā > -yāṇaṁ », there arose also the further extended form « -ccāṇa, -ccāṇaṁ »; besides, there is « -āē » (< OIA. -āya), as well as « -ya > -ia > -i » as in Apabhraṅśa (Pischel, 'Grammatik der Prakrit-Sprachen,' §§ 581-594). And in addition to all these, a form « -dāṇi » is given by Vararuci (X, 16) for Māgadhī (this « -dāṇi » is probably for « -ttāṇa », with « -d- » on the analogy of « -dūṇa < -tūṇa »).

Of all these forms found in Second MIA. through the whole of the Indo-Aryan tract, the employ of particular ones in different parts of the country can roughly be noted. The « -tvī(naṁ) > -ppi(ṇu), -vi(ṇu) » form occurred in the Gujarātī-Rājasthānī area (cf. H. Jacobi, 'Bhavisatta-kaha,' p. 42; 'Sanatkumāra-carita,' p. 18; Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 131, 1). The « -tūna > -dūṇa > -ūṇa » affix was current in Mahārāṣṭrī (but the Modern Marāṭhī « -ūn » for the conjunctive, with the dental « -n- », does not represent the Mahārāṣṭrī « -ūṇa », but is another form, « -ō-n-i, -aŭ-n-i » in Early Marāṭhī, of nominal origin, in which « -n-i » is a post-position: cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' pp. 261-262). The affix which seems to have been commonly employed in the North-East, in the Midland, and in the North-West, and also in the South-West, in the Late MIA. period, was « -ya > -ia, -i », and probably also « -ī ». The MB., Oṛiyā, Assamese, Bihārī, as well as Eastern Hindī and Western Hindī « -i » is

obviously derived from it : also the OB. strengthened form « -ī » ; and « -ia » occurs also as an archaic literary form in OB. It also seems very probable that the extended form of « -ya », namely, « -iyāna, -(i)yāṇa(ṁ) » (as in Pali and Ardha-māgadhī, the latter an eastern speech : Pischel, § 592) was current in the form of Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa prevailing in Bengal : and this « -(i)yāṇa (ṁ) » can easily give the dialectal Bengali ইয়াঁ « -iyā̃ », ইঞা « -iñā̃ » : cf. MIA. « tāṇa(ṁ) » > তাঁ « tā̃ », « tēṇa(ṁ) » > তেঁ « tē̃ » (*supra*, p. 373). In S.-E. Bengali, the nasal could well be preserved (cf. East Bengali তান « tān » honorific genitive < « tāṇa[ṁ] = tēṣām ») ; and this « -iyāṇa(ṁ) » form (of which « *-iṇa, - ina » is evidently a contraction), looking like a verbal noun, was put in the locative in Chittagong Bengali and in Chakma (-iyān-ē, -in-aï). Cf. the use of « -mi » in Haijong : দেখিয়ামি « dēkhiyā-mi » *having seen*, etc. (*supra*, pp. 751, 775). We cannot postulate any post-positional form « -inai » for the S.-E. Bengali (like the suffix in Gujarātī « karī-nē » *having done*, « thaī-nē » *having been*) : such a post-position (« -nai < kaṇṇahī- < karṇa- » : Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 131, § 71) is unknown to Bengali. The Oṛiyā « -i-ṇa » is simply by analogical addition of the « -ṇa » to the « -i » form : MIA. « *calia, caliyāṇa(ṁ) » probably gave rise to a similar juxtaposition in Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa « cali, caliṇa(ṁ) ». The Bengali strong form, and the most characteristic one, *viz.*, « -iā, -iyā » is apparently the « -i » form fortified either with the definitive « -ā » or with the « -ā » from « -iyāṇa(ṁ) > -iā̃ ».

739. Tessitori derived the Gujarātī conjunctive in « -ī » (as in « cālī-nē » *having walked*, « mārī-nē » *having struck*) from the passive participle in « -ia » (nom. « -iu », locative « -ii », whence « -ī »), rather than from the Apabhraṅśa absolutive in « -i » ('Grammar of OWR.,' § 131). This is quite likely, and the use of the postpositional affixes is indeed a strong support. It is even probable that in the North Indian languages, where the conjunctive has been fortified by a postposition (like « kē » in Hindōstānī), the passive participle form had exerted some influence. But « OIA. * cal-ya > calia > calī, cali > NIA. cali, cal » is a perfectly normal development. And even the OB. form in « -ī », « cāpī » *having pressed*, etc., can represent a MIA. « -ia » : it can be well surmised

that in some dialects of Apabhraṅśa, Second MIA. « -ia » became « -ī » in the NIA. (cf. *supra*, 'Phonology,' pp. 302-303, 307), side by side with « -i » by simple dropping off the « -a » in this most commonly used affix.

740. The lavish use of the conjunctive is a noteworthy characteristic of Bengali, as of other NIA. speeches. Tibeto-Burman (Boḍo) influence has been suggested in this connexion (J. D. Anderson, 'The Origin of Bengali,' JRAS., 1911, p. 524). Dravidian influence is equally likely, or perhaps likely to a greater extent, from MIA. times (see *supra*, p. 175). For NIA., this is a characteristic inherited from MIA. There is nothing unnatural in a Bengali sentence like ভোরে উঠে, স্নান সেরে চারটি খেয়ে নিয়ে, জিনিষগুলো সঙ্গে বেঁধে নিয়ে গাড়ীতে চড়িয়ে দিয়ে, পথে তার বাড়ী হ'য়ে তাকে তুলে নিয়ে, সময় থাকতে ষ্টেশনে পৌছে টিকিট ক'রে আটটার গাড়ী ধ'রে চ'লে যেও « bhōrē uṭhē, snānȧ sērē cār-ṭī khēyē-niyē, jinisȧ-gulō såŋgē bẽdhē-niyē gāṛī-tē cåṛiyē-diyē, påthē tārȧ bāṛī hå'yē tākē tulē niyē, såmåyȧ thāktē ṣṭēśånē pãuchē, ṭikiṭ kå'rē āṭ-ṭā-rȧ gāṛī dhå'rē cå'lē jēō » (with 15 conjunctives and only one finite verb) = *get up early, finish your bath, have some breakfast (of rice, etc.), bind up the articles and take them with you, put them down on the top of the cab, go to his house on the way and pick him up, arrive at the station in time, buy your ticket and catch the 8 o'clock train and leave*: and such « -iyā > -ē » sentences have their prototype in MIA. —in Pali and in Classical Sanskrit : *e.g.*, Pali, « cōrā kujjhitvā,...tiṇhēna asinā brāhmaṇaṁ dvidhā chinditvā, maggē chaḍḍētvā, vēgēna anubandhitvā, tēhi cōrēhi saddhiṁ yujjhitvā, tē sabbē pi mārētvā, dhanam ādāya puna dvē kōṭṭhāsā hutvā, aññamaññam yujjhitvā, aḍḍhatiyāni purisa-satāni ghātētvā, ētēna upāyēna yāva dvē janā avasiṭṭhā ahēsuṁ tāva aññamaññam ghātayiṁsu » (Vēdabbha Jātaka); and Sanskrit, « atha sa brāhmaṇas tam paśuṁ rākṣasam matvā bhayād bhūmāu nikṣipya dāivaṁ nirbhartsya gṛham uddiśya prasthitaḥ », or « sa duṣṭāśayō bakaḥ kramēṇa tān pṛṣṭham ārōpya jalāśayasya nātidūrē śilāṁ samāsādya tasyām ākṣipya svēcchayā bhakṣayitvā bhūyō' pi jalāśayam samāsādya jalacarāṇām mithyā-vārttā-sandēśāiḥ manāṁsi rañjayann (=rañjayitvā) āhāra-vṛttim akarōt » (Pañca-tantra).

741. The conjunctive in « -iyā » is frequently used as an adverbial gerundive: it is either repeated, or is used singly: in the latter case, generally it is of similar meaning with the finite verb modified by it, and the two form a compound verb: *e.g.*, কান্দিয়া কান্দিয়া রাণী আইল বাহিরে « kāndiyā kāndiyā rāṇī āilå bāhirē » *the queen came out weeping* (Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 20); কষিয়া বাঁধা « kåṣiyā bā̃dhā » *to bind tight*; টানিয়া ধরা « ṭāniyā dhårā » *to hold tight*; চুটিয়ে বলা « cuṭiyē bålā » *to speak fully, not to mince matters* (colloquial); চাপিয়া বসা « cāpiyā båsā » *to sit heavy*; হাঁটিয়া > হেঁটে চলো « hā̃ṭiyā > hē̃ṭē cålō » *walk quick!*; চ'লে এসো « cå'lē ēsō » *come quick!* (see *infra*, under 'Compound Verbs.')

742. Occasionally in MB. we find « -å » for the « -i » of the conjunctive: *e.g.*, ŚKK., p. 348, পরিধান কর নেত বাসে » påridhānå kårå nētå bāsē » *having put on a fine garment*; p. 361, কেহ্নে সর জাইতে মোকে বোল « kēnhē sårå jāïtē mōkē bōlå » *why do you ask me to move away?*; VSP., p. 860, চরণ পাখাল আসুন মহাশয় « cåråṇå pākhālå āsunå måhāśåyå » *please go wash your feet, sir* (lit. *come after having washed*). Cases like these do not demonstrate the presence of a form in « -å » in MB., either a verbal noun, or due to the loss of « -i », for the conjunctive: these are simply due to scribe's mistakes for করি, সরি, পাখালি, etc. In Caryā 27: « adha-rāti bhara kamala bikasiu » *through half the night the lotus blossomed*, where « bhara » may be for « bhari », as in other NIA. speeches, or it may be regarded as the second part of an adverbial compound « adha-rāti-bhara » (see *supra*, p. 702).

[K] Verbal Nouns, and the Infinitive in ইতে « -ite »

743. The following are the forms for the Verbal Noun in Bengali:

(1) the অন « -ånå » noun, with extensions of the affix as অনা, না « -ånā, -nā » and অনী, উনী, নী « -ånī, -unī, -nī »;

(2) the অ « -å, -å » nouns, with an extension ঈ, ই « -ī, -i »

(3) the ই « -i » nouns;

(4) the nouns in আ « -ā » from the simple passive participle;

(5) the nouns in ইল « -il- » from the « -il- » passive participle;

(6) the nouns in ইব « -ib- » from the future passive participle.

744. (1) This group of affixes has been discussed before ('Formative Affixes, No. 5, 5a, 5b,' pp. 656-658, *supra*). It is one of the most widely used forms from OB. times. Instances from the Caryās: « (2) dharaṇa; (22) maraṇa; (36) ceaṇa, beaṇa (< cētana, vēdana); (46) phuḍaana = phuḍaṇa (sphuṭana) »; MB. examples are copious. The extended « -ā » form is also found in the Caryās: *e.g.*, (21) « jēṇa tuṭaa (= tuṭaï, ṭuṭaï = truṭyati) avaṇā-gavaṇā (= āgamana-gamana) »; cf. also (7) « avaṇā-gavaṇē Kāṇhu bimana bhaïïā (= bhaïlā) » *K. has become sad at this coming and going* (= saṁsāra): this « avanā-gavaṇā », or « *āvaṇā-gavaṇā » of OB. has given the NB. আনাগোনা « ānā-gōnā ».

In Hindōstānī the « -nā » affix (= « -nau » in Braj-bhākhā, « -nō » in other W. Hindī dialects), same as the Bengali অনা « -anā », is used as the infinitive: also its equivalent « -ṇā » in Panjābī.

745. (2) This is a verbal noun in অ « -ă » which is quiescent, but which is traceable only in roots ending in a consonant (see *supra*, pp. 895-896). Thus, NB. বোল « bōlă » *speech*, eMB. (ŚKK.) « bōl-ă », OB. (Caryā 4) « bōl-ă », MIA. « bŏll-ă » (cf. Suffix No. 1, p. 652). There was a feminine (diminutive) extension of this by « -i » < « -ī < -ia » < « -ikā » (see *supra*, Suffix No. 24, pp. 672 ff.): thus, NB. and MB. বুলি, বুলী « bul-i, bul-ī » *speech*, OB. (Caryā 41) « bōl-ī », MIA. « *bŏlliă < bŏlliā »; so ফেরি, ফিরি as in ফিরি করা « phēri, phiri kărā » *to hawk goods*, মুড়ি as in মুড়ি দিল « muṛi dilă » *covered* (*oneself*) *up* (< *gave a covering up*), etc.

This verbal noun affix (-ă, -ă), and the next one (-i), have become much confused in Bengali (in the Standard Colloquial), owing to the formative affix being dropped in each case: but it is still possible to distinguish the latter by the presence of the epenthetic « -i » in the dialectal forms of words which originally had it.

746. (3) The verbal nouns in ই « -i » form a much larger class, but the affix is now no more a living one (see *supra*, Suffix No. 25, p. 674). The verbal noun in « -i » is known to Maithilī, *e.g.*, « dekhī, dēkh » (Grierson, 'Maithilī Grammar,' p. 109); and it seems that it is used to form the compound tenses like « dēkhai-chī » *I am seeing, I see*

(« dēkhai » = oblique of « dēkhī »), « dēkhai-achī, dēkhaïchī, dēkhaïch » *he sees*, etc. It seems to occur in the other Bihārī speeches—« dēkh = * dēkhi », oblique « dēkhē ».

747. The Infinitive in Bengali appears to be the Verbal Noun (3) put in the locative. The Infinitive proper in Bengali has the characteristic affix ইতে « -itē » (in the Standard Colloquial reduced to তে « -tē » with mutation of preceding vowel) : *e.g.*, করিতে, চলিতে, খাইতে « kår-itē, cål-itē, khā-ïtē » *to do, to go, to walk.* This « -itē » of course is entirely different from the present participle affix « -itē » (*ante*, p. 999). The « -itē » of Bengali is best explained as the old verbal noun in « -i », *plus* the locative affix « -tē », dialectally « -t » as in Chittagong. The formation seems to a new one in Bengali. Thus, আমাকে যাইতে হইবে « āmākē jāïtē håibē » *I shall have to go, I must go* (lit. *with-reference-to-me in-the-act-of-going* i.e. *to-go it-will-be*) ; সে চলিতে পারে « sē cålitē pāre » *he can walk* (= *he in-the-act-of-walking is-able*) ; করিতে লাগিল « kåritē lāgilå » *began to give*, দিতে চাহিল « ditē cāhilå » *wanted to give* (but দিতে দিতে চাহিল « ditē ditē cāhilå » *wanted* [or *gazed*] *while giving*) ; যাইতে দাও « jāïtē dāo » *let go*. The « -itē » form is used with roots like চাহ « cāh » *to want, to look at*, হ « hå » *to be*, দে « dē » *to give, to allow*, পার « pār » *to be able*, যা « jā » *to go*, to denote Acquisitives, Permissives, Desideratives and Gerundives (see below, under 'Compound Verbs'). In other NIA. speeches, a verbal noun is also used : *e.g.*, « mōtē jibāku hēbå » *I shall have to go*, besides « jāï hēbå », where « jāï » is certainly a verbal noun in the locative ; Bhōjpuriyā « bahē lāgal », Maithilī « bahē, bahai laglāh » *began* (plural or honorific) *to blow* ; Assamese « båbå-låi dhårē » *blows* ; Early Awadhī « lagē parōsana nipuna suārā » *clever cooks began to serve* (Tulasī-dāsa, 'Rāma-carita-mānasa') ; W. Hindī « bolnē lagā » *began to say*, « jānē dō » *let go*, « khānē hōgā » *will have to eat*, etc., etc. Cf. the use of the « -ibå- » noun in OB. and MB. (below, pp. 1017-1018). For the use of a verbal noun form in a similar construction in OWR., see Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' §§ 132, 134.

There is in Ardha-māgadhī an infinitive in « -(i)ttaē » (cf. Pischel, § 578) : « pucchittaē » *to ask*, « sumarittaē » *to remember*, « tarittaē »

to cross, etc. This could easily give the Bengali ইতে « -itē », through a Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa form « *-ittaï » (this form « -ittaē », attested from Ardha-māgadhī, could very well have occurred in Māgadhī Prakrit also). But it is not likely that this has been preserved in Bengali. The « -itē » form does not occur in any other Magadhan language. The Standard Bengali « -i-tē » has a dialectal form « -i-tŏ », where the « -tŏ » is obviously the locative « -tŏ », and this « -i-tŏ » cannot represent the MIA. « -ittaē »—the loss of two final syllables would be an insurmountable difficulty. The evidence in favour of a later, nominal origin of « -i-tē » as a locative form is exceedingly strong, not only from Bengali itself (with its use of the « -iba » noun), but also from other cognate speeches.

The OIA. infinitive affixes were « -tum, -i-tum » and « -(i)tavē », respectively the accusative and dative forms of the verbal noun in « -(i)tu ». They are preserved in Pali as « -(i)tuṁ, -(i)tavē », and in Asokan as « -(i)tuṁ » which passed on to the conjunctive in some dialects (cf. A. C. Woolner, 'Asokan Text and Glossary,' I, p. xxxvii), but it remained in Second MIA. as an Infinitive as « -(i)ḍuṁ, -(i)uṁ » (Pischel, § 573 ff.). This affix is not preserved in NIA. and neither is « -(i)tavē », which seems to have fallen into disuse in Second MIA. itself (unless « -ittaē » is its form in Second MIA., as Pischel thinks with E. Müller, 'Grammatik der Prakrit-sprachen,' § 578).

The « -itē » Infinitive is liable to be confused with the « -itē » Present Participle, and it is at times difficult to decide which form it really is: *e.g.*, তাহাকে যাইতে দেখিলাম « tāhākē jāïtē dēkhilām » *I saw him going*, where « jāïtē » may be equally the Present Participle = (*while*) *going*, or the Verbal Noun locative = *in the act of going*. (See *infra*, under 'Periphrastic Tenses.') In Chittagong Bengali, this verbal noun has become so much confused with the participle that by contamination it takes personal affixes: *e.g.*, আঁই যাইতাম লাগ্গিলাম « ãi jāïtām lāggilām » *I began to go*, তুঁই যাইতা লাগ্গিলা « tũi jāïtā lāggilā » *you began to go*, হিতে যাইতো লাগ্গিল « hitē jāïtŏ lāggilŏ » *he began to go*, (Basanta Kumār Chatterji, VSPdP., 1326, p. 114); Noakhali dialect,

খাবাইতা লাইগ্‌জ « khābāitā laïg-ja [laigzɔ] » *to feed you have begun* = Standard Bengali খাওয়াইতে লাগিয়াছ « khāwā-itē lāgiyāchå » (LSI., V, I, p. 309). The « itē » also figures in Chittagong as ইতু « -itu » *e.g.*, য ইতু লাইল [zaitu lail] *began to go* (=Standard « jāïtē lāgilå »), where the « -u » seems to be for « -ō » < « -å », by confusion with the present participle base in « -it-å ».

748. (4) The passive participle in « -ta, -ita » can be used as a noun of action in Skt. and in Pkt.: *e.g.*, « na bahunā śrutēna; tasya gatâgatam kō 'pi na jānāti; nṛtyād asya sthitam manōharam; mahā-svanāir dundubhi-nāditāiś ca; madhuraṁ hasitam, madhuram aśitam, madhuraṁ calitam madhuraṁ ramitam; madhuraṁ tassa bhāsitaṁ; ēkassa caritaṁ seyyō; katañ ca sukataṁ seyyō; sucaritañ carē; avakidē viśumalēdi (= apakṛtam vismarati) »; etc. The passive participle in « -(i) ta » > « -(i)a » obtained the definitive « -ā » in OB., and from that resulted the Bengali verbal noun as well as passive participle in « -ā » (see *supra*, 'Formative Affixes, No. 7,' p. 660; also non l passive participle form, *supra*, p. 944). The « -ā » form occurs in Assamese: *e.g.*, « jowā » [zowa] *going*, « śōwā » [xowa] *sleeping*, « kårā » *doing*, etc. It is found in Oṛiyā: *e.g.*, « dēkhā » *sight, seeing*, « jāṇā » *knowing*, etc. It does not occur in the Bihārī dialects and in Eastern Hindī. But in the Hindōstānī passive participle formation (*e.g.*, in expressions like « kiyā-karnā, jāyā-karnā, dēkhā- cāhnā », compound verbs) the form is really a verbal noun.

In MB., the « -ā » verbal noun is not so prominent, nouns in « -ibå » and « -ånå » being more popular: but its occurrence is not rare. Thus, VSP., p. 68, বান্ধা নিছে « bāndhā nichē » *taken in pledge*; p. 83, চিনা পুছা « cinā puchā » *recognising and enquiring*; p. 123, দিয়া নাড়া দেই তাড়া « diyā nāṛā dēi tāṛā » *gives a shake, and then drives away*; elsewhere MB. and NB. লেখা জোখা « lēkhā-jōkhā » *writing and computing*, নাচা « nācā » *dancing*, কেনাবেচা « kēnā-bēcā » *buying and selling*, রাঁধাবাড়া « rādhā-bāṛā » *cooking and serving*, etc., etc.

The Bengali « -ā » form has been derived by some from the verbal noun in ইবা « -ibā »: « cålibā > * cåliwā > * cålwā > cålā; khāïbā > * khāïwā > khāwā » (cf. 'Prabāsī' for Āṣāḍha, 1324, p. 264). But this line of

derivation is inadmissible: the MIA. « -bb- » results in « -b- » in Bengali, whereas a form like « khāwā » can be written and pronounced « khāā », and the « ẇ » there is euphonic only (see *supra*, pp. 338-342, 533). To derive « khāā » from « khāïbā » would be to postulate the entire loss of a MIA. double consonant group in a NIA. language—a phonological development not found in the Bengali Standard Dialect: and the « -ā » form is a Standard Dialect form. It would indeed be difficult for the same form to occur as « -ibā » and as « -ā » side by side in the same dialect and at the same time.

749. (5) The verbal noun in ইল « -ilå » is now obsolete in Bengali, but it occurred in Early Bengali, though not very commonly. The verbal form in « -ilå- » in the locative figures partly as the absolutive conjunctive (in « -ilē »), for which see *supra*, p. 1004. It occurs also in Assamese and Early Oṛiyā. In the Bihārī dialects its equivalent, the « -al » verbal noun, is exceedingly common. It figures also in Marāṭhī. Examples in Bengali: OB.: « bhēlā bihani » (Caryā 23) = হইলে বিহনে (বিনে, বিনা) « håïlē bihånē (binē, binā) » *without having been*; MB.: ŚKK., p. 249, বিনি যাচিলেঁ « bini jācilẽ » *without asking*; Vaṅśī-dāsa's 'Padmā-purāṇa,' p. 435, হারাইলা হেনা বাসি « hārāïlā hēnå bāsi » *I regard it as lost = as a loss*; তুমি জনমিলা হতে « tumi jånåmilā-håtē » *from your birth*; 'Caitanya-Bhāgavata,' p. 71, তুমি দিলে বিনা « tumi dilē binā » *without your giving*; etc., etc. Cf. Oṛiyā, 15th century Inscription of Puruṣottama-dēva at Puri Temple (see *supra*, p. 107): « hårilā-dōṣå » *sin of robbery*, « kålā » *doing*, genitive « kålā-rå »; Early Assamese, 'Ādi-caritra,' p. 72, « Śåŋkårē dēkhāïlå cāhilå » *wanted to show Śaṅkara*; Modern Assamese « bul-il-åt » *on having said*.

For Bihārī, cf. Grierson, 'Maithilī Grammar,' § 183; for Marāṭhī, see LSI., VII, pp. 27, 31.

750. (6) The verbal noun in ইব « -ibå » is from the same source as the future base. This form occurs in all Magadhan languages: it is regularly declined like any other verbal noun, although in NB., its employ has been restricted to the base ইবা « -ibā » (combined with মাত্র « mātra » to form an adverb—*e.g.*, বলিবামাত্র « bålibā-mātrå » *immediately*

after speaking, দেখিবামাত্র « dēkhibā-mātrå » *on seeing,* etc.) and the genitive ইবা-র « -ibā-rå » (*e.g.,* দিবার « dibā-rå » *for giving*; ইবা « -ibā » itself may represent an old genitive form: see *supra*, p. 752). Thus, OB. (Caryā 8) « bāhaba-kẽ (=bāhiba-kẽ) pāraa (=pāraï) » *is able to row,* = MB. বাহিবারে পারে « bāhibārē pārē »; eMB. (ŚKK.), p. 3, মানুষ নিয়োজিল মারিবাক তাএ « mānuṣå niyōjilå māribā-kå tāē » *employed a man to kill him*; p. 200, ফুল তুলিবাক তরেঁ « phulå tulibā-kå tårẽ » *with a view to pluck flowers*; p. 395, হাঠীবাক « hāṭhībā-kå » *to walk,* etc.; 'Caitanya Bhāgavata,' p. 11, মথুরা দেখিব করি « Måthurā dēkhibå kåri » *for to see Mathurā*; Vaṅśī-dāsa's 'Padmā-puraṇa,' p. 108, আছে আছিবার মত নদীয়া নগর « āchē āchibārå måtå Nådīyā-någårå » *there is the city of Nadiyā (if at all a town were) to exist*; p. 165, লাগে বলিবার « lågē bålibārå » *begins to say*; p. 473, আছুক ছুইব আরে « āchu-kå chuibå ārē » *ah, let alone merely touching*; p. 592, দেখাইব করি « dēkhāïbå kåri » *with a view to show*; p. 608, দিবা করি « dibā kåri » *with a view to give*; VSP., p. 609, ভূমিতে টালিব করি « bhūmitē ṭālibå kåri » *with a view to throw on the ground*; p. 620, মারিবারা মোক « māribārå mōkå » *to kill me*; etc., etc. The « -ib- » form is much used in North Bengal. The present progressive tense is formed in Assamese with the verbal noun in « -iba »: *e.g.,* « kåribå-låi dhårē » *is doing.* In Assamese, the « -iba » noun is fully declined: *e.g.,* « kåribå, kåribå-r, kåribå-låi, kåribå-t »; so in Oṛiyā: « kåribā, kåribā-ku, kåribā-rå, kåribā-ru », etc.; also in the Bihārī dialects, *e.g.,* Maithilī « karab, karăbā-k, karăb-ẽ, karăbā-sā, karăbā-mẽ ». The use of the « -(i)tavya » form as a verbal noun is found in other NIA., like E. Hindī, *e.g.,* « calab, karab »; W. Hindī, *e.g.,* Brajbhākhā « calibaũ, karibaũ », oblique « calibē, karibē »; Rājasthānī (Mārwāṛī), *e.g.,* « mārabō, caḷabō »; Gujarātī, *e.g.,* « mārvũ, cālvũ »; and Marāṭhī, *e.g.,* « uṭhāvayā-, māravayā- », etc. In most of these (*e.g.,* E. Hindi, Brajbhākhā, Rājasthānī, Gujarātī) this form is used as an infinitive.

751. Relative Participle Adjectives are formed in Oṛiyā and in the Bihārī dialects with the past and future passive participles used adjectivally: *e.g.,* Oṛiyā « mu-dēbā dhånå » *money that is to be given by me,* « mu-kålā kāmå » *work that was done by me* = Bihārī « hamar kail kām ». The « -ib-, -il- » forms are not used in Bengali as adjectives for this purpose.

The past participle in « -ā » is so used, to denote the past relative idea: *e.g.*, আমার পরা কাপড় « āmārǝ pǝrā kāpǝṛǝ » *cloth* (*dhōtī*) *worn by me*, তার করা কাজ « tārǝ kǝrā kājǝ » *work done by him*: the employ of the « -il- » form is unknown. The « -ib- » verbal noun is used in the genitive, beside the verbal nouns in « -ā » and in « -ǝnǝ », to indicate the present or future relative participial idea: *e.g.*, আমার পরিবার (পরার, পরনের) কাপড় « āmārǝ pǝribā-rǝ (pǝrā-rǝ, pǝrǝn-ērǝ) kāpǝrǝ » *'dhōtī' worn by me, to be worn by me*; ভিক্ষা দেবার চা'ল « bhikṣā dēbārǝ cā'lǝ » *rice set apart for giving as alms*; জল খাবার ঘটী « jǝlǝ khābārǝ ghǝṭī » (*water*) *vessel to drink water from*; etc., etc. We have this genitive use of the verbal noun, rather than mere adjectival juxtaposition, from Early Bengali times.

Verbal Nouns of Reciprocity are treated below, under 'Reduplicated Verbs.'

[L] The Compound or Periphrastic Tenses:

Progressive and Perfect.

752. The following are the types of these tenses which are found in New Bengali:

(1) চলিতেছে, চলিতেছিল (চলিতে থাকিবে) « cǝlitēchē, cǝlitēchilǝ (cǝlitē thākibē) » *is walking, was walking* (*will be walking*); করিতেছে, করিতেছিল (করিতে থাকিবে) « kǝritēchē, kǝritēchilǝ (kǝritē thākibē) » *is doing, was doing* (*will be doing*). This is the typical Progressive Form of Standard Literary Bengali. It is made up of the verbal form in « -itē » *plus* the substantive verb « āch » conjugated and employed as an auxiliary (« āch » for the past, « thāk » for the future). The « ā- » of « āch » is absorbed by the preceding « -ē » of « -itē », but in dialectal Bengali of East Bengal the full forms চলিতে আছে, চলিতে আছিল, করিতে আছে, করিতে আছিল « cǝlitē, kǝritē + āchē, āchilǝ » etc. still occur.

This progressive form is the recognised one in the « sādhu-bhāṣā », and is found in the Vaŋga dialects: some typical forms may be given [tso(ĭ)ltese, tso(ĭ)ltesilo, ko(ĭ)rtese, ko(ĭ)rtesilo; tso(ĭ)lte ɑse, tso(ĭ)lte ɑsilo, ko(ĭ)rte ɑse, ko(ĭ)rte ɑsilo], also [tsɔltɑse, tsɔltɑsilo; kɔrtɑse, kɔrtɑsilo]. But it is not current in the spoken dialects of Rāḍha (including

the Standard Colloquial of Calcutta and the Bhāgīrathī basin), of Varêndra, and of Kāmarūpa.

(2) A type, which occurs in MB. as a verbal form in ই « -i » *plus* the substantive verb « āch » (contracted to « -ch- »), in the present generally, and rarely in the past. The future with this « -i » form is unknown. Thus, MB. চলিছে, চলিছ « câli-chē, câli-châ », করিছে, করিছ « kâri-chē, kâri-châ », চলিছিল « câli-chila », করিছিলা « kâri-chilâ ». This form is used in MB. in a vaguely continuative or progressive sense, and also in a perfect sense. With static verbs, it can easily indicate the progressive idea. In NB., the « -i » of « câli », which underwent epenthesis, is now dropped. It occurs in Assamese (where the « -i- » is retained), generally as a progressive in the present, and always as pluperfect in the past, but the perfect sense for the present form is also found.

This ill-defined tense form of MB. has given the West Bengali (including the Standard Colloquial) present and past *progressive* forms, like চ'লছে, চ'লছিল, ক'রছে > ক'চ্ছে, ক'রছিল > ক'চ্ছিল [ʧolʧ(h)e, ʧolʧhilo; korʧ(h)e, koʧʧ(h)e, korʧhilo, koʧʧhilo] ; in North Central Bengali and North Bengali, it retains its vague employ, being used both for the present progressive and the present perfect in the present form, and for the simple past or past perfect in the past form, exactly as in Assamese. In the East Bengal dialects, it is used regularly for the *perfect* only, *e.g.*, [tsolse, tsolsilo ; korse, korsilo ; tsɔlse, tsɔlsilo, kɔrse, 'kɔrsilo] = *has walked, had walked*; *has done, had done*,—the progressive sense being indicated by the « -itē » form in the East Bengali dialects.

The « -i » form occurs also in Oṛiyā, but here it is definitely perfect, and in the past and future Oṛiyā employs its characteristic root « √tha »: thus « kâri-âchâï, kâri-châï » *has done*, « kâri-thilā » *had done*, « kâri-thibâ » *he will have done*.

(3) A Perfect form made with the passive participle adjective in ইল « -il- » *plus* the substantive verb « āch « (contracted as usual). This is comparatively a rare form, and occurs in West and Central Rāḍha dialects (*e.g.*, হ'লছে « hōlâ-chē » *has become*, ম'লছে « mōlâ-chē » *has died*, গেলছে, গেলছিল « gēlâ-chē, gēl-chilâ » *has gone, had gone*, in Murshidabad, Birbhum

etc.; cf. LSI., V, I, p. 72); and also in North Bengali (*e.g.*, আইন্ চে « āĩn-cē = āĩl-chē » *has come*: LSI., V, I, p. 174); and it seems to be confined to intransitive verbs and to denominatives and causatives of denominative origin.

(4) A Perfect form in ইয়া « -iyā » *plus* the substantive verb (« āch » in the present and past, and « thāk » in future): in the MB., « -iyā », or « -iā », occurs also in the nasalised form « -iñā, -iyā̃, -iā̃ »: thus, MB., and NB. « sādhu-bhāṣā » চলিয়াছে, চলিয়াছিল (চলিয়া থাকিবে) « c̊aliyāchē, c̊aliyāchil̊a (c̊aliyā thākibē) » *has walked, had walked (will have walked)*; করিয়াছে, করিয়াছিল (করিয়া থাকিবে) « k̊ariyāchē, k̊ariyāchil̊a (k̊ariyā thakibē) » *has done, had done (will have done)*; MB. (generally in West Bengal), besides the simple « -iyā » form in a variety of spellings, we find also চলিঞাছে, চলিয়াঁছে, করিঞাছে, করিয়াঁছে « c̊aliñāchē, c̊aliyā̃chē, k̊ariñāchē, k̊ariyā̃chē » etc. This perfect is found in NB., specially in the Rāḍha dialects, with « -iyā » contracted to « -ē, -iyē » and « -iñā, -iyā̃ » to « -ē̃, -iyē̃ » [-ẽ, -iẽ]: *e.g.*, Standard Colloquial চ'লেছে, ক'রেছিল [ʧoleʧ(h)e, koreʧhilo], in other Rāḍha dialects, চলেঁছে, ক'রেঁছিল [ʧolẽʧhe, korẽʧhilo], etc. It occurs also in the Vaŋga dialects, but never with the nasalised form: and it seems there it is less common for the perfect than the « -i » form (No. 3 above). The « -iyā, -iyā̃ » form seems properly not to belong to the dialects of the North, and its presence there is due to literary and other influences. In some cases, this form indicates a static or continuous process also: see *infra*, § 757.

753. The progressive (whether in the « -itē » form or in the « -i » form), as can be plainly seen from MB. literature, is comparatively a late time-idea in the Bengali verb. The progressive does not seem to have been fully established in the language before the 17th century; and although both the « -itē » and « -i » forms occur in literature of the 15th, their occurrence is but extremely rare and hesitating, in authentic texts, and the « -i » form is found both for the progressive and the perfect. In Early MB., the simple present is used for the progressive. The beginnings of the development of the compound progressive in « -itē » and of the compound indefinite tense in « -i », however, can be taken back to the 14th century: for

already in the ŚKK. we have instances of both: thus, *e.g.*, কালিনীর তীরে বহে মন্দ পবনে। তোহ্মাক চিন্তিতেঁ আছে নান্দের নন্দনে॥ « Kālinīrå tīrē båhē måndå påbånē: tõmhākå cintitẽ āchē Nāndērå nåndånē » *the gentle breeze is blowing* (lit. *blows*) *by the bank of the Kālindī* (= *Yamunā*) : *the son of Nanda is thinking of you* (p. 202: here in « cint- » we have not a native Bengali root, but a *ts.* one, as described *supra*, p. 879), and ধিরেঁ ধিরেঁ কাহ্নাঞিঁ মো আইলোঁ নিকটে। নিহুড়িআঁ চাহোঁ পাণি লইছে মোকটে॥ « dhirẽ dhirẽ Kānhāñi mō āilõ nikåṭē, nihuṛiā̃ cāhõ pāṇi låïchē mōkåṭē » *gently, O Kṛṣṇa, I have come closer: I bend down and look, the water has come up* (or *is coming up ?*) *to the brim* (p. 153). The form লইছে « låï-chē » would show that it was an old one, some time having elapsed for the fuller « låï + āchē » to be so contracted. The « -itē » form for the progressive is thus certainly found in West Bengali of the ŚKK., but it is most curious that it would not be used in the West Bengal dialects of present day as a proper native dialectal form.

The origin of these different periphrastic methods may be now discussed.

754. (1) The « -itē », MB. « -itẽ », is doubtless the present participle: চলিতেছে = চলিতে আছে « cålitēchē < cålitē + āchē » *he is walking* < *he is while in the act of walking*. The « -it-ē » is apparently the locative: or is it merely the nominative—MIA. « calanta-ka- », nom. Māgadhī « calantakē > calantaē > calantaï > calantē > cålitē » ? (see *supra*, p. 741). The non-locative form, presumably the nominative, occurs in dialects as « cålt-āchē = cålit-āchē » etc. But « -itē » is more likely the locative. In Early Assamese, there was a similar construction with the locative, but the periphrasis here did not develop into a compound tense by combining the participle of the verb substantive, as it has in Eastern Bengali and in Standard Bengali: thus Śaŋkara-deva (15th century) and other Early Assamese writers frequently employ constructions like « sūryå-såmå såbē jwålåntē āchāhā » *you are all shining like the sun*, « āchē pråkāśåntē » *are manifesting*, « upāsantē āchē » *are worshipping*, etc. As in Assamese, so in W. Bengali this participle progressive did not catch on in the spoken dialect, although the « sadhu-bhāṣā » took it up. It does not seem to occur in Kṛttivāsa (VSPd. edition), nor even in Kavi-kaŋkaṇa, both West Bengal writers (of the 15th and 16th centuries). But

in East Bengal writers, *e.g.*, Mādhavâcārya, author of 'Caṇḍī-kāvya' (16th century: cf. VSP., p. 335, হোতেছে « hōtēchē » *is happening*), Chuṭī Khān (Noakhali: 'Mâhābhārata,' VSPd. ed., p. 59: তবে সেই রক্ষিগণ দেখিতে আছেন্ত « tâbē sēi rakṣi-gâṇâ dēkhitē āchēntâ » *then the guards remain watching*), Vaṅśī-dāsa ('Padmā-purāṇa,' p. 380, দেখিতেছি « dēkitēchi » *I am seeing*, p. 580, করিতেছে « kâritēchē ») etc., the « -itē » is well-established from the 16th century. And from the early 17th, it is found in the West Bengal writers also, like Kāśī-rāma Dāsa (*e.g.*, VSP., p. 676, হইতেছে « hâitēchē », p. 685, দিতেছে « ditēchē »). The prose documents, whether in East or in West Bengal, had to employ a definite form for the progressive, and it seems « -itē » became accepted in epistolary and documentary Bengali in the 17th century, and from that it was adopted into the « sādhu-bhāṣā » of the 18th and 19th centuries; but West Bengal spoken dialects did not use it. The progressive « -i » form of the spoken dialects of West Bengal has now been adopted for the progressive, as a matter course, in the new literary dialect of Bengali based on the Calcutta Colloquial.

The construction, present participle (< « -ant- » of OIA.) *plus* verb substantive, occurs in other NIA (excepting Oṛiyā and Assamese): in the Magadhan speeches (*e.g.* Maithilī « dĕkhait-chī, dĕkhait-chalahŭ », Magahī « dekhait-, dekhit-, dekhat+hī, halu »; Bhōjpuriyā « dēkhāt bānī > dekhatānī », etc.); in E. Hindī (*e.g.*, Awadhī « dēkhat ahū̃, dēkhat raheū̃ »); in W. Hindī (*e.g.*, « dēkhtā hai, dēkhtā thā »); in Panjābī (*e.g.*, « jāndā hai, jāndā sī »), in Rājasthānī and in Gujarātī (*e.g.*, Gujarātī « māratō hatō », Mārwāṛī « māratō hō » *was beating*); in Marāṭhī (*e.g.*, « uṭhat āhē, uṭhat hōtā » *is, was rising*); in Pahāṛī (*e.g.*, Khas-kurā « garda-cha, garda thiyo » *is doing, was doing*), etc., etc.

755. (2) The « -i » form is rather rare in eMB., but it becomes noticeable from the 15th and 16th centuries: *e.g.*, KKC. (Vaṅga-vāsī edition), p. 112, পীত তড়িত বর্ণে, হেম মুকুলিকা কর্ণে, কেশ মেঘে পড়িছে বিজলি « pītâ tâṛitâ bârṇē hēmâ-mukulikā kârṇē kēśâ-mēghē pâṛichē bijuli » *yellow, like lightning in colour, a little flower of gold has fallen* (= *is disposed*) *like lightning in the clouds of her hair*; p. 122, কেমতে ধরিছ হিয়া « kēmâtē dhârichâ hiyā » *how are you holding your heart* (= *how can you remain*

unconcerned) ? ; Vaṅśī-dāsa, p. 3, শোভিছে « śōbhichē » *is appearing beautiful*; p. 34, ভাবিছেন « bhābichēna̸ » *is thinking*, etc. Cf. also Chuṭī Khān's 'Mahābhārata' (VSPd. ed.), p. 10, এহেন বুলিছে পূর্ব্বে ধর্ম্ম মহীপাল « ēhēnå bulichē pūrbbē dhårmmå-måhīpāla̸ » *so has said formerly the righteous king* (*Yudhiṣṭhira*); p. 21, যত পুণ্য করি আছম কায় বাক্য মনে « jåtå puṇyå kåri āchåma̸ kāya̸-bākyå-månē » *all the merits I have earned in body, word and mind*; p. 22, রাজার সাক্ষাৎ বসিছন্ত মুনিগণ। পাত্র মিত্র চারি পাশে করিছে শোভন॥ « rājāra̸ sākṣāt båsichåntå muni-gåṇa̸, pātrå-mitrå cāri pāśē kårichē śōbhåna̸ » *in front of the king are sitting* (*were seated*) *the sages, and courtiers and friends are adorning in the four sides*; etc. It is of comparatively frequent occurrence in Late MB., but the meaning is not often fixed for either of the two tenses. In Early Assamese of the 15th century, this « -i » form is already well established.

The source of this form in this construction is not clear. It would appear at first sight to be merely the conjunctive in « -i ». The perfect in « -iyā, -iyā̃ » would similarly appear also to have the conjunctive in it. But the conjunctive would not accord well with the progressive sense, which we see is connected with this construction, side by side with the perfect one, in both MB. and NB. and in Early and New Assamese. The « -i » form, to indicate the perfect, might be, in the case of the intransitive verb, the non-l passive participle in « -ita > -ia > -ī, -i » : « calia > calī > cali + āchē » *gone* + *is* = *is gone, has gone* (= calitō' sti). The Maithilī Progressive tense in « -ai » + « √ch », *e.g.*, « calai-chī » *I am walking*, « karaï-ch » *he is doing*, seems to indicate a possible source for the « -i » form of Bengali. Grierson explains this « -ai » progressive of Maithilī as being a contracted form of the « -ait » present participle ('Maithilī Grammar,' p. 173 : « dẹkhai chī < dēkhait chī »). But, as suggested in the present work, p. 1022 *supra*, the « -ai » may well be a verbal noun locative : for it would be strange indeed for the full « -ait » and a contracted « -ai » to be in living use side by side in the same dialect and at the same time. So also compare the Magahī forms like « dēkha, dēkhē + hī » *I see*, beside progressive « dēkhait (dēkhat, dēkhit) + hī » *I am seeing*. The Rājasthānī dialects and Gujarātī, as well as some forms of Western Hindī, have a periphrastic

present in which the present forms of the verb properly conjugated are used with the verb substantive in the corresponding person and number: *e.g.*, Marwāṛī « caḷū̃-hū̃ » *I go*, « caḷā̃-hā̃ » *we go*, « caḷai-hai » *he goes*, « caḷaĩ-haĩ » *they go*; Jaipurī = « caḷū̃-chū̃, caḷā̃-chā̃; caḷai-chai, caḷaĩ-chaĩ »; Gujarātī « cālū-chū̃, cāliē-chiē; cālē-chē »; Brajbhākhā « calaū̃-haū̃, calaĩ-haĩ; calai-hai, calaĩ-haĩ », etc. The Bihārī compound tenses are not of the type found in the Western languages: here the form of the principal verb is unchanged—it is « -ai, -a, -ē » in all cases. Can the « -i » in Bengali-Assamese be a locative form of an OB. verbal noun in « -ia » =the OIA. passive participle in « -(i)ta »? OIA. « calita » > « calia », in Late MIA. (Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa); locative OIA. « calitē » > « caliē > *calii »; this would become « *calī, cali » in OB., and then used with the root « āch »: « cali-āchē, cali-chē » therefore would mean *in-the-act-of-walking is = is walking*; so « dēkhi-chē » *in-the-act-of-seeng is = is seeing*. The « -i » form in Bengali can thus include both the locative (to develop into the progressive) and the nominative (in the case of the intransitive verb, to indicate the perfect—later this sense occurring with the transitive verb also by extension) of the « -ita > -ia » passive participle—in the former case it being the veral noun, in the latter the participle. The Oṛiyā « -i » form, indicating as it does the perfect tense only, naturally is to be taken as the Oṛiyā variant of (4), for which see below (p. 1027).

With the idea that the composite « sādhu-bhaṣā » is the source of the dialects, the W. Bengali চ'ল্‌ছে, চ'ল্‌ছিল, ক'র্‌ছে (ক'চ্ছে), ক'র্‌ছিল (ক'চ্ছিল) etc., are commonly regarded as contracted forms of the « sādhu-bhāṣā » চলিতেছে, চলিতেছিল, করিতেছে, করিতেছিল, etc. But that such is not the case is seen from the occurrence in MB. and in the NB. language of poetry of forms like চলিছে, করিছে in the progressive. The « sādhu-bhāṣā » চলিতেছে করিতেছে, etc. can only give চ'ল্‌তেছে, ক'র্‌তেছে [cjoltecjhe, kortecjhe], etc. in the Standard Colloquial, but such forms are not proper to the dialect, and when they occur at all, they are artificial, being due to an attempt to find colloquial equivalents of a literary form which is only too familiar: the froms চলিতে, করিতে « câlitē, kårite » (as participles and verbal nouns in « -itē ») occur as চ'ল্‌তে, ক'র্‌তে [cjolte, korte (kotte)]. The doubling of the

affricate in the case of roots which end in a vowel, like খাচ্ছে, যাচ্ছে, পাচ্ছে, দিচ্ছে, শুচ্ছে « khācchē, jācchē, pācchē, dicchē, śucchē » [khacc͡ʃ(h)e, ʤacc͡ʃ(h)e, pacc͡ʃ(h)e, dicc͡ʃ(h)e, ʃucc͡ʃ(h)e] *is eating, is going, is receiving, is giving, is lying,* with past tense in চ্ছিল « -cchilå », would at first sight suggest that it is a case of assimilation of the « -t- » of « -itē », and would thus connect these with the « -itē » form (« ditēchē > * dit-chē > dicchē »). But other West B. and North B. dialects do not show the doubling, even when in West B. these forms indicate the progressive. MB. দিছে « di(i)chē », যাইছে « jāïchē » should occur in West Bengali as দিছে « dichē », যেছে « jēchē » (see *supra*, pp. 386-387), and so they do, for example, in Murshidabad and Birbhum (as present progressive : the corresponding past progressive forms are দিয়েঁছে « diyẽchē < diyā̃-chē, গেল্ছে « gēl-chē »). But in the Standard Colloquial, MB. « jāïchē » became « * jāy-chē », and it is this « -y- » which assimilated with the following « -ch- » : « jācchē » ; so in « * di(i)chē » it assimilated (it is possible by first becoming a glottal stop) to the « -ch- », as « * diy-chē [diʔc͡ʃhe] > dicchē »; so śui-chē > * śuy-chē > śucchē », etc.

The Oṛiyā speech forms its progressive tenses with the help of a verbal form in « -u », + the substantive verb : *e.g.*, « kåru-chi, kåru-chũ; kåru-chu, kåru-chå; kåru-chi, kåru-chånti ». (For this « -u » affix, see *supra*, p. 678.) It is not unlikely that a similar form in « -u » was used in Rāḍha dialects contiguous to Oṛiyā, and that in Late MB. this form with the « -u » (not understood, and becoming quiescent in the middle of the word) merged into the « -i » form, or restricted the « -i » form to the progressive in West Bengali. But from extant documents, we cannot postulate with any amount of certainty a Rāḍha form « * cålu-chē, * kåru-chē » beside « cåli-chē, kåri-chē ».

756. (3) The perfect with the participle in « -la » is very much restricted in Bengali, and is only local for West Bengal, and probably also for North Bengal. In eMB. it may have been more prominent.

The construction, restricted as it seems to be to a few intransitive verbs, and to denominatives and causatives, is perfectly plain : W. Bengali আল্ছে « āl-chē » *has come,* হ'ল্ছে « hōl-che » *has happened,* ম'ল্ছে « mōl-chē »

has died (< MB. « måilå-chē » = « mṛtō'sti »). From the intransitive, the « -l- » affix first spread to the denominative and then to the causative. It agrees with the Bihārī perfect of the intransitive verb; but is different from that of the transitive (and by analogy, often of the intransitive) verbs (in the present and past perfect tenses) in Bihārī, where we have either the juxtaposition of two tenses (the past in « -l- » and the substantive verb present or past) each properly conjugated, or the instrumenal of the « -al- » participle used with the substantive verb (cf. LSI., V, II, pp. 28-29, 38-39, 52-53).

757. (4) The perfect in « -iyā, -iñā » is by far the most common of the compound tenses in eMB. It is found in a number of instances in the ŚKK.; and in Kṛttivāsa (VSPd. ed., Ayōdhyā, Uttara) it is well-established, and may be said to be fairly common in subsequent MB. literature. In Early Assamese, the « -iyā » form occurs with the substantive verb, but only as a separate word, and the « -iyā » and the substantive do not express the perfect idea. This « -iyā » form fell into disuse in later Assamese. Oṛiyā never developed the « -iyā » form, but had only the ones in « -i » and « -iṇå ».

Examples from eMB.: ŚKK.: p. 143, পাতিআছে « pātiāchē » *has established*; p. 175, শুণিআছ « śuṇiāchå » *you have heard*; p. 317, সুতিআঁ আছিলেঁ। « sutiā̃ āchilō̃ » *I was asleep, I was sleeping*: p. 325, নিআঁছিস « niā̃chiså » *thou hast taken*; p. 376, বসিআঁ আছেন্ত « båsiā̃ āchēntå » *has sat down, is sitting*; Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttarā-kāṇḍa,' p. 16, হঞাছেক « håñāchēkå » *has become*; p. 24, দিঞাছি « diñāchi » *I have given*; p. 177, সুআ আছে « suā āchē » *is lying*; p. 201, জুড়িঞা আছে « juṛiñā āchē » *is spread*, পড়িঞা আছে « påṛiñā āchē » *lies*; etc., etc. The form is found copiously in other MB. works.

It would be seen that progressive or continuous action may be indicated in the case of intransitive verb; and such action is emphasised upon by keeping the « -iyā, -iyā̃ » separate from the verb, in both MB. and NB.

The « -iyā, -iñā » form is doubtless the conjunctive: « niā̃chiså » being « niā̃ + āchiså » = *having taken thou art* = *thou hast taken*. The nasalised form, current in West Bengal, is sufficiently indicative of its

proper nature. But that is not all. In the case of intransitive verbs, the « -iyā » form can equally represent the passive participle (see *supra*, p. 955) : সুআ আছে « suā āchē » *is lying* (*has lain*) < *lain* (* svapita- > suvia- > suia- > su-ā) + *is*, চলিআছে « cåliāchē » *has gone* < *gone* (calita- > caliā) + *is*. Cf. NB. এখানে যে বেশ গান চ'লেছে ! « ēkhānē jē bēś gān cå'lēchē » *so, fine singing is going on here*; মাদ্রাজে খুব উদ্যোগ চলিয়াছে or চলিতেছে « Mādrājē khub udyōg cåliyāchē (cålitēchē) » *great preparations are going on in Madras*; রাস্তায় কাদা হ'য়েছে « rāstāy kādā hōyēchē » *there is mud in the street*; র'য়েছি « rōyēchi » *I am staying*, etc. Cf. also the perfect with the participle in « -la »; and the perfect of the intransitive verb in the Bihārī dialects, and in other NIA. languages, like W. Hindī, etc. (*e.g.*, Hindōstānī « wuh gayā hai » = « asău gataḥ asti »; Gujarātī « hū̆ cālyō chū̃ » = « ahaṃ calitaḥ asmi »). The static and continuous use with the substantive verb separated or united can in this way be explained. So that the « -iyā, -iñā » form would seem to combine in Bengali both the conjunctive and the passive participle (the latter in the case of intransitives); but from Early MB., from the similarity of forms (« -iyā » for both of them) and from the nature of the constructions, any such original distinction was lost sight of.

The participle in « -iyā, -iñā » and the auxiliary have coalesced but loosely in Bengali. To emphasise an « -iyā-chē, -iyā-chilå > -ē-chē, -ē-chilå » form, the emphatic particles ই « i » and তো « tō » *indeed, surely* generally come in between, and not at the end. This is especially noticeable in the Standard Colloquial. Thus, প'ড়ে-ই-ছে « pōṛē-i-chē » *it has fallen, to be sure*: দিয়েই-তো-ছিলুম « diē-i-tō-chilum » *I had indeed given, I had very nearly given*; দিয়ে-তো-ছি « diyē-tō-chi » *I have given in truth*; etc. The emphatic, however, can also come at the end: *e.g.*, প'ড়েছেই প'ড়েছে « pōṛēchē-i pōṛēchē » *it has certainly fallen*; etc.

The use of root « thāk » for the future progressive and perfect is rather rare in MB. : « √thāk », when not put in the future, expresses a continuous state in compound verbs with the « -iyā, -iñā » form : *e.g.*, ŚKK., p. 176, বসিআঁ থাক « båsiā̃ thākå » *remain sitting, remain seated*.

758. Two dialectal forms for the progressive tense may be noted.

(5) The 'South-West Bengali' progressive, made by combining the present tense of principal verb with « √ṭha » *to remain* regularly conjugated: *e.g.*, করিঠি « kȧri-ṭhi » *I do* + *I remain* = *I am doing*; যাউঠু « jāu-ṭhu » *thou goest* + *thou remainest* = *thou art going*; হয়েঠে « hȧyȩ-ṭhē » *he is* + *he remains* = *he is* (= Standard Colloquial হ'চ্ছে « hōcchē »). In some cases, the principal verb is not conjugated, but put in the conjunctive: খাবায়েঠ « khābāyȩ-ṭhȧ » *you are feeding*. (See LSI., V, I, pp. 108, 109 ff.) The Common Bengali « -i » + « āch > -ch- » form is also known in this dialect. The root « √ṭha » (< sthā) is not found elsewhere in Bengal. This use of two finite forms side by side is exactly of the type found in Brajbhākhā and in Rājasthānī-Gujarātī noted at pp. 1024-1025.

(6) In the district of Bogra, and in some other North Central Bengal tracts, there is a progressive form in « -(i)t, -it- » + root « āch »: thus করতিতেছি « kȧrtitēchi » *I am doing*, করতুতুছু « kȧrtutuchu » *thou art doing*, করতিতিছে « kȧrtitichē » *he is doing*, খাটতিতেছি « khāṭtitēchi » *I am labouring* (LSI., V, I, pp. 152-153). This form appears to be merely the « -itē, -it- » participle further strengthened by the locative affix « -tē »—it is really a double locative form: « kȧritē + -tē ». The personal termination of the auxiliary substantive verb seems to have influenced the « -itē-tē » of the principal verb form, and to have altered it accordingly, at least in the 2nd person: « kȧritētē, * kȧritȩtē + āchu > *kȧrt(ē)tē-chu > * kȧrtutu-chu ».

The use of the « -r- » affix for the progressive in E. Vaŋga and S.-E. Vaŋga has been discussed before (pp. 994 ff.).

[M] CAUSATIVES.

759. The Causative in Bengali is made by adding the affix আ « -ā- » to the root, with euphonic « ẇ » or « ẏ » between vowels: *e.g.*, কর « √kȧr » *to do* > করা « √kȧrā » *to cause to do*; খা « √khā » > খাআ, খাওয়া « √khāā, khāẇā » *to cause to eat*; দে « √dē » > দেআ, দেওয়া, দেয়া « √dēā, dēẇā, dēẏā » *to cause to give*; জী « √jī » > জীয়া « jiyā » *to cause to live*. There are of course old causatives of OIA. which do not add this « -ā » affix, but show original root-modification (Ablaut) and behave like independent roots, which have been noted before (*supra*, pp. 876-877).

The source of this « -ā- » is the MIA. « -āva- », from OIA. « -āpa-ya- », which has been indicated above (*supra*, p. 880). The normal OIA. form « -aya- », with modification of the root vowel, became considerably curtailed from First MIA., and « -āpaya- » largely took its place. Thus we have in the Aśōka Inscriptions forms like « kārāpita-, pārāpita-, vivāsāpaya-, sāvāpaya- » (= Skt. kārita, hārita, vivasaya-, śrāvaya-), and in Pali « vasāpēti, sarāpēti (√smṛ), pucchāpēti (√pṛcch), siñcāpēti, palāpēti », etc., etc. This « -āpaya- » even invaded the domain of the denominative. In Second MIA., it became « -āva-, -āv-ē », and when there grew a confusion between the « -aya- > -ē- » causative and the simple verb (see *supra*, pp. 933-934), the « -āv-, -v- » form with the unmistakable « -ā-, -v- » in it easily became established as the causative affix in Late MIA. and NIA.

In the Caryās, the causative affix occurs as « -āva- », as in « bandhāvaē » *causes to bind* (Caryā 22) ; and this « -āva- » was contracted to « -ā- » in MB. (*supra*, p. 350, *Phonology*). The « -ā- » causative has been extremely common in Bengali from its very origin.

760. The Verbal Noun from causative roots takes the affix আন, আনো, « -ānå, -ānō », which represents « -āpa- » base + « -na » : cf. Skt. « dā-pa-na » *causing to give*, « jñā-pa-na » *causing to know*, *announcement*, etc. On the model of these, First MIA. built up forms like « *kārāpana, *cālāpana » etc. ; and a generalised « -āpana » gave Second MIA. « -āvaṇa », extended to « -āvaṇa-a » by the « -(k)a » affix, which became the Bengali causal noun affix « -ānå, -ānå, -ānō » ('Formative Affixes Nos. 13, 13a,' *supra*, pp. 664, 665).

761. Participles of the Causative.

The Active Present Participle has the usual affix ইত, ইতে « -it-, -itē », contracted to « -t, -tē » in the Standard Colloquial (see *supra*, 'Formative Affix No. 10,' p. 663). The archaic form « -anta » is not found with causative verbs. Assamese has « -ā̃ōtā » : « kårā̃ōtā » *one who causes to do* (beside « kårāōwā » = « kårā-ū-ā » with « -ū-ā » affix, for which see pp. 678, 679), « khuwā̃ōtā » *one who causes to eat* (beside « khuōwā »). Bengali has to indicate the active causative participle idea by a clumsy phrase—যে করায় সে, যে খাওয়ায় সে « jē kåräy sē, jē khāwāy sē », etc.

The Causative Passive Participle affix is আন, আনো « -āna, ānō » (see *supra*, p. 666). Instances of « -ānā » are not very common in MB., but they do occur: thus, ŚKK., pp. 109, 116, 318 শুখান « śukhānā » *dried*; KKC. (Vaŋga-vāsī edition), p. 147 · হারান « hārānā » *lost*; VSP., p. 263 (17th century text), সিজান « sijānā » *boiled*; etc. The more favourite way seems to have been the « -il- » affix (see *infra*, p. 1032). On the analogy of the verbal noun in « -ā », presenting an identical form with the passive participle in « -ā » (« cālā » = *a going*, also *gone*; « kārā » = *a doing*, also *done*), the « -ānā » affix, found also in the causative verbal noun, seems to have been strengthened for the passive participle in Modern Bengali.

The « -ānā- » affix does not seem to occur in Assamese, in Oṛiyā, and in the Bihārī dialects, but it is found in E. Hindī, and in W. Hindī, and it also occurs as a passive form in Rājasthānī-Gujarātī; thus, Tulasī-dāsa has forms like « phirānō, juṛānī, harakhānē, lapaṭānī, akulānī », etc.; in Early W. Hindī, the « -āna » was found, but now it seems to have fallen into disuse: thus, Kabīr has (ed. Kshiti-mōhan Sēn, III, p. 62) « māyā dēkha-kē jagata lubhānō, kāhē rē nara garabānō?......prēma-kē hātha kāhē na bikānō? » *the world has been charmed seeing Māyā; why, O man, has been this boasting? why hast not been sold in the hand of love?* (it would be seen that in « bikānō » we have the causative passive participle; in the other two cases, and also in E. Hindī « harakhānē, akulānī, lapaṭānī » given above, the forms are denominative passive participles); in Rājasthānī, forms like « suṇāṇō, batāṇō » *was heard, was displayed*, etc., are past passive forms (from passive participles: cf. LSI., IX, II, p. 58); and in Northern Gujarātī, « -āṇō » is the passive participle affix for roots in « -ā », *e.g.*, « mārāṇō » *was killed*, « dīṭhāṇō » *was seen*, « bharāṇō » *was filled*, etc. (LSI., IX, II, p. 343).

The source of this « -ānā » seems to be « -māna », the OIA. affix for the present participle for *ātmanē-pada* and passive verbs. The past sense can easily evolve in the passive verb: *being done, being caused to be done, caused to be done*, and also simply in the passive participle, *done*. There might be in this matter some influence from the « -na » passive participles of OIA., which in some cases came down to Late MIA., *e.g.*

« diṇṇa, kiṇṇa, ruṇṇa, * liṇṇa » etc. ; and already in one instance at least we have a passive participle use of « -māna » in Pali, in combination with « -ta », in « vibhāta-māna » *become bright* (Geiger, 'Pali Litteratur und Sprache,' § 191, note : Geiger, however, regards the reading as doubtful). The form « -māna » in Epic and Classical Sanskrit becomes « -āna », and « -āna » is the more common form (Whitney, 'Skt. Grammar,' § 1045 f.). The form « -āna » also occurs in Pali, and in later MIA. it is also found as « -āṇa », though there it cannot be said to be common. The passive participle use of « -āṇa » came in during Second MIA. : a form like « palāṇa » (= Skt. « palāyita » = Bengali † পলান, পালানো « † pālānā, pālānō ») already occurs in Jaina-Mahārāṣṭrī (Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 126 [2]).

762. In MB. and dialectal NB., the passive participle of causatives occurs with the usual « -il- » affix : *e.g.*, ŚKK., p. 58, লোটাইল « lōṭāilā » *caused to be rolled, rolled* ; p. 318, আখাইল « ākhāilā » *scoured, washed* ; East Bengali করাইল « kārāilạ » *done, caused to be done*, জুড়াইল « juṛāilạ » *cooled* = Standard Literary and Colloquial « kārānā, juṛānā ». In West Bengali, as in W. Murshidabad for instance, the « -il- » participle (contracted to « -l- ») occurs in the compound tense (perfect), but not independently : *e.g.*, লাগালচো [lagalcuo] *have you fixed* ?, কি খাওলছিলা [ki khoalchila] *what were you feeding with* ?, দেওয়ালচে [dsōalce] *is causing to give*, etc. The « -l- » form occurs in the Oṛiyā and in the Bihārī dialects. Assamese however prefers the « -ā » form (« kārōwā » *caused to be done* = « * karāpita- » + « -ā »).

763. Double Causatives—such as are found in Bihārī (*e.g.*, Maithilī « dēkhab » *see*, causal « dĕkhāĕb » *show*, double causal « dĕkhăbāĕb » *cause to show* ; « girab » *fall* > « girāĕb » *fell* < « girăbāĕb » *cause to fell* ; Bhōjpuriyā « dĕkhal, dĕkhāwal, dĕkhăwāwal », etc.), in Eastern Hindī (*e.g.*, Lakhimpurī Awadhī « hăsab » *smile*, « hăsāwab, hăsăwāwab »), in Western Hindī (*e.g.*, Hindōstānī « karnā, karānā, karwānā ; dēnā, dilānā, dilwānā »), in Panjābī (*e.g.*, E. Panjābī « sikkhṇā » *learn*, « sikkhāuṇā [sikkhlāuṇā, sikkhālṇā], sikkhwāuṇā »), in Rājasthānī-Gujarātī (*e.g.*, Gujarātī « karvũ, karāvavũ, karavāvavũ »)—have not been found in Bengali and in Oṛiyā.

But they occur in a restricted way in Assamese (*e.g.*, « kȧr, kȧrā, kȧrōwā »). The « -l- » causatives of Western Hindī and Panjābī, and of Rājasthānī-Gujarātī, and the « -ḍ-, -r- » causatives as in Rājasthānī-Gujarātī (cf. Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 141 [3]), are also unknown in Bengali and its sister speeches. A few Hindōstānī « -l- » forms occur as loans: *e.g.*, বাতলান « bātȧlānȧ » *to inform, to describe,* in slang or familiar colloquial; দেলানা « dēlānā » *to cause to give* in Late MB.; and the nouns ধোলাই « dhōlāï » *a causing to wash* > *cost of washing,* সেলাই « sēlāï » *sewing* and চোলাই « cōlāï » *distilling.*

764. There is in Bengali a periphrastic way of forming the causative with the verbal noun in « -ā » and the verb করান « kȧrānȧ » *to cause to do.* This method is exceedingly common in Rāḍha Bengali, outside the Standard Colloquial: thus রাখ « √rākh » *to keep,* রাখা করান « rākhā-kȧrānȧ » *to cause to keep;* so আনা করান « ānā-kȧrānȧ » *to cause to bring,* ডাকা করান « ḍākā-kȧrānȧ » *to cause to call,* খাওয়া করান « khāwā-kȧrānȧ » *to cause to eat,* দেওয়া করান « dēwā-kȧrānȧ » *to cause to give,* etc. The use of the causative form করান « kȧrānȧ » with *ts.* or *sts.* nouns is also common in Standard Bengali: *e.g.*, স্নান করান « snānȧ-kȧrānȧ » *to cause to take a bath,* গান করান « gānȧ-kȧrānȧ » *to make sing,* নাচ করান « nācȧ-kȧrānȧ » *to make dance,* দাঁড় করান « dā̃ṛȧ-kȧrānȧ » *to cause to stand,* etc.; such instances are extensions of nominal compound verbs with কর « √kȧr », and we have cases in the ŚKK. also—*e.g.*, চেতন করান « cētȧnȧ kȧrānȧ » *to bring to senses,* পান করান « pānȧ kȧrānȧ » *to cause to drink,* etc.

[N] Denominatives.

765. Denominatives have occurred in all the periods of the language: *e.g.*, « mātēla » (Caryā 50: māta < matta); ŚKK., p. 159, খঙ্গাইবেঁ « khȧŋgāïbē » *will be angry* (khȧŋgȧ *anger*); p. 158, খেআইলোঁ « khēāïlō̃ » *I ferried* (khēā = *ferry*); p. 191, ভাণ্ডসি « bhāṇḍȧsi » *jestest,* ভাণ্ডাইলি « bhāṇḍāïli » *didst jest* (bhaṇḍa *fool, buffoon, knave*), আউলাইল « āulāïlȧ » *dishevelled* (ākula); p. 372, বিষাইল « biṣāïlȧ » *poisoned* (viṣa), etc.

Commonly in Bengali, the noun, if it is a short form (disyllabic > monosyllabic), is used as a root: চিন « cinȧ » (cihna)—চিনিবে, চিনুবে

« cinibē, cinbē » *will recognise*; তাত « tāta̸ » *heat* (tapta)—তাতিল, তাত্ল « tātilå, tātlå » *became hot*; পাক « pāka̸ » (pakva)—পাকিতেছে, পাক্‌ছে « pākitēchē, pākchē » *is becoming ripe*; কম « kåm » *small, less* (Persian kam)—কমিল, ক'মল « kåmilå, kå'mlå » *became less* জম « jåm » *gathering* (Perso-Arabic jamᶜ)—জমিবে, জ'মবে « jåmibē, jå'mbē » *will gather, will flourish*; etc. But the distinctive affix for the denominative in Bengali is আ « -ā- »: শাণ « śāṇa̸ » *hone, whet-stone*, শাণাইল শাণা'ল « śāṇāïlå, śāṇā'lå » *whetted*; দাঁড় « dā̃ṛa̸ » *stick, rod*, দাঁড়ায় « dā̃ṛāy » *stands upright, stands*; তল « tåla̸ » *bottom*, তলায় « tålāy » *goes to the bottom*; ঘন « ghånå » *thick*, ঘনাইতেছে « ghånāïtēchē » *is thickening*; MB. দঢ় « dåṛhå » *firm*, দঢ়ান « dåṛhānå » *to make firm*; etc., etc. No definite rule can be laid down where the formative affix is employed and where it can be dispensed with. Herein the NIA. Bengali is as arbitrary as OIA. and MIA.: cf. Sanskrit « bhiṣakti, kṛṣṇati » beside « kṛṣṇāyatē, kavayati ». It may be noted that in Dravidian, Kōl and Tibeto-Chinese, the root could be used both as a noun and a verb.

The OIA. affixes to form the denominative (apart from cases where no such affix was used) were « -a-, -ya-, -ā-ya-, -a-ya, -ī-y-a-, -i-y-a, -ū-ya, -u-ya-, -s-ya (-ṣ-ya) ». The form « -ā-ya- », resembling the causative affix « -āpaya (-āvaya) », seems to have become more common than the rest in Early MIA.; and the colourless or « -a- » form also was largely used (cf. Geiger, 'Pali Litteratur und Sprache,' § 186, § 188). The causative largely influenced, and then encroached upon the domain of the denominative. In Pali, *e.g.*, we find denominatives with the generalised MIA. causative affix « -āpaya- », like « ōpuñjāpēti » = Skt. « ava-puñjayati », « ussukāpēti » = « utsukāyatē », and also causative-denominatives like « sukhāpēti, dukhāpēti » (Geiger, § 187). In Second MIA., there is a greater mix-up with the causative; the old forms are retained, but « -āya- » is more prominent, and « -āya- > -āa- » and « -āpaya- > -āvē- -āv- » approach each other (Pischel, §§ 557 ff.). As it has been seen before (Bengali Denominative Passives in « -ā- », *supra*, p. 929), the distinction between the denominative and the causative is all but lost in NIA., being preserved only in the Bihārī dialects.

The verbal noun as well as the passive participle affix for the denominative is আন « -ānȧ », which seems to be extended from the causative (see *above*, pp. 1030-1032). The verbal noun in « -ila » is also found in dialectal Bengali : OIA. « daṇḍāyita » > MIA. « daṇḍāïa » + « -illa » > Bengali দাঁড়াইল, as in W. Bengali (Murshidabad) দাঁড়ালেছে « dãṛāl*ȧ*-chē » *has stood* so ; জুতুলছিল = জুতাইলছিল « jutul*ȧ*chilȧ < jutāïl*ȧ*chilȧ » *gave a beating with the shoe,* < jutā *shoe* ; etc.

[O] VERB SUBSTANTIVE, AND DEFECTIVE VERBS.

766. Five roots express the substantive idea in NB. : আছ « āch », হ or হো « hȧ, hō », থাক্ « thāk », রহ « rȧh » and বট « bȧṭ ».

Of these, « āch » is the most important. Bengali « āchē » *is, are* comes regularly from Second MIA. « acchaï » (which is found in Mahārāṣṭrī, Jaina-Mahārāṣṭrī, Ardha-māgadhī, Āvantī, Paiśācī and Western Apabhraṅśa : cf. Pischel, 'Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 480), First MIA. « acchati » (as in Pali). Various derivations of this MIA. root « acch » have been proposed, connecting it with either « √ās » *to sit* or « √ as » *to be* (see Pischel, *loc. cit.*) The derivation favoured by Pischel is from OIA. « √ ṛ, ṛcch » *to go*, which also meant « mūrtti-bhāva, indriya-pralaya, dravya-kāṭhinya » *to take a form, to have loss of the senses, to become hard,* according to the *Dhātu-pāṭha*. A verb meaning *to go* may develop the sense of *being*, and we find that in Kaśmīrī « gatsh » *to go* is very often used in the sense of *being, becoming* (cf. Grierson, 'Dictionary of the Kaśmīrī Language,' ASB., pp. 313, 315). But it is highly unlikely that this most widely used IA. substantive root (see following paragraph) should be merely a semantic development out of a verb meaning *going*, and that this development should have taken place as early as the First MIA. period, if not earlier. The most satisfactory derivation of « √acch, āch, ch » is from an OIA. « * √acch », which is not preserved in Vedic or Sanskrit. The Indo-European root « * es », = « as » of OIA., occurred in thematic forms as well : « * es-e-ti » (which would correspond with a possible OIA. « * as-a-ti ») and « * es-ske-ti » (which would agree with an OIA. « * as-cha-ti, * acchati »), beside the athematic « * es-ti » (= OIA. « as-ti »). Sanskrit grammarians do not recognise « -cha-, -ccha- »

as a verbal theme (= « *-ske-, -sko- » of Indo-European), occurring as it does in less than a dozen roots of Skt., *e.g.*, « icch (< iṣ), ucch (< uṣ), ṛcch (< ṛ), gacch (< gam), pṛcch (< * pṛṣ, cf. pṛṣ-ṭa), mṛcch (< mṛ), mūrch (< mūr), yacch (< yam), yucch (< yu), vānch (< van) » : but the source of this « -ccha » in Indo-European, namely, « * -ske, -sko- », was a distinctive verbal theme which is of greater frequency and importance in other branches of IE. (cf. Brugmann's Short Comparative Grammar, French trans., pp. 549, 550 ; A. Meillet, ' Introduction à l' E'tude comparative des Langues indo-européennes [5],' pp. 185, 186). The « * -ske/o- » theme is found with « * √es » in a number of ancient Indo-European speeches—Greek (*e.g.*, Homeric preterit « éskon, éske »), Latin (Old Latin future « escit ») ; Tokharian (« sketar » *is*, « skente » *are*), Armenian (subjunctive « içem »). This derivation of « acch, acchati » has been suggested by Sylvain Lévi and A. Meillet ('Remarques sur les Formes grammmaticales de quelques Textes en Tokharien B : I, Formes verbales,' p. 28, from the 'Mémoires de la Société de Linguistique,' 1912). Cf. পহুঁছ « √pâhũch », *supra*, pp. 344, 473.

The root « ăch (ch) » is now found in all Magadhan speeches except Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā. It seems that these two dialects also at one time possessed them, for it is occasionally met with in old poetry in Bhōjpuriyā (see *supra*, p. 167). Eastern Hindī similarly seems to have had it also : in Early Eastern Hindī, as in Malik Muhammad Jāyasī for instance, it figures (*e.g.*, at pp. 31, 35, 45, 53 of the ASB. edition,— « ăchahi, ăchaï, ăchahī », which have been explained as meaning *good*, « acchā », by Sudhākara Dvivēdī). The MIA. source dialect of Western Hindī, Śaurasēnī, possessed it, according to Vararuci (XII, 19 : « astēr acchaḥ ») ; « achnā » is recognised in Hindī as a root, and it seems that instances of it occur in Old Western Hindī poetry, but it is no longer a living form in that speech. It is found in Gujarātī as much as in Bengali, and it is equally common in some of the Rājasthānī dialects. In Marāṭhī, it is common as « asṇẽ ». It figures also in most of the Pahāṛī speeches. The range of « acch » thus appears to have been fairly extensive (see *supra*, p. 167). The loss of it in some of the NIA. speeches is nothing exceptional : witness the disuse of the Old English substantive verb « weorðan » in New English,

while it is retained (as « werden ») in New High German. But it seems this root, despite its mention as a Śaurasēnī form by Vararuci, was not a popular one in the Midland: its being ignored by Sanskrit may be due to a restricted occurrence in the Midland; and Midland influence may have further curtailed it in Eastern Hindī and in Bhōjpuriyā and Magahī in recent times.

« āch » is a defective root in NB. as well as in MB. It occurs only in the present and the past in NB., but in MB. the imperative, present participle, conjunctive and verbal noun in « -iba » also are found. Thus,

Present: 1. আছি « āchi », 2. আছিস, আছ « āchis, āchå », 3. আছে « āchē », MB. আছএ « āchåē »; 2 and 3 honorific আছেন « āchēnɇ », MB. আছন্তি, আছেন্ত, আছন্ত « āchånti, āchēntå, āchåntå »;

Past: 1. (আ)ছিলাম, ছিলুম, ছিলেম « (ā)chilām, chilum, chilēm », MB. (আ)ছিলোঁ « (ā)chilõ » etc.; 2. (আ)ছিলি, ছিলিস « (ā)chili, chilis », (আ)ছিলা « (ā)chilā », ছিলে « chilē », etc.; 3. (আ)ছিল « (ā)chilå », ‡ আছলেক « āchɇlēkɇ », MB. also (আ)ছিলা « (ā)chilā »; 2 and 3 honorific ছিলেন « chilēnɇ », MB. (আ)ছিলন্তি, (আ)ছিলান্তি, (আ)ছিলেন্ত, (আ)ছিলন্ত « (ā)chilånti, (ā)chilānti, (ā)chilēnta, (ā)chilåntå »;

Imperative, MB. 3. আছউক « āchåukɇ », (আ)ছুক, « (ā)chukɇ »;

Present Participle, MB. (আ)ছিতে « (ā)chitē »;

Conjunctive, MB. (আ)ছিয়া « (ā)chiyā, ছিআঁ « chi(y)ā̃ »;

Verbal Noun, MB. আছিবা « āchibā ».

The aphæresis of the initial « ā- » is as old as eMB.: *e.g.*, ŚKK. p. 124, ছিতে « chitē », p. 232, ছুক « chukå »; cf. also p. 124, আগুছিআঁ « āguchiā̃ » *having been before.*

In Oṛiyā, the past and future tense of « āch » shows another root, « tha » (as in « thilā » *he was,* « thilũ » *I was,* « thibē » *they will be,* etc.), of which the source seems to be OIA. « √sthā » (« sthita > thia + -illa > thila »; but cf. Early Assamese « thåilå » *remained* < « *thay̌a- » + « -illa »). 'S.-W. Bengali' uses a base « ṭha », also from « √sthā », but with cerebralisation, in the equivalents of Bengali ছিল « chilå » etc., in

the compound tenses (see *supra*, p. 1029). Beside equivalents of « * acchita + -illa », MIA. forms based on « sthita + -illa » were thus current in the Prakrit dialects brought to Bengal.

767. Root হ, হো « hå, hō ». This is apparently a single root in NB., but the form really represents two roots which have merged into one—one being « √ah » or « √ha » from OIA. « √as », the other « √hō » from OIA. « √bhū ». The distinction between the two is preserved in many NIA. speeches, at least in form. Thus, we have Magahī past forms « hal, halai » from « √ha », beside « hōl, bhēl » from root « √hō, bha = √bhū »; W. Hindī has « hai » *is*, « hū̃ » *am* (in Early W. Hindī literature frequently occurring as « ahai, āhai; ahaũ, ahū̃, āhū̃ » etc., from « √ah, as »), beside « hōwē, hōē; hōwū̃, hōū̃ » *may be* (from « √hō = bhū »). Cf. Grierson, 'Maithilī Grammar,' § 219, for « √ah » in Maithilī. And in West Bengali, in the Khāriā-ṭhār dialect of Manbhum District, the verb occurs as আহয় « āhåy » *is* (LSI., V, I, p. 97).

The OIA. « √bhū » became « hō, hū » in the NIA. languages. In MB., we have হুএ, হোএ « huē, hōē », with its equivalents « huåï, hōi » in Oṛiya and « hōwē » in Early Assamese. MB. and Assamese show beside these the form হএ, হয় « håē, håy », honorific MB. হয়ন্তি « håyånti = håånti » (p. 9, Chuṭī Khān's 'Mahābhārata'), হয়ন্ত « håyåntå = hååntå » (ibid., p. 56), হন্তি « hånti », etc. In the ŚKK., however, the « hō » form is extremely rare, occurring only once, and « hå » is the common form. In the Caryās, we find « hōi » and « hōnti », and the « ha, ah » form does not occur. The past tense of « √hō », apart from হোইল « hōilå » which has merged in হইল « håïlå » (<*åh-il-å), shows in OB. and MB., as well as in Early Assamese, the forms ভইল, ভয়িল, ভৈল, ভৈলা « bhåïlå, bhåyilå, bhåilå, bhåilā », etc. A conjunctive ভই « bhåï » is also known. The « bha » base occurs also side by side with « hō » in other NIA. *e.g.*, W. Hindī (Hindōstānī) « hūā » beside dialectal « bhayā »; and we can also note the Hindī verb « bhāwē » = « bhāvayati », (cf. the MB. ভায় « bhāy ») *seems*. OIA. « √bhū » gave « hō » through the occurrence of the verb in the middle of the sentence (see *supra*, p. 553), and side by side with this intervocal « -h- » modification, the original initial « bh- » seems to have remained as a stereotyped form in the same area.

In MIA., all roots of OIA. tended to conform to the thematic « -a- » group. Root « as », athematic in Vedic and Sanskrit, would thus seem to have developed a thematic form « * as-a-ti » beside « as-ti », if this did not already exist in OIA. OIA subjunctive forms, like « ásati, ásat » might have exerted some influence here. The OIA. athematic « as-ti » survives through MIA. « atthi » in the Gujarātī negative form « nathī <nåsti », and is not found elsewhere in NIA. The form « * as-a-ti » seems to be the source of NIA. আহয় « āhåy » (West Bengali), হএ হয় « « håē, håy » (Standard or Common Bengali), « ahaï, haĭ » (W. Hindī), « āhē » (Marāṭhī), etc. This « * as-a-ti » however, has not been found in MIA., and the phonetic puzzle of the change of « -s- > -h- » remains unsolved (*supra*, pp. 549-550). Jules Bloch suggests connecting Marāṭhī « āhē » with OIA. « ā-bhavati », as a likely derivation of it ('Langue Marathe,' p. 294). But the loss of prefix « ā- » over a great part of the North Indian area would be strange. In any case, with the distinct occurrence in NIA. of « hō, ha » side by side, « ha » cannot with any certitude be derived from « bhū ». Bengali phonology shows that the source of « ha » in OB. was « * ah » and not « hō=bhū »: নয় « nåy » *is not* < ন-হয় « nå-håy » = « na + * ahaï »; নইলে < নহিলে « nåïlē < nåhilē » *on not being* < « na + * ahilē »; MB. নহিব « nåhibå » *shall not be* = « na + * ahiba »: the change is of « ă + ă > å > å » (for which see *supra*, pp. 347, 555). In the Standard Colloquial, MB. করিব, চলিব « kåribå, cålibå » *I shall do, I shall go* by loss of the interior « -i- » and mutation of the preceding « -å- » give [korbo, c͡ʃolbo], but there is no such mutation in the case of বহিব, সহিব « båhibå, såhibå » *I shall bear, I shall suffer* > [bɔbo, ʃɔbo], when the « -i- » is dropped; but when the « -i- » is retained (the presence of « -h- » preventing the hiatus in OB. and eMB. has something to do with the preservation of the « -i- » in such cases), we have mutation : [boibo, ʃoibo]. Now হইব « håïbå » *shall be* gives in the Standard Colloquial [ɦɔbo] : this would seem to be based on *অহিব, *অহ্ব « * åhibå, *åhbå », which then by metathesis becomes হব « håbå » [ɦɔbo]. A form from « hō = bhū », হোইব « hōibå » would give in the Standard Colloquial * [ɦobo], with « -ō- » in the root, but such a form is unknown. In the past tense (first person), we

have for the above roots, respectively, [korlum (kollum), ʧollum], but [boilum, ʃoilum] and [ɦolum] : [bolum, ʃolum] would be exceedingly rare, and wrong for the Standard Colloquial dialect ; and [ɦoilum] never occurs. [ɦolum] apparently is not based on « * åh-il-um < √ ah », but rather on « hō-il-um < √bhū » : in the former case it would have fallen in line with [boilum, ʃoilum], and with [koilum] < « √kåh » *to speak* etc., and preserved the « -i- » (in the Standard Colloquial). The future tense thus seems to preserve « √ åh », and the past « √ hō ».

768. The root রহ্‌ « råh » *to remain, to continue to be* (the causative of which occurs in the ŚKK., রহাএ « råhāē » *stops*), is a regular verb which can be said to form one of the substantives in Bengali. It occurs in other NIA.—Marāṭhī « rahāṇẽ, rāhṇẽ », Gujarati « rahēvũ », Sindhī « rahaṇu », Panjābī « rahiṇā », W. Hindī « rahnā », E. Hindī « rahab » : it is found also in the Dardic Kaśmīrī.

This root is of obscure origin. A common derivation is to regard it as an intransitive formation from a passive verb : Skt. « rakṣyatē » *is preserved, is kept* > MIA. « rakkhiaï » > « rākhiaï, * rāhiaï, * răhiaï » > NIA. « rahaï » *remains* (cf. Platts, 'Hindustānī Dictionary,' under « rahnā »). Despite the presence of the Marāṭhī « rāhṇẽ », this derivation is not convincing. Then the NIA. form « rah » cannot be affiliated to any of the Sanskrit roots, « rah » *to separate, to aba don,* « raṅh » *to hasten, to speed,* and « laṅgh » *to leap over,* because of the insurmountable difference of meaning. This root however occurs in MIA., *e.g.*, Jaina Prakrit « rahaē » *remains, stays,* and MIA. *dēśī* « rāho = nirantaraḥ » (as referred to by Jules Bloch, ' Langue Marathe,' p. 393).

It would be strange indeed if such an important NIA. root, a root of elementary significance, and so widely spread too, should not be of OIA. origin. There is the Skt. root « arh = argh » *to deserve, to merit, to be worthy of, to have a claim to, to be entitled to, to be worth, to be able,* etc. This is connected with the Greek « alphḗ » *worth, value* ; and Skt. « √ arj » *to acquire* is also supposed to be related to this « √argh, arh » (Uhlenbeck, ' Etymologisches Wörterbuch der altindischer Sprache' ; also J. Leumann, ibid., I Theil, Dissertation, Strassburg, 1893). In Pali

«√rah» figures as «araha-»: but the old meaning is preserved. Skt. «√arh» in the present tense second person is used with the infinitive as a polite request: «kartum arhasi, dātum arhasi» *please do, please give.* This «arh, araha-» does not agree with the NIA. «rah» in sense, although in form they are almost identical.

There is in Middle High German a verb «rëgen» meaning *to raise oneself up, to be rigid, to be fixed,* in Modern German «emporragen» *to tower,* «hervorragen» *to rise above, to project, to stand out.* There is also in Latin a verb «rigeo, rigēre» *to be be fixed, to stiffen.* It has been suggested that the Latin and the German forms are connected, and the hypothetical Indo-European root «*régh-o-, *ṛgh-é-» has been proposed as the source of both (August Fick, 'Vergleichendes Wörterbuch der idg. Sprachen,' Göttingen, 1890, p. 517: Fick regarded this as belonging specially to the West European i.e. "centum" group of Indo-European, and he further connected the Greek «√arkh» *to be first* and Lithuanian «rāgas», Old Slav «rogŭ» *horn*: W. Prellwitz accepts all this in his 'Etymologisches Wörterbuch der griechischen Sprache,' Göttingen, 1905, under «árkhō»; E. Boisacq, however, regards these etymologies as dubious, 'Dictionnaire étymologique de la Langue grecque,' Heidelberg, 1906, under «arkhós»; and A. Walde also disputes them, 'Lateinisches etymologisches Wörterbuch,' Heidelberg, 1910, under «rigeo, recens, frīgeo»).

Was there a root «*ragh, rah» = *to stand, to be fixed, to be stiff* also in OIA.? The possibility of an OIA. form like «*ragh, rah» is made a probability by the presence in most NIA. of «√rah», and also of «√raha» in MIA. (as in Jaina Mahārāṣṭrī «sō ẏa aīva jūẏa-pasaṅgī; nivasaṇa-mĕttaṁ pi na rahaē» *he is excedingly addicted to gambling: not even his clothes remain*: Jacobi, 'Ausgewählte Erzählungen in Mahārāṣṭrī,' Leipzig, 1886, p. 58: it features also in the Jaina *kāvya* «Siri-sirivāla-kahā»: cf. 'Pāïa-sadda-mahaṇṇavō' by Hargovinddas Trikamchand Seṭh, Calcutta, 1925; it occurs also in the late work 'Prākṛta-Pāiṅgala'). The use of this root in MIA. Jaina texts favours the assumption that it also occurred in the traditional Ardha-māgadhī from Early MIA. times. The eastern dialect of Aśōka undoubtedly

is Ardha-māgadhī of the Early MIA. period (cf. H. Lüders, 'Bruchstücke Buddhistischer Dramen,' p. 41). In that puzzling passage in Aśōka's Pillar Edict IV, « lajūkā pi laghaṁti paṭicalitavē maṁ (,) pulisāni pi mē chaṁdaṁnāni paṭicalisaṁti », the word « laghaṁti=laghanti » has been interpreted to mean *are eager* (=« raṅghantē » : Bühler) and *they must* (= « arhanti » : *auch die Lajjukas müssen mir gehorchen*, H. Lüders, 'Sitzungsberichte der kön. preuss. Akad. der Wisschenschaften,' Vol. LIII, 1913, p. 993). But it seems very likely that it means *remain*, and is the Aśōkan equivalent of the NIA. « rah » : *the* Lajjūkas *also remain* (*are staying*) *to serve* (*obey*) *me, and they will also serve* (*obey*) *the officials who know my will* seems to be the proper translation (cf. A. C. Woolner, 'Asoka Text and Glossary,' 1925, II, p. 86). The sense of « √arh », with an implication of compulsion, is hardly suitable in this general statement in the above passage. In Bhabra Inscription, however, we have the OIA. « √arh » in the form « alah » with the « a- » retained : thus, « alahāmi hakaṁ taṁ vatavē » (= arhāmy ahaṁ tad vaktavē=vaktum). The assumption of an OIA. root « *ragh, rah, lagh », from the occurrence of it in NIA. and in (Late) MIA. (Jaina Prakrit) and from the presence in extra-Indian Indo-European of « rēgen, rigeo » etc., seems to be borne out by the Aśōkan « laghaṁti ». And it is not unlikely that there was a confusion between this « *ragh, rah, lagh » and « argh, arh, arah, alah » in MIA.

769. Root থাক « thāk » *to remain* < *to be fixed*. It is commonly derived from the OIA. « √sthā », but Hoernle connects it with « √stabh + kṛ » > MIA. « thakka » (see *supra*, p. 680). This is certainly the true derivation, although it is possible that OIA. « √sthā » > « thā, tha » has merged into it : cf. Oṛiyā « √thā » beside « √thåk », Assamese past form « thåïlā », Bengali causative থোয় « thōy » *places* (sthāpayati). Equivalents of this root occur in other NIA.—in Bihārī, in W. Hindī, in Gujarātī ; and it is found in Late MIA.,—in the 'Prākṛtā Pāiŋgala,' for instance.

770. Root বট « båṭ » as a substantive verb in the Standard Colloquial is frequently used to express doubt or polite assent, and as such is ordinarily restricted to the 3rd person present only—বটে

« bȧṭē »—which has practically been reduced to a particle of assent or query in Standard NB. The root is defective in not having past and future forms, and conjunctives, participles and verbal nouns. The forms for the 1st and 2nd persons, and the honorific, are sometimes used: বটি « bȧṭi » *I am, I may be*; বটিস, বট « bȧṭis, bȧṭȧ »; বটেন « bȧṭēnȧ̸ », generally with the conjunction যদি, যদিও « yȧdi, yȧdi-ō » *if, although*. The 3rd personal form is sometimes used for emphasis—সেই বটে « sēi bȧṭē » *it is he indeed*. In the West Rāḍha dialects, the use of « bȧṭē » as the equivalent of « āchē » and « hȧy » is still preserved: *e.g.*, in Manbhum, তোমার হাতে ঘটিতে কি ? « tōmārȧ̸ hātē ghȧṭī-tē ki ? » *what have you got in the vessel in you hand ?* জল বটে « jȧlȧ̸ bȧṭē » *it is water.*

In Oṛiyā, the counterpart of « bȧṭ » is « ȧṭ », also a defective verb. The loss of the initial « b (<v) » in Oṛiyā seems to have been brought about by the occurrence of the verb in the middle of the sentence, which helped to reduce the « v- », which became « b- » in Bengali, to a glide « ẇ » which came to be dropped. Maithilī and Magahī have not preserved the root, but in Bhōjpuriyā it is a very common and useful substantive verb, its forms there being « bāṭ-, bāṛ-, bā, bā-ni » etc.

The source of this root is the OIA. « vṛt » *to turn, to revolve, to roll, to take place, to occur, to exist, to remain* etc.: « vartatē », MIA. Māgadhī « vaṭṭati, vaṭṭaï » > বটে « bȧṭē » (see *supra*, p. 319).

771. Some Bengali verbs present irregularities in their conjugations, especially in the past bases. But these irregularities are not so great as in Panjābī or Marāṭhī. The process of standardisation early levelled down the passive participle bases derived from MIA. to a regular « -il- » form in Bengali. A few survivals, however, remain. Thus কর « √kȧr », past tense MB. করিল « kȧrilȧ » (> NB. ক'রল ক'ল্ল, করলে ক'ল্লে [korlo, kollo, korle, kolle]) is a new and regular formation in eMB. from the root, but the earlier form derived from MIA. « *kaẏa-illa » is the OB. and MB. কৈল « kȧilȧ », now obsolete or dialectal: cf. Oṛiyā « kȧlā », Bihārī « kail ». So মরিল « mȧrilȧ » *died* > ম'রল্ ম'ল্ল [morlo, mollo], beside the older মৈল « mȧilȧ », which is found in both standard and dialectal Bengali as ম'ল [molo]; and on the analogy of « kȧilȧ, mȧilȧ », we have in MB.

a seemingly archaic মাইল « māïlå » (whence the dialectal West Bengali মেলে « mēlē », i.e., « māïl-ē ») for a regular মারিল « mār-il-å » *he struck* (« mārita + -illa », a causative form, which occurs in the Standard Colloquial as মারলে, মাল্লে [marle, malle < * marile]); and also পৈল « påilå » *fell* in MB., for পড়িল « påṛilå » > NB. প'ড়্‌ল [poṛlo]. Root যা, জা « jā » (OIA. « yā ») has the past base গেল « gēlå » = Early Assamese « gåilå », Oṛiyā « gålā », Bihārī « gail », from OIA. « gata » + « -ila »; this is the genuine and current form, and যাইল « jāïlå » is a regular « sādhu-bhāṣā » creation out of যা « √jā », which is not the spoken form. The conjunctive forms are গেলে « gēlē » and গিয়া, গিয়ে « giyā, giyē » *on going, having gone* (cf. Early Bengali, Early Assamese গই « gåï », also found in OB.); but যেলে « jēlē » and যেয়ে « jēyē » would appear to be extremely uncommon in colloquial Bengali, and would seem to be based on the literary forms যাইলে, যাইয়া « jāïlē, jāïyā ».

772. The roots meaning *give* and *take* have had a close inter-influence in their history. OIA. root « dā » *to give* did not use its reduplicated forms in MIA., and already in Transitional MIA. (Bharhut), it figures as « dēti » < « *dayati », apparently through analogy of « nayati > nēti » (from « √nī » *to lead, to take away*). The passive participle base was « datta » in OIA. (which seems to be preserved in the Panjābī « dittā »); and a form « *dita » also occurred in OIA., which gave W. Hindī « diyā », Bengali দিল « di-lå »; beside another in « -nn- », attested from MIA. « dinna- » and NIA. « dīnau » (W. Hindī, Brajbhākhā), « dīnha » (Early Awadhī), « dīdhō = * dindhaü, dinhaü » (Gujarātī : cf. Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 126 [3]). We have besides the form « dēl- » in Bihārī, in which occurs the vocalism of the present. NB. Vowel Harmony has largely modified the original disposition of the « -i- » and « -ē- » vowels (see *supra*, p. 894). For *take*, we have as many as *three* roots in Bengali. The standard « sådhu-bhāṣā » knows only ল, লহ « √lå, låh » (which, if it is not the Skt. « labh », is at least influenced by its *tbh.* form « √ lah ») : Present 1. লই « låï », 2. লইস্, ল'স « låïs, lå's », লহ, লও « låhå, låō », 3. লহে, লয় « låhē, låy », honorific ল'ন, লয়েন, লহেন « lånå̃, låyēnå̃, låhēnå̃ »; Imperative 2. ল « lå < låhå », লও, লহ « låō, låhå < låhåhå »,

3. লউক « lauk », honorific লউন « laün »; Past base লইল « laïla- », Future base, লব, লইব « laba-, laïba- », Conjunctive লইয়া « laïyā », Passive Participle লওয়া « lawā ». This « lah, la » root occurs in MB. literature also. But it is never used in spoken Bengali. The vocalism parallels that of roots সহ, বহ « sah, bah » as given above (*e.g.*, Future [ʃɔɦibo > ʃoibo, ʃɔbo], so [lɔɦibo > loibo, lɔbo]), and thus indicates the form « lah » (< « labh ») as a source of the NB. root. The dialects (other than Standard Colloquial) use a root লে « lē », *e.g.*, Present 1. লি(ই) « li(i) », 2. লিস্ « lis », লেও > লাও « lēo > lāo », 3. Present লেয় « lēy » [læĕ], Past লিলে « lilē », Future লিবে, লেবে « libē, lēbē », Conjunctive লিয়ে « liyē », etc. : this root is now regarded as vulgar; but it figures in MB., and in OB. (*e.g.*, Caryā 14, « kawaḍī na lēi, bōḍī na lēi » *takes not a cowrie shell, takes not a farthing*; Caryā 10, « lēmi » *I take*; 32, « lēhu » *you take*; 49, « lēlī » *taken*). It seems that this « √lē », and « la, lah » were confused with each other : « lē » was made to approach « lah » as an elegant, literary form. The OB. conjunctive forms « laï » (Caryās 29, 38, 47), « laïā » (28, 45), « laïā̃ » (26) seem already to be the result of this confusion in changing the root vowel of « lē » to « la » as in « lah » (cf. NB. dialectal « liyē » *having taken* < « √ lē »). This « lē » is found in Bihārī, in E. Hindī, in W. Hindī (lē-nā), etc. The source of it seems to be the OIA. root « lā » *to take*, as in Sanskrit. In Sanskrit, however, this root is not so common. The popular Skt. root is « grah », which is represented by forms in some of the NIA. speeches. The change of « lā » to « lē » is probably the result of the influence of « dēï, dēti = dāti, dadāti » (cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe', p. 400, under *leṇeṃ*). The Standard Colloquial root meaning *to take* (occurring also in MB.) is নি, নে « ni, nē », now conjugated exactly on the model of « dē » (see *supra*, p. 894). It may be that this form is due to the change of the initial « l- » of « lē » to « n- » (see *Phonology*, p. 545); but it is at least equally likely that here we have the OIA. root « nī » *to lead, to carry off for one's self* > *to take*. We have আন « ān » = « ā + √nī » as a common verb in Bengali; and it is exceedingly likely that OIA. « √nī » has also survived in Bengali.

OB. had the root « ghēn » *to take* (< OIA. gṛhṇāti) : cf. Caryā 6, « ghini (= ghēni) mēli » = « gṛhītvā muktvā », according to the Commentary. It is lost to Bengali now, but Oṛiyā still retains this root as a common form (√ghēn).

It is curious that the root for *taking* also means *wearing* (*clothes*), in Oṛiyā (« √ghēn »), in Marāṭhī (lēṇẽ), and in MIA. (« laïaṁ parihitaṁ : laïaṁ aŋgē pinaddham ity anyē » —' Dēśināma-māla ' quoted by Jules Bloch, ' Langue Marathe,' p. 400 : cf. Skt. « vāsāṁsi jīrṇāni yathā vihāya navāni gṛhṇāti narō' parāṇi »).

773. Root আ « √ā » *to come* is a defective root, which is affiliated to root আইস, আস « √āïs, ās » *to come* (< OIA. ā + √viś), to supply an optional past form and the familiar imperative (= singular). Thus—

3 Present, MB., NB. (sādhu-bhāṣā) আইসে, আসে « āïsē, āsē », NB. Standard Coll. আসে « āsē » ; 3 Past, MB. আইসিল « āïsilā », NB. (sādhu-bhāṣā) আসিল « āsilā », also MB. আইল « āïlā », NB. Standard Coll. এল [elo], East Bengali আইস্‌ল [aĭʃlo] ; 3 Future, MB., NB. (sādhu-bhāṣā) আসিবে « āsibē », NB. আসবে [aʃbē] ; Imperative, 2 familiar or inferior আয় « āy », 2 ordinary « sādhu-bhāṣā » আইস « āïsā », Standard Coll. এসো [eʃo], আইস্থক, আস্থক « āïsukā, āsukā », 2, 3 honorific আ(ই)স্থন « ā(i)sunā », Future Imperative 2 inferior আ(ই)সিস্‌ « ā(i)sis », ordinary NB. আইসিও « ā(i)siō » > এসো [eʃo] ; Conjunctive আসিয়া « āsiyā », এসে « ēsē » ; Absolutive, আসিলে « āsilē » > আসলে « āslē », beside আইলে « āïlē » > NB. এলে « ēlē » ; Present Participle আসিতে « āsitē » > আসতে « āste ».

The form « ā » comes from OIA. « ā + √yā » : « āyāta + -ila- > * āailla- > * āïlla- » > আইল « āïlā- > এল [elo]. The verbal noun connected with this root is আনা « ānā », which is not found by itself : but here, as the OB. form « avaṇā-gavaṇā » *coming and going* (found in the Caryās : = NB. আনাগোনা « ānā-gōnā ») shows, we have « √gam » — « āgamana- + gamana- ». It seems a MIA. form like « * āawaï » (= OIA. * ā-gamati) has merged into « ā + √yā ». The present tense of « √ā » is not found in NB., but OB. shows « āvaï » (Caryā 42 ; also spelt « āvayi » in Caryā 43). Corresponding to this OB. « āvaï, avaṇā- » we have W. Hindī 3 Present « āwē », Verbal Noun or Infinitive « ānā » ; in Bihārī

(Maithilī), Verbal Noun « āb », Present Participle « ăbait » beside « āŏt »,
3 Future and Conditional Past (= original Present Participle) « auta- »,
Present 3 person original singular « āē » beside « ābai », plural >
honorific « ābathī », Future 1st person « āĕb, āŏb », conjunctive « ābi,
āi, āy ». (Grierson, 'Maithilī Grammar,' §§ 312, 313). The Maithilī
« -b-, -o- » forms, both from original « -w- », clearly show that as in
Bengali, we have also the OIA. « * āgamati » > MIA. « * āawaï » form:
Maithilī « āē = āï < āyāti », and « ābai = āwaï < * āgamati, ābathi <
āgamanti, āeb < āyātavya, āob < * āgamitavya ». The Maithilī past base
always is « ail- », where it is < « āyāta + -illa », as in Bengali « āilā »:
cf. W. Hindī « āyau, āyā » (< ā-yāta-ka).

Three OIA. roots preceded by the « ā » particle thus feature in the
Bengali verb for *coming*: « ā-viś », « ā-yā » and « ā-gam ».

[P] DUPLICATED VERBS.

774. Certain verb-forms are doubled in Bengali to indicate repeated,
intense or continuous action. These are either conjunctives in « -iyā »
(or « -i » in Early Bengali), or present participles in « -itē », used with
an adverbial force with reference to the finite verb. Thus we have in OB.
(Caryā 10) « chaï choï = chōw̃i chōw̃i » *frequently touching*; (26) « dhuni
dhuni » *by continually carding (cotton)*; (31) « cāhantē cāhantē » *continually
scrutinising*; MB., Caṇḍī-dāsa, ঝুরিয়া ঝুরিয়া কান্দে « jhuriyā jhuriyā kāndē »
weeps (silently) shedding tears continually; Gōvinda-dāsa, উড়িয়া পড়িয়া মাতল
ভ্রমর ঘুরিয়া ঘুরিয়া বুলে « uṛiyā pȧṛiyā mātȧlȧ bhrȧmȧrȧ ghuriyā ghuriyā
bulē » *the drunken bee flies and moves and circles round and round*, হাসিয়া
হাসিয়া অঙ্গ দোলাইয়া নাচিয়া নাচিয়া যায় « hāsiyā hāsiyā ȧṅgȧ dōlāïyā nāciyā
nāciyā jāy » *goes smiling always, swinging the body and dancing always*;
NB. দেখে দেখে « dēkhē dēkhē » *seeing for a long time*, খেটে খেটে « khēṭē
khēṭē » *working continuously*, etc. This usage goes back at least to MIA.:
cf. Late Skt. « pītvā pītvā punaḥ pītvā, patitvā ca mahītalē », an
idiom based on MIA.

775. There are a number of roots which are used in pairs—roots
similar in meaning, or indicating connected ideas, and together they

convey an intensive idea, or the idea of the entire process involved (cf. under 'Onomatopoetic Roots,' p. 891). These do not make what are known as 'Compound Verbs,' as both the roots take inflexions; *e.g.*, NB. বুঝে-সুঝে « bujhē-sujhē » *understanding well*, ধুয়ে-মুছে « dhuyē-muchē » *washing and wiping = making clean completely*, মেরে-ধ'রে « mērē-dhōrē » *striking and restraining = forcibly*, কাঁদে-কাটে « kā̃dē-kāṭē » *weeps and fidgets*, past tense কাঁদ্‌ল-কাট্‌ল « kā̃dlå-kāṭlā », future কাঁদ্‌বে-কাট্‌বে « kā̃dbe-kāṭbē »; নাচে কোঁদে « nācē-kō̃dē » *dances and capers*, past নাচ্‌ল-কুঁদ্‌ল « nāclå-kũdlå », future নাচ্‌বে-কুঁদ্‌বে « nācbē-kũdbē »; লাফাল-ঝাঁপাল « lāphālå-jhā̃pālå » *leapt and jumped*; হুট্‌কানো-পাট্‌কানো « huṭkānō-pāṭkānō » *to turn topsy-turvey, to ransack*; etc. They occur in earlier Bengali as well: ŚKK., ছিণ্ডি-জুলি « chinḍi-juli » *tearing and scattering*; so ভাঁগি-জুলি « bhā̃gi-juli »; উথাআঁ-পাথাআঁ « uthāā̃-pāthāā̃ » *cheering and heartening*; 'Sayings of Ḍāka,' ধোইয়া-পৌছিয়া « dhōiyā-påucchiyā » *washing and wiping = thoroughly washing*; etc.

There is another kind of reduplication, behaving like the roots which are used in pairs, in which, following the habit of Bengali with regard to nouns, the verb is repeated by an artificial form in which the vowel or the consonant in the initial syllable of the verb is changed, and a jingle thus results, which continues the idea of the verb, or brings in notions of a similar nature: *e.g.*, খেয়ে-দেয়ে « khēyē-dēyē » *having finished one's meal*; জিরিয়ে-টিরিয়ে « jiriyē-ṭiriyē » *resting and reposing*; কাঁদে টাদে « kā̃dē-ṭādē » *weeps and sorrows*; ঝাড়্‌লে-ঝুড়্‌লে « jhāṛlē-jhuṛlē » *wiped and cleaned* (see *supra*, p. 176, on 'Echo Words'). This form is also found in MB.: *e.g.*, Ḍāka, খায়-দায়, না পালে হাণ্ডী « khāy-dāy, nā pālē hānḍī » *eats and enjoys, but does not attend to the cooking pot.*

776. There is in Bengali, as in other NIA., a common Verbal Noun of Reciprocity, which may be noted in this connexion. The verbal root or the noun is doubled, and they are connected by a link vowel « -ā- », and the second part of this reduplicated form takes the affix « -i < -ī »: *e.g.*, জানাজানি « jānā-jāni » *knowing in common*, বলাবলি « bålā-båli » *informing each other*, হুড়াহুড়ি « huṛā-huṛi » *pushing and pulling each other*, মারামারি « mārā-māri » *striking each other > fighting*, দেখাদেখি

« dēkhā-dēkhi » *seeing each other, mutual seeing,* ঘুষাঘুষি « ghuṣā-ghuṣi » *fighting with fisticuffs,* কানাকানি « kānā-kāni » *talking with mouth by each other's ears, whispering,* হাতাহাতি « hātā-hāti » *hand-to-hand fight,* মুখামুখি « mukhā-mukhi » *face-to-face,* etc. These nouns can be used adverbially.

Similar formations are known to OIA. Pāṇini has already noted them, under *Bahu-vrīhi* compounds (cf. 'Aṣṭâdhyāyī,' II, ii, 27, and V, iv, 127 : « kēśā-kēśi, daṇḍā-daṇḍi, karṇā-karṇi, muṣṭā-muṣṭi, jalpā-jalpi » etc.) In OIA., these are nominal compounds only, the « -ā- » being the modification of the stem-vowel of the word. This formation occurred with concrete nouns as well as verbal nouns in OIA. (cf. « jalpā-jalpi ») ; and the final « -i » seems to have been strengthened by « -ka » in MIA., so that it could be retained in NIA. as « -ī, -i » (-ika > -ia > -ī, -i : * karṇā-karṇi-ka > * kaṇṇākaṇṇia > kānākānī, -ni).

Repeated roots of the type noted above in § 775 form by analogy compounds of a similar type, only the reciprocal sense is absent : *e.g.*, চেঁচামেচি « cēcā-mēci » *shouting and noise (singly or by many),* কাঁদাকাটি « kẫdā-kāṭi » *weeping and sorrowing,* etc.

[Q] COMPOUND VERBS.

777. Modern IA. languages agree in having a remarkable idiomatic use of verb roots in connexion with a noun or a verbal conjunctive or participle. The noun which is compounded is in the accusative, and occasionally in the locative; and the verbal form remains unaffected, the root following taking the temporal and personal affixes. The two parts combined form one idea. The inflected root in such a group, though outwardly in form the principal part modified by a noun or by a participle, is properly the auxiliary; and sometimes it has no special force, although generally it strengthens or otherwise modifies the idea of the preceding verbal participle or noun. The use of this 'Compound Verb' or 'Group Verb' construction amply compensates for the loss of the root-modifying prefixes which form such a characteristic feature of Sanskrit and of Indo-European speeches outside India. In English, the modifying prefix now comes after (*e.g.*, *to lie down, to sit down, to put off, to put out*), though

we have older forms (like *to with-stand, to for-give, to for-get, to up-set*, etc.). So for English *sit down*, and Skt. « ni + √sad », we have in Bengali বসিয়া পড়া « bȧsiyā pȧṛā », lit. *having sat, to fall*, = Hind. « baiṭh jānā » *having sat, to go*. The loss of the root-prefix both in form and significance (*e.g.*, « upa-viśati » becoming « bȧïśē, bȧsē », « pra + √āp » becoming « √pā ») as well as the absence of new root-modifying prefixes or particles when the old ones were lost by assimilation, has gradually brought about this make-shift of the Compound Verb. These compound verbs supply to some extent the want of modal and temporal affixes, and are as characteristic of the modern Indo-Aryan speeches as the 'aspects' of the verb in the Slav languages.

In this point there is a remarkable agreement with Dravidian (see *supra*, p. 174). In the Dravidian languages, compound verbs of exactly similar formation and function occur, *e.g.*, in Tamil, with « koḷḷu » *take*, « varu » *come*, « viḍu » *leave*, « pō » *go*, « uru » *come*, « adi » *strike*, « paḍu » *suffer*, etc.; in Telugu, with « konu » *buy, take*, « vesenu » *throw*, « iccu » *give*, etc. It is very likely that here we have another contribution of Dravidian in the formation of Modern Indo-Aryan speeches.

778. The Compound Verb occurs from the earliest period in NIA. We have, *e.g.*, in the Caryās, « diṭa(= diḍha)-karia » (1), « ? cauri-nila » (2), « ṭuṭi-gēli » (36), « ? saḍi-paḍiā » (44), « uṭhē (= uṭhi)-gĕli » (47); in the ŚKK., আণি দিবোঁ « āṇi dibō̃ » *I shall bring*, কাঢ়ি নিলে « kāṛhi nilē » *snatched away*, লাগি গেল « lāgi gēlȧ » *become fixed*, কহিআঁ দেহ « kȧhiā̃ dēhȧ » *do describe*, মুছিআঁ পেলাইবোঁ « muchiyā̃ pēlāibō̃ » *shall wipe off*, etc., etc. Examples are common in MB.

779. Types of the Compound Verb in Bengali.

(Cf. J. T. Platts, 'Hindustānī Grammar,' pp. 169-180; S. H. Kellogg, 'Hindī Grammar,' pp. 257-279; Grierson, 'Maithilī Grammar,' pp. 289-298.)

I. Nominals.

(a) Accusative : জমা করা « jȧmā-kȧrā » *to gather*, দর্শন করা « dȧrśȧnȧ-kȧrā » *to see* (e.g., *the deity in a temple*), দর্শন দেওয়া « dȧrśȧnȧ-dēwā » *to*

show oneself, আহার করা « āhārȧ-kârā » to eat, আহার দেওয়া « āhārȧ-dēwā » to feed, পাস or ফেল করা or হওয়া « pāsȧ-, phēlȧ, kârā, hâwā » to pass or fail (in examination), স্বাদ নেওয়া « swādȧ-nēwā » to taste, জল দেওয়া « jâlȧ-dēwā » to water, নাম নেওয়া « nāmȧ-nēwā- » to repeat the name (of God), লাফ দেওয়া « lāphȧ-dēwā » to jump (Sanskritised in the « sādhu-bhāṣā » as লম্ফ প্রদান করা « lâmphâ-prâdānȧ kârā »), etc., etc.

(b) Locative: আগ বাড়া or বাড়ান « āgȧ-bāṛā, -bāṛānâ » to advance, গা করা « gā-kârā » to receive properly, to attend (receive on body, cf. গায়ে মাখা « gāē mākhā » = to smear on the body in the same sense), etc.

(c) With the locative verbal noun (or infinitive) in ইতে « -itē »:

(i) Inceptives (with « √lāg » to be attached): করিতে > ক'র্তে লাগা « kâritē > kōrtē lāgā » to set to do, খাইতে > খেতে লাগা « khāïtē > khētē lāgā » to set to eat, etc.

(ii) Desideratives: দিতে চাওয়া « ditē cāwā » to wish to give (with « √cā, cāh » to want);

(iii) Acquisitives: দেখিতে > দেখ্তে পাওয়া « dēkhitē > dēkhtē pāwā » to be able to see (with « √pā » to get),

(iv) Permissives: বসিতে > ব'স্তে দেওয়া « bâsitē > bōstē dēwā » to allow to sit (« √dē » to give);

(v) Potentials: চলিতে > চ'ল্তে পারা « câlitē > cōltē pārā » to be able to walk (« √ pār » to be able).

(d) With the verbal noun in « -i » and in « -ā »: Reflexives: মুড়ি দেওয়া « muṛi-dēwā » to wrap oneself up, গুড়ি মারা « guṛi-mārā » to creep, to cower, হামা দেওয়া « hāmā-dēwā » to crawl on all fours, etc., etc.

II. Verbals.

(a) With the conjunctive (in « -iyā, -ē »):

(i) Intensives: কাড়িয়া > কেড়ে নেওয়া « kāṛiyā > kēṛē nēwā » to snatch away; ভাঙ্গিয়া > ভেঙ্গে দেওয়া « bhāŋgiyā > bhēŋgē dēwā » to break fully; আসিয়া > এসে পড়া « āsiyā > ēsē pâṛā » to come along, to reach; উঠিয়া > উঠে পড়া « uṭhiyā > uṭhē pâṛā » to get up; দিয়া > দিয়ে দেওয়া « diyā > diyē dēwā » to give away; ভাগিয়া > ভেগে পড়া « bhāgiyā > bhēgē pâṛā » to decamp; সরিয়া > স'রে পড়া « sâriyā > sōrē pâṛā » to retire (silently);

উঠিয়া পড়িয়া > উঠে প’ড়ে লাগা « uṭhiyā-påṛiyā > uṭhē-pōṛē lāgā » *to be up and doing, to be at something tenaciously*; etc., etc.

(ii) Intensives and Completives : খাইয়া > খেয়ে ফেলা « khāïyā > khēyē phēlā » *to eat completely, to finish entirely*; মুছিয়া > মুছে ফেলা « muchiyā > muchē phēla » *to rub off*; কাটিয়া > কেটে ফেলা « kāṭiyā < kēṭē phēlā » *to cut down* ; বলিয়া > ব’লে ফেলা « båliyā > bōlē phēlā » *to blurt out*; বসিয়া > ব’সে পড়া « båsiyā > bōsē påṛā » *to sit down*, etc., etc. Generally with « √phēl » *to throw, to cast* with transitives, and « √paṛ » with intransitives.

(iii) Inceptives, with যা « √jā » *to go*; লাগিয়া > লেগে যাওয়া « lāgiyā > lēgē jāwā » *to start*; বসিয়া > ব’সে যাওয়া « båsiyā > bōsē jāwā » *to sit down for something*, etc.

(iv) Staticals : বসিয়া > ব’সে থাকা, রহা (রওয়া) « båsiyā > bōsē thākā, råhā (råwā) » *to continue to sit, to remain sitting*; লাগিয়া > লেগে থাকা, রহা « lāgiyā > lēgē thākā, råhā » *to be fixed or working at something*; জাগিয়া > জেগে থাকা, রহা « jāgiyā > jēgē thākā, råhā » *to keep awake*, etc. (The « -iyā » forms here may be the passive participle rather than the conjunctive).

(v) Continuatives : বকিয়া > ব’কে যাওয়া « båkiyā > bōkē jāwā » *to go on chattering*; খাইয়া > খেয়ে যাওয়া « khāïyā > khēyē jāwā » *to go on eating*, etc. (খাইয়া যাওয়া « khāïyā jāwā » is also passive, *to get eaten*, where the « -iyā » form is not the conjunctive : see *supra*, pp. 922 ff.).

(vi) Miscellaneous : *e.g.*, করিয়া > ক’রে দেখা « kåriyā > kōrē dēkhā » *to experiment (to do and see)*; বুঝাইয়া > বুঝিয়ে দেওয়া « bujhāïyā > bujhiyē dēwā » *to explain*; ছিট্‌কাইয়া > ছিট্‌কিয়ে পড়া « chiṭåkāïyā > chiṭkiyē påṛā » *to be scattered* ; etc., etc.

(b) With the Present Participle in ইতে « -itē » :

(i) Continuatives or Frequentatives : দিতে, করিতে > ক’র্‌তে, হাসিতে > হাস্‌তে থাকা « ditē, kåritē > kōrtē, hāsitē > hāstē thākā » *to remain giving, doing, smiling* ; etc.

(ii) Staticals : করিতে করিতে যাওয়া « kåritē-kåritē jāwā » *to go while doing*, নচিতে নাচিতে গাওয়া « nācitē-nācitē gāwā » *to sing while dancing*. (Here the form is strictly not of the compound verb, as both roots retain their independent meaning : but the « -itē » forms have an adverbial sense.)

APPENDIX.

780. The following are the main or typical stages in the development of Bengali as a Modern Indo-European language from the Primitive Indo-European speech:

(1) Indo-European, c. 2500 B.C.;
(2) Indo-Iranian or Aryan, c. 1800 B.C.;
(3) Old Indo-Aryan (Vedic Dialects), c. 1200 B.C.;
(4) Transition to Middle Indo-Aryan in the Prācya or Eastern speech, c. 700 B.C.;
(5) Early Middle Indo-Aryan of Magadha (Old Māgadhī), c. 300 B.C.;
(6) Transitional Middle Indo-Aryan of Magadha, about the time of Christ;
(7) Second Middle Indo-Aryan of Magadha, c. 300 A.C.;
(8) Late Middle Indo-Aryan of Magadha and Bengal, or Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa, c. 800 A.C.;
(9) Old Bengali, c. 1100 A.C.;
(10) Early Middle Bengali, c. 1400 A.C.;
(11) Late Middle Bengali, c. 1600 A.C.;
(12) New Bengali or Modern Bengali, after 1800 A.C.

In the preceding pages, this development from the third stage as above, from Old Indo-Aryan, has been sought to be indicated in its general lines, both in sounds and in inflexions. The development of Old Indo-Aryan from the parent Indo-European speech properly forms a distinct branch of the subject. To illustrate the transformation of Indo-European to Bengali, however, a few sentences in New Bengali are taken below, and their equivalents through the typical preceding stages are given, and in this way the hypothetical Indo-European source-forms are worked back. This will indicate within a short compass the processes underlying this transformation.

All the words in OIA., Indo-Iranian, and Indo-European sentences below have been accented.

(i) মা ঘরে আছে « mā ghårē āchē » *mother is in the house* < eMB. মাও ঘরে আছে (আছএ) « māo ghårē āchē (āchåē) » < OB. * « māŵa gharē (gharaï, gharahi, gharahī) āchaï » < Māgadhī Apabhraṅśa * « māa (māŵa) gharahī (gharahi, ghalahī, ghalahi *or* ghari) acchaï » < Māgadhī Prakrit * « māā (< māδā, mādā) ghalahī (< ghalaδhi, ghaladhi ; *or* ghalaśśi, *or* ghalē) acchaï (< acchaδi, acchadi) » < Old Māgadhī (Prācya) (= First MIA.) * « mātā ghaladhi (ghalaśśi, ghalē) acchati » = Late OIA. (not Prācya) * « mātā gharadhi (< garhadhi, *or* gharassi (< garhasmin, gharē) acchati » < OIA. « mātā́ * gṛhá-dhi (gṛhḗ) * ácchati (* accháti) » < Indo-Iranian * « mātā́ ghṛdhá-dhi (ghṛdhái) as-ç(h)á-ti (< as-ská-ti) » < Indo-European * « mātḗ(r) ghṛdhó-dhi (ghṛdhéi) es-ské-ti ».

(ii) সাধ হয় মোর মনে « sādhå [ʃa:dɦ] håy mōrå månē » *a longing is in my mind* (the form মোর « mōrå » *my* is archaic for the NB. Standard Colloquial) < eMB. সাধ হোএ মোর মণে « sādhå hōē mōrå måṇē » < OB. * « sādha hōi mōra maṇē (maṇaï, maṇahi, maṇahī) » < Māg. Ap. * « śaddha hōi mōarahī (= mō̃-alahī, maŵa-kalahī) maṇahī » < Māg. Prakrit * « śaddhā hōi (< hōδi, hōdi) mama-kalabi maṇahi (< maṇaδhi, maṇadhi, maṇaśśi) » < Old Māgadhī * « śaddhā hōti (*or* bhōti) mama manadhi (manaśśi) » < Transitional OIA. * « śarddhā bhavati mama manadhi (manasmin) » < OIA. « śráddhā bhávati máma mánasi » < Indo-Iranian * « çrád-dhā bháwati mána mánasi » < Indo-European * « kréd-dhē bhéweti méne ménesi ». (হয় « håy » also represents an OIA. « * as-a-ti », IE. « es-e-ti » : see *supra*, pp. 1038-1040).

(iii) দাঁড়ে না বায় « dā̃ṛē nā bāy » *rows a boat with an oar* (= *stick*) (the word না « nā » is rather archaic for the NB. Standard Colloquial) < eMB. দাঁড়েঁ (দাণ্ডেঁ) নাও বাহে « dā̃ṛē̃ (dāṇḍē̃) nāo bāhē » < OB. * « dāṇḍē̃ nāŵa bāhaï » < Māg. Ap. * « daṇḍēṁ (daṇḍē̃) nāaṁ (nāŵā̃, nāā̃) bāhēi » < Māg. Prakrit * « daṇḍēṇa(ṁ) nāaṁ vāhēi (< vāhēδi, vāhēdi) » < Old Māgadhī * « daṇḍēna nāvaṁ vāhēti (< vāhaiti, vāhay'ti) » < OIA. « daṇḍéna, daṇḍā́ (* dandrā́) nā́vam vāháyati » < Indo-Iranian * « dandrā́ nā́wa (nā́wm) wāźháyati » < Indo-European * « dendrṓ (? derdrṓ) nā́wṃ wēghéyeti ».

(iv) গোয়ালা গাই দোয় « gōwālā gāï dōy » *the cowherd milks the cow* < eMB. গোআলা গাই দুহে (দুহএ) « gōālā gāï duhē (duhåē) » < OB. « gōāl-ā (gōwāl-ā) gāï (gāwī) duhaï » < Māg. Ap. * « gōāla (gōāli) gāïṁ (gāī) duhaï » < Māg. Prakrit * « gōvālē (< gōbālē, gōbālē) gāviṁ duhaï (< duhaδi, duhadi) » < Old Māgadhī * « gōpālē gāviṁ duhati » < Transitional OIA. * « gōpālaḥ gāvīṁ duhati » < OIA. « gō-pāláḥ (gō-páḥ) gā́vīm (gā́m) dṓgdhi » < Indo-Iranian * « gau-pā́s (gau-pālás) gā́(w)m dháugdhi » < Indo-European * « gʷou-pṓs (gʷou-pōlós) gʷṓ(w)m dhéugh-ti ».

(v) বর বে (বিয়ে) ক'রে বউ আনে « bårå bē (biyē) kōrē båu ānē » *the bridegroom brings (leads) the bride after having married* < eMB. বর বিআ (বিহা) করিআ বহু আণে (আণএ) « bårå bi(h)ā kåriā båhu āṇē (āṇåē) » < OB. * « bara biāha (= biẏāha, biwāha) kariā (karī) bahu āṇaï » < Māg. Ap. * « bara (bari) biāhaṁ (biwāhā) karia bahuṁ (bahū) āṇei » < Māg. Prakrit * « valē vivāhaṁ kalia (kadua) (*or* ŭḍḍhā) vahuṁ āṇei (< āṇeδi, āṇedi) » < Transitional OIA. * « valaḥ (varaḥ) vivāhaṁ karya (kṛ-t-ya, kṛtvā) (*or* ūḍhvā) vadhūm āṇaiti (ānay'ti) » < OIA. « váraḥ (* válaḥ) vi-vāhám kṛtvā́ (*or* ūḍhvā́) vadhū́m ā́ náyati » < Indo-Iranian * « wáras (wálas) wí wāźhám kṛtwā́ (*or* uźdhwā́, uźhtwā́) wadhū́m ā́ náyati » < Indo-European * « wélos wí wēghóm kṛtwṓ (*or* ughtwṓ) wedhū́m ṓ néyeti ».

(vi) মানুষের আই শ বছর « mānuṣērå āï śå båchårå » *a man's life-time is a hundred years* (the word আই « āï » *life-time, man's age,* is by itself rather archaic for New Bengali, but it occurs in পরমাই « påråmāï », আইবুড় « āï-burå », etc.; and বছর « båchårå » seems to be a *sts.*) < eMB. মানুষের আউ শ (শঅ) বছর « māṇuṣērå āu śå (śåå) båchårå » < OB. * « māṇuśērå āu (āwu) śaa (śawa) bacchara » < Māg. Ap. * « māṇuśa-ēra āu (āwu) śaaṁ bacchară (bacchală) » < Māg. Prakrit * « māṇuśa-kēlē (= māṇuśaśśa) āu śaaṁ (< śaδaṁ, śadaṁ) vacchalā » < Old Māgadhī * « māṇuśaśśa āvu (āyu) śataṁ vacchalā (vacchalāśē) » < OIA. « mā́nuṣasya (= mánuṣasya) āyúḥ śatám vatsarā́ḥ (vatsarā́saḥ ; * vatā́ḥ) » < Indo-Iranian * « mánuśasya āyúś çatám watsarā́s (watsarā́sas ; watā́s) » < Indo-European * « mónusosyo āyús kṃtóm wetṓs (? wetserṓs) ».

(vii) সে দৌড়ে এল (গেল) « sē dåurē ēlō (gēlå [gælo]) » *he came (went) running* (lit. *having run*) < eMB. সে দৌড়িআ আইল (গেল) « sē dåuṛiā

āïlā (gēlā) » < OB. * « śē daüḍiā (daüḍī) āïlaa, āẏilaẇa (gēlaa, gēlaẇa) » < Māg. Ap. * « śē (śaï, śi) dava-ḍ-ia āyillaa (gaillaa, gaẏaillaa) » < Māg. Prakrit * « śē (śaē < śag̡ē, śagē) dava-ḍ-ia (davia) āāē (āẏāē<aẏāðē, āyādē) (gaē <gaðē, gadē ; gaḍē) » < Old Māgadhī * « śē (śakē) davia (dava-ṭ-iya) āyātē (gatē ; gaṭē) » < Transitional OIA. * « saḥ (sa-ka-ḥ, sa) dravya (dru-t-ya, drutvā) āyātaḥ (gataḥ) » < OIA. « sa drutvá (= drávan) á yātáḥ (gatáḥ) » < Indo-Iranian * « sa drutwá (= dráwan[ts]) á yātás (gatás) » < Indo-European * « so drutwṓ (= drówonts) ṓ (e)yātós (g^{w}m̥tós) ».

(viii) জ্যান্তে দেখে না, ম'লে পায় « jyāntē [ʒæente] dēkhē [dækhe] nā, mā'lē [mole] pāy » *does not see while living, obtains when dead* < eMB. জিয়ন্তে দেখে (দেখএ) না, মৈলে পাএ « jiyāntē dēkhē (dēkhāē) nā, māilē pāē » < OB. * « jīantē (=jīẏantē, jīẇantē) nā dēkhaï, maïlē pāaï (=pāẇaï) » < Māg. Ap. * « jīantahī na dĕkkhaï, maillahī (< maẏaillahī) pāvēï » < Māg. Prakrit * « jīvantahi (< jīvantadhi ; jīvantaśśi) na dekkhaï (< dekkhaði, dekkhadi), maahi (< madadhi, madaśśi ; maḍadhi, maḍaśśi) pāvēi (< pāƀeði, pābēdi) » < Old Māgadhī * « jīvantaśśi (jīvantē ; jīvantadhi) na dĕkkhati (dakkhati), maṭaśśi (maṭadhi ; maṭē) pāpēti (pappōti) » < Transitional OIA. * « jīvantē (= jīvantasmin, jīvati ; jīvan) na drekṣati (derkṣati < dṛkṣati, drakṣati, *present form*), mṛtē (mṛtaḥ) prāpaiti (< prāpay'ti, prāpayati = prāpnōti) » > OIA. « jívan na *drakṣati (= *dárśati), mṛtáḥ prá āpnṓti » < Indo-Iranian * « g'íwan(ts) na dárçati, mṛtás prá apnáuti » < Indo-European * « g^{w} íwonts ne (nē) dérketi, mṛtós pró apnéuti ».

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

PAGE

1, *l.* 8 : the number of Bengali speakers according to the Census of 1921 is 49,290,499.

4, *l.* 13 : *read* 1915 *for* 1914, *and* F. *for* W.

8, *ll.* 20-23 : these voiced stops accompanied by closure of the glottis are as a matter of fact found in certain East Bengali dialects, as regular substitutes for the voiced aspirates, [g', dz̆', ḍ', d', b'] for [gɦ, ʤɦ, ḍɦ, dɦ, bɦ], as I have found out subsequently. In East Bengali there is accompanying high tone.

12, *ll.* 12-17 : Amīr Khusrau was born at Patiyālī in 1253, and died at Delhi in 1325 (E. G. Browne, 'Literary History of Persia,' II, p. 540). The first authentic poet of Urdū seems to have been Muḥammad Qulī Qutb Šāh, king of Golconda in the Deccan, who died in 1611 A.C. He used a vernacular Western Hindī speech with Panjābī affinities, not exactly identical with the Hindōstāni of later times. (Cf. Braj-ratn Dās, 'Urdū-kā Pratham Kavi' in the 'Nāgarī Pracāriṇī Patrikā,' Benares, New Series, Vol. 4, No. 2.)

27, *footnote l.* 17 : *after* 1916, p. 364, *add* : R. G. Bhandarkar, in the JBBRAS., Vol. 25, 1917, pp. 76-81.

28, *footnote l.* 10 : *in the list of references on the Harappa seals, add at the beginning* : A. Cunningham, (Archæological) Reports, Vol. 5 (1875), pp. 105 ff. ; J. F. Fleet, JRAS., 1912, pp. 699 ff.

About the recent discoveries in Sindh and at Harappa, see Sir John Marshall's article in the 'Illustrated London News' for September 20, 1924, and further articles by Prof. A. H. Sayce and Messrs. C. J.

94, *ll.* 18-20 : the future in « -t- », from the old Present Participle, occurs in East Vaŋga Dialects : see under *Morphology*, pp. 961-963.

100, *l.* 6 : *for* rahaulaũ, *read* rahalaũ.

104, *l.* 2 : *after* in Brajabuli., *add*: The Braja-bulī dialect also spread into Assam, or rather, an Assamese Braja-bulī was developed, as early as the 15th century, Śaŋkara-dēva and others having composed poems and dramas in it. From the biographies of Caitanya, we learn that it had also spread into Orissa during that century, Braja-bulī songs being sung by Vaiṣṇavas in Orissa as much as in Bengal.

104, *footnote* : the 'Kīrtti-latā' has been published in the Bengali character, with Introductions and Translation in Bengali, by Mahāmahōpādhyāya Haraprasād Śāstrī, in 1924 (Hṛṣīkēśa Series).

106, *ll.* 21-24 : the earliest specimen of connected Oṛiyā seems to be in the newly discovered bilingual inscription (Oṛiyā and Tamil) of Nṛsiṁha-dēva II (13th Century) from Bhubaneswar, very carelessly edited in the JASB. for 1924, pp. 41 ff. Among some of the noteworthy things in this inscription, we may mention the following : (i) the vowel [ṛ] was pronounced as [ri] and not as [ru] as in Modern Oṛiyā : cf. the spelling « Krīṣṇa » in *l.* 3 ; and (ii) the word « ācāya < ācārya », which occurs here, also occurred in Old Bengali (see pp. 121-122, *Introduction*). The writing differentiates between the dental and cerebral « l » sounds, and the former, marked with a diacritical sign below as in Modern Oṛiyā (see under *Phonology*, p. 538), has been wrongly transcribed as double « ll », in the verb past tense.

109, *ll.* 13-21 : the 'Ṭīkā-sarvasva' was written Śaka 1082 : Paṇḍit T. Gaṇapati Śāstrī published the first part in 1911, and completed the entire work in 1917.

110, *footnote*, *l.* 2 : *read* Caryā *for* Carjā.

123, *footnote* : the OB. line quoted was evidently a proverb, and it occurs in another MB. work, the 'Caṇḍī-kāvya' of Kavi-kaŋkaṇa Mukunda-rāma Cakravarttī, in the form হরিণ জগতবৈরী আপনার মাসে « hȧriṇȧ jȧgȧtȧ-bȧirī āpȧnārȧ māsē » (as pointed out to me by my friend Mr. Charu Chandra Banerji of Dacca University).

127, *after* line 2, *add* :

65a. The Sanskrit encyclopædia 'Mānasôllāsa' or 'Abhilāṣârtha-cintāmaṇi' (of which the first volume has been published in the Gaekwad's Oriental Series, 1925), composed in Śaka 1051 or 1129 A.C. under the auspices of king Sōmêśvara III Bhūlōka-malla of the later Cālukya dynasty of Mahārāṣṭra, who ruled from 1127 to 1138 A.C., seems to contain a few Old Bengali lines. (Sakhārām Gaṇêś Dēuskar in the Bengali journal 'Āryāvartta' for Māgha 1317, pp. 678-679; R. G. Bhāṇḍārkar, 'Early History of the Deccan[2],' Bombay, 1895, pp. 89-90; Dēuskar mentions a Marāṭhī article by V. K. Rājawāḍē on this work read before the 1st Mahārāṣṭra Sāhitya Sammēlan which I have not seen. I am indebted to my friend and colleague Mr. Kshitish Chandra Chatterji, M.A., for bringing Dēuskar's article to my notice.)

In the section on Poetry and Music ('Gīta-Vinōda') in this work, short poems and verses in Sanskrit, Prakrit, Apabhranśa, Lāṭī, and in the Dravidian Kannada speech have been given; and besides a few verses occur, which are undoubtedly in the various NIA. speeches—Old Marāṭhī, Old Braj-bhākhā, and Old Bengali, to judge from at least some of the forms. The work is preserved in various MSS. at Poona, Tanjore, Bikaner, and elsewhere. I could consult one of the Poona MSS. (copied Saṁvat 1930 = 1874) which happened to be in the Indian Museum at Calcutta in 1923, and through the kind offices of my friend Mr. Sris Chandra Chatterji, Engineer and Architect, lately in the service of the Bikaner State, I also obtained (December 1923) transcripts of the relevant parts from an old MS. of the work (dated Śaka 1593 = 1671 A.C.) in the Fort Library of Bikaner. Both the MSS. are very corrupt, and although there is a close agreement between them (both seemingly being based on the same original), the bad readings make it almost impossible to restore the text of the non-Sanskrit portions from these only. Instead of attempting to give a critical edition of these portions in question, I give below tentative readings of some of the vernacular passages based on a comparison

of the two MSS., wherever they can be made out with any degree of certainty. We have thus—

« ...... chāṁḍu chāṁḍu maī jāïvō (= jāïbō ? jāïba ?) Gōvinda-saha khēlaṇa ...... Nārāyaṇu jagaha-kēru (-kārā) gōsāṁvi » (Bikaner, fol. 141a ; Poona, fol. 168b)=*Leave (me), leave (me), I shall go to sport with Gōvinda......Nārāyaṇa the lord of the world.*

Bikaner folia 141b and 142a and Poona fol. 169(a, b) give a song praising the ten Avatāras of Viṣṇu, which seems to represent more than one form of NIA. The first verse is in Old Marāṭhī, and runs thus : « jēṇē rasātala-uṇu matsya-rūpēṁ vēda āṇiyalē(ṁ)......tō saṁsāra-sāyara-tāraṇu, maha-tē(ṁ) rākhō Nārāyaṇu » *by Whom the Vedas were brought from Rasātala in the form of a fish......the Saviour in the ocean of transmigration... He, Nārāyaṇa, (may) keep me.* The next verse (on the Tortoise Incarnation) is very corrupt. The third verse is as follows : « jō suvara-rūvēṁ pāyalu païśi dāṇaü Hariṇa-kachapu māċaviṁ (?), dāḍha Gōvinda dharaṇi uddhariaṁ sō dēu...... » *Who in the form of a boar entered Pātāla and killed the demon Hiraṇya-kaśipu, Gōvinda who rescued Earth with his tusk, that God......*This verse has Śaurasēnī affinities, as also the next two verses on Nṛsiṁha and Vāmana Avatāras, but both are hopelessly corrupt.

The sixth shows some distinctive Bengali features : « jē brāhmaṇēra kulē(ṁ) upajiyā(ṁ), Kātavī(r)yā jēṇē bāhu-pharasē khāṇḍiyā : Paraśarāmu dē(v)u śē māhara (mōhara ?) maŋgala karaü » *Who was born in the family of a Brāhman, by Whom with the touch of his arm Kārttavīrya was cut down, He, the God Paraśurāma, may work my welfare.* The above reading is substantially that of the Bikaner MS., and the Bengali character of this passage is shown by the pronoun « jē », and « -ē(ṁ), -ēra » affixes for the locative and genitive ; and « -iyā » would be the non-l passive participle adjective (> verb past) which featured in Old Bengali (see pp. 946 ff.)

The verse describing Rāma is missing in both the MSS. That on Kṛṣṇa is apparently in Old Braj-bhākhā : « Nanda-gōula jāyaŭ Kanhu jō gōvī-janē(ṁ) vaḷihē...... » : but it is corrupt. The

verse on Buddha runs thus : « Buddha-rūpeṁ jō dāṇava-surā vañcaüṇi vēda-dūsaṇa bŏllaüṇi māyā mōhiyā, tō dēu mājhi pasāü karu » *Who in the form of Buddha, after having Cheated Gods and Demons and having said words of scorn for the Vedas, led (them) astray by his Māyā —that God may grant grace to me :* it is distinctly Old Marāṭhī. The last verse on Kalki is in Sanskrit.

131, *ll.* 27 *ff.* Ḍāk the Gōwālā (cowherd) is also well-known in Bihār as a sage and author of proverbial sayings, as Sir George Grierson tells me. See also Mm. Haraprasād Śāstrī on Ḍāk and Khânā in the Bengali journal 'Prācī' (Dacca) for Śrāvaṇa, 1330.

137, *l.* 13 : *read* form *for* from.

148, *l.* 30 : *read* « bhāṣā » *for* « bhasā ».

156, *l.* 13 : *read* vēlā *for* vēla ; *l.* 15, *correct to* between.

157, *l.* 13 : *read* « nīb » *for* « nīb » ; *l.* 14, *read* tāmra *for* tamra.

159, *ll.* 14, 15 : Pischel gives ('Grammatik der Prakrit-sprachen,' § 304) « uṭṭa, iṭṭa » as MIA. forms . The deaspiration in these words thus goes back to MIA. times, and the W. Hindī « ũṭ, ĩṭ » are obviously based on MIA. « * uṇṭa, * iṇṭa » showing Spontaneous Nasalisation (discussed at pp. 368 ff.).

166, *l.* 6 : *after* mī *read* :, myā̃.

171, *l.* 5 *from bottom of page* : *after* Dravidian sounds, and *add* : these (barring the last, which is found in Dravidian—in Tamil only, to be precise).

176, *l.* 7 : *read* « ghōṛā-ṭōṛā » *for* « ghōrā-ṭōṛā ».

176, *l.* 11 : *read* « kudure-gidure » for « kudire-gidire ».

177, *ll.* 21 *ff* : This idiomatic use of a verbal conjunctive meaning *having said* is a common idiom in Tibeto-Burman as well—in Kuki-Chin, for instance—and it is also found in Burmese (see LSI., III, Part III, p. 5) ; and it is common in Boḍo also, which was the original language of a large section of present-day Bengali-speakers in North and East Bengal (J. D. Anderson in the JRAS., 1913, pp. 867 ff).

180, *after l.* 14, *add :*

In connexion with the above is to be taken (iv) the Ghugrahati Copper-plate of Samācāra-dēva (cf. Ep. Ind., 1925, Vol. XVIII, pp.

74 ff., ed. by Nalinī-Kānta Bhaṭṭaśālī, M.A.), which mentions « Navyāvakāśikā », as well as « Vāraka-maṇḍala », and « Vyāghra-cōraka » and « Gōpêndra-cōraka » village, and « Vidyādhara-jōṭikā »; and among personal names it gives « Pavittruka, Dāmuka, Vatsa-kuṇḍa, Śuci-pālita. Vihita-ghōṣa, Śūra-datta, Priya-datta, Janārdda-na-kuṇḍa ».

Para **87**: This Copper-plate Inscription has been edited and. published by Dr. L. D. Barnett in the Ep. Ind. ('Vappaghoshavāṭa Grant of Jayanāga,' Vol. XVIII, pp. 60 ff.).

182, *l.* 24 : « koppam ». Compare also Tamil « kuppam » *village.*

187, *l.* 10 : The Gōvindapur Grant has since been edited by Prof. A. C. Vidyābhūṣaṇa in the 'Bhārata-varṣa' for Phālguna, 1332.

188, *after line* 5, *add* :

[27a] A new Copper-plate Grant of Viśva-rūpa-sēna has been recently discovered in Maimansing, and has been edited by Mm. Haraprasād Śāstrī in the 'Indian Historical Quarterly,' Calcutta, Vol. II, No. 1, March 1926, pp. 77-86. This gives quite a number of place-names in Vaṅga, besides some personal names.

195, *after l.* 6, *add* : (আ)সওয়ার « (ā)såwār∂ » *horseman, trooper,* সওয়ারী « så-wārī » *rider* (*on horse, in carriage*) : occurs in the Bharhut and Sanchi inscriptions as « asavāri » : from Old Persian « asa-bāri- » *horseman* (=New Persian « suwār »).

195, *after l.* 18, *add*: কোণ « kōṇ∂ » *corner,* from MIA., and Skt., = Greek « gōnos ».

196, *last line but one*: *read* « śuruṭṭu » for « śuḷuṭṭu ».

197, *l.* 1 : *after* Tibetan « blama », *add*: টাঙন « ṭāŋgån∂ » *a hill pony, Bhotia pony* = Tibetan « rta-ŋāŋ ».

198, 199 : The word « dhītā » (as the source of « jhī ») has also been derived from the Indo-European « √ * dhē » *suck* (=OIA. « dhā »), which we find in the Latin « fī-lius ».

203, *l.* 22 : *read* « fatḫ *for* faṭḥ.

213, *last line in footnote* 1, *read* 'khājāñcī' *for* 'khajañcī'

215, *ll.* 9 ff. : the word মেটে « mēṭē », a slang term to denote dark-skinned

Eurasians, is at least influenced by the French « métis », if not actually derived from it. The word may be from « māṭiā » *earthen*, by Umlaut.

215, *l.* 22 : *read* ইস্ক্রুপ *for* ইস্ক্রপ.

232, *l.* 7 : *read* rasūla *and* mŏhāmŏti ; *l.* 20, *read* pūsĕ *for* pusĕ.

233 : *immediately before* § 126, *add* : Bengali MSS. in the Persian character are but rarely found in other parts of the country. One such MS., however, has come to light recently—a Bengali version of the 'Qissah-i-Amīr Hamzah'—from Jessore district. It was exhibited by Maulavī 'Abdu-l-Walī in the ASB. (November 1925). In its transcription, unlike the Chittagong MSS., it employs regularly ڇ and ڗ for চ and জ.

235, *heading, read* : SILĒṬ ; *footnote, l.* 4, *read* in *for* is.

245, *l.* 22 : *read* tzándanon *for* tsándanon.

254, 255 : *loss of* « -tr- » > « -tt- » : W. Geiger cites also (Festschrift E. Kuhn, p. 186) Sinhalese « hū » (sūtra), « mū » (mūtra) « rā̆ » (rātri).

256, *l.* 21 : « ratta (< ratna) » actually occurs in MIA. (in the Pali 'Sutta-nipāta,'—'Sabhiya-sutta' : « ratta-ññu » = « ratna-jña », explained in the Commentary of Buddha-ghōṣa as « ratana-ññū »).

260, *l.* 25 : *read* « -vā » *for* « -ā ».

263, *l.* 18 : *read* 'ʃi(ĕ)ɑ:lɑ *for* ʃi(ĕ)ɑ·lɑ.

264, *l.* 14 : *read* kɒɦi *for* kɒhi ; *l.* 17 : *read* c͡ʃupɒṛi *for* c͡ʃupɑṛi.

265, *l.* 5 *from bottom* : *read* mɒnɒ *for* mɒṇɒ.

239, *l.* 3 *from bottom, add* : The glottal stop occurs with the voiced stops and palatal or dental affricates [g', ʤ' (dz̆'), ḍ', d', b'] in some East Bengali dialects as the regular substitutes for the corresponding aspirates [gɦ, ʤɦ, ḍɦ, dɦ, bɦ] of Standard Bengali.

272, *l.* 17 : *correct the figure for* : [h] *from* 2·02 *to* 0·02.

282, *l.* 12 : *read* pānīya- *for* pāṇīya.

287, *ll.* 11, 12. It should be noted that the « Payār » has also 16 *morae*, including the pauses, although the number of syllables is 14.

293, *l.* 6 : *read* bā̃c͡ʃia *for* bā̃cʃia.

294, *l.* 12 : *read* 'c͡ʃɑ(ĕ)e *for* 'cɑ(ĕ)e.

298, *l.* 6 : *read* 'ʃaʄʒo *for* ʃaʄʒo.

301, *last line : read* pātɖ *for* pātå.

302, *l.* 20 : *read* kåṛā *for* kårā.

305, *l.* 20 : *after* (grīvā), *add* : MB. ঘড় « ghåṛå » *array* (ghaṭā);

307, *last line but one* : *read* « ā̃c » *for* « āc ».

309, *l.* 8 : *read* MB. *for* MA.

313, *l.* 11 : *after* (alābu), *add* : হেঁট « hēṭɖ » *below* > *in a crouching position* (* ahĕṇṭa, * ahĕṭṭha < * adhiṣṭāt, Buddhist Sanskrit hēṣṭā, = OIA. adhastāt); MB. পাসরে « pāsårē » *forgets* (apasmarati);

315, *l.* 19 : *read* måśānɖ *for* måsānɖ.

315, *l.* 12 : *read* « ā̃tɖ » *for* « ātɖ »; *after* (antra), *add* : আশথ beside অশথ « āśåthɖ, åśåthɖ » (aśvattha); *and in l.* 15, *delete* : খাজা « khājā » *a sweetmeat* (khādya), *and take this deleted portion to p.* 321, *l.* 23, *before the word* জাড়, *adding* khăjja *before* khādya.

319, *l.* 20 : the word « sabhā » forming the plural. Mr. Sukumār Sen has drawn my attention to the word « yuvati-sabhā » *young women* in Song 18 of the 'Gīta-gōvinda' (Canto IX). Cf. also pp. 732-733.

324, *l.* 6 : *read* *« niṣuti » *for* « niṣuṭi »; *l.* 10, *read* * piuśī *for* pluśī; *l.* 25, *read* টাঁঠ *for* টাঠ.

325, *l.* 20 : *read* * ūru- *for* * uru; *l.* 21, *read* -aṣṭhī- *for* -asthi-.

329, *l.* 8 *from bottom* : *correct* bōḍṛa *to* bōḍra.

331, *l.* 20 : *read* 'যদ্দিন' *for* যদ্দিন; *l.* 25, *read* caritavya *for* cartavya.

333, *l.* 8 : *after* [ʃidne], *add* : ঘটীটা « ghåṭī-ṭā » *that water-vessel*, বাটীটা « bāṭī-ṭā » *that cup* > Standard Coll. ঘ'ট্‌টে, বাট্‌টে [gɦoṭṭe, baṭṭe].

334, *l.* 7 *from bottom, add* : করম্‌চা < করমোচা « kåråmcā < kårå-mōcā » *a fruit, Cassia carondas* (Skt. kara-marda, Hind. karaundā : cf. 'Devatā,' Pāṇini Office, Allahabad, 1917, p. 155).

335, *l.* 7 *from bottom* : *correct* persons *to* person.

337, *l.* 10 : *correct* -ū- *to* -ŭ-.

341, *l.* 6 *from bottom : read* ʃaĕr *for* ʃaĕr.

342, *l.* 10 : *read* chāẏɖrā *for* chāẏɖṛā; *l.* 19, *delete* MB.

349, *l.* 1 : *after* NIA., *add* : (where no special force of the « -ā » is present or evident).

350, *l.* 4: *before etc., add* : যাই, তাই « jāï, tāï » (yadā-hi, tadā-hi).

351, *l.* 13 : *add at the end*: But পৌনে [poune] *less by a quarter* has « -ȧu- » for MIA. « -āō- » (pāōṇa, pādōna).

352, *l.* 15 : *read* *duūlia *for* duulia ; *l.* 8 *from bottom, after* (dēva, dēha), *add* : ‡ রে [rɛ:, ræ:] *line for plough to follow* (*rēă, rēhă, rēhā, rēkhā);

353, *l.* 7 *from bottom* : *read* *ghrata.

355, *l.* 8, *after* (nacca, nṛtya), *add* : ‡ বাসোয়া « bāswā » *or,* Maithili « basahā » (vasaha-, vṛṣabha-) ; *in l.* 21, *read* *tādṛśana.

356, *l.* 2 : *before etc., add* : বুক « bukɑ̇ » *chest* (cf. Skt. vṛkka, Avestan vərəδka *kidney*, MIA. bukka);

357, *l.* 5 *from bottom : correct* egreja *to* igreja.

358, *l.* 3, *l.* 6 : *read respectively* [ɑbritɔ] and [ɑbbritɔ] ; *last line, correct to* ghanakam.

359, *l.* 12 : *for* « ŵ » *read* « ẇ ».

364, *l.* 7, *add:* But we have the *sts.* বেন্নন « bēnnȧnɑ̇ » [bænnon] *curry* from « vyañjana ».

365, *l.* 12 : *read* ṣaṇḍa *for* saṇḍa.

366, *l.* 7 *from bottom* : *read* śimulɑ̇ *for* śimula.

367, *l.* 12, *add*: and ŚKK. চাম্ভলী « cāmbhȧlī » *a flower* for « cāmēlī ».

369, *l.* 7 *from bottom : read* *iṇṭa *for* *inṭa.

370, *l.* 6 : *read* sēcayati *for* śēcayati ; *l.* 19, bā̃ṭulɑ̇ *for* bā̃ṭulȧ.

373, *ll.* 11-12 : *read* ʃ̇ *for* ʃ.

378, *l.* 13 : *after e.g., add* : Pali « issēra, acchēra < *ĕssaira, *acchaira < *essairĭa, *acchairĭa < āiśvarya, āścarya ».

386, *l.* 18 : *after* « gā̃ṭɑ̇ », *add* : beside গেঁট « gē̃ṭɑ̇ ».

392, *l.* 19 : *read* [ʃ̇oĭttɔ] for [ʃoĭttɔ].

396, *l.* 3 *from the end* : *read* [borp(h)i] *for* [borp(h)ɪ].

398, *l.* 10 *from bottom : read* *কুড়লি *for the first* কুড়ালি, *and* kuṛāli *for* kurālı.

402, *l.* 14, *before* origin, *add* to their : *l.* 5 *from bottom, read* [ʃɔre ɔ:].

424, *l.* 6 *from bottom* : *add* : MB. « -ȧhȧ-, -aẏa- » also occur as [ɔĕ] : গয়না < গহনা [gɔĕnɑ] < « gȧhȧnā » *ornaments, jewels* (grahaṇa-); ময়না < [mɔĕnɑ] < « mȧẏȧnā » *a talking bird, 'mynah'* (madana-). *In l.* 16, *read* bɦɔ̃ĕʃ̇ɑ *for* bhɔ̃ĕʃɑ.

430, *ll.* 4 *and* 2 *from the end*: [ʃts] (as in [koʃtsit] and [dzoɪk:hoʃtsok:re:]) is pronounced also as [rʃ] and [cʃ].

438, *l.* 9 : *read* §84 *for* §86.

440, *l.* 21, *read* gȁṛ *for* gȁr ; *last line, correct* † *to* ‡.

441, *l.* 3 : *The Aspirates.* It should be noted that the aspirate nasals and liquids (« nh, mh, rh, lh » : cf. 'Prākṛta-Pāiŋgala,' Bib. Ind. ed., p. 6) occurred in OB. and Early MB., and these became deaspirated in the Late MB. stage.

443, *l.* 5 *from bottom*: *read* « ād∂lā » *for* « ādla ».

449, *l.* 5, *add* recent *before* foreign, *and put a comma after* words. *After l.* 8, *add*: Other instances of assimilation : « n > m » : মোহনভোগ « mōhȁn∂-bhōg∂ » *pudding made of flour, sugar aud ghee* > [mo(ɦ)on-bɦog > mombɦog > mumbɦog] in the Calcutta Colloquial; « ṇḍ > n > ŋ » : ডাণ্ডাগুলি « ḍāṇḍȁ-guli » *tip-cat* (*game*) > ডান্‌গুলি, ডাংগুলি [ḍanguli, ḍaŋguli].

451, *l.* 22 : *correct* pañca *to* pañca ; *l.* 24, *at the beginning, add* : [ṛ] is similarly assimilated to a following [ʃ], as in মাকড়সা « mākȁṛ∂sā » *spider* > Calcutta Coll. মাকসা « mākȁśā » [makoṛʃa > makoʃa], হাঁড়ীশাল « hȁṛiśāl∂ » *room for pots, kitchen* > [ɦãɪṛʃal] by Epenthesis > হেঁশেল [ɦẽʃel].

452, *l.* 5, *and l.* 4 *from bottom*: *correct* < *to* >.

453, *l.* 17 : *correct* gh *to* gɦ.

456, *l.* 14 : *correct* kȁk∂ *to* hȁk∂.

460, *after l.* 8, *add, in a new paragraph* : OIA. « -kṣy- » : ভেখ, ভেক « bhēk(h)∂ » *mendicancy, the life of a monk, monk's garb* (bhaikṣya).

468, *l.* 13 : *add* so *before* long.

470, *l.* 2 *from bottom* : *correct the semicolon before* পেঁচা *to* >.

471, *l.* 8 *supply, after* jȇāc∂ : *woman with first child living. L.* 9, *before etc., add* : MB. আচাভুআ « ācābhuā » (accabbhua-, atyadbhuta-). *After l.* 11, *add as a new paragraph*: OIA. « -rc- » > MIA. « -cc- > -ñc- » : আঁচ « ȃc∂ » *heat of flame* (arciḥ) ; কুঁচি « kũci » *brush* (kūrcikā).

472, *l.* 2 *from bottom* : *read* * es-ské-ti *for* * es-sko-ti.

473, *l.* 2: *read* *pró+bhu-ské-ti; *l.* 3, *read* *pṛk-ské-ti; *l.* 17, *add at the end*: MB. নেউছা, নিছা « nēuchā, nichā » *adorn* (« nēvaccha-, nēpathya- »: there is another form in MB., নিছা « nichā », for which see *infra*, p. 551).

475, *l.* 13: *read 'fry' for 'try'*; *l.* 3 *from bottom, correct* † *to* ‡.

480, *l.* 15: *delete* * *before* dhītā, *and add after* duhitā): (the MIA. « dhītā » is derived by some scholars from the IE. « *√dhē » *suck* = OIA., « √dhā », which is found in the Latin « fīlius, fīlia ».)

L. 7 *from bottom, read* ঝুঁঝা *for* ঝঁঝা; *l.* 5 *from bottom, read* ঝুটা *for* ঝটা.

484, *l.* 18: *read* « mardā-mi » *for* « mardāmi »; *l.* 5 *from bottom, delete one* and.

488, *l.* 26: *read* ḍāsḁ *for* ḍāsḁ.

490, *l.* 16: *read* টাট্ট *for* টাট্ট.

495, *l.* 5: *read* ḍimba *for* dimba.

498, *l.* 15: *read* ডেগ *for* দেগ.

502, *l.* 9 *from bottom*: *correct* > *to* <.

509, *l.* 21, *read* পুঁটী মাছ *for* পুটী মাছ.

510, *l.* 10 *from end*: *add, after* « rūpā »: *silver; and after* rūpya-: *stamped coin.*

513, *l.* 2 *from bottom*: *correct to* বেওয়া.

514, *add after l.* 17, *as a separate para.*: OIA. « -vy- »: the future base ইব « -iba- » (OIA. « -itavya- », MIA. « -iavva-, -iabba- »).

515, *l.* 5, *read* bhukhḁ *for* bhukha; *after l.* 23, *add as a separate para.*; OIA. « -dbh- »: MB. আচাভুআ « ācābhuā » (atyadbhuta-); *and then after that add the portion from* উভিয়া যাওয়া *to* (ud+√bhṛ, bhar) *in ll.* 31-33 (*by mistake entered under* OIA. « -rbh- »).

520, *l.* 9: *before* MB. গোঙাএ, *add*: গুঁই « gũi » *a surname* (« -gōmin »: cf. Candra-gōmin, the Bengal grammarian of c. 600 A.C.);

521, *l.* 11: *before* ছাতিম, *add*: Standard Coll. গোম্নে [gomne] *late, a sts.,* for গৌণে « gauṇē [goune, gõwne] » (< gāuṇa);

523, *l.* 10: *read* ĕ for ē.

525, *l.* 9 *from bottom*: *read* most *for* all; *l.* 3 *from bottom, correct to* intervocal.

527, *l.* 9: *correct to* বিষ্টুপুরের.

534, *l.* 11 *from bottom* : *correct to* পক.

535, *l.* 2 : *read* [ŏ] *for* [ō̃].

536, *l.* 13 *from bottom* : *read as follows* : at a later time, Early Braj-bhākhā in the West as well), to change....

548, *l.* 11 *from bottom* : *read* apasmarati *for* prasmarati.

549, *l.* 1 : *read* śiṁśapā for śimsapā.

550, *l.* 9 : *read* si *for* sī ; *l.* 2 *from bottom*, *read* śatâyuh.

556, *l.* 9 *from bottom* : *read* bāĭcī *for* bâĭcī.

557, *l.* 10 : *read* sāhā *for* sāha ; 11, *read* nēhâ *for* nēha.

560, *l.* 9 : *read* regarded *for* regard ; *l.* 12, *read* Saifī *for* Saifi.

563, *l.* 3 *from bottom* : *correct to* syllable.

570 : *l.* 8, *read* 'Moghals' *for* Moghals ; *and in the Table of Consonants, take* h *from the Semi-vowel to the Fricative line.*

576, *l.* 7 : *read* [tãbu] *for* [tẫbu] ; *l.* 11, *correct* Hindōstanī *to* Hindōstānī ; *l.* 23, *read* ɦab(e)li *for* ɦab(e)i ; *l.* 25, *read* হালুয়া *for* হালূয়া ; *and l.* 26, ɦabʃi *for* ɦabʃi.

577, *l.* 4 *from end* : *read* রিশবৎ *for* বিশবৎ.

580, *l.* 9 : *read* হিন্দু *for* হিঁন্দু ; *and l.* 5 *from bottom*, *before* and, *add* : and আমারী « āmārī » *canopied seat on elephant* (ʿimārī).

581, *l.* 14 : *read* corpses *for* corpes.

593, *last line* : *add* In *as the last word.*

608, *l.* 12 *from bottom* : *correct* pɦæ̃ʃad *to* phæ̃ʃad.

613, *l.* 5 *from bottom* : *before* হাজির, *add* : নজর [nɔʒʒɔr] *present* (naδr) ;

621, *l.* 10 : *correct* Collectcd *to* Collected.

623, *l.* 11 : *read* তোলো *for* তোলা.

625, *l.* 5 : *read* '*coffee*' *for* '*caffee*.'

643, *l.* 6 : *before* '*theatre*,' *add* : (also ঠিয়েটার [ṭhieṭar] commonly in Calcutta cockney, through assimilation with the following cerebral).

656, *l.* 13 : *read* ghūrṇ- *for* ghūrn-.

658, *l.* 4 : *read* রাধনী *for* বাধনী.

670 ; *read* rūpālī *for* rupālī *in l.* 7, *and* rūpuli *for* rupuli *in l.* 8.

672, *l.* 17 : *read* রাঁধনী *for the first* রাঁধুনি.

673, *l.* 2 : *read* বষ্টুমী *for* বষ্টুমী.

677, *last line* : *read* pleonastically *for* peonastically.

682, *l.* 13 : *read* ḍholla *for* dholla ; *l.* 20, *before* পুঁটকে, *add* : মেচ্‌কো in মেচ্‌কো ফের « mēcǝkō » in « mēcǝkō phērǝ » *a strong knot, a complication* < *a knot in a jute rope* (< মেচা « mēcā » *jute* in the Standard Dialect in tracts to the south of Calcutta) ;

688, *l.* 5 : *read* sāpåṛiyā *for* sāpåriyā ; *l.* 6, *read* লুঠিয়াড়া.

697, *l.* 6 *from bottom* : *add* : « ugra-rūpa » *exceedingly fierce*, Pali « kalya-rūpa » *exceedingly pleased*, etc., etc.

699, *l.* 5 *from bottom* : *read* ঝুপসা *for the second* ঝাপসা.

702, *l.* 4 *from bottom* : *read* thānī *for* thanī.

703, *l.* 1 : *correct to* Perso-Arabic.

706, *under* (9) ময়, *add* : It is likely that in the locative sense, as in দেশময়, the affix is partly based on the NIA. locative suffix from « madhya » noted *infra*, p. 751.

706, *before last line add* :

(12) স্থ « -sthå ».

467a. Following Skt. forms like দেশস্থ « dēśå-sthå » *remaining in the land*, সভাস্থ « såbhā-sthå » *present in the assembly*, মধ্যস্থ « mådhyå-sthå » *remaining in the middle, arbitrator*, etc., etc., the compounded « -sthå » has come to be used as an affix with *tbh.* and foreign words, in the sense of *occurring at, present in*, etc. : *e.g.*, ক'লকাতাস্থ « Kålikātå-sthå » *of Calcutta, from Calcutta, staying at Calcutta* ; লড়াইস্থ সংবাদদাতা « låṛāï-sthå sam̐bādǝ-dātā » *war correspondent* ; কর্ণওয়ালিস-ষ্ট্রীটস্থ দোকান « Kårṇåwālisǝ-Ṣṭrīṭå-sthå dōkānǝ » *shop in Cornwallis Street* ; etc.

712 : *Add at the beginning* :

(5a) পাতি, পাত « pāti-, pāt- ».

473a. This word, in the sense of *small*, occurs with a number of terms, like পাতি-কুয়া or পাত্‌কো « pāti-kūā, pāt-kō » *a small well* (as opposed to an ইঁদারা « īdārā » *a large masonry well* < « indrâgāra »), পাতি-শিয়াল « pāti-śiyālǝ » *small jackal*, পাতি-লেবু « pāti-lēbu » *a kind of tiny lemon* (as opposed to other kinds), পাতি-হাঁস « pāti-hå̃sǝ » *duck*

(as opposed to রাজ-হাঁস « rājȧ-hãsȧ » *goose*), পাতি-ভাঁড় « pāti-bhãṛȧ » *small earthen cup*, পাতি- or পাত-মৌড় « pāti-, pāt-mȧuṛȧ » *an ornament for the head* (< mukuṭa), পাতি-কাক « pāti-kākȧ » *crow* (as opposed to দাঁড়-কাক « dãṛȧ-kākȧ » *jack-daw*), পাতি-নেড়ে « pāti-nēṛē » *shaveling, small shaven-headed one = Mohammedan of the lower castes* (a term of abuse), etc. The form occurs in East Bengal as পেতি « pēti », as in পেতি-কৌয়া « pēti-kȧuā » *crow*, পেতি-মেকুর « pēti-mēkurȧ » *kitten*. The source seems to be OIA. « patra » *leaf* > « patrika », MIA. « pattia » > NIA. « pātī » *thin as a leaf* > *small, insignificant*: cf. পাতলা « pātȧlā » *thin, not deep* (patra-la). The French « petit » [pəti, pti] *small* has been suggested by some as the source of this form, but it is exceedingly unlikely, despite the fact of the presence of the French in Bengal (at Chandernagore), and of the East Bengali form « pēti » presenting an unexpected vowel in the « -ē- » (the East Bengali form, however, seems to be a borrowing from Standard Bengali with irregular alteration of the vowel).

712, *l.* 13 : *correct* « nābȧlȧkȧ » *to* « nābālȧkȧ ».

720, *ll.* 8, 9 : *delete* : বৎসহারা গাভী « bȧtsȧ-hārā gābhī » *a cow which has lost her calf. In l.* 11, *read* form *for* from.

731, *ll.* 11, 13 : *read* '*professors*' *for* '*scholars*' ; *and in last line but two, put an * before* মাহুষীদ.

733, *l.* 5 : *read* rājȧ-nȧitikȧ.

740, *l.* 7 *from bottom* : *read* : a form of Māgadhī.

741, *l.* 9 : *read* *ṭhā̃wi *for* thā̃wi ; *l.* 12, *add after* NB.: so Assamese « gādhȧï » (< *gaddahi, gaddahē, gardabhaḥ), « lātāï » (*ts.* latā + -i). *In l.* 24, *read* p. 1 *for* p. 2.

744, *l.* 6 : *read* « gōru-ē » *for* « gōṛu-ē »

745, *l.* 2 : *read* « -ānām » *for* « -anām ».

751 : *add as a new paragraph, after l.* 16 :

In dialectal Bengali, as in Sylhet, there is a locative affix in « -ō, -ȧ » ; *e.g.*, ঘরো, ঘর « ghȧrō, ghȧrȧ » *in the house* (LSI., V, I, p. 225). This would seem to be based on a MIA. « *gharaha »,

where « -ha » is the OIA. affix « * -dha », of a locative character, which is found in Sanskrit in « i-ha (cf. Prakrit i-dha), ku-ha, sa-ha (cf. Vedic sadha) », and which seems to have been extended to the noun also. (This « -dha » seems to be connected with the other locative affix « -dhi » discussed before at p. 745, and has cognate forms in the Latin « in-de », Slav « kŭ-de »: cf. Thumb, 'Handbuch des Sanskrit,' Heidelberg, 1905, § 407).

751, *l.* 8 *from bottom* : *read* an unsolved problem.

756, *l.* 8 : « udyāna-kṛtam āsanam » (cf. Grierson, 'On Certain Suffixes in the Modern Indo-Aryan Vernaculars,' Kuhn's Zeitschrift, Vol. 38, pp. 473 ff.: also « karaṇḍē mālā-kṛtē », in the 'Mahā-vastu,' etc.). *Last line but two* : *read* puruṣāṇām.

759, *l.* 12 : the affix in Assamese seems to be সা « sā »: cf. also the genitive form « tōmāsā-râ » and the locative « tōmāsā-tâ » in Early Assamese.

762, *ll.* 2, 3 *from end*: a solitary example of an ablative form in OB. There is another instance of an ablative in « -hu » in the Caryās, *viz.*, « raaṇahu ṣahajē kahēi » (Caryā 27), which the Sanskrit Commentary translates and explains as « sadguru-vacana-tattva-ratna-prabhāvāt sa mayi sahajânandaṁ kathayati ».

772, *under Post-position No.* (26), বই « bâï ». My friend Mr. Sailêndranāth Mitra, M.A., of the Department of Pali in Calcutta University draws my attention to the use of « bahiddhā » in Pali, with the ablative, to mean *apart from*, *outside of* : *e.g.*, « itō bahiddhā samaṇō'pi n'atthi » *outside of this, there is no monk* (Mahāparinibbāṇa-sutta, V, 27). The use of « bahiḥ, bahirdhā (= bahiḥ + dhā) », with the ablative as well as genitive, to denote *outside*, occurred in OIA. (cf. Speijer, 'Vedische und Sanskrit-syntax,' §§ 88, 89, 90). The source of the Bengali post-position বই, বহি, বহী « bâï, bâhi, bâhī » would thus be the OIA. « bahiḥ », and not « vyatīta » as suggested in the text.

790, *l.* 14 : *correct to* Wackernagel.

800, *l.* 15 : *read* śō *for* sō.

801, *l.* 21 : A MIA. form for « sahasra » seems to have been « sahaṁsa » (beside « sahassa »), and this nasalised form occurs as « sahãsa » in Early Western Hindī. An old spelling of the place name 'Sasseram' or 'Sahasram' in Bihar is 'Sahansram.'

802, *l.* 11, *add at the end*: There is also the word সিকি « siki », সিকা « sikā » *a quarter, a silver coin equal to the fourth of a rupee.* The word occurs dialectally as « suki, sukā », and is apparently the same word as the Hind. « sūkā ». Platts derives « sūkā » from « sapādaka » *with a quarter* ('Hindustani Dictionary'). It may be that here we have the influence of the MIA. « sikka » (see *supra*, pp. 194-195) or the Perso-Arabic « sikkah » *coin*, in connexion with the « -k- » consonant as well (as the « -i- » vowel in the Bengali form).

811, *l.* 17 : *read* মুঁহি, *for* মঁহ,

821. *In the Table, under Old Plural, Oblique,* read তাঁ for তা ; *under New Plural, Nominative, read* তা(হা)রা, *and oblique,* তা(হা)দের ; *and in connexion with what has been said in l.* 8 *in* § 555, *note*: the form « sa-kaḥ » actually occurs in OIA. (Rig-Veda, Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa, etc.): see below, note on p. 993.

823, *l.* 13 *from bottom* : *read* তাঁ *for* তা.

825, *l.* 17 : *read* possesses *for* possess.

828, *l.* 10 : *read* tāmⱥ-rā-rⱥ *for* tāmⱥ-ra-rⱥ.

829, *l.* 2 *in* § 566 : *delete comma after* « ē-ta- » ; *l.* 5, *read* : base « *to- ».

832, *l.* 3 *from bottom* : *read* in the Shahbazgarhi Aśōkan.

835, *l.* 7, *read* উহা for উহা ; *in the Table, under Oblique of Old Plural, read* ওহাঁ *for* ওহা.

839, *read* [F] *for* [D] *before the heading* The Relative Pronoun ; *and in the Table, under Oblique of Double Plural, read* যাঁ(হা)দের *for* যা(হা)দের.

840, *l.* 6 : « ya-kaḥ » as the source of « jē » occurs in OIA., like « sa-kaḥ » the source of « sē » : see *supra*, note on p. 821, and *infra*, on p. 993.

861, *l.* 14 : *read* *-n- *for* -n-.

862, *l.* 4, *read* dīv-ya-ti *for* div-ya-ti.

867, *l.* 3 *from bottom* : *read* cár-i-tav-āí *for* car-i-tav-āí.

869, *l.* 12 *from bottom* : *read* NOUN *for* VOUN.

871, *l.* 15 : *read* seem *for* seen.

873, *l.* 12, *read* es-ské-ti *for* es-sko-ti ; *l.* 15, *read* ধুঁজ *for* ধুঁজ ; *l.* 24, *read* খরশ *for* খরর.

874, *l.* 5 : *read* lāj *for* āj ; *last line*, *read* Bengali.

875, *l.* 12 : *read* es-ské-ti ; *l.* 14, *read* pró + bhu-ské-ti.

882, *l.* 22 : *read* vyākhyāna *for* vyyākhāna.

884, *l.* 16 : *read* দাগা *for the second* দাগ.

885, *heading line* : *read* COMPOUNDED AND SUFFIXED ROOTS.

898, *ll.* 18-19 : The dative-accusative with the post-position occurs in OB. : *e.g.*, Caryā 12, « matiẽ ṭhākura-ka parinivittā » = « matyā prajñāpāramitânubuddhyā ṭhakuram iti saṅklēśârōpita-cittaṁ parinirvvāṇârōpitaṁ kṛtaṁ », according to the Commentary.

L. 3 *from bottom* : *read* like *for* ike.

900, *l.* 12 : *read* labh-ē-ta *for* labh-I-ta.

901, *l.* 3 : *read* NB. *for* MB.

904, *l.* 5 : *read* « -aü » : « kar-aü ».

907, *l.* 16, *add* : The affix in the form of « -ũt », however, is actually found in S.-W. Bengali : চলুঁৎ « câlũtá », etc.

908, *l.* 15 : *read* later *for* latter.

909, *l.* 15 : *add* : The form « gâ » (earlier form « gai, gaĕ ») is also optionally added in Maithilī to emphasise the future (cf. Grierson, Maithilī Grammar², pp. 136-137).

L. 4 *from bottom* (=*heading line*) : *read as* (1) PASSIVE INDICATIVE.

924, *l.* 18 : *read* lâlāṭâ- *for* lâlāta-.

932, *l.* 7: *read* খোয়াঁ *for* খোয়া ; *l.* 11, *read* পারেঁা *for* পারো.

941, *l.* 11: *correct to* Grammatik.

956, *l.* 4 : *read* « câlī, jâṛī ».

961, *headline* : *correct to* FUTURE.

968, *l.* 13 : *read* is *for* in.

975, *l.* 9, *from end* : *read* « pâṛilāhõ » *for* « pāṛilāhõ ».

984, *l.* 19 : *correct the first* বুঝিল to বুইল.

993, *last line, after 'e.g.,' add* : MIA. « aha-ka-ṁ, tva-ka-ṁ », OIA. (Rig-Veda) « asa-ka-, sa-ka- », (Kauṣītaki Brāhmaṇa) « yāma-k-i », (Śata-patha Brāhmaṇa, etc.) « sa-kā, sa-ka-, ya-ka-, ya-kā, asa-ka- », etc ; and note also......(I am indebted to Mr. Sukumār Sen for drawing my attention to the OIA. forms occurring in the Vedic texts).

1019, *l.* 9 *from the end : read* « āch » for the present and the past.

1029, *l.* 13 : *read* « -(i)t- + -it- » + root « āch ».

1032, *l.* 10 : *read* pålānå *for* pālānå.

1035, *l.* 3 : *read* adjective passive participle *for* verbal noun ; *and in l.* 6, *take the semicolon before* so.

1040, *last line but one* : *read* altindischen.

INDEX OF BENGALI WORDS

INDEX OF BENGALI WORDS

[The Numbers refer to Pages]

অ—(sound) 142, 258, 263, 271, 283, 303, 344, 391, 394, 396, 397. 402, 403, 413, 575, 576, 582, 623, 636, 638 ; (suffix) 652, 653, 678 ; (prefix) 397, 709, 710 ; (noun stem) 716 ; (verb inflexion) 903, 906, 925, 974, 977, 987, 989, 1012, 1013

অই—(sound) 344, 397, 425 ; (suffix) 672 ; (pronoun) 839

অইছন—854

অউ—(sound) 427 ; (verb inflexion) 903

-অউক—903

অএ—424

অও—425

অওরংজেব—588

অং—402

অঁ—346

অঃ—402

-অক—679, 681, 986

অকথ্য—406

-(অ)কা—681

-(অ)কি—681

-অকী—681

অকু—596

অকুমারী—378, 710

অকেজো—710

অক্ত—615

অক্তোবর—642

অক্ষ—382

অখন—857, 997

অখুন—997

অখুশী—710

অগর (= Eng. *auger*)—636

অগেয়ান—462

অগ্‌ঘাণ—431

অঘর—710

অঘোর (নিদ্রা)—710

অঘ্রাণ—431, 440, 463

অঙ্গার—440

অগ্ন—533

অচিন—529

অচেনা—529

অছি—584, 612, 615

অছিলা—612, 615

অজচ্ছল—473

অজানা—710

অজেদ—578

অজ্ঞাত—382

অঝর্—311, 481

অঝোর—481

-অঞি—989

অঙ্গুলি—431

অটো—400

অটেল—337

-অত -অৎ—653, 654, 655

অত—854

-অতা—653, 654

-অতি, -অতী—653, 654, 655

অতুল-উআ—333

অতেক—855

অথান্তর—346

অথির—336

অদ্ভুত—449

অদ্য—447

অধীর—303, 397

অধ্যক্ষ—216

-অন (verbal noun)—651, 656, 657, 924, 1012

অনন্ত—533

-অনা—657

অনা- —709, 710, 1012, 1013

অনাছিষ্টি—710

অনাথিনী—696

অনামুখ—710

অনাসৃষ্টি—710

-অনি—692

-অনী—657, 1012

অনুগ্রহ—304

অনুবাদিত—704

অনূদিত—304

অনেক—733

-অন্ত—(present participle) 112, 653, 654 ; (verbal affix) 903, 974, 986, 989, 999

অন্তঃকরণ—558

অন্তর—112

অন্তরযামী—375

অম্বরে—769
-অস্তি—974, 986
-অন্ন—796
অন্যা—381
অপচ্ছয়া—473
অপভাষা—89.
অপমৃত্যু, অপমৃত্যো—716
অপেক্ষা—767
অপ্‌চ—347
অপ্পাই—422
অপ্‌রাজিতে—431
অপ্সরী—673
অফুরন্ত—999
অবজ্ঞা—413
অবন্‌তি—710
অবিরত—419, 704. 710
অবিশ্যি—705
অবৃথা—710
অবে—837, 856
অবের—712
অবেলা—710
অভাগিনী—694
অভ্যাস, অভ্যেস—393
-অম্‌—974, 975
অমত, অমন—851
অমন্দ—378, 71
-অমি—666
অমিয়া—355
অমৃত, অম্রত—357
অয় (sound)—424, 426
অয়ি, অয়ী (sound)—425
অয়ু, অয়ু (sound)—427
অয়ে (sound)—424, 426
অ'য়ে (sound)—426
অলেয়েকলত, -ক্লথ—645
-অর—112
অরঙ্গা—710
অরি—397
-অরি—668
অর্গান—214
অর্শা—884
অর্শান—582
-অল—669
অলিকুল—727
অলী—615
অশথ—335, 504, 506, 1068
অশুদ—506
অশুধ—710
অশ্ব—534
অষ্ট—792
অষ্টআশী—792
অষ্টন(ব্ব)ই—792
-অসিয়া—700
অসুখ—397
অস্মদাদি(য়)—814
-অহ—(sound) 425 ; (verbal affix) 903, 906
অহিন্দু—710
অহিসাবী—710
-অহো—425
'আ'—271

আ—(sound) 258, 271, 272, 389, 393, 402, 404, 574, 575, 576, 579, 582, 622, 636, 637, 638, 639 ; (suffix) 656, 657, 658, 660, 664, 716, 734 ; (genitive affix) 162, 752 ; (in verb forms) 921, 922, 923, 926, 974, 980, 988, 1012, 1029, 1034 ; (prefix) 709, 710 ; (verb-root) 874, 1046
আঅর—283, 314, 340, 349
আআ—429
আই—(sound) 421 ; (affix) 422, 661, 662, 663
আই (*grandmother*)—307, 421
আই (=āyus)—310, 406, 662
আইঅ—383
আইচ—342, 471
আইজ—269, 380, 385
-আইত—653, 655, 663, 676
আইদ—308, 380, 383
আইন—582, 584
-আইন—725, 974, 986
আইন্‌চে—1021
আইবুড়—422
আইয়া—416
আইয়ানে—1007
আইয়ারে—994
আইল—(verb) 320, 386, 544, 1046
আইলপনা—380
আইলা—386
আইলাম—383, 386
আইলাহোঁ—975
আইলে—1046
আইলাঁই—987
আইলুঁ—384
আইশ—892
আইস—123, 379, 874, 892, 1046.
আইসই—350.
আইসতে—385
আইসা—885
আইসি—340
আইসিও—1046
আইসিয়া—352
আইসিল—1046
আইসিস—1046
আইস্‌—379
আইস্‌ক—1046

আইস্থন—1046
আইসে—320, 345, 379, 383, 387, 550
আইহ—198, 283, 307, 314, 347, 383, 554
আইহণ—198, 283
আইহত—692
আঈ—162
আঈষ—372
আইশ—310
আঁগা—882
আঁজ—269, 307
আঁলা—351, 704, 882
আঁল্সা—699
আউ (=āyus)—310
আউ (sound)—423
আউআ (আওয়া)—664
আউথ—310
আউট—493, 554
আউট(=Eng. *out*)—639, 645
আউল—320, 342, 379, 383, 544
আউলা—345, 351, 386, 423, 704, 882
আউলাইল—383, 957, 1033
আউশ—320, 355
আউষ—355, 547, 548
আও—(sound) 423 ; (suffix) 663
আওজ—874
আওজা—320
আওট—349
আওটা—320, 423, 491
আওড়া—423, 887
আওতা—535
আওয়াজ—314, 616
আওয়াস—427
আওরঙ্গজেব—588, 607
আওরঙ্গেব—607
আওঁলা—522
আংটি—493
আংরেজ—215
আঁই (=আমি)—521, 815
আঁই—726, 974, 986
আঁইষ—336, 372, 519, 547, 550
আঁইষটিয়া—686
আঁউনী—423
আঁওনা, -নে (=আপনা, আপনি)—850
আঁওরা (=আমরা), -রার, -রারে—815
আঁওলা—519, 544
আঁক—316, 360, 362
আঁকড়া—887
আঁকড়ী—691
আঁকশী—333, 550
আঁকাড়—880
আঁকড়ায়—880
আঁকাড়ে—880
আঁকুর—337
আঁকুশী—337, 550
আঁকোর—337
আঁখ—150, 307, 316, 369, 460
আঁখর—369, 540
আঁখি—150, 316
আঁচ—(*heat, flame*) 307, 316, 369, 1070 ; (*to guess*) 878
আঁচড়া—887
আঁচল—335, 361, 471
আঁচা—874
আঁচান—664
আঁচায়—519
আঁজলা—364
আঁজুলি—398
আঁট—878
আঁঠি—316, 369, 493
আঁঠু—311
আঁড়—496
আঁড়া (=আণা, আনা)—526
আঁড়ি (=আণি, আনি)—526
আঁড়ুয়া—365
আঁত—316, 502
আঁতকা—882, 886
আঁতকে—449
আঁতড়ী—691
আঁতুড়ী—661
আঁধার—317, 345, 366, 507
আঁধারা—882
আঁধি—366, 507
আঁনে, -না (=আপনি, আপনা)—850
আঁব—301, 321, 637, 514, 531
আঁয়রা, -রায়, -রার, -রারে, -রে আঁয়ার(=আমরা etc.)—815
আঁর (=আমার)—142, 815
আঁরা, -রে (=আমরা, -রে)—815
আঁশ—215, 310, 362
আঁষ—372, 519, 547, 550
আঁষটে—491, 686
আঃ—558
আক্ (suffix)—681, 974
আকছার—473, 574, 612
আকন্দ—456
আকবর—577, 598, 605
আকল—597
আকলমন্দী—592
আকাশ—454
আ-কাচা—710
আকাট, -ঠ—710
আকারণে—710
আকুমারী—314, 378, 710
আকাঁড়—526

আকাঁড়া—710
আক্কেল—574, 592, 597, 619
আক্তা—599
আখ—310
আখড়া—282, 331, 460, 495, 688
আখনী—599, 614
আখ(া)স্তা—710
আখর—316, 369
আখাইল—1032
আখুঞ্জি, -ঞ্জী—578, 584, 618
আখের—599
আগ (=agni)—302, 461
আগ (=agra)—767
আগত—767
আগড়—687
আগন—440, 461, 463
আগবাড়া, -বাড়ান—1051
আগমন—462
আগর (=Eng. *auger*)—636
আগল—462, 544
আগলা—888
আগলায়—330
আগা—213, 461
আগি—152, 302, 316, 461
আগুআ, -য়া—882, 883
আগুছা—885
আগুছিআঁ—1037
আগুন, -নি—152, 376. 398
আগে—767
-আগে (in কার্য্যকাগে)—462
আঘন—440, 461, 463
আঘাট—710
আঘোর—314
-আঙ—974, 976
আঙট, -টী—685
আঙল—522
আঙলা—889
আঙিনা—363
আঙুর—574, 607
আঙুল—544
আঙ্ক—360
'আঙ্ক' (=ঙ্ক)—377
আঙ্গ—361
আঙ্গট—685
আঙ্গটা—333, 685
আঙ্গটী—333
আঙ্গন—335, 528
আঙ্গরা—331
আঙ্গিনা—335, 363
আঙ্গুঠি—493
আঙ্গুর—574, 607
-আচ—684
আচকান—574, 577, 601
আচংকা—522, -চমকা—314, 522
আচম্বা—314
আচম্বিত—314
আচাভুআ—1070
আচাৰ্য্যি—406
আচার—628
আচার্য্যা—406
আছ—112, 114, 167, 443, 873, 926, 1035, 1037
আছউক—1037
আছএ—1037
আছন্ত, আছন্তি—1037
আছম—1024
আছলেক—1037
আছাড়—874, 888
আছি—1037
আছিতে—313, 1037
আছিদর—314
আছিবা—1037
আছিবার—1018
আছিয়া—1037
আছিল—313, 1037
আছিলন্ত, -ন্তি—1037
আছিলা—1037
আছিলান্তি—1037
আছিলাম—1037
আছিলাহা—981
আছিলাহোঁ—975
আছিলি—1037
আছিলেন্ত—1037
আছু—980
আছুক—1037
আছে—316, 444, 465, 472, 875, 926, 1037
আছেন—1037
আছেন্ত—1037
আছের—995
আছোঁ—932
আজ—269, 307, 316, 318, 354, 380, 385, 475
আ'জ—269
আজকাল—450
আজব—574, 596, 605
আজবুঝ—354
আজল—314, 398
আজলী—354. 475
আজাড়—888
আজান—314 ; 710
আজানা—710
আজি—269, 307, 318, 380
আজি আজিমা (=আর্য্যিকা)—307, 476
আজুলি, -লী—314, 398
আজ্ঞা—393
-আঞি—726, 974, 986, 989
আঞ্চল—361
আঞ্জাম—601
আঞ্জুমান—206
আট—301, 316, 442, 491, 552, 792

-আট—664, 687
আটই—303, 372, 512
আটক—457, 680
আটকা—449
আটচল্লিস—796
আটটা—401, 447
আটত্রিস—330
আটপউরে—398
আটা—490
আঁটাত্তর—555
আটান(ব্ব)ই—792
আটান্ন—789
আটাশী—792
আটাসে—700
-আটি, -টী—664, 687
আটুই—521
আঠ—301, 792
আঠা—441
আঠার—317, 347, 555, 792
আঠারুই—806
আড়—349, 497, 68·, 802
আড়- —500
আড়গড়া—497
আড়-চিবান—500
আড়ত—499
আড়পাগল(া)—500, 802
আড়বাঁকা—802
আড়মাতলা—500
আড়মাদ্লা—802
আড়া—499
আড়াই—351, 500, 802
আড়াল—497, 669
আড়ানী—497
আড়ে—802
আড্ডা—497
আঢ়ত—499
আঢ়া—499
আঢেল—337
আণি-দিবোঁ—1050
আণিলে—984
আণিলেহেঁ—981
আণিলেঁ—981
আণেক—733
আণো (=ণ)—377
আগুিল—677
-আত—663, 676
আতর—580, 592, 596, 602
আতরদান—708
আতশবাজী—602
আতা—622
আতি—314
-আৎ—655, 682
আত্মা—373, 503
আথ(া)ন্তর—346, 504
আথির—336
আদ—308, 380
আদফোটা—449, 450
আদব—582, 602
আদমী—582
আদরা—698
আদল—698
আদলা—443
আদা—321, 505, 506
আদি—380, 383
-আদি—727, 730, 731, 732, 992
-আদিক—703, 727, 730, 731 732, 992
আদিকের—732
আদিখ্যেতা—705
-আদিগ—446, 732
আ-দিবস—710
আ-দেখ—710
আদেখলায়—1004
আদোপে—446, 511
আদোবে—446, 511, 513, 514, 535, 678
আদ্দাশ—574
আদ্য—381
আধ—507, 713, 802
আধখান—449
আধফোটা—713
আধলা—334, 443, 698
আধসেরা—451
আধা—802
আধিপতী—314
আধীন—314
আধেলা—698
আ-ধোয়া—710
আন (verb)—874, 1045
-আন্, -আন, -আনো—162, 348, 658, 661, 664, 666, 707, 880, 1003, 1030, 1031, 1035
আন (=anya)—367, 529
আনল—283
আনা—462
-আনা—658, 707
আনা করান—1033
আনাগোনা—281, 512, 535, 1013, 1046
আনাজ—336, 475
আনাড়—527, 528
আনাড়ী—527
আনাথী—695
আনার—314, 574, 609
আনারস—622, 623, 630, 631, 632
-আনি, -আনী—162, 665, 666, 658, 692, 695, 707, 725
আনিয়া—389, 416
আনিল—333
আনীস—215
আনুপাম—283
আনুমতি, -মতী—283, 314
আনে—528

আনো—348, 666, 664, 880, 1003, 1030, 1031
-আন্ত—653, 974, 986
আন্তরে—313, 770
-আন্তি—974, 986
আন্দ—453
আন্দাজ—574, 613
আন্দু—440
আন্দেশা—585
আন্ধারী—361
আন্ধু—440
-আন্ন—789, 796
আন্ধা—416
আপ—847
আপড়াঁর—526
আপন—434, 511, 849
আপনকার—755, 849
আপনা—849
আপনি—846, 849, 974, 988
আপনে—849
আপমান—314
আপরাধ—314
আপরিল (= *April*)—638
আপশোশ—574, -সোস—605
আপস—699, 849
আপার—314
আপি আপি—846
আপিং—522, 530, 605, 642
আপিন—530, 605, 642
আপিম—522, 591, 605, 642
আপিমখোর—707
আপিস—216, 634, 636, 638, 643, 645
আপুনি, -নী, -নি—849
আপেল—645
আপ্ত—449, 850
আপ্ত-গরজিয়া, -জে—850
আপ্ত-জন—850
আপ্ত-নারী—850
আপ্ত-সুখী—850
আফগানিস্থান—709
আফশোশ—586, -সোস—574, 605
আফালে—512
আফিম—591, 605
আফিস—645
আব (= abhra)—301, (= *tumour*) 514
আবকারী—582
আবছা—301, 443, 515, 699
আবতার—314
আবথা—504
আবরিল (= *April*)—638
আবরু—582, 605
আবরোঁয়া—608
আবলুশ, -স—574, 585, 607, 612
আবসী—303
আবস্থা—314
আবা—574
আবাগী—314, 694
আবাগে—675
আবাজ—314
আবুদ্ধিয়া—314, 710
আবুধ—507
আবুধি, -ধী—283, 314
আবৃত—358
আবৃথা—710
আবেলা—710
আবেশী—340
আবোলা—956
আবোয়াব—574, 616
আব্রেথা—314
আভ—515, 699
আভয়—314
আভাং—363
আভাগিয়া—675
আভাগী—314, 694
আভাঙ্গ—363, 515
আভাজা—711
আভিসার—314
আম—157, 301, 321, 366, 531, 582, 652
-আম, -ম—(suffix) 666, 667; (verb affix) 974, 976, 987
আমকা—682, -গা—758
আমড়া—282, 321, 497, 690
আমদানী—578
আমরা—735, 812, 813, 815
আমরা- —736, 815, 812, 815
আমল—611
আমলা—519, 522
আমা- —769, 811, 812, 815, 819
আমাগো, আমারগো—758, 815
আমাদের—736, 812, 814, 815
আমানৎ—574
আমান্নে—814, 816
আমাপানে—305, 771
আমায়—815
আমার—142, 211, 758, 815, 926
আমারা—735
আমারী—1072
আমি—145, 309, 334, 350, 367, 516, 531, 533, 554, 734, 809 ff., 818, 921
-আমি—(suffix) 666, 667 ff.; (verb affix) 976
আমিআঁ—314
আমিন—584
আমিনি, -নী—667
আমি-শুদ্ধ—706
আমিসব—812
-আমী—666

আমীর—314, 574, 584
আমুদে—399
আমুল—314
আমেজ—574, 585
আমেদ—557, 619
আমেরিকা—638
আমোল—337
আয় (diphthong)—422
আয় (verb)—1046
আয়না—588
আয়মা—588
আয়র—340
আয়া—622, 625
আয়ান—198, 314
আয়ি (diphthong)—421
আয়ি—307
আয়িলাহোঁ—975
আয়ী (diphthong)—421
আয়ি (*grandmother*)—421
আয়ে (diphthong)—422
আয়েন্দা—578, 588, 614
আয়েশ, -স—574, 596
আয়া—198, 383
আয়াত—692
আর—314, 340, 349, 540
-আর—350, 668, 669
আরংজেব—588
আরঙ্গা—314, 710
আরজ—574, 596
আরতি—302, 501
আরতিল—677, 957
আরন্ধ(ন)—314
আরবী—596
আরবীয়—703
আরশি, -শী, -সী—256, 375, 540, 548
-আরি (-আরী)—668, 669
-আরু—669
আরূঢ়—500
আর্ট—217
আর্দ্দালী—636, 645
আর্দাস—574
আর্য্য, আর্য—534
-আল, -ল—669, 670
আলক—283
আলকাতরা, -কাৎরা—622, 624, 626, 629
আলথাল্লা—213
আলগা—882
আলগোছা—700
আলগোছে—551, 700
আলতা—314, 502, 544
আলপ—314
আলপনা—372, 380
আলপিন—622, 625, 626, 629, 631
আলব(া)ৎ—574, 578, 591, 602, 618
আলমারি, -রী—622, 652, 626, 630
আলয়—424
আলস—314, 544, 548
আল্‌ছে—1026
আল্‌সে—699
-আলা—669, 670
আলাদা—590, 594
আলাপী—672
আলাহিদা—590, 594
আলি—389, 544
আলিপন(া)—336, 372, 380, 383
আলিবর্দ্দী—616
আলিসা—699
-আলী—669, 670
আলু (=ākula)—320, 379, 383
আলুথালু—320, 383
আলুয়াইল—383
আলুনি, -নী—314, 334, 709
আলেকোম—587
আলেম—580
আলো—353
আলোনী—334
আলুঁ—384
আল্যাঙ—383
আল্লা—574, 582, 610
আল্লাতালা—583
আশ—305, 312
আশথ—335, 1068
আশনাই—588
আশরফী—574, 612
আশা—312
আশিন—336
আশী—309, 314, 351, 799
আশু—320
আশুভ—314
আশোয়াস—427, 534
আষ্ট—314, 551, 792
আস—548, 874, 892, 1046
-আস—700, 701
আসওয়ার—1066
আসপাস—312, 548
আসবাব—574, 605
আ-সমান—314
আসমান—612
আসল—574, 611, 612
আসা—885
আসামী—574
আসি—340, 379
আসিঅঁা—379
আসিঞা—313
আসিতে—385, 387, 1046
আসিৎ আসিৎ—1000
আসিব—379
আসিবে—379, 1046
আসিবেক—379

আসিয়া—313, 352, 387, 389, 1003, 1046
আসিয়া (এসে) পড়া—1051
আসিয়া (=*Asia*)—641
-আসিয়া—700
আসিয়াছে—387
আসিল—386, 1046
আসিলাম—386
আসিলে—1003, 1046
আসিস্—1046
আসিহ—379, 908
আসিহেনক—1008
আসী—379
আসু—379
আসুক—1046
আসুখ—283, 314
আসুখিল—957
আসুন—1046
আসুর—314
আসে—350, 387, 550, 1046
-আসে—700
আস্ক (=স্ক)—377
আস্তাবল—640, 645
আস্তে—590, 594
আসতে—1046
আস্তে—385, 387
আস্তে ব্যাস্তে—314
আস্নান—377
আস্পদ্দা, -দ্ধা—314, 377
আস্‌বে—1046
আস্তে—383
আস্‌লে—1046
আহম্মদ, আহক্ষদ—557, 609, 619
আহর—1039
আহরিত—704
আহা—557
-আহা—974, 980, 988
আহাম্মক—574
আহাম্মদ—557
আহাম্মুক, -খ—574, 591, 597, 609, 619
আহার—554
আহীর—336
আহুঠ, -ট—493, 554, 830
-আহে—422
আহেরি—553
-আহো—974, 975
-আহোঁ—974, 975
আহ্মা- —734, 751, 811
আহ্মারা—735, 812
আহ্মি, -হ্মী—734, 810
আহ্মে—734, 810, 812
আহ্মেঁ—810
আহ্লাদ—557
আহ্ব—879
আহ্বান—200
'অ্যা'—142, 271, 410, 636
অ্যাদ্দিন—331
অ্যায়—421

ই—(sound) 271, 299, 381, 382, 383, 392, 397, 402, 405, 521, 584, 614, 636; (suffix) 406, 522, 655, 662, 663, 671, 672, 673, 674; (case affix) 925; (verbal) 337, 915, 923, 974, 975, 978, 988, 989, 1002, 1006, 1012, 1013, 102C, 1028; (pronoun) 834
ইঅ—(passive affix) 112; (imperative) 352
ইআ (verbal affix)—112, 370
ইআ (noun suffix)—674
-ইআঁ—1002
ইই (sound)—429
ইউ—(sound) 419; (suffix) 919, 920
ইউনাইটেড ষ্টেট্‌স্—419
ইউনানী—585, 614
ইউনিভার্সিটী—419
ইউরোপ—533
ইউরোপময়—706
ইউসুফ—614
ইউ (suffix)—903
ইএ (suffix)—675, 915
ইও (sound)—418
ইংরাজ, ইংরাজ-রাজ—585
ইংরেজ—215, 585, 607, 626, 631
ইংলণ্ড—524, 639
ইংলাণ্ড, ইংল্যাণ্ড—639
ঈ—522
-ঈআ (suffix)—370
ঈট—322, 324, 369, 444
ঈটগাদা—451
ঈদারা—324, 349, 365, 1073
ঈদুর—324, 337, 365, 540
ঈদেরা—324
ঈহ—725
ঈহাকে—522
ঈহারে—522
ইকুন—408
ইগড়া—66
ইগা—736
ইক্কমটেক্স—645
ইঙ্গলণ্ড—524
ইছ—873
ইছিল—324
ইছে—875
ইচ্ছিত—704
ইচ্ছে—400
ইজার—579
ইজারা—579

ইজের—579, 583
ইজ্জৎ—579, 596, 613
-ইঞা (suffix)—370, 522, 1002, 1006, 1010
-ইঞাঁ—1006
ইঞ্চি—305, 645
ইট—322, 324, 369, 444, 491
ইটা—882
ইটালীয়—703
ইটি—859, (suffix) 687
ইটে—543
ইণ্ডিয়া—640
-ইত—335, 348, 372, 406, 502, 503, 653, 654, 676, 704, 959, 1030
ইতরভাষা—89
-ইতু—1016
-ইতে—335, 393, 999, 1000, 1012, 1014, 1015, 1030, 1051, 1052
ইথে—504, 834, 839
ইদ—584, 603
-ইন (noun affix)—162
ইনাম—579, 596
ইনি—829, 831, 835
-ইনি (suffix)—692
ইনেস্পেক্ট(া)র—640, 645
ইন্‌কমটেক্স—645
ইন্দাস—349, 701
ইন্দির—376
ইন্ধে—859
ইন্‌সাফ—579
ইন্‌সালভেন্ট—644
ইনসেন্স—626
-ইব—112, 141, 331, 348, 661, 676, 988, 1012, 1017
-ইবা—393, 661, 1016, 1017, 1018
-ইবাম—136, 141
-ইবার—1018
ইবে—856
-ইবো—141
-ইবোঁ—136, 141
-ইম—667
ইময়া- —834
-ইমা—667, 703
ইমান—584, 607
ইমাম—579, 609
ইমারা- —828
-ইমু—136
ইয় (sound)—418
ইয়াঁ—377
-ইয়া—(sound) 417 ; (suffix) 133, 352, 370, 406, 409, 416, 522, 614, 662, 674, 682, 806, 923, 1002, 1003, 1006, 1021
ইয়াকুব—614
ইয়াদ—614
ইয়ার—418, 534, 614
ইয়ারিং, ইয়াররিং—640. 645
-ইয়াঁ—370, 406, 1002, 1006, 1010
ইয়ু (sound)—419
-ইয়ে (sound)—416 ; (suffix) 675
-ইয়েঁ—1006
ইয়েস্—533
ইয়ো—(sound) 418 ; (suffix) 908
ইয়োরোপ—419, 533
ইয়োর্ক—419, 533
ইরাদা—579
ইরাণ—609
ইরান—584, 609
-ইরি—668
-ইল—112, 331, 333, 348, 676, 677, 922, 974, 982, 1012, 1017, 1020
-ইল্—973, 974, 982
-ইলা—982
-ইলাম—141
-ইলাহেঁ—975
-ইলুম—141
-ইলুঁ—141
-ইলে—112, 677, 901, 1003, 1004
-ইলো—974, 982
-ইলোহেঁ—975
-ইলোঁ—141
ইল্লৎ—579, 610
-ইহ—908
-ইশ—633
ইশ্‌পিরিতু সান্তু—626
ইশ্—558
ইশাদী—579, 602, 612
ইশারা—579
ইশেরা—583
ইষ্টিমার—645
ইষ্টিরিট—645
ইষ্টিশ(া)ন—640, 645
ইষ্টিট, ইষ্ট্রিট—645
ইষ্টিলপেন—645
ইষ্টেশান—640
ইষ্ট্যাম্প—645
-ইস—974, 979
ইসবগুল—577
ইসবী—616
ইসা—584
ইসাদী—595
ইসুই—616
ইসুপ—614
ইসে—833, 834
ইস্কাতোর—215

ইস্কাব্ন—215
ইস্কুরুপ—215
ইস্কুল—216, 640, 645
ইস্ক্রুপ—215
ইস্তফা—579, 612
ইস্তাহার—594
ইস্তিরি, ইস্ত্রি—623
ইস্ত্রী—377
ইস্ত্রী—624, 630
ইস্পাত—624, 628, -ৎ—622, 631
ইস্পিরিং—641
ইস্প্রিং—641, 645
ইস্—989
ইস্পিরিং—645
ইস্লাম—610
-ইহ—352, 555
ইহা—533, 735, 829, 830, 831, 834
ইহাগা—736
ইহাদিগ—829, 834
ইহাদের—829
ইহান—831
ইহারদের—834
ইহুদী—578, 586, 601, 614, 615
ইঁহ—359, 829, 831
ইঁহা—829
ইঁহাদিগ—829
ইঁহাদের—829
ইহেঁা—831

ঈ—(sound) 271, 402, 405, 584, 636; (prefix) 834; (suffix) 406, 655, 661, 662, 663, 671, 672, 673, 1012
ঈগল—645
ঈদ—584, 596, 603
ঈয়—(sound) 418; (suffix) 703
-ঈয়া—409

উ—(sound) 271, 382, 383, 392, 397, 402, 407, 585, 638; (suffix) 310, 653, 662, 677, 678, 903, 974, 980, 988, 989
উআ—(sound) 428; (suffix) 679, 682
উআরী—349, 668
-উআরী—325
উই—(sound) 428; (affix) 672; (pronoun) 874
উইল—645
উউ—429
উএ—325
উও—(sound) 429; (affix) 679
উঃ—558
উক—305, 326, 456
-উক—679, 681, 903
উকটা—685
উকীল—578, 593
উকুন—408, 456
উখড়য়—331
উখড়ায়—880
উখড়ে—326, 331
উখড়োয়—880
উখলী—460
উখাড়—460, 880, 888
উখাড়য়—331
উখাড়ে—331, 880
উখ্লি—278, -লী—544
উগরায়—880
উগরে—326
উগরোয়—880
উগার—880
উগারে—880
উগে—881
উঘারে—877
-উঙ্—974, 975
উঙান—521
উচট—685
উচ্ছুগ্গু—401
উছল—473, 874
উছাস—473
উজড়ায়—880
উজড়োয়—880
উজবক—213
উজবুক—213, 578
উজল—335, 475
উজলিত—704
উজীর—613
উজ্জ্বল—476
উজা—874
উজাড়—326, 880, 888
উজাড়ে—880, 881
উজান—664
উজায়—326, 336, 475
উট—369, 444, 491
উটপেন্সিল—645
-উটি—687
উঠ—874
উঠ-বস—896
উঠতি—654, 655
উঠন—401
উঠন্ত—999
উঠান—493
উঠিবেহেঁ—988
উঠিয়া (উঠে) পড়া—1052
উঠিয়া পড়িয়া লাগা—1052
উঠিয়ামি—996
উঠিয়ার—994
উঠিহেনক—1008
উঠে—326

উঠোন—401
উডপেন্সিল—645
উড়(া)ন—664
উড়ানী—665
উড়িয়া—329, 417, 496, 675
উড়িষ্যা—105
উড়্ উড়্—678
উড়্নি—398, -নী—415, 665
উড়ে (=উড়িয়া)—408, 496, 675
উড়ে—326, 497
উতর—874
উতরল—698
উতরলী—698
উতরাই—662
উতরে—322, 501, 540
উতরোল—698
-উতি—692
উত্তম—533
উত্তরিয়া—409, 674
উত্তীর্ণ—541
উত্তুরে—409, 674
উথল—326
উথাঅাঁ-পাথাঅাঁ—1048
উদ—326, 505
উদাও—519
উদেশ—337
উদ্ঘাটন—149
উধাও—663
উধার—313
উধারে—877
উধো—507
উন—326
উন- —792
-উন—907
উনআশী—799
উনই—185, 529
উনইশা—806
উনঞ্চাশ—347, 789, 796
উননই—347
উনপঞ্চাশ—347, 789, 796
উনষাট—798
উনসত্তর—555, 792, 798
উনাএ—881
উনান, উনানী—326, 529
উনাশী—799
-উনি,-নী—657, 658, 665, 692
উনি—835
উনিশ—330, 792, 795
উনিশ-বিশ—794
উনিশে—806
উনিস—325
-উনী—1012
উনুই—185, 529
উনুন—275
-উন্—728, 903
উন্ধে—859
উপকার—451, 452
উপচ—874
উপচর—875
উপজ—874
উপজয়—875
উপজে—475, 510
উপড়য়—275, 331, 877
উপড়ে—275, 331
উপর—407, 770
উপরে (তে)—770
উপাএ—533
উপাড়—888
উপাড়ে—275, 510, 877
উপায়—533
উপাস—325, 349
উপেখ—337, 874
উবু—311
উবে—881
উভর—515
উভরা—889
উভা—326, 437, 515
উভিয়া যাওয়া—515
উভু—311
উভে—881
-উম্—974, 975
উমড়—326, 530
উমাএ—881
উমান (=to be hot)—521, 531
উমান (=to weigh)—530
উমায়—326
-উমি—666
উমেদওয়ার—617
উমেদার—350, 616
উয়া—(sound) 428; (suffix) 381, 662
উয়ারী—325, 352
উয়ি (sound)—428
উয়ে (sound)—428
উয়ে (verb)—325, 342
উয়ো (sound)—429
-উয়া—377
উর—540, 874
-উর—696
উরত—325
-উরি—668
উরুত—325, 502
উরুদু—213, 581
উর্দু—213
উর্দ্—586, 602
উল (=Eng. *wool*)—636
উল—874
উলসে—326
উলহ—874
উলাস—550
-উলী—671
উশুল—615
উশ্চারণ—551
উষ্ণ—527

-উস—700
উসকা—886
উস্থল—615
উহঁ—835
উহা—835
উহাদিগ—835
উহাঁ—835
উহু—557
-উঁ—974, 975
উঁচকপালী—335
উঁচলা—888
উঁচা—326, 369, 470, 659, 882
উঁচু—333, 369, 678
উঁট—369, 444
উঁয়ান—521

ঊ—(sound) 271, 402, 407, 585, 638; (affix) 662, 677, 920
ঊল—645

ঋ—356, 358, 402, 625, 627
ঋড (=*Reid*)—358
ঋষিবর (=*receiver*)—358, 648
ঋষ্যানী—696

ৠ—358, 402

ঌ—402

এ—(sound) 142, 271, 327, 344, 389, 391, 394, 402, 406, 408, 410, 411, 412, 585, 616, 624, 639; (nominal suffix) 133, 162, 163, 303, 386, 925; (verb suffix) 350, 674, 739, 915, 974, 981, 983, 988, 889, 1003; (pronoun) 555, 829, 830, 834, 835
এঅ—412
এআ—830

এই—(sound) 419; (pronoun) 830, 834
এইখানে—834
এউ—(sound) 420; (pronoun) 834
এএ—429
এও (sound)—420, 421
এও (=avidhavā)—198, 307, 314, 420
এও (pronoun)—834
এওজ—616
এওৎ—692
এক—142, 301, 302, 328, 396, 411, 454, 455, 456, 780, 783
-এক—778, 974, 986, 989
একঘেয়েত্ব—705
একচালিশ—796
একচ(া)ল্লিশ—784, 796
একজিবিশন—645
একটা—396, 401, 686, 784
একটিনি—642, 645
একটী—396, 686
একটু—211, 396, 781, 992, 998
একটুক্—992
একতিরিশ, -ত্রিশ—784
একত্রিত—704
একরার—579, 597, 609
একলা—659
একস্বর—577
এক-শ—800
এক-শ-পঁচিশ-তম—804
এ(ে)কস্বর—700
একষট্টি—784, 798
একসর—700
একসা—700
একস্তর, একত্র—551

একহারা—701
একা—302, 396, 411, 659, 786
একান্তর—502, 555, 784
একান(ব্ব)ই—784, 800
একান্ন—784, 789
একুইতি—692, 785
একুশ—363, 456, 784, 795
একে—445
একেবারে—448
এক্কেকালে—785, -বারে—448, 785
এক্তার—579, 590, 599, 615
এক্তিয়ার—579, 590, 599, 615
এক্সিবিশন—645
এখন—857
এখনী—398
এখানকার—755
এখানে—401, 458, 859
এখুনি, -নী—398
এখেনে—401
এগার—327, 336, 341, 462, 555, 784
এগুলা—829
এগো—882, 883
এগ্‌জামিন—645
এগ্‌জিবিশন—645
এছা—211
এজমাল—601
এজলাস—579
এজার—579
এজারা—579
এজাহার—580, 594
এজিদ—577, 614
এজেহার—580
এজ্জে—393
এঞ্জরি—327
এটি—859

এড়—497, 878
এড়া—956
এড়িলেহেঁ—981
এত—328, 351, 854
এতদিন—450
এতালা—596
-এ-তে—739
এতেক—855
এতেলা—580
এত্তালা—602
এত্তেলা—580, 619
এথা—328, 412
এদিগ—829
এদের—829
এধারে—859
-এন (verbal)—335, 409, 974, 986, 988, 989
এনটেন্স, এনট্রেন্স—645
এনা-, এনাদের—829
এনাম—579
এনারা—829, 835
এনে—389, 416
এনে (pronoun)—853
এন্টান্স—645
-এন্ত—335, 974, 988, 989
এন্থা—389
এন্থে—416
এন্ত্র হু—626
এন্সাফ—579
এপ্রিল—638
এবে—328, 856
-এম—974, 976
এমত—529, 696, 851
এমতে—852
এমন—211, 411, 529, 851
এমনতর—708
এমনধারা—708
এমনে—852
এমেরিকা—638
এম্নে—853
এয়—421
এয়া—420, 412
এয়ানরা—835
এয়ানে—853
এয়ারিং—645
এয়ি, -য়ী—419
এয়ু—420
এয়ো—420
এয়ো (=avidhavā)—198, 554
এর—409
-এর—95, 112, 337, 386, 540, 717, 718, 734, 739, 776
এরগো—835
এরা—829, 835
-এরা—734, 735, 776
এরাদা—579
এরাসব—735
-এরে—739
এল—388, 1046
এলা—882
এলাকা—580, 597
এলাম—386
এলায়িত—704
এলাল, এলালে—383
এলাহি—579, 582, 694
এলি—389
এলুম—386
এলে—1003, 1046
এলেম—592
এলেমান—215
এলো—(adjective) 345, 350, 386; (verb) 350, 386
এশিয়া—418, 641
এষ্টাকিন—530, 642, 646
এষ্টাম্প—640
-এস—974
-এস্—979
এসব—735, 829
এসি—830
-এসি—974, 979
এসে—350, 352, 387, 389, 918, 1046
এসেছে—389
এসো—1046
এস্তফা—579
এস্তিহার—594
এস্তে—387
এস্তেমরারী—579
এস্থা—389
এস্থাছে—389
এস্লাম—610
এহ্—412, 555
এহা—412, 829, 830
এহি—830, 852
এহেন—313, 350, 555, 853
এহো—830
এই—829
-এহেঁ—974, 981, 988
এহোঁ—831
এঁ—522, 829
-এঁ—303, 974, 981, 988
এঁ(য়া)দিগ—829
এঁ(য়া)দের—829
এঁড়ে—365
এঁয়া—829
এঁ(য়ো)রা—829
এঁখানি—349, 666
এঃ—558
এ্যা—636
ঐ—344, 383, 402, 415, 425
ঐ (pronoun)=ওই
ঐছন—854
ঐরি—380, 397

ও—(sound) 142, 271, 272, 341, 391, 394, 397, 402, 413, 586, 793; (suffix) 652, 653, 678, 679; (verbal) 906, 974, 975, 987; (pronoun) 555, 835, 851
ওআ, ওা—227, 534, 616
ওই—(sound) 425; (pronoun) 838, 839
ওউ—427
ওও—429
-ওক—974, 986
ওকালৎ—577, 602, 615
ওকালতী—656
ওকু—596
ওক্ত—578, 593, 597, 615
ওখন—857
ওখান—836
ওগুলা—835
ওছমান—581, 611
ওজন—592, 613, 615
ওজর—592, 596, 613
ওজু—585
ওজুহাৎ—594, 601, 615
ওঝা—199, 302, 329, 481, 542
ওঠ—329
ওড়ন—329
ওড়না—330, 415
ওড়িয়া—329, 675
ওঢ়ন—329
ওঢ়নী—665
ওৎলো—333
ওদিগ-, ওদের—835
ওধারে—859
-ওন—651
ওনা—835
ওনারা, ওনাদের—835
ওমত—851
ওমরা(হ)—581
ওমার—581
-ওমি—666
-ওম—974, 975
ওম্যান—645
ওয়—341, 426
ওয়া—227, 426, 534, 616
-ওয়া—663, 664
ওয়াকপ—606
ওয়াকফ—592, 606, 615
ওয়াকিফ—580, 616
ওয়াকিব—580, 616
ওয়াজ—596
ওয়াজিব—616
ওয়াড়—426
ওয়াদা—615
-ওয়ান—707
ওয়াপস—604, 616
ওয়ার—426
-ওয়ারা—671
ওয়ারিন—641, 646
ওয়ারিস—580, 612
ওয়ারী—325, 349
ওয়ারেন—646
ওয়ার্ডস্‌ওয়ার্থ—645
-ওয়ালা—196
ওয়াস্তা—612, 616, -স্তে—211
ওয়াশীল—616
ওয়াহাবী—615
ওয়ে—426
ওয়েটিং রুম—646
ওরফে—581
ওরা—835
ওল—544
-ওল—669
ওলওা—628, 629
ওলন্দাজ—215, 623, 628
ওলা—413, 544
-ওলা—671
ওলাউঠা—413
ওলা(হা)—981
ওলী—615
ওষুধ—710
ওস—305, 329
ওসমান—581
ওসর—835
ওস্তাগর—603
ওস্তাদ—581, 612
ওহ—555
ওহা—(sound) 426; (pronoun) 835
ওহি—839
ওহো—557
ওহে!—974, 975
ওহঁ(া)—835
ওহেঁা—974, 975, 987
ওঁ—360, 519; (pronoun) 835; (affix) 974, 975, 987
ওঁছলা—888
ওঁদিগ, ওঁদের, ওঁরা—835
ওঁশ—215
ওঃ—558

ঔ—154, 402, 415, 427
ঔট—639, 645
ঔরংজেব—697
ঔবঙ্গজেব—588
ঔষধ—427
ং—271, 363
ঁ—271, 360

ক—(sound) 271, 411; (suffix) 679, 681, 682, 703, 727, 756, 885, 903, 907; (pronoun) 844
কঅা—425

কই—(*a fish*) 308, 344, 346, 425; (*where ?*) 344, 384, 844, 853
ক'ইয়ে—394, 675, 676
কইয়া—379, 383
কইয়ছি—474
কইয়তে—384, 542
কইয়্যা—379
কইল—984
কইলা—315, 342, 344
কইলে—984
কইলেঁ—981, 1005
কউক্—427
কউনে—417, 675
কও—425
কওয়া—425
কণ্ঠ—932
ক'ক—427
কখন—317, 857
কঙ্কসার—629
কচ—614
কচটা—685, 886
কচলা—483
কচু—318
কচুয়ান—646
ক'চ্চি—444
ক'চ্ছ—392
ক'চ্ছিল—1020, 1025
ক'চ্ছে—541, 1020, 1025
কচ্‌টা—452
কছ্‌টা—886
কজ—614
কটকট—371
কটকটা—891
কটমটা—891
কটাস্—700
কট্‌কী—672
কড়—315, 343, 355, 495
কড়কা—886
কড়চা—541
কড়মড়া—891
কড়া—302, 336, 346, 348, 497, 886
কড়াই—336
কড়াক—681
কড়াকিয়া—682
কড়ার—610
কড়ি—348, 396
কড়ুয়া—315
কণিআর—529
কণিয়ার—336
কত—854
কতক—855
কতল—203
কতলা—483
কতেক—855
কতোক—855
কত্তা—541
কত্তাত্ব—705, -ত্বি—705
ক'ত্তে—542
কথ—369, 504
কথা—454, 455, 505
কথারা—780
কথি,-র—844
কথো—855
কদবেল—506
কদম—366, 531, 574, 596
কদমা—331
কদর—574, 592
কদ্রুষ্যা—432
কনকন—455
কনকনাইয়া—890
কনয়া—659
কনুই—315, 337, 452
কনে—853
কনোজ—344
কন্‌ক'নিয়ে—890
কন্ধ (-কাটা)—438
কন্না—330
কন্ন্—545
কন্যা—382, 384, 455
কপচা—700, 889
কপাৎ—655
কপি—624, 627, 628, 631
কপি (=*copy*)—646
কবচ—574, 614
কবজ—574, 592, 596, 614
কবলা—884
কবর—574, 592, 605
কবুল—575, 611
কবে—856
কভু—454
কম—315, 574, 575, 597 1034
কমণ, কমন—843
কমবক্ত—599
কমর—577
কমান—665
কমিল—1034
কমী—575
কমেডি—217
কম্‌তি—655
কম্‌নে—853
কম্ফ(া)ট—646
ক'ম্‌ল—1034
কম্ম—541
কয়—(=*speaks*) 403, 424, 455, 554; (pronoun) 844, 881
কয়লা—404, 424
কয়িল—984
কয়েথ—369, 500, 504, 506
কয়েদ—587, 596, 603
কর (verb)—258, 348, 455, 536, 873, 890, 902, 906, 1012, 1029, 1033, 1043

-কর—683, 707
করই—309
করএ—424, 533
করকচ—541
করগা—885, 909
করগে—909
ক'রগে—909
করচা—541
ক'রছে—1020
করজ—592
করত—654
করতঃ—654
করতিতিছে—1029
করতিতেছি—1029
করতুতুছু—1029
ক'রতে—767
ক'রতেম—392, 400
করনা—330
করনু—545
করবাকে—752
ক'রবে—393
করবের—401
করম—375, 531, 541
করমু—531
করমোচা, করম্চা—1068
করয়—424, 533
করয়ে—424
করর—994
করলা—334, 403
ক'রলেম—392
করস—994
করহ—348, 903, 906
করা—393, 660, 896, 1019, 1029
-করা—702
করাইয়া—417
করাইল—956, 1032
করাড়—574
করাত—336, 349, 403, 501, 692
করান—348, 666, 1033
করায়—334, 351, 422
করায়িলেঁ—981
করার—574, 610
করি—302, 380, 396, 994, 1012
করিএ—915
করিগা—908
করিগে—908
করিছ—392, 1020
করিছিল—1020
করিছে—1020, 1024, 1025
করিঞা—522
করিঞাছে—1021
করিঠি—1029
করিত—704, 901
করিতাম—392, 901
করিতে—384, 542, 767, 901, 1014, 1025
করিতে আছ—392, 1019
করিতে আছিল—1019
করিতেছ—392
করিতেছি—1023
করিতেছিল—137, 1019, 1025
করিতেছে—541, 1019, 1025
করিতে থাকিবে—1019
করিতে (ক'রতে) থাকা—1052
করিতে (ক'রতে) লাগা—1051
করিত্-কর্ম্মা—704
করিনা—401
করিনু—545
করিনে—401
করিব—331, 348, 375, 391, 487, 531, 1039
করিবা—393, 988
করিবার—393, 449, 752
করিবেক—990
করিবেহেঁ—988
করিবোঁ—531
করিম—531
করিমু—531
করিয়া—299, 352, 379, 383, 388, 392, 409, 417, 522, 655, 682, 739, 747, 767, 1004
করিয়াছি—144, 394, 474, 1002
করিয়াছিল—1021
করিয়াছিলাম—1002
করিয়াছে—1021
করিয়া থাকিবে—1021
করিয়া (ক'রে) দেখা—1052
করিয়ারে—994
করিয়ে—337, 675, 932
করিয়ের—994
করিয়ঁাছে—1021
করির—994
করিল—343, 383, 392, 984, 1043
করিলাম—392, 545
করিলুম—545
করিলে—984
করিলেক—457
করিলাঁই—726
করিলুঁ—545
করিলেঁ—1005
করিস্‌গা, করিস্‌গে—908
করিহ—908
করিহলি—997
করি—302, 351, 904
করী—396
করু—310
করুক—310, 397, 683, 903
করুকগা, করুক্‌গে—909
করুন—903

করুনগা, করুনগে—909
করুম—531
করে—315, 391, 540, 917, 994
ক'রে—141, 352, 380, 388, 391, 392, 409, 655, 682, 739, 747, 767, 1004
ক'রেচি—444
ক'রেছি—394
ক'রেছিল—1021
করেন—335, 528, 725
করেন্ত—335
করেন্সি—646
করের—994
করেলা—334, 403, 544
করো—902, 906
করোলা—403
করেঁছিল—1021
করেঁা—520
কর্—902
কর্গা—908
কর্গিয়া—909
কর্গ্যা—474
ক'র্গে—908
কচ্ছ—392
ক'র্ছ—392
ক'রছিল—1020, 1025
ক'র্ছে—541, 1025
কর্জ্জ—574, 592, 613
কর্ণেল—214, 639, 646
কর্তাছে—1000
কর্তে, ক'র্তে—384, 1025
ক'র্তেছে—1025
কর্ত্তাব—705
কর্ত্তৃক—768
কর্ত্র্রা—994
কর্ব, ক'র্ব, কর্ব্ব—391
কর্বার—449
ক'র্বে—988
ক'র্বো—391
কর্শ্ম—541
কর‍্যা—299, 383. 392
কর্য্যে—392
ক'র্ল—984, 1043
কর্লে, ক'র্লে—392, 984, 1043
কল—305
কলকা—213
ক'লকাতাই—672
কলগা—213
কলঙ্ক—454
কলনা—331
কলমদান—708
কলমা—597
কলমী—331
কলা—346, 455, 544
কলাই—588
কলি—544
কলিকাতা—65
কলিকাতায়—1073
কলিজা—282, 476
কলিমা—203
কলিয়ার—529
কলু—544
কলেক্টর—646
কলেজ—636
কলেজা—282, 476
কল্‌বিন—644
কল্মা, কল্‌মা—203, 610
কল্যাণ—413
ক'ল্ল—984, 1043
কল্লা—331, 610
কল্লে, ক'ল্লে—392
ক'ল্‌লে—984. 1043
কশাই—612
কশিদা—584
কষ—873
কষটা—886
কষটী—142, 300, 687
কষা—882
কষি—318
কষ্টী—142
কসম—592
কসরৎ, কসলৎ—610
কসাই—588, 596
কস্থর—582
কস্‌টা—685
কহ—903
কহতব্য—705
কহনিয়া—399, 417, 675
কহস্তি—933
কহা—425
কহিআরেঁা—995
কহিআঁ-দেহ—1050
কহি, কহির—844
কহিয়ার—995
কহিয়ে—675, 676
কহিলাস্থ—986
কহিলেহু—986
কহিলাঁই—687
কহুক—427
কহনে—675
কহে—315, 554, 881
কহি—844
কহ্মর—557
কংবল—518
কংশ—361
কংসার—629
-কা—681, 682, 756, 841
কাই—320, 465
কাইট—380
কাইল—269, 380, 382
কাইল্যা—380

কাঁল—269, 308, 380, 382, 392, 539
কাঁলা—383
কাউ—310
কাউআ—320, 345
কাউকে—845
কাউন্সিল—639
কাউর—542, 845
কাউঁর—381
কাওয়াজ—590, 604, 616
কাওড়া—423
কাওয়ালী—576
কাওঁল—520
কাক (Eng. *cork*)—636, 646
কাকইস্ক্রু—646
কাকাতুয়া—627, 628
কাকী—672, 695
কাকেও—845
কাখো—845
কাগ—320, 445
কাগচ—614
কাগজ—461, 577, 582, 597, 603, 614
কাগতী—603
কাঙল—520
কাঙলা—520
কাঙুর—299, 303, 381, 520, 697
কাঙ্কণ—361
কাঙ্গার—646
কাচ—320, 470, 471, 878
কাছ—316, 455, 473, 768
কাছারী—317, 355, 471
কাছি—473
কাছিম—335, 473, 521, 531
কাছে—762, 768
কাজ—227, 321, 455, 476, 652
কাজ-ঘর—622, 631
কাজল—475, 544
কাজী—559, 584, 613
কাজু—627, 628, 629
কাট—380, 442, 492, 873
কাটছাঁট—896
কাটনা—657
কাটা—956
কাটারী—317, 491
কাটিএ—919
কাটিয়া (কেটে) ফেলা—1052
কাটিয়ে—337
কাটিল—957
কাটে—491, 919
কাঠ—443, 492, 493, 664
কাঠ-কাঠড়া—691
কাঠ-ফাটা—449
কাঠড়া—331, 541
কাঠরা—54., 691
কাঠরিয়া—542
কাঠি—664
কাঠী—673 ; (in place-names) 183
কাঠুয়া—679
কাঠুরে—542
কাড়—873
কাড়া—499
কাড়িয়া (কেড়ে) নেওয়া—1051
কাড়ে—881
কাঢ়—442
কাঢ়া—499
কাঢ়ি-নিলে—1050
কাঢ়িলাঙ—986
কাণ—277, 523, 529
কাণা—528
কাণ্ঠোআল—283
কাণ্ডার—669
কাণ্ডারী—440, 669
কাণ্ডার—361, 365
কাণ্ডারী—440
কাতল, কাতলা—698
কাতান—215, 623, 626
কাতি—502, -তী—302
কতুর—215
কাদা—347, 372, 506, 521
কাদাময়—706
কাদিগ- —841
কাদের—841, 845
কাদের (name)—580
কাদো—347, 506, 521
কান্দানী—610
কান (= *ear*)—227, 316, 367, 455, 529
কান (= Kṛṣṇa)—191, 355, 367, 529
কানড়(া)—492, 529
কান(া)ড়ী—197, 672
কানাই—191, 283, 355, 455, 529, 662
কানাকানি—1049
কানাচ—684
কানাৎ—576
কানাসোঁআ—520, 701
কানাস্তারা—622
কানু—191, 355, 367, 455, 529, 677
কানুন—582, 586, 607
কানুনগো—586, 598
কানেস্তারা—622
কান্তি—361
কান্‌তে—366
কান্দ—361
কান্দনা—657
কান্দিতে—1002, 1003
কান্দিয়া—389, 1003, 1012
কান্দিয়ে—932
কান্দ্যা—389

কান্না—331, 360, 366, 657, 985
কাপ—511
কাপড়—511, 691
কাপড়আলা—670
কাপড় ও(য়া)লা—671
কাপড়-কাচা—659
কাপড়-চোপড়—176
কাপড়সহ—706
কাপাস—321, 336, 511
কাপি—629, 637, 638, 646
কাপুর—337
কাপ্টেন—624
কাপ্তান—624
কাপ্তেন—624, 626
কাফরি—623, 624, 629
কাফি—622, 625, 629
কাফের—582, 597, 605
কাবলী—590
কাবা—578
কাবাব—576, 605
কাবার—622, 627, 628, 630
কাবু—213
কাবুলী—590
কাব্য—382
কাম—301, 316, 455, 531, 541, 651, 667
কামড়—482
কামতা—299
কামনী—522
কামরা—623, 630
কামরু—520, -রূ—303
কামলা—520
কামান—203, 576, 597, 607, 609
কামায়—881
কামার—668
কামিজ—622, 625, 631
কামিনা—667
কামিনিয়া, কামিন্যা—667
কাম্প—361
কায—227
কায়দা—588
কায়স্থিনী—695
কায়েত—320, 504
কায়েৎনী—697
কায়েথ—504
কায়েম—578, 588, 609
কার (= Eng. *cord*)—636, 641, 646
কার—842
-কার—855
কারণ—768
কারদানী—610
কারনিস—636, 646
কারা—841
কারাও—845
কারিকর—707
কারিগর—597, 707
কারু, কারুর—542, 845
কারেন্সি—646
কারো—542, 845
কার্ণিস—636, 638
কার্তুজ—215
কার্য্য—382, 448, 474
কার্য্যকাগে—462
কাল—269, 302, 308, 348, 380, 382, 455, 652
কা'ল—269, 382
কালকিশ্‌টা—527
কালন্দর—576, 596, 602
কালশিরা—348
কালা—302, 348
কালাপাতি—624, 629
কালায়—882
কালি—269, 308, 380, 382, 455, 539
কালিমা—703
কালিয়া—380, 383, 417, 674
কালিয়া—597
কালী—454
কালীক্ষেত্র—65
কালুয়া—381, 679
কালেক্টর—638
কালেক্‌টার—633
কালেক্তর—642
কালেজ—638
কালো—302, 320, 348, 652
কালোয়াৎ—196
কাল্‌—347, 348
কাল্‌চে—700
কাল্যা—383
কাশীয়াল—670
কাহন—555
কাহল—556
কাহা- —841, 845
কাহান—844
কাহিনী—307, 336, 554, 696
কাহোকে—845
কাহ্ন—191, 367
কাহ্নাঞি, -ঞিঁ—283, 523
কাহ্রো—845
কাংনী—522
কি—323, 842
-কি—681, 682
কিকে—844
কিঙ্খাব—577
কিছু—372, 454, 455, 465, 845, 846
কিনারা—579, 582, 597
কিন—873
কিনি—841
কিনে—323, 455, 528, 875

কিন্তু—992
কিন্তুক—683, 992
কিপটা—527
কিমনে—852
কিম্বা—367
কিম্বৎ—619
-কিয়া—682
কিয়ে—417
কিরিচ—625, 627, 631
কিরিয়া—376
কিরিস—625, 631
কিরে—376
কিল—323
কিলা—882
কিল্লা—577
কিশন—375
কিশমিশ—579, 613
কিষণ—191
কিস-, কিসে- —749, 833, 842, 843
কিস্তী—579, 612
কিহে—417
কিংবা—201, 367
কী—323, 842
-কী—681, 682
কীড়া—323
কীৰ্ত্ত—879
কীষে—843
কু—455, 711
কুইনাইন—197, 646
কইলপেন—646
কুইলা—329, 342
কুউ—429
কুকাজ—711
কুকুর—337, 456
কুকুহল—488
কুকেচ্ছা—711
কুঙর—520
কুণ্ডার—325
কুচ—601
কুচাল—711
কুচি—532
কুচ্ছা—471
কুচ্ছিত—471
কুটনা—657
কুটিল—677
কুটীনাটী—459
কুটে—491
কুট্নী—332
কুঠ—301
কুঠারী—493
কুঠিয়াল—670
কুড়—301
কড়মী—333
কুড়মুড়া—891
কুড়ার—882
কুড়াল—499
কুড়ালি, লী—159, 398
কুড়ি—499, 794
কুড়িয়া—144, 463
কুড়ুল—398, 499
কুড়ে—496
কুঢ়ালী—499
কুদ—879
কুদরৎ—581, 597
কুনজর—711
কুনবী—196
কুপন—215
কুপিল—415, 957
কুপী—182
কুমড়া—282, 326, 332, 367
কুমার—326, 350, 367, 531, 668
কুমীর—326, 336, 367, 531
কুমোর—668
কুমোরনী—695
-কুয়া—682
কুয়িলা—342
কুয়িলী—396
কুরনিশ—586
কুরনী, কুরুনী—658
কুরুশ—627
কুর্ণীশ—580
কুর্ম্মী—333
কুল—325
-কুল—727, 732
কুলকর্ণী—197
কুলঙ্গী—459
কুলচী—446, 471
কুলজী—372, 446, 471
কুলথী—504
কুলা—544
কুলাপ(া)না—696
কুলী—213
কুলুঙ্গী—459
কুলুচী—446, 471
কুলুজী—446
কুলুপ—453, 581, 593, 596, 606
কুলুপা—884
কুলোপনা—696
কুল্লে—611
কুশারী—668
কুস্তী—612
কুহু—429
কূআ, কূয়া—325, 342, 659
কূকেট—358
কৃপা—455
কৃমিনাল—358
কৃশ—304
কৃশ্চান—624, 641
কৃষ্ট*—527
কৃষ্ণ—191
কে—412, 455, 460, 841, 842

কে—553, 728, 739, 775, 921, 927
কেঅট—335
কেউ—327, 420, 542, 845, 846
কেওট—335, 411, 423, 491, 685, 688
কেওড়া—342, 352, 421, 688, 611
কেঙ্গারু—646
কেচ্ছা—572, 580, 612, 619
কেটুকো—679, 682
কেট্‌লি—641
কেঠো—679
কেতা—579, 781
কেতাব—203, 580, 582, 597, 602, 605
কেত্তন—431
কেদারা—622, 623, 625, 628
কেন—95, 142, 313, 344, 454, 455, 555, 852, 853
কেনমণে, -মর্ত্তে, -মনে—852
কেনাদের—841
কেনাবেচা—1016
কেনে—(*buys*) 455 ; (*why*) 853
কেফায়েৎ—578, 694
কেমণ, কেমণে—852
কেমত—843, 851
কেমর্ত্তে—852
কেমন—411, 843, 857
কেমনতর—708
কেমনে—852
কেমন্ত—843
কেমিস্ত্রী—217
কেয়া—342, 420
কেয়ার—646
কেয়ারী—327, 336, 342, 540
-কের—355
কেরা—540
কেরাণী, -নী—540, 672
কেরাণীগিরি—707
কেরামৎ—577
কেরাসিন—646
কের্চ্ছা—619
কেলাস—646
কেলে—380, 417, 674
কেলো—381, 679
কেল্লা—203, 559, 577, 597, 619
কেশ—411
কেশেল—670
কেষ্ট—191, 492, 527
কেষ্টো—191
কেহ—542, 845, 846
কেহেন—95, 313, 344, 555, 853
কেহো—327, 542, 845
কেহু, কেহ্ন—95, 344, 853
কেঁই—841
কৈকেয়ী—425
কৈছন, কৈছে—854
কৈফিয়ৎ—586, 605
কৈল—341, 350, 355, 455, 517, 1043
কৈলু—980
কৈলুম—971
কৈলে—342, 984
কো—413
কোইর্‌তে—384
কোইল—329
কোক্‌—427
কোঙর—325, 520
কোঙল—520
কোঙা—215, 627, 630
কোঙার—520
কোঙ্গা—215
কোচ—214, 329
কোচমান—646, 707
কোচুয়ান—707
কোচ্ছ—392
'কোঙ্কাচ্চ'—332
কোট—490, 492, 640, 646
কোটাল—329, 349, 426, 490, 560, 670
কোটি, -টী—801
কোটিপতি—801
কোটীশ্বর—801
কোটোয়াল—426
কোড়াকর—758
কোণ—329, 344, 842, 1066
কোণাচ—684
কোণোহো—842
কোথা—455
কোথায়—858
কোথেকে—332
কোদাল—505
কোন—842
কোনাচ—471
কোনো—842
কোন্—344, 385, 841, 842
কোপ—182, 415, 482
কোপা—182
কোপি—624
কোপ্তা—586, 597, 602
কোবি—624
কোমণ—842
কোমর—557, 577
কোম্পানী—633, 646
কোরত্তে—384
কোরবান—559
কোরবানী—596
কোরাণ, -ন—203, 523, 559, 583, 596
কোরে—141, 380, 388, 391, 392

কোরেন্তা—623, 624, 630
কোরোক—593, 596
কোর্‌ছ—392
কোর্ট—646
কোর্‌তে—384
কোর্ত্তা—454
কোর্ব্ব, কোর্‌বো—391
কোর্শ্মা—213
কোর্‌লে—392
কোর্‌লো—392
কোল (the people)—329, 544
কোল(=*lap*)—229, 455, 543
কোলু—544
কোল্লে—392
কোল্লো—392
কোল্‌হান—726
কোশ—455
কোষা—329
কোহো—842
কৌড়ী—348, 427
কৌণ—842, 843
কৌতুক—899
কৌতুকাগার—216
কঁদল—365
কাঁ- —841
কাঁই—422, 483
কাঁইবিচি—483
কাঁউর—697
কাঁকই—398
কাঁকড়া—368, 369, 456
কাঁকণ—301, 316, 362, 456, 523
কাঁকর—456
কাঁকাল—317, 322
কাঁকালী—317
কাঁকুই—398
কাঁকুড়—369
কাঁখ—369, 460, 768
কাঁচ—320, 361, 370, 470
কাঁচা—361, 892
কাঁচী—213, 587, 601, 608
কাঁটা—491
কাঁটাল—317, 322, 491
কাঁঠাল—283
কাঁঠী—493
কাঁড়—365, 496
কাঁড়ার—669
কাঁড়ারী—365
কাঁড়িয়ালী—673
কাঁঢ়ার—361
কাঁতি—321, 361, 502
কাঁতী—361
কাঁত্‌তে—366
কাঁথ—305, 362
কাঁথা—312
কাঁদ—361, 365, 405, 873
কাঁদ-কাঁদ—653, 678
কাঁদতে—366
কাঁদন—316, 335, 400, 656, 657, 985
কাঁদনা—331, 360, 657
কাঁদনিয়া—394, 675
কাঁদনী—657
কাঁদা—985
কাঁদা-কাটি—1049
কাঁদিগ—841
কাঁদিতে—366
কাঁদিয়া—389
কাঁদুনি—657
কাঁদুনে—394, 675
কাঁদে—455
কাঁদে-কাটে—1048
কাঁদে-টাঁদে—1048
কাঁদের—841
কাঁদো-কাঁদো—653, 678
কাঁদ্‌লে—985
কাঁদ্‌ল-কাট্‌ল—1048
কাঁদ্‌বে-কাট্‌বে—1048
কাঁধ—316, 366, 438, 456, 507
কাঁধা—882
কাঁপ—361, 362, 510, 873
কাঁয়া—841
কাঁশ—361
কাঁসা—321, 362, 548, 659
কাঁসাই—421
কাঁসারী—322, 362, 668
কাঁহা—841
কিঁউকিঁউ—419
কুঁকড়া—659, 887
কুঁকড়ো—659
কুঁকুড়া—326, 369, 659
কুঁক্‌ড়া—333
কুঁচ—446, 457, 471
কুঁচকি—326, 681
কুঁচড়া—887
কুঁচি—326, 1070
কুঁচিয়া—325
কুঁচিল—677
কুঁচে—325
কুঁজা—326, 369
কুঁজো—475
কুঁড়—67, 180, 496, 878
কুঁড়িয়া—496
কুঁদ—326, 873, 878
কুঁদন—369, 656
কুঁদে—326, 369, 506
কেঁউকেঁউ—421
কেঁচুই—337
কেঁচো—324, 337, 361
কেঁড়েলী—670, 673
কেঁদরা—365
কেঁদে—389
কোঁঅরী—519
কোঁঅল—520

কোঁঅলী—519, 695
কোঁকড়া—887
কোঁথ—327, 369
কোঁচ—329
কোঁচকা—885
কোঁচড়া—887
কেঁচা—471
কোঁতকা, কোঁৎকা—213, 608
কোঁদল—365, 405
কোঁয়রী—519
কোঁয়লী—519
কোঁয়া—627, 630
কোঁয়ার—325, 520
কোঁরা—521
কোঁগুলি, -লী—633, 639, 646
কোঁহুলি—427
ক্যাওট—685
ক্যাঙ্গারু—646
ক্যানেস্তারা, ক্যানেস্ত্রা—622
ক্যামন—391
ক্যার (= Eng. *care*)—640, 646
ক্রমে—357
ক্রিপিণ—357
ক্রিশ্চান—641
ক্রিস—631
ক্রিস্তাঙ—624
ক্রিস্তান—624, 625
ক্রুশ—627, 628, 630, 632
ক্রোক—581, 593, 596
ক্রোড়—801
ক্রোড়পতি 801
ক্রোড়েশ্বর—801
ক্রোর—801
ক্লাইব—644
ক্ল(া)াসিক—217
ক্ষ—144, 228, 382, 406, 458
ক্ষণ—459, 528, 857
ক্ষমা—382
ক্ষা—413
ক্ষুর—325
ক্ষেত 459, 501
ক্যাঁচক্যাঁচ - 891
ক্যাঁটক্যাঁট—371

খ—271, 411, 438, 599, 600, 643
খআলছিলা—1032
খই—344
খইল—380, 384
খউস—310, 381, 551
খঙ্কার—599, 618
খঙ্গারিবেঁ—1033
খঞ্জর—601, 607
খটখটা—891
খড়—459, 497
খড়কিয়া—497
খড়িটি—687
খড়ী—459, 496
খণ—459
খওউ—903
খওায়—929
খত—599
খতা—884
খত্তাল—459
খ'ন্দের—393, 572, 575, 583, 591
খন—528, 628, 857, 873, 997, 998
খনকার—593, 599
খনিত—704
খন্‌তা, খন্তা—315, 332, 459, 501
খন্ধ—440
খপর—574, 599, 605
খপরা—318
খবর—351, 574, 599, 605
খবীস—584
খয়রা—424
খয়রাত—587, 599
খয়ের—342, 459, 540
খয়েরখাঁ—587, 599
খরগোশ, -স—574, 598, 613
খরচ—574, 592, 601
খরতাল—459
খরল—459
খরিদ—575
খল—318
খ'ল—380
খলি—380, 384
খলিত—704
খলীফা—575, 579, 605
খস—878
খ'স—381
খসড়া—610
খসম—592
খস্থ—551
খস্তরী—459
খা—873, 927, 1029
খাঅ—441, 906
খাঅন—656
খাআ—341, 350, 429, 660, 1029
খাআর—995
খাই (noun)—320, 459, 488
খাই (= *I eat*)—344, 422, 994
খাইআর—994
খাইত—335
খাইতে—383, 389, 393, 1000, 1014
খাইতে (খেতে) লাগা—1051
খাইবার—458
খাইয়া—522
খাইয়া (খেয়ে) ফেলা—1052
খাইয়া যাওয়া—1052

খাইব—994
খাইল—351, 386
খাইলে—983
খাইল্—983
খা চক—351, 423
খাউখাউ—678, 896
খাউজাইতে—458
খাও—348, 421, 423, 906
খাওআ, খাওা—341
খাওগা—885
খাওজা—459, 475
খাওন—656
খাওয়া—371, 350, 429, 660 1029
খাওয়াই—422
খাওয়া করান—1033
খাওর—994
খাঁউ—932
খাক—598
খাকী—206
খাক্—351, 907
খা-খা—896
খাগড় —185, 461, 691
খাচ্ছে্—1026
খাজ(া)না—579, 590, 599, 613
খাজা—316, 459, 475, 579, 599, 601, 1068
খাজাঞ্চী, খাজান্চী, -চি—213, 601
খাজুআইতে—458
খাজুর—316, 337, 459, 475
খাঞা—522
খাট (noun)—305, 316, 459, 491; (verb) 878
খাটতিতেছি—1029
খাটান—878
খাটায় – 491
খাটে—491
খাট্ল, খাট্লে—985
খাড়া—459
খাড়ী—179, 181, 488
খাড়ু—311, 498
খাত—628
খাতব্য—705
খাতা— 576, 618
খাতি—389
খাতির—580, 599, 609
খাতুন—213
খাত্যে —383, 389, 393
খান (=খাঁ)—213
খান (=piece)—365, 459
খান (=place)—859
খান(া)—779
খানকী—598
খান-দশ, -দশেক—778
খানসামা—590, 608, 612
খানা (=ditch)—215, 626, 628
খানা (=eating)—365
খানা (=place)—707
খানি, -নী—365, 779
খানুম—213
খানে—859
খাপ—511, 609
খাপরা—318, 437, 511
খাপা, খাপ্পা—606, 619
খাবল—159, 438, 459
খাবাইতা—1016
খাবায়ঠ—1029
খাবার—1019
খাবো-খাবো—678
খামকা, খামখা—600
খামচা—884
খামার—317, 367, 459, 531, 553
খাম্বা—183, 367
খাম্ভা—367
খায়—320, 344, 409, 422, 459, 533, 917, 994
খায়া—341
খায়ের—994
খায়-দায়—1048
খারাপ—446, 582, 599, 605
খারিজ—601
খাল (=skin)—459
খাল (=channel)—482
খালাস—458, 576, 599, 613
খালে—983, 986
খালেক—683
খাস—613
খাসী—576, 612
খাস্তা—600
খাহ—348, 441, 903, 906
খাহা—903
খিচড়ী, খিচুড়ী—438, 459
খিড়কী—459, 498
খিড়্কী—406
খিদমৎ—603
খিদা—460
খিদির—604
খিদে—406
খিমচা—884
খিল—438, 459
খীন—323
খীর—323, 459
খুইর্া—522
খুকী—695
খুকু—677
খুঙ্গী—482
খুঞা—459, 520, 522
খুঙ্কিপোষ—599
খুড়তুতা—503
খুড়া—326, 459, 497
খুড়ী—695
খুড়্ত—692, -তা—503

খুড়ো—401
খুদ—326, 459
খুদী—672
খুন—586, 599, 607
-খুন—857, 997
খুনসুটী—686
খুব—586
খুর—325
খুল—878
খুশী—586
খুষ্কি—581
খুসী—599
খৃষ্ট—358, 641
খৃষ্টান—624, 641
খে—419
খেআইলেঁ।—1033
খেই—327, 419
খেউড়—421
খেঙরা—883
খেজমত—603
খেজুর—337, 459, 475
খেটে-খেটে—1047
খেড়—327, 497
খেড়ু—421
খেত—(noun) 322, 411, 459, 501
খেতে—389, 393
খেদড়া—887
খেদমৎ—603
খেদা—887
খেদাইয়া—458
খেপা—883
খেমটা—685
খেমা—351, 459
খেয়া—327, 342, 420, 459, 659
খেয়ারী—668
খেয়াল—584, 611
খেয়াস—589, 594, 600
খেয়ে, খেয়ে', খে'য়ে—392, 429, 918
খেয়ে-দেয়ে—1048
খেল—(= *play*)305, 306, 327, 438, 459, 543; (= *ate*) 873, 985
খেলন, খেলনা—657
খেলা—306
খেলাৎ—580, 596
খেলাপ—606
খেলিয়ে—675
খেলে—386, 983, 1003
খেলোয়াড়—688
খেসারৎ—580
খোকা—677
খোঙ্গা—482
খোজা—599
খোদ—581, 599
খোদ হাকিমী—598
খোদা—203, 581, 582, 599, 602
খোদাই—661
খোনকার—593, 599, 603, 618
খোন্দকার—582, 593, 599, 603
খোপা—510
খোবানী—604
খোয়া—427
খোয়াব—599
খোয়াবগা—599
খোয়ায়—882
খোয়ার—599
-খোর—707
খোরাক—458
খোল—384
খোলঙ্গা—459
খোলস—699
খোলসা—581, 583
খোলা—532
খোলাইতে—454
খোলতাই—662
খোলামকুচি—532
খোস—310, 381, 440, 551 599
খোসলা—888
খোস্—387
খোসা—598
খোসামদ, -মোদ—586
খাঁ—213, 599, 608
খাঁকতি—655
খাঁথার—459
খাঁথাঁ—655
খাঁটি—646
খাঁড়—316, 365, 459, 496
খাঁড়া—365, 496, 659
খাঁড়ুলে—186
খিঁচকা—886
খিঁচড়া—887
খুঁচী—459
খুঁজ—873
খুঁট—878
খুঁটিনাটী—459
খুঁড়—459
খুঁয়া—522
খুঁয়ে—459, 520
খেঁচ—886
খোঁড়া—482
খোঁড়ে—496
খোঁদাই—661
খোঁপা—329, 510
খোঁয়াড়—688
খোঁয়াড়ী, -রী—609, 610
খ্যাতি—460
খ্যাল—584

খৃষ্ট—358
খ্রীষ্ট—358, 641
খ্রীষ্টান—624, 641
খ্রীষ্টীয়—703
খ্যাঁৎ খ্যাঁৎ—411

গ—271, 600, 629, 643
গআলী—425
গই—1044
গউড়—427
গউন—304
গঙ্গাস্তীর—551
গজ—574
গজনভী—617
গজরা—452
গজল—315, 400, 574, 600, 611
গজা—892
গঞ্জি, -ঞ্জী—396, 646
গটই—492
গড় (noun)—343, 500
গড় (verb)—440, 498, 499
গড়াগড়া—891
গড়ান, -ন্—665
গড়াহলি—997
গড়িয়ান্—498
গড়ুর—315, 453
গঢ় (verb)—440, 499
গঢ় (noun)—500
গঢ়ই—492
গঢ়িলে—981
গণ—304
গণ—727, 731, 732, 733, 873
গণেশ—337
গণ্শা—334
গণ্ডাকিয়া—682
গণ্ড—304
গতর—255
গদকা—682
গন (= *way*)—346
গনগনা—891
গপাৎ—655
গপুড়ে—398
গবরনর—643
গবরাট—317
গব(ভ)র্ণমেণ্ট—524, 638
গবর্ণর—39, 643
গবর্ণর জন্দরাল—633
গব্ব—449
গভ(া)র্ণর—639
গম—247, 554
গমক—482
গয়না—461, 557, 657, 1069
গয়লা—332, 403, 424, 670
গয়লানী—694
গয়ালী—349, 425, 670
গর- —713
-গর—707
গরজ—574
গরজে—375
গরব—375, 400
গরবা—196
গরম—592, 598
গরমা—884
গরমিল—713
গরহাজির—713
গরাদি—623, 624
গরাদিয়া—623, 627
গরাদে—623, 628
গরাস—303, 375
গরীব—396, 575, 600
গরীবনেওয়াজ, -নেবাজ—616
গরু—397, 697
গরুড়—337
গরে—768
গর্জ্জ—879
গর্দ্দা—574, 598
গর্ব্ব—449
গর্হিত—304
গল—185
গলগলা—891
গলদ—602
গলা—491
গলাবাজী—709
গলাশী—315, 349
গলিবর (= *Gulliver*)—638
গলে—461, 877
গলুই—673
গহনা—461, 557, 657, 1069
গহির—540
গহীর—336, 554
গা—255, 461, 739, 885
-গা—756, 908, 909
গাঅ—255
গাই—351, 421
গাইতে—393, 1000
গাইয়ে—394, 416, 675
গাইল—674
গাঁল—539
গাউন—646
গাও—255, 423
গাওনা—657
গাওয়া—582, 598
গা-করা—1051
গাঙ—305, 363
গাঙ্গ—183, 305, 363
গাঙ্গিনী—181
গাছ—301, 472, 779
গাছগাছড়া—691
গাছা—779
গাছি, -ছী—779
গাছুআ—395
গাজী—204, 600

গাজে—316, 475
গাঞ্চ—522
গাঞ্চেন—522
গাটার—646
গাড়(ী)-আন—333, 707
গাড়ীআলা—535
গাড়(ী)ওয়ান—707
গাড়ীওয়ালা—535
গাড়ীওলা—535, 671
গাড়র—698
গাড়ল—335, 698
গাড়ী—498
গাড়ু—311, 498, 678
গাড়ুরী—672
গাড়ে—882
গাঢ়া—499
গাঢ়িল—957
গাত—255, 501
গাদ—878
গাধা—316, 331, 440, 507
গান—461
গাপ—587, 605
গাব—318
গাবরাট—317, 332, 664
গাবান—318, 514
গাবায়—882
গাবিন—308, 336
গাবীন—516
গাবুর—381, 697
গাভরু—697
গাভিন—308, 336
গাভীন—516
গাভুর—381, 515, 697
গামছা—334
গামলা—625, 629, 630
গামোছা—334
গায়—255, 422, 882
গায়ন—656
গায়েন—522, 656
গায়ে-মাথা—1051
গায়েব—587, 605
গারদ—216, 400, 642, 646
গারস্থ—376
গার্জেন—646
গার্টার—646
গাল—461
গা'ল—674
গালা—186, 883
গালি—316, 461, 539, 543
গালিচা—213, 591, 600
গালিম—605
গালে—877
গাল্‌চে—591
গাহনা—657
গাহস্থি—933
গাহা—892
গাহিতে—393
গাহিয়ে—394
গাহে—882
গাং—305, 363
গিইছি, গিছি—398
গিধ—355, 507
গিধিনী—507
-গিন্—728
গিন্ন(া)ম—667
গিন্নি—541
গিন্নীপনা—696
গিম—305, 323, 461, 521
গিরজা—625
-গিরি—707
গিরিজা (=church)—626
গিরিং—376
গিরিমাটি—407
গিরিমেণ্ট—639, 646
গিরিশ, গিরিষ (=grīṣma)—376
গিরিষ্মী—376
গির্জা—629
গির্জ্জা—357, 622
গিল—397, 873
-গিলা—728
গিলি—397
গিলুক—397
গিলে—323, 544
গিল্টি—641
গিয়া—885, 909, 1044
গিয়াছি—398
গিয়াছিল—146
গিয়াছিলে—474
গিয়াছে—416
গিয়ে—1044
গিয়েছি—398
গিয়েছিলিস—979
গিয়েছে—416
গীত—304
গীধ—355
গীম—305
গীর্জ্জা—625, 627
গু—325, 554
গুচ্ছের—471
গুছান—326
গুছায়—882
গুজরা—884
গুজরাট—326, 672, -টী—672
গুজরাত—672
গুজরান, -নো—581, 603
গুটা—892
গুটি—395, 779, -টী—686, 779
গুটিয়াঁইহেনক—1008
গুড়—496
গুড়া—892
-গুড়ি—67
গুড়িমারা—1051
গুণ (=rope)—461
গুণ (=to count)—461, 873

গুণন—153
গুণবস্তু—697
গুণী—671
গুণে—528
গুদাম—624, 627, 629
গুদোম—624
গুন (=*gunny*)—461
গুন (verb)—461
গুনি—396
গুনো—545
-গুনো—728
-গুনোগার—583
গুন্তি—655
গুপ্তি—695
গুমট—376, 408, 461, 531, 889
গুমটী—686
গুমসা—331, 889
গুমান—598
গুম্ফা—512
গুম্বজ—609
গুয়া—325
গুরুতর—708
গুল—545
-গুল(!)—94, 97, 144, 173, 446, 453, 725, 727, 732, 992
গুলকন্দ—608
-গুলাইন—727
-গুলাক—727, 992
-গুলান—725, 727
-গুলি—173, 725, 727
-গুলিক—727
গুলিখোর—707
-গুলিন—725, 727
গুলো—446, 727
গূ—554
গৃজা—357, 627
গৃহিনীপনা—696
-গে—9০8, 909
গেইলে—474
গেঙা—891
গেছিলে—474
গেছে—412, 416
গেছো—390, 395
গেজেট—217
গেঞ্জি—646
গেয়—462
গেয়ান—462
গেরাস্তি—482
গেরাম—377
গেরিমাটি—407
গেরুআ—407
গেরুয়া—328, 461, 540
গেরেপ্তার—583, 602, 606
গেরো—357
গেল (=*swallow*)—397
গেল (=*went*)—343, 411, 461, 677, 983, 984, 956, 1044
গেলা—397
গেলাস্তি—986
গেলাপ, গেলাব—606
গেলাস—216, 377, 640
গেলাহ্‌—981
গেলাহোঁ—975
গেলি, -লী—721, 984
গেলির—995
গেলু—980
গেলে (=*swallows*)—397
গেলে—397, 1003, 1005, 1044
গেলেন—725
গেলেব—606
গেলো—397
গেল্‌—983
গেল্‌ছিল—146, 1020
গেল্‌ছে—1020, 1026
গৈবী—587, 600
-গো—739, 756
গোআর—441
গোআলা—329
গোআলিনী, -নী—694
গোকল—347
গোখ্‌রা—381
গোঙা—892
গোঙাএ—520, 877
গোঙ্গা—464
গোচ—683
-গোচ্চার—451, 471
-গোছ—683, 684
গোছা—327, 413, 473, 684
-গোছের—683
গোট—779
গোটচার—451
গোটা—396, 686, 779, 780
গোঠ—329, 461, 493
গোড়—439, 498
গোড়া—498
গোত—329
গোনা—203, 581, 598
গোনে—396
গোপ্‌লা—332
গোফা—329, 512
গোবর—400
গোমনে—1071
গোমরা—608, 617
গোমস্তা—583
গোয়াড়ী—180, 349, 688
গোয়াল—426
গোয়ালা—332, 336, 426, 670
গোয়ালিনী—694
গোয়ঁা—892
গোর—586, 598
গোরা—330, 461, 540, 659

গোরু—303, 329, 352, 397, 461, 646, 697, 744
গোরুএ, -তে—744
গোরুদের—732
গোল (=*crowd, noise*) 586
গোলকঁদ—608
গোলা—461
গোলাপ—581, 598, 605
গোলাপী—671
গোলাম—600
গোসা—581, 600
গোসাই, গোসাঁই—155, 329, 520, 548
গোসাঞি, গোসাঁঞি—155, 523, 519
গোস্ত—586, 593, 598, 612
গোস্বা—581
গোহার—555
গোহারী—441
গোহাল—306, 336, 426
গৌড়জন—149
গৌণ—304
গৌণে—1071
গৌন—646
গৌরব—427
গঁধা—366
গঁয়েহেনক—1008
গাঁ—320, 461, 520
গাঁই—422, 520, 522, 671
গাঁইট—308, 380, 385, 386, 674
গাঁট—308
গাঁজলা—506
গাঁজা—364, 475
গাঁট—308, 380, 385, 386, 443, 461, 674
গাঁঠ—308, 362, 493
গাঁঠড়ী, -রী—691
গাঁঠি, -ঠী—380, 671
গাঁথাঘর—461
গাঁদলা—506
গাঁম্ব—522
গুঁই—1071
গুঁড়া—892
গুঁতা—884
গেঁও—420
গেঁগা—891
গেঁট(=গাঁইট)—386, 1066
গেঁড়—498
গেঁড়ুয়া—328
গোঁজা—883
গোঁড়—67, 329, 365, 498
গোঁড়া—498
গোঁতা—608
গোঁৎ—608
গোঁত্তা—608
গোঁপ—443, 448
গোঁফ—329, 362, 443, 512
গোঁয়ার—668
গোঁয়ারা—608, 617
গোঁয়ারত(া)মি—667
গ্যালু—980
গ্রহ—357
গ্রহ(=গৃহ)—357
গ্রাহ্য—482
গ্রিজা—622, 625
গ্রেপ্তার—583, 602, 606
-গ্রা—728
গ্যা গ্যা—412

ঘ—271, 600
ঘটকালী—331
ঘ'টুটে(=ঘটীটা)—1068
ঘড়—1068
ঘড়া—440, 496
ঘড়ি—396
ঘড়িকর—758
ঘড়িয়াল—553
ঘড়ী—463
ঘড়ীয়াল—670
ঘ'ড়েল—670
ঘন—463, 1034
ঘনা—883
ঘনাইতেছে—1034
ঘর—315, 355, 440, 452, 463, 540, 765, 768, 922
ঘর ঘর—312
ঘরনি—773, -নী—332, 694
ঘরামী—667
ঘরুয়া—679
ঘরে—163, 350, 409, 746, 768
ঘরেই—419
ঘরের—164
ঘরেঁ—746
ঘরো—1074
ঘরোয়া—664
ঘষ—463, 548
ঘষ্টা—886, 887
ঘষড়া—887
ঘষ্‌টা—685
ঘা—302, 320, 463
ঘাট—463, 490
ঘাটা—464
ঘাটাল—670
ঘাটীয়াল—670
ঘোটোআল—670
ঘাটৃতি—655
ঘাড়—464, 498
ঘানী—320, 463
ঘাপটী—685, 887
ঘাবড়া—464, 887
ঘাবড়াও—663
ঘাম—301, 316, 463, 531, 553
ঘামাচী—684

ঘামে—882
ঘায়—422
ঘায়ল—335
ঘা(য়ে)র—718
ঘায়েল—335
ঘাস—463
ঘাসিয়াড়া—688, 307
ঘি, ঘী—303, 307, 323, 351, 355, 463
ঘিওর—419
ঘিঞ্জি—464
ঘিণ—463
ঘিণ্—305, 323, 355
ঘির—878
ঘুগনী—464
ঘুঙড়ী—464
ঘুঙসী—464, 522, 700
ঘুঙ্গনী—464
ঘুঙ্গুর—464
ঘুচ—878
ঘুচা—464
ঘুটি—439
ঘুড়নী—695
ঘুড়ি, ঘুড়ী—438, 464, 672, 695
ঘুণ্টি—439, -ণ্টী—464
ঘুণ্ডী—464
ঘুপটী—685
ঘুম—408, 464, 480, 482
ঘুমন্ত—653
ঘুমসী—464, 522, 700
ঘুমা—883
ঘুরন—656
ঘুরিয়া -ঘুরিয়া—1047
ঘুষ—464
ঘুষখোর—707
ঘুষঘুষে—464
ঘুষাঘুষি—1049
ঘেউঘেউ—421
ঘেও—420
ঘের—464
ঘেরে—412
ঘেসেড়া—688
ঘোঙটা—464
ঘোঙ্গা—464
ঘোড়- —658
ঘোড়গাড়ী—331
ঘোড়তোলা—439
ঘোড়শাল—451
ঘোড়া—329, 463, 496, 658, 744
ঘোড়াএ—162, 744
ঘোড়াগুলান, -গুলিন—162
ঘোড়াটা, -টী—348,
ঘোড়াটোড়া—176
ঘোড়াতে—744
ঘোড়াদের—164
ঘোড়ায়—162, 422, 533, 719, 744
ঘোড়ার—161, 164, 718, 754
ঘোড়ারু—697
ঘোপ(া)—686
ঘোমটা—464, 522
ঘোরতর—708
ঘোরে—768
ঘোরো—679
ঘোল—329, 463, 543
ঘোলাট—685
ঘোলাটে—686
ঘোলে—882
ঘোষজা—684
ঘাঁট—355, 370, 463, 491, 492
ঘিঁট—370, 463
ঘিঁষ—370
ঘুঁট—355, 370, 463
ঘেঁচি-কড়ি—464
ঘেঁষ—370
ঘেঁষড়া—887
ঘ্রত, ঘ্রেত—357

ঙ—155, 271, 363, 377, 519, 521, 522
-ঙ—976, 987
ঙা—607
ঙ্ক—377
ঙ্গ—363

চ—272, 411, 443, 464, 465, 547, 600, 614, 628, 630, 642
চ' (verb)—544
-চ (affix)—684, 885, 889
চই—344, 425
চইথ—385
চইপর—382
চইল্যা—385
চ'থ—716
চ'থের—716
চ'লা—382
চ'ল্যা—382
চউথ—385, 716
চউথের—716
চউপর, চউপহর—385
চউঠ—805
চওড়া—425
চক—346, 445, 456
চকচক—699
চকমকি—213, -কী—574
চকল, -লা—318
চকসা—699, 889
চকা—300, 349, 470
চক্কত্তী—347, 431
চক্কর—375
চক্র—447, 458

চক্ষু—385, 558, 716
চক্ষুঃ—558
চক্ষের—716
চখু—716
চঙ—197
চঙক—348, 520, 680
চঙকে—682
চচ্চড়া—891
চট—478, 878
চটক—457, 680
চট-ঢাকা—450
চটী—67, 183, 346
চট্—439
চট্কা—452, 886
চড়—(=*slap*) 346, (=*to ride*) 500
চড়ক—457, 679
চড়চড়া—891
চড়নদার—708
চড়সা—885
চড়া—(=*sparrow*) 672, (=*to ride*) 883
চড়াই (=*sparrow*)—336, 672
চড়াই (=*uphill*)—662
চড়াও—663
চড়ুই—336, 672
চড়ে—495
চড়োয়া—664
চঢ়—500
চঢ়িলী—958
চণ্ড—483
চণ্ডাল—483
চণ্ডা(ি)লনী—695
চণ্ডালী—694
চতুয়ালী—670
চন্দর—304, 375
চন্দরিয়া—399
চন্দুরে—399
চন্দ্র—304
চন্নামেত্ত—431, 541
চন্নামের্ত্ত—431
চন্ন —545
চব্বিশ—795
চমক—348, 457, 520, 680
চমকা—886
চমকায়, চমকে—682
চম্পটী—185, 282
চর—873
চরকা, চরখা—499, 609
চরণ—335
চরবী—600
চরিত—501
চরে—540
চর্ব্বী—575
চল—302, 554, 873, 896, 902, 906, 926, 932
চলই—309, 933
চলউ—350, 932
চলএ—933
চলক—679
চলকা—886
চলক্রি—933
চলতী—654
চলন—400
চলনসই—709
চলন্ত—653, 933
চলন্তি—933
চলবুল—496
চলসি—932
চলস্—550
চলহ—302, 554, 932
চলহু—554
চলহঁ—932
চল্—544, 902
চলা—393
চলাই—422
চলাইন—933
চলাইঁ—933
চলাবুলা—891
চলি—351, 372, 512, 932, 1006
চলিঅ—908
চলি আছে—1028
চলিএ—932
চলিও—348, 418, 908
চলিছ—1020
চালছিল—1020
চলিছে—146, 1020, 1025
চলিঞাছে—1021
চলিত—304, 335, 348
চলিতে—1014, 1025
চলিতে আছিল—1019
চলিতে আছে—1019, 1022
চলিতেছিল—1019
চলিতেছে—146, 1019, 1022, 1025, 1028
চলিতে থাকিবে—1019
চলিতে পারা—1051
চলিতেঁ—1001
চলিনু—545
চলিব—331, 1039
চলিবা—988
চলিবার—393
চলিয়—908
চলিয়া—382, 1006
চলিয়াছি—144
চলিয়াছিল—1021
চলিয়াছে—1921, 1028
চলিয়া থাকিবে—1021
চলিয়ে়া—908
চলিয়াঁছে—1021
চলিল—333, 348, 974
চলিলাম—545
চলিলী—721, 958

চলিলে—677
চলিল্—983
চলিস—550, 908, 932
চলিসি—932
চলিহ—348, 352, 908
চলিহলি—997
চলী—551, 932
চলী ভেলী—956
চলু—310, 350, 932
চলুক—310, 350, 903, 989
চলুন—903
চলে—84, 315, 319, 382, 403, 414, 877, 933
চ'লে—382, 1006, 1012
চ'লেছে—1021, 1028
চলেন—409, 528, 933
চলেন্ত—933
চলো—554, 902, 906, 932
চ'লো—348, 352, 418, 908
চলেঁছে—1021
চলেঁা—520, 932
চল্কা—681
চ'ল্বে—988
চ'ল্বেক—989
চল্যে—382
চল্যো—908
চ'ল্ছিল—1020, 1025
চ'ল্ছে—1020, 1025
চ'ল্তে—1025
চ'ল্তেছে—1025
চ'ল্ল—93, 983
চল্লিশ—336, 363, 470, 796
চল্লিশে—806
চ'ল্লে—981
চশম—592
চষ—483
চা—197, 628
-চা—699, 708
চাই—911
চাইনা, চাইনি, চাইনে—401
চাইর—380, 386, 464, 787
চৗর—308, 787
চাইল—386
চাউল—316, 379, 386, 471, 483, 517
চাও—911
চাওন—656
চাক—316, 456, 470
চাকতি—692
চাকর—598, 600
চাকররাকে—736
চাকরী—578
চাকু—213, 597
চাকুরী—578
চাক্রান—589
চাক্লা—318
চাখ—482
চাখে—460, 470
চাঙড়া—363
চাঙা—363
চাঙারী—363
চাঙ্গড়া—691
চাঙ্গা—363
চাঙ্গারী—691
চাট—491, 878
চাটী—176 -বাটী—176
চাটুত্তি—409, 501, 692, 741
চাটুজ্জে—409
চাটুজ্যে—409
চাটুর্জ্যা—409
চাড়ুজ্জে—409
চাতকিনী—695
চাতর—316
চাতাল—316
চান—471, 551
চানকা—886
চান্—366
চান্দ—361
চাপ—404, 408, 510, 878
চাপকান—576, 598
চাপড়—510
চাপড়া—66, 883, 887
চাপিয়া—1012
চাব—404
চাবান—514
চাবায়—877
চাবী—623, 624, 628, 631
চাবুক—582, 598, 601
চাম—367, 651
চামড়া—181, 691
চামসা—699
চামাত্তি—692
চামার—638
চামারনী—695
চামেলী—516
চাম্চা, চাম্চে—708
চাম্বলী—1069
চাম্বেলী—516
চায়না—639
চার (=*four*)—308, 380, 386, 787, 788
চায়—652
চার-কেলে—788
চার-পেয়ে—788
চারাইয়াছে—929
চারি—308, 380, 464, 787, 788
চারি-কালিয়া—788
চারি-পাইয়া—788
চাল, চা'ল—386, 652
চাল্চলন হেনক—1008
চা'ল-ধোয়া—659
চালান—664
চালায়—404, 533
চালিশ—543, 796

চালু—879
চালে—319, 334, 414, 877
চাল্লিশ—796
চাষ—548
চাষা—483
চাহ্—878, 911, 1014
চাহন—656
চাহিত—960
চাহিতে—768
চাহিতেঁ—1002
চাহিদা—196
চাহি নাহি—401
চাহিয়া—769
চাহিলান্ত—986
চাহিলেক—990
চাহিলেঁ—981
চাহিহ—908
চি—(affix) 708 ; (root) 873
চিক—213
চিকটা—527
চিকণ—470
চিকন—324, 456
চিকুরভার—305
চিঙড়ী, চিঙ্গড়ী—363
চিচিঙ্গা—480
চিঠাবন্দী—708
চিড়—896
চিড়া—351, 685, 691
চিত—470
চিতল—331
চিতা—501
চিথল—331
চিন—301, 324, 470, 529, 1033
চিনাপুছা—1016
চিনিবে—1033
চিনে—882
চিন্—322
চিন্তহ—903
চিন্তার্পিত—542
চিন্তিতে আছে—1022
চিন্তির—995
চিন্‌বে—1033
চিপ—404, 510
চিপটা—886
চিপসা—699, 892
চিপ্‌সা—408
চিব—404
চিবান—514
চিবায়—877
চিমটা—482
চিমড়া—482, 887
চিমনি—642
চিম্‌টা—685
চিম্‌টী—686
চিয়ার—640
চিয়ে—470
চির—896
চিরাতা—323, 336, 349, 471, 482
চিরায়িত—623
চিরুন-দাঁতী—333
চিরুনী—333
চিয়ে—882
চিরেতা—323
চির্ণ—542
চিল—324
চিলবিলা—891
চিল্লা—891
চিহ্ন—464, 557
চিংড়ী—363
-চী—213, 699, 708
চীজ—584
চীতা—470, 501
চীনা—323
চু—873
চুক—326, 456, 680, 885
চুকতি—655
চুঙ্গী—482
চুটিয়ে—1012
চুড়ী—661, 721
চুড়ীআলা—670
চুন—873
চুনাতি—692
চুনে—875
চুপ—510, 691
চুপড়ী—176, 691
চুপসা—408, 699, 889, 892
চুবড়ী—691
চুম—873
চুমকুড়ী—691
চুমড়া—887
চুমরা—887, 888
চুমা—366
চুমুকা—886
চুমে—326, 470, 531
চুম্ব—879
চুয়াড়—429
চুয়াত্তর—555, 788
চুয়ান্ন—788, 789, 797
চুয়াল্লিশ—788, 796
চুয়ে—470
চুর—481, 540
চুরণী—396, 694
চুরনী—694
চুরান(ব্ব)ই—788, 800
চুরাশী—788, 799
চুরাশী-তম—804
চুরি—307
চুরিনী—396, 694
চুরী—396
চুরুট—196, 646
চুল (=*hair*)—439, 479, 543
চুল (=*to distil*)—543
চুলকা—886

চুলবুল—886
চুলবুলা—891
চুষ—648
চুষী—673
চুষে—325
চুহাড়—429
চূড়া—439
চূড়ো—401
চূণ—326, 529
চূণারী—668
চূন—529
-চে—700
চেঅন—328
চেইন—420
চেঙড়া, চেঙ্গরা—471
চেড়ী—327
চেণ্ডালী—482
চেতন-করান—1033
চেতার—882
চেনা—529
চেপটা—685
চেয়ার—420, 640, 646
চেরে—769
চেরাগ—600
চেরেট—646
চেরের পাঁচ—386
চেলা—327
চেলের হাঁড়ী—386
চেহারা—580, 595, 601
চেহেরা—580, 595
চৈচৈ—426
চৈদ্দ—788
চৈধ্যা—507
চৈতন—425
চৈতন্য—425
চৈপর—385, 788
চৈপর-দিন—425
চো—344
চোখ—386
চোখানি—666
চোখের—716
চোগা—600
চোঙ্গা—482
চোদ্দ—347, 788, 794
চোপ—482, 888
চোপড়—176
চোপর—385, 788
চোব—485
চোবলা—888
চোবানি—666
চোব্বিশ—888, 795
চোমরা—888
চোয়াড়—429, 498
চোর—330, 396, 448, 540
চোরণী, -নী—396, 694
চোরা—396, 659
চোরাই—661
চোরাগোপ্তা—618
চোরার—882
চোরে-সেধে—386
চোল—543
চোলাই—662, 1033
চোলে—382
চোষে—325
চোস্ত—581, 593, 600
চোহাড়—429
চৌ—427
চৌ-—344, 470, 788
চৌক—445
চৌকা—456
চৌকাঠ—788
চৌকীদার(ী)--708
চৌগোঁপ্পা—448
চৌঘুড়ী—788
চৌঠা—493, 805
চৌঠো—805
চৌতিশা—228, 796
চৌত্রিশ—788, 792
চৌথ—504, 805
চৌদ—794
চৌদোল—788
চৌদ্দ—347, 506, 507, 555 788, 794
চৌধুরাণী—695
চৌধুরী—788
চৌপর—385, 788
চৌবাচ্চা—587, 600
চৌমাথা—788
চৌষট্টি—788
চৌসর—700
চৌহারা—701
চঁউচ--310
চাঁচ—878
চাঁচে—473
চাঁছে—370, 473
চাঁড়াল—336, 365, 496
চাঁড়ালনী—694
চাঁদ—301, 316, 361, 365, 470 506, 659
চাঁদনী—332
চাঁদপানা—696
চাঁদপারা—696
চাঁদপাল—450
চাঁদা—(*subscription*) 366, 576, 608 ; (*moon*) 659
চাঁদিনী—332, 336
চাঁদিমা—703
চাঁদের—361
চাঁপা—316, 362, 510
চাঁপাই—421
চিঁড়া—361, 495, 521, 685, 691
চিঁড়িতন—215
চুঁ—371
চুঁচি—370, 470, 482

চুঁটী—439
চুঁয়া—891
চুঁচুড়া—66
চেঁচা—370, 371
চেঁচান—324
চেঁচামেচি—1049
চোঁআনি—666
চোঁচ—310, 470
চৌক—348, 520, 680
চৌত্রিশ—792
চ্চ—443
চ্ছ—443
-চ্ছিল—1026
চ্এ—523
চ্যার—640, 646
চ্যাঁ চ্যাঁ—412

ছ—272, 443, 465, 547, 611, 613, 789
ছই—308, 344, 425, 472
ছউঁই—372
ছক—318, 456
ছকড়া—331
ছক্কড়—448, 551
ছগড়, -ড়া—446
ছচল্লিশ—796
ছছন্দ—551
ছটাক—372
ছড়িদার—708
ছত্তর—472
ছত্তিরিশ—502
ছত্তিস—324
ছত্তীশ, -স—502, 796
ছত্রিশ, -স—502, 795
ছবি—612
ছয়—424, 465, 789
ছয়লাপ, -ব—473, 587, 612
ছয়াদ—190, 375, 377
ছল—679
ছলক—679
ছলাৎ—655
ছা—(*offspring*) 302, 472, 657, 691; (*to cover*) 873
-ছা—699
ছাঅন—335
ছাঅনী—657
ছাই—422, 472, 542
ছাউনি, -নী—398, 423, 521, 657
ছাও—342, 423
ছাওন—335, 342
ছাওয়া—312, 342, 423, 472
ছাওয়াল—342, 464, 698
ছাওয়ালিয়া—698
ছাগল—461
ছাক্রিঁঅণ, -য়ণ—335, 471, 521
ছাড়—873
ছাড়ন—656
ছাড়-পত্র—896
ছাড়া—769
ছাড়াও—663
ছাড়িহ—908
ছাড়ে—114, 369, 472, 497
ছাত—316, 472, 506, 673
ছাতা—472, 501, 673
ছাতিঅন—335
ছাতিম—335, 471, 521, 531
ছাতী—763
ছাতীঅণ, -ন—471, 521
ছাতু—311, 472, 502
ছাদ—505, 506
ছাদলা—505
ছান—491, 551
ছানা—657
ছানি—612
ছাপ—510, 878
ছাপর—472, 511
ছাপাখানা—707
ছাপ্পান্ন—789, 797
ছাবন—528
ছাবিশ—514
ছাব্বিশ—514, 795
ছামণী—521
ছামু—303, 472, 531
ছায়রা—342, 691
ছায়া—312, 342, 420
ছার—320, 472
ছাল—404, 408, 472, 482, 544
ছালাম—576
ছালিয়া—698
ছাল্যা—390
ছি—406, 472
ছিআঁ—1037
ছিট—324
ছিটকা—886
ছিটকাইয়া দেওয়া—1052
ছিটকানি—666
ছিটকার—682
ছিটকি—681
ছিটকিনী—681
ছিটায়—882
ছিণ্ডিজুলি—1048
ছিতে—313, 1037
ছিনা—472
ছিনারী—396
ছিনাল—472, 529, 669
ছিনালী—670
ছিনে—882
ছিপ—472, 510, 878
ছিপটী—686
ছিয়া—1037
ছিয়াত্তর—417, 555
ছিয়াল্লিশ—406
ছিরকা—612

ছিরাই—662
ছিরি, -রী—376, 472
ছিল—313, 405, 444, 1037
ছিলকা—404, 482
ছিলন্ত, -ন্তি—1037
ছিলা—1037
ছিলান্তি—1037
ছিলাম—1037
ছিলি—1037
ছিলিক—680
ছিলিম—601
ছিলিস—979, 1037
ছিলুম—1037
ছিলে—1037
ছিলেন—1037
ছিলেন্ত—1037
ছিলেম—400, 1037
ছিলোঁ—1037
ছিল্‌কা—408
ছী—376, 472
ছুইব—1018
ছুইল—396
ছুক—1037
ছুট—(=noun) 472; (=*to run*) 414, 491, 878
ছুটি—414
ছুটে—414, 877
ছুত—326, 446, 472, 507
ছুতার—326, 472, 502, 668
ছুধ—326, 446, 472, 503
ছুরি—307, 472, 673
ছুরিত্তির—431
ছুরী—673
ছুলা—408
ছুলি, -লী—408, 472, 482
ছে—327, 472
ছেকড়া—448
ছেগড়া—446, 454
ছেচল্লিশ—796
ছেৎলা—481, 505
ছেদ্দা—190
ছেনা—343
ছেনী—352, 472, 657
ছেপ—472
ছেমরা—471
ছেরাদ্দ—190, 377
ছেলি—307, 343, 472, 544, 698
ছেলে—390, 698
ছেলেধরা—659
ছেলেপিলে, -পুলে—544
ছেলেম, ছেলেমি—667
ছেলেরা—735
ছৈ—344
ছো—396
ছোকরা—459, 691
ছোট—472, 491
ছোটকা—457
ছোটকী—682
ছোটত্ব—705
ছোটদাদা—451
ছোটলোক্‌মি—667
ছোটে—414
ছোড়—496
ছোড়দা—451
ছোড়ান—496, 665
ছোবল—482
ছোবলা—888
ছোবে ছাদেক—611
ছোরা—673
ছোলা (noun)—482
ছোলা (verb)—956
ছোলে—596
ছাঁউই—805, 806
ছাঁক—878
ছাঁকনা—657
ছাঁকনী—658
ছাঁচ—362, 471
ছাঁট—878
ছাঁদ—301, 316, 365, 506
ছাঁদন—335, 656
ছাঁদে—882
ছিঁড়—873
ছিঁড়ে—324, 365, 472, 496, 875
ছুঁ—503
ছুঁএ—325
ছুঁচ—470, 472
ছুঁচি—472
ছুঁড়ি—414
ছুঁত, ছুঁৎ—370, 503
ছুঁয়ে—472, 521
ছুঁচ—308, 325, 370, 468
ছেঁচ—411, 873
ছেঁড়া—472
ছেঁচে—327, 370, 470
ছেঁড়ে—919
ছেঁদা—327, 370, 472
ছোঁ—371, 503
ছোঁএ—330
ছোঁচ—330, 370
ছোঁচা—883
ছোঁড়—414
ছোঁড়া—471
ছোঁড়ি—414
ছোঁড়ে—414, 877
ছোঁয়—325, 370, 426, 472, 521
ছ্রাবন—528

জ—227, 272, 340, 474, 569, 601, 613, 614, 629, 630, 642, 643, 840

জ্' (=*a measure*)—302, 346
জই—344
জইলা—381
জলা—392
জউ—310, 315
জখম—575, 592, 613
জগ—462, 474
জগাই—662
জঙ্গ—593, 598
জঙ্গনামা—598, 607
জঙ্গল—364
জঙ্গলিয়া—364
জঙ্গুলে—364
জঙ্গ্‌লা—364
জজ্ব—636, 642, 656
জজিয়তী; জজ্‌য়ৎ—656
জঞ্জাল—317
জড়ী—661, 721, 956
জড়ুল—540
জড়োয়া—664
জত—227, 733
জন—315, 320, 474, 732, 780
জনতন্ত্র—305
জনদুই, -য়েক, -য়ের—778
জনম—375
জনমিলা—1017
জনাই—483, 506
জনাব—605
জনার্দ্দন—422
জনো—653
জন্ম—542
জন্মিত—704
জন্য, জন্যে—769
জপ—873
জব্‌জবে—887
জবাই—580
জবান—315, 575, 583, 605, 613
জবাব—583, 601, 605, 616
জবে—474
জবে, জবেহ—580
জব্দ—452, 593, 602, 605
জম—884, 1034
জমক—482, 680
জমকা—886
জমা—575, 579, 596, 601, 88
জমাট—685
জমান—665
জমায়েৎ—583, 596
জমিবে—1034
জমী—575, 585, 608, 613
জমী জেরাৎ—590
জ'ম্‌বে—1034
জম্মিত—704
জয়—424
জরম—376
জরিমানা—592
জরী—575, 613
জরুল—540
জরুরী—613
জর্ম্ম—376, 542
জল—315, 402, 403, 474, 873
জল (verb = জ্বল)—534
জলজলা—891
জলটল—176
জলটুকু, -টুক্—781
জলদ—575, 592
জলপাইগুড়ি—66
জলপিপী—510
জলময়—706
জলম্ময়—532
জলসই—700
জলা—402
জলুআ—394
জলুয়া—381, 428, 679
জলুশ—601
জলো, জ'লো—381, 391, 394 428, 679
জলে—474
জল্‌দী—575
জষ্টি—431
জহর—588
জহরৎ—590, 617
জং—593
জংলা—364
জা—912, 923, 1044
-জা—302, 684
জাঅ—906
জাই—419, 615
জাইউ—920
জাইত—308, 335, 380
জাইতেঁ—1001, 1002
জাউ—310
জাউক—907
জাও—906
জাওয়া—227
জাকু—907
জাগ—873
জাগানিয়া—675
জাগানে—675
জাগিয়া থাকা, রহা—1052
জাগে—320, 474
জাঙ—932
জাঙাল—363
জাঙ্গ—364
জাঙ্গাল—363
জাটা—442
জাঠতুতা—503, 552
জাঠা—475, 493
জাড়—301, 321, 405, 496
জাণ—524
জানিএ—932
জাত—308, 380, 476
জাতি—380, 476

জাতীয়তা—705
জান—524, 601
জান (=*John*)—637
জানত—654
জানলা—625
জানাইব—299
জানাজানি—1048
জানান—664
জানানা—577
জানান্—664
জানাব্য—299
জানালা—622, 625
জানিত—654, 704
জানিতোঁ—960
জানে—474, 528, 875
জানেলা—622, 625, 629, 630
জানোঁ—932
জাপট—684
জাপটা—886
জাফরান—583
জাবড়া—405, 887, 892
জাবাল—393
জাম (=janma ; jambu)—301, 310, 316, 366, 376, 474, 531, 652
জামা—601
জামাই—308, 321, 474, 520
জামীর—336, 367, 440
জাম্বীর, জাম্ভীর—367, 440
জায়—474, 615
জায়গা—557, 583
জায়গীর—584, 601
জায়তি—347, -তী—501
জায়ফল—474
জারুল—181, 398, 540
জার্জ (=*George*)—637
জাল—578, 601
জালা—610
জালিয়া—674
জালিয়াৎ—614
জালে—474
জাশু—618
জাস্তি—590, 604
জাস্তত—552
জাহ্—903, 906
জাহা—227
জাহাজ—576, 613
জাহান্নম—203, 576
জাহির—594
জাহাঁপনা—608
জাং—305, 364, 482
জি—873
জিকির—598
জিগির—592, 598
জিঙ্গালরু—697
জিঞ্জির—579, 601
জিত—501
জিতে—882
জিদ—603, 618
জিন—584, 873
জিনি—227
জিনিস—592
জিনে—875
জিব—305, 474, 516
জিবনাষ্টিক—646
জিভ—324, 474
জিমনাষ্টিক—646
জিম্মা—613
জিরা—892
জিরিয়ে-টিরিয়ে—1048
জিলা—613
জিলাহেঁ—975
জিলী—958
জিহ্বা—200
জিহঁ—359, 839, 840
জী—323, 1029
জীঅ—906
জীঅন—335, 351, 418
জীঅন-কাঠি—418
জীঅহ্—906
জীই—351
জীউ—419, 903, 906
জীউক—419
জীউলি, -লী—398, 419
জীএ—417
জীও—418, 906
জীওন—335, 351
জীওনো—418
জীক্—419
জীভ—305
জীয়ন্ত—412, 653, 1000
জীয়া—1029
জীয়ান—418
জীয়ে—342, 417, 474
জীয়ঁতে—999
জীহ্—906
জুআ—429, 474
জুআল—352
জুও—429
জুথ—461
জুগতি—503
জুগিৎ—503
জুগ্যি—398
জুঝার—475
জুঝে—326, 475, 875
জুট—878
জুড়—495
জুড়া—405
জুড়াইল—956, 1032
জুড়াইলে—1005
জুড়িঞা আছে—1027
জুড়ী—307
জুতা—302, 883
জুতাইল্‌ছিল—1035

জুতান, জুতানো, জুতুনো—665
জুতুল্‌ছিল—1035
জুতে—882
জুতোনো—665
জুৎ—308
জুদা—581
জুদো—583
জুনি—474, 529
জুয়া—325, 429, 474
জুয়াচোর—448
জুয়াড়ী—668, 687
জুয়ারী—668
জুয়াল—474
জুয়ো—429
জুল—878
জুলপী—581, 613
জুলী—439, 481
জুলু—197, 643
জুলুম—581, 593, 609, 613
জুল্‌পী—593
জে—227, 474
জেই—419
জেঠ—474
জেঠা—328, 474, 493
জেঠাই—407, 695
জেঠাম—667
জেঠি—859, 407, -ঠী—695
জেঠুত—692, -তা—503, 552
জেদ—603, 618
জেনানা—577
জেন্দাভেস্তা—617
জেব—585, 601
জেব্রা—643
জেয়াদা—412, 584, 614
জের—577, 613
জেরা—613
জেল—639
জেলা—580
জেলে—674
জেলের—592
জেল্লা—601
জেহাদ—594
জেহেন—555
জেই—839, 840
জৈ—344
জৈছে—474
জৈবন—426
জৈসাণে—854
জো—329, 413, 429, 474
জোকার—701
জোখ—461, 878
জোগ—461
জোঙ্গড়া—480
জোচ্চোর—448
জোচ্ছনা—375, 471
জোছনা—376
জোত—329, 502
জোতে—882
জোৎ—475
জোনাকি, -কী—329, 474, 529
জোবড়া—405, 887, 892
জোব্বা—581, 601, 604
জোয়ান—520, 601
জোয়াল—352, 426, 521
জোর—586, 613
জোল—439, 521
জোলা—481, 544
জোলাপ—581, 623
জোলো—391
জোহার—474, 701
জোংড়া—329, 363
জৌ—315, 344, 427, 474
জঁড় (=জণ)—526
জাঁক—482
জাঁকার—701
জাঁতা—316, 475, 501
জাঁদরেল—366, 506, 646
জাঁহাপনা—608
জিঁড়িস (=জিণিস)—526
জুঁই—(=*a flower*) 325, 371; (*fire*) 428, 474
জুঁটী—439
জেঁয়াচ—471
জোঁয়াল—521
জ্ঞ—482, 619
জ্ঞ—144, 228, 373, 382, 406
-জ্ঞা—413
জ্ঞান—373, 413
জ্যান্তা—551
জ্যাদা—412
জ্যান্ত—409, 412, 653
জ্যায়দা—412, 614
জ্যোতি, -তিঃ—558
জ্ব'রো—679
জ্বরুয়া—679
জ্বল—439, 534, 873
জ্বলন—656
জ্বলান—665
জ্বলন্ত—999
জ্বলুনি—398, 408, 665
জ্বলে—474
জ্বালা—439
জ্বালানি—665
জ্বালে—474

ঝ—272
ঝক—457, 478
ঝকঝক—478
ঝকড়া—446, 478
ঝকমক—478
ঝকা—478
ঝক্কি—481
ঝকমারী—460
ঝখ—460

ঝগড়া—446, 478, 691
ঝগড়াটে—686
ঝট—478
ঝটকা—478
ঝটপট—478
ঝট্—439
ঝড়—315, 478
ঝড়কা—478
ঝড়তি-পড়তি—654
ঝড়ুয়া—381
ঝণ্ডা—479
ঝনঝন—478
ঝপ—478
ঝপাক্—478
ঝপাৎ—478, 655
ঝপাস—478
ঝমঝম—478
ঝমঝমা—891
ঝর—478
ঝরকা—321, 478
ঝরখা—321
ঝরঝরিয়া—478
ঝরনা—478, 657
ঝরি—481
ঝরোখা—478
ঝল—439, 479, 878
ঝলক—457, 680
ঝলকা—479
ঝলমল—479
ঝলমলা—891
ঝলসা—479, 889
ঝষ—438, 461
ঝাঁট—310, 423, 479
ঝাট—439, 478
ঝাড়—320, 479, 481, 495
ঝাড়ন—479, 656
ঝাড়া—479
ঝাড় —479
ঝাড়্লে-ঝুড়্লে—1048
ঝাণ্ডা—479
ঝান্থ—479
ঝাপট—684
ঝাপটা—480, 685, 886
ঝাপসা—480, 699
ঝামরা—480, 888
ঝামা—480, 520
ঝামেলা—480
ঝারী—478
ঝাল—439, 480, 878
ঝালর—479
ঝালা—479
ঝালাই—661
ঝালাপালা—480
ঝি—480
ঝিউড়ী—691
ঝিঙ্গা—480
ঝিণ্টি—479
ঝিনুক—480
ঝিম—408, 482
ঝিমঝিম—480
ঝিমা—480
ঝিমান—464
ঝিয়ারী—668
ঝিরঝির—478
ঝিল—480
ঝিলিক—457, 680
ঝিলিমিলি—479
ঝী—198, 323, 480, 668, 1066
ঝীয়ে—417
ঝী(য়ে)র—718
ঝীল—480
ঝুটা, ঝুঠা—480
ঝুনা—159, 326, 438, 480
ঝুপ—478
ঝুপসা—699
ঝুমকা লতা—480
ঝুমঝুম—480
ঝুমুর—480
ঝুরা—481
ঝুরি—481
ঝুরিয়া-ঝুরিয়া—1047
ঝুরে—481
ঝুল—479, 878
ঝুলন—479, 656
ঝুলী—479
ঝোড়—481
ঝোড়া—481
ঝোপ—481, 699
ঝোপড়া—481
ঝোব্বাঝুব্বি—601
ঝোল—66, 439, 480, 481
ঝোলা—479, 481
ঝাঁ—479
ঝাঁওএঁ—520
ঝাঁক—479
ঝাঁকড়, ঝাঁকড়া—479
ঝাঁকনী—668
ঝাঁকরা—479, 888
ঝাঁকা—479
ঝাঁকানী—665
ঝাঁকুনি—665
ঝাঁজর—438
ঝাঁঝ—364, 479
ঝাঁঝর—370, 479
ঝাঁঝরা—479
ঝাঁঝরী—479
ঝাঁ-ঝাঁ—479
ঝাঁট—479
ঝাঁটা—479, 883
ঝাঁটী—479
ঝাঁপ—478, 480, 878
ঝাঁপান—281, 438, 480, 510
ঝাঁপী—480
ঝাঁসা—480

ঝিক—481
ঝিঝি—480
ঝিঝিট—480
ঝুঁক—878
ঝুঁকি—481
ঝুঁকে, ঝুঁখে—481
ঝুঁজ—878
ঝুঁঝা—480
ঝুঁটা—439, 479
ঝেঁৎলা—481, 505
ঝোঁক, ঝোঁখ—481
ঝোঁটন—479, 656

ঞ—155, 272, 377, 519, 522, 523
-ঞা—522, 1006
ঞি—522
ঞিহ, ঞিহো—831
ঞেহার—831
ঞেহারে—522
ঞঁ—519

ট—(sound) 176, 272, 492, 641, (suffix) 401, 684, 685, 687, 780, 798, 885, 886
টক—456
টকে—882
টক্—490
টক্কর—489
টগর—490
টওাই—483
টন—638, 679
টনক—490, 679
টনটনা—891
টন্‌টন্—490
টপকা—490, 886
টপকায়—457
টব—638
টমটম—646
টর্ণী, টর্নী—639, 646
টলটলা—891
টলবলা—891
টলে—315, 489, 877
টস—490
টসকা—490, 886
টস—878
টহরম—646
টহল—489
টং—179, 489
-টা—491, 685, 686, 778, 780
টাইন—639, 642
টাইপ—639
টাইম—639
টাইমটেবল—217
টাউন—639
টাউন হল—639
টাক—482, 878
টাকরা—490, 878
টাকা—322, 372, 454, 489
টাকু—311, 490
টাকুয়া—679
টাকে—490
টাখ—482
টাখে—490
টাঙ—439
টাঙ্গন—1066
টাঙ্গরা—179
টাঙ্গা—489, 892
টাঙ্গী—489
টাট—490, 491
টাটী—490
টাটু, টাট্টু—490
টাড়—490
টাওাই—483
টান—873
টানিয়া—1012
টানে—877
টান্—490
টাপ—490
টারপিন—647
টারম—641
টালি—646
টালিব-করি—1018
টালে—877
টাং—482, 489, 493
-টি—685, 686, 687, 780
টিক—878
টিকট—646
টিকটিকি—490, 787
টিক্‌লি—408, -লী—489
টিকি—489
টিকিট—646
টিকিন—530
টিকিস—646
টিক্কার—646
টিপ—489, 490, 878
টিপিন—646
টিয়া—416, 489
-টিয়া—686
টিয়ে—416
টিলা—489
টিংচার—646
-টী—491, 685, 686, 778, 780
টীকা—490
-টুক্, -টু—489, 780, 781, 998
টুক্‌টুক্—371
টুকরা—408, 489, 541, 691
টুকরী—489
টুট—414, 873
টুটা—956
টুটে—326, 490, 491, 875
টুনী—489
টুপা—891
টুপী—489, 510
টুয়েক—781

টুপী, -পী—639, 646
টুল—646
টুলী—489
টুসা—891
টে—416
-টে—401, 686, 778, 780
টেকো—679
টেকা—489
টেক্স—646
টেঙ্গরা—179, 405, 489
টেঙ্গরী—482
টেটনী—694
টেনা—490, 493, 530
টে-পাখী—416
টেবিল—216, 646
টের—490
টেরা—490
টেরেন—640
টেলিগেরাফ—640
টেলিস্কো—646
টেংরী—489
-টো—778, 780
টোকরা—489
টোকা—622, 627, 628, 631
টোড়ী—501
টোনা—489
টোপর—329, 489, 510
টোল (*depression*)—489
টোল (*Sanskrit school*)—489
টোলা—489
টৌন-হাল—639
টাঁক—878
টাঁকশাল—331
টাঁকা—489
টাঁস—490, 878
টিঁক—489
টুঁটী—490
টেঁক—489, 878
টেঁকসই—709
টেঁকা—489
টেঁয়া—322, 372
ট্যাক্স—646
ট্রাজেডি—217
ট্রিবিলিয়ান—644
ট্রেইন—420
ট্যাকট্যাক—371

ঠ—272
-ঠ—798
ঠক—492
ঠকঠকা—891
ঠকাম—667
ঠগ—492
ঠমকা—886
ঠসক—493
ঠা—492
ঠাউদ্দা—253
ঠাউর—254, 453
ঠাউরা—399
ঠাউরুণ—453
ঠাউর্দ্দা—253
ঠাওরা—888
ঠাক—492
ঠাকরন—333
ঠাকর(া)ন্—694
ঠাকরুন—398, 694
ঠাকুর—254, 453, 455, 492
ঠাকুরদাদা—253
ঠাকুরাণী, -নী—254, 398, 453, 694
ঠাকুরালী—670
ঠাকুরনী—695
ঠাকুরণ—453
ঠাক্রি—156
ঠাট—491, 492
ঠাটা—492
ঠাটার—882
ঠাট্টা—492
ঠাঠা—492
ঠাণ্ডা—492
ঠান্—694
ঠান—254, 453
ঠার—492
ঠাস—494
ঠাহর—492
ঠাহরা—399, 888
-ঠি—769
ঠিক—492, 712
ঠিয়েটার—1072
ঠুক—489, 493, 530
ঠুঙরী, ঠুমরী—522
ঠুলী—493
ঠে—769
ঠেক—492
ঠেঙ—439
ঠেঙে—523
ঠেস—493
ঠেঙ্গা—493
ঠেঙ্গান—666
ঠেএে—523, 769
ঠেল—493, 878
ঠেস—493
ঠেং—493
ঠোক—493, 530
ঠোঙ্গা—493
ঠোনা—493, 530
ঠাঁই—156, 320, 406, 422, 492, 520, 741, 769, 859
ঠাঁই-এ—769
ঠাঁইয়ে—523, 769
ঠাঁটী—694
ঠুঁটা—493
ঠেঁটা—493
ঠেঁটী—493

ঢেঁয়ে—523, 769
ঢোঁট—493

ড—272, 641
ডগা—495
ডঙ্ক—495
ডজন—400, 638, 646
ডবডবে—495
ডব্‌কা—495
ডবটন—644
ডবল—400, 634, 638, 646
ডম্বল—647
ডর—315, 494, 899
ডল—494
ডলা—494
ডশ—873
ডহ—873
ডহর—187, 328, 495
ডহরা—495
-ডা—686
ডাইন (*witch*)—308
ডাইন (*right*)—495
ডাইমন—646
ডাইল—380, 494
ডাইং-ক্লিনিং—645
ডাঁন—308
ডাংগুলি—1070
ডাক—457, 495, 878
ডাকঘর—450
ডাকর—405
ডাকাইত—655, 663
ডাকা-করান—1033
ডাকা(ই)তী—655, 663, 673
ডাকাত—663
ডাকিবে—454
ডাক্তর—647
ডাক্তার—216, 503, 634, 636, 637, 642, 646
ডাক্তারখানা—707
ডাক্তারনী—695
ডাগর—179, 405, 439, 495
ডাঙস—363
ডাঙ্গ—495
ডাঙ্গস—363, 439, 495
ডাঙ্গা—179, 405, 522
ডাড়্‌কা—495
ডাণ্ডাগুলি—1070
ডান—(=*witch*) 308; (=*right*) 495
ডান-গুলি—1070
ডাব—405, 495, 514
ডাবর—405, 494
ডাবা—494
ডামাডোল—439, 495
ডাম্বেল—647
ডায়মন—646
ডাল—(=*pulses*) 380, 494; (=*branch*) 494
ডালা—495
ডালি—(=*pulses*) 380; (*basket*) 383
ডালিম—337, 494, 543
ডাহা—495
ডাহিন—317, 336, 488, 495
ডাহুক—494
ডি—557
ডিঙ্গা—408, 495
ডিঙ্গাইয়া—394
ডিঙ্গিয়ে—394
ডিপ্‌টী—647
ডিবা—495
ডিবিয়া—495
ডিম—366, 495
ডিহি—184, 498, 557, 603
-ডী—686
ডুকরা—495, 888
ডুব—495, 878, 896
ডুবারী—668, 669
ডুবারু—669
ডুবুডুবু—678
ডুবুরী—668
ডুবে—326
ডুমা—495
ডুমুর—313, 326, 362, 494, 540
ডুম্‌নী—694, -নীর—719
ডুম্বুর—362
ডুলী—414, 494
ডেঙ—495
ডেকচী—600, 603, 708
ডেকরা—405, 495
ডেকে—388
ডেক্স—453, 641, 647
ডেগ—600, 603
ডেঙ্গর—495
ডেঙ্গো—522
ডেঙ্গ্রো—522
ডেড়—494, 802
ডেনীয়—703
ডেপুটী—647
ডেম—495
ডেরা—495
ডেলা—439
ডেস্ক—453, 641, 647
ডোকরা—405
ডোকলা—405, 495
ডোঙ্গা—408, 494, 495
ডোবা—186, 405, 495
ডোম—329, 495
ডোমজুড়—66
ডোমনী—694
ডোর—494
ডোল—439, 495
ডৌল—495

ডাঁটা—492
ডাঁটী—492
ডাঁটো—495
ডাঁড়—365, 488, 494
ডাঁশ—488, 494, 548
ডাঁসা—495
ডেঁও—522
ডেঁপ—495
ডেঁয়ো—522
ড্রাইভিং—644
ড়—(sound) 138, 272, 411, 494, 526, 538, 539, 610; (affix) 687, 688, 689, 880, 885, 887, 888
-ড়া—66, 687, 688, 689
-ড়ি—688
-ড়িয়া—687, 688
-ড়ী—687, 688, 689
-ড়ে—687
ড়ঁ—526

ঢ—272, 492
ঢক্কা—500
ঢঙ্গ—482, 498, 507
ঢনা—498
ঢল—498
ঢলে—877
ঢাউস—507
ঢাক—498, 873
ঢাকন—335, 656
ঢাকনা—657
ঢাকা (=*Dacca town*)—454
ঢাকাই—672
ঢাকী—671
ঢাকীশুদ্ধ, ঢাকীসহ—706
ঢাকে—457, 498
ঢাঙ্গা—498
ঢাঙ্গা(ই)ত(ে)—655, 663
ঢামালি, -লী—439, 498
ঢাল (noun)—498
ঢালা—495
ঢালাই—661
ঢালাও—663
ঢালু—498
ঢালে—498, 877
ঢিকা—499
ঢিট—444
ঢিপ—499
ঢিবরী—499
ঢিবি—499
ঢিমা—499
ঢিল—313, 499
ঢিলা—313, 498
ঢীট—324, 355, 491, 493, 498, 507
ঢীটপনা—696
ঢীঠ—324, 355, 491
ঢুকে—498
ঢুল—499
ঢুস—499
ঢেউ—420, 499
ঢেউআ—883
ঢেকা—328, 448, 499, 507
ঢেকুর (=*place name*)—185
ঢেকুর (noun)—328
ঢেঙসা—522
ঢেঙ্গা—439
ঢেড়স—499
ঢেবুয়া—499
ঢেমন—499
ঢেমচা—498, 522
ঢেমসা—499
ঢের—328, 499
ঢেরা—499
ঢেলা—439
ঢো—499
ঢোকে—498
ঢোল—329, 439, 499
ঢোলক—682
ঢাঁচা—499, 507
ঢুঁ—498, 499
ঢুঁড়—499
ঢুঁড়ে—326, 365
ঢুঁস—498
ঢেঁকী—328, 439, 499
ঢেঁকুর—499
ঢেঁটরা—492, 499
ঢেঁটা—370, 491
ঢেটাম, -মি—657
ঢেঁড়স—328, 507
ঢেঁড়ি, -ড়ী—699, 328, 499
ঢোঁড়া (=*to search*)—495
ঢোঁড়া (=*a snake*)—468, 507
ঢ়—133, 272
-ঢ়—304
ণ—227, 272, 377, 523, 524, 528, 529

ত—(sound) 272, 602, 631, 642; (suffix) 112, 502, 654, 691, 692, 704, 739, 776, 854, 1000
তইয়ার—614
তইর্‌তে—380
তইল—304, 425
তওয়াক্কা—616
তকমা—213, 575, 600, 617
তকরার—598, 609
তকলিফ—606
তকলিব—606
তক্ক—449
তক্ত—575, 593
তক্তা—443, 449, 599, 602
তক্তে তাউস—580
তখঁড় (=তখণ, তখন)—526

তখন—317, 458, 857
তখনি—331
তগল্লব—582, 600
তছনছ—613
তছরুপ—589, 612, 618 ; -রূপ—572
তছু—311, 474, 826
তজবীজ—584, 616
তড়—315, 355, 501
তড়কা—886
তড়বড়া—891
তড়াক—681
তত (=তেত)—854
ততক্ষণ—382
ততেক—854
তৈক্ষণ—136
তত্ত্ব-তাবাস—590, 606
তথা, তথায়—858
তথি—825, 834, 839, 858
তথিত, তথির—825
তথী—825
তদারক—575, 582, 598
তদের—820
তন—378, 503
তনখা—575, 599
তনে—770
তপাস—213, 590, 606, 884
তফসীল—575
তফাৎ—590, 617
তবক—213, 597, 602
তবলা—559, 575, 602
তবিয়ত—584
তবীল—585, 595, 616
তবে—114, 836, 856
-তব্য—705
-তম—304
তমরাহ—820
তমলুক—68
তমস্থক—618
তমাক—623, 626
তমার—820
তমোলুক—68
তমঃস্থক—558, 612
তম্বি, তম্বী—595
তম্হার—820
তয়—820
তয়নাতি—590
তয়নাৎ—589, 590
তয়ফা—583
তয়ের—587, 614
ত'য়ের—583, 609
তর—576, 873
তর (=তোর)—820
-তর—304, 704
তরকচ, তরকোচ—613
তরজমা—602
ত'রতে—380
তরপ, -ফ—575, 592, 606
তরশু—403, 501
তরাজু—586
তরাস—376
তরিতে—380
তরুয়র—340
তরে—(post-position) 313, 372, 502, 750, 769 ; (verb) 877
তরেঁ—770
তর্ক—449
তল—501, 1038
তলপ, -ব—605
তলা—(noun) 623 ; (verb) 883
তলায়—1034
তলুয়া—630
তল্লাশ, -স—610, 619
তশ্লিল—557, 595
তসদীক—597
তসবীর—585
তস্মিন্—373
তস্মৈ—373
তস্থাকে, তস্থার—826
তহবীল—595, 616
তহশীল—557, 595
তহি, তহিঁ—825
তহিত, তহির, তহিঁর—825
তংখা—575, 600
তা—(noun) : (=*heat*) 302, 320, 349, 501, (=*sheet of paper*) 595, 781 ; (pronoun) 555, 821, 822 ; (affix) 692, 705
তাই—827, 828, 1069
তাইৎ—603
তাইন—827
তাউই—545
তাউৎ—578, 597
তাউল—316, 471, 483, 517
তাউস—588
তাএ—877
তাও—501
তাওয়া—659
তাওয়ে—877
তাক (pronoun)—822
তাক (root)—896
তাকত, -ৎ—597, 578, 602
তাকাদা—583, 597
তাকাবী—597
তাকাভী—617
তাকায়—456, 880
তাকিয়া—576, 615
তাকে—316, 456, 501, 880, 882
তাগাড়—213, 610
তাগাদা—583, 597, 604

তাগাবী—59 7,616
তাগিদ—598
তাগুৎ—578, 597
তাগো—758, 827
তাজ—(noun) 601, (verb) 873
তাজা—595
তাজিয়া—578
তাজে—316, 501
তাজ্জব—578, 601
তাড়—490, 878
তাড়ন—699
তাড়ী—497, 501, 538
তাত · 301, 316, 501, 1034
তাতল—335
তাতিল, তাতুল—1034
তাতে—882
তাদিগ—821
তাদের—736, 761, 821
তান (pronoun)—162, 306, 725, 823, 827, 1010
তানমেনে—827
তানরা—827
তানরার—827
তানা —821, 823
তানার—827
তানি—827, 828
তান্নাকার—827
তান্নে—827
তান্নেকার—827
তাপে—876
তাপ্তা—606
তাবাস—590, 606
তাবিজ—579
তামড়া—887
তামরা—827, 828, 834
তামরার—827
তামলী—334
তামস (=*Thomas*)—637, 642
তামা—157, 321, 531
তামাক—623, 626, 627
তামাকর—758
তামাকু—623, 626
তামাটে—686
তামাদী—576, 602, 609
তামাম—576
তামার—827, 828
তামারা—827, 828
তামাসা—609
তামিল—(=*Tamil*) 197; (*execution of an order*) 585
তাম্‌লী—282, 366
তায়—822
তায়দাদ—596
তায়নাৎ—589
তায়ালা—583, 596
তার—162, 754, 758, 827
তারপলিন—642, 647
তারপিন—503, 642, 647
তারমেনকার—827
তারমেনে—827
তারা—576, 735, 736, 821, 827
তারার—736, 827
তারিখ—580, 602
তারে—877
তার্জ্জব—619
তার্কে—827
তাল—308, 320
তালা—583
তালাও—617
তালাক—576, 602
তালাস—610
তালিকা—578
তালিম—578
তালুই—545
তাল্লাক—576, 602, 619
তাল্লাশ, তাল্লাস—583, 619
তাসা—883
তাহ্‌—555
তাহ্‌র—882
তাহরা—827
তা-হ'লে—400
তাহা—820, 821, 822, 823
তাহাদিগ—729, 736, 821
তাহাদের—821
তাহান—824, 827
তাহানরা—827
তাহার—114, 729, 754, 827
তাহারদিগর—729
তাদের—827
তাহারা—736, 821, 827
তা-হালে—400
তাহা-হইলে—400
তাহে—822
তাহের—822
তাংড়া—887
তি- —787
তিঅজ—351, 476, 805
তিঅড়ী—323
তিউড়ী—323, 787
তিকিচ্ছে—503
তিক্ষি—408
তিঙ্গন—525
তিজেল—622, 624, 625, 629, 631
তিণ—355
তিত—372
তিতা—(adjective) 501, 532; (verb) 956
তিতে—882
তিন—308, 322, 324, 501, 786
তিন (pronoun)—827
তিনটা, -টী—686

তিনটে—401
তিন-পো(আ)—803
তিনি—415, 725, 821, 823, 827, 831
তিনিটা, তিন্‌টে—401, 686
তিপ্পান্ন—789, 797
তিয়জ—355
তিয়র—418
তিয়াত্তর—555
তিয়াম্ন—797
তিয়াস—305, 323
তিরছা—324
তিরান(ব্ব)ই—800
তিরাশী, তিরিশি, তিরেশী—799
তিরি—376, 378, 503
তিরিশ—324, 363, 376, 795
তিরুটে—225
তিল—501
তিলক—454
তিলি—407
-তিশ—363
তিষ্ঠ—879
তিষ্ঠাইতে, তিষ্ঠ্‌তে—879
-তিস—324, 363, 376
তিসি—313
তিহঁ—306, 359, 821, 823
-তী, -তি—655, 691, 692
তীক্‌খি, তীক্‌ক্ষি—324
তীখ—324, 460
তীন—308, 786
তীর—203, 584, 602, 609
তীরন্দাজ—574
তীরহুত—357
তীস—336, 376, 502
তুই—303, 350, 428, 501, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820
তুই-মুই—809
তুহঁ—820
তুখড়—408, 687
তুজুক—213
তুঝ—819
তুজ্ঝি—818
তুন—770
তুন্দুর—6?3, 607, 618
তুফান—606
তুমরা—820
তুমাঘর—820
তুমার—820
তুমি—309, 326, 334, 350, 367, 401, 516, 531, 554, 734, 816, 818, 819, 820, 846
তুম্‌হে—819
তুয়া—819
তুরপুন, তুরপোন—583, 606
তুরিত, তুঁরিৎ—325, 335, 501
তুরুক—204, 213, 581, 602
তুরুপ—215
তুর্ক—213, 692
তুর্কীস্থান—709
তুল—873
তুলিবাক—1018
তুশ্চ—551
তুষাটি, তুষুটি—687
তুষে—548
তুষ্ণী—527
তুহারি—819
তুহে—819
তুহ্মি—818
তুহ্মে—734
তুজ্ঝি—818
তুলা—325, 544
তুষ—325
তূণ—304
তে—412; 824, 825, 827
তে- —328, 501, 787
-তে—372, 502, 719, 739, 1014
তেএঁ—824
তেইশ, -স—419, 787
তেউড়ী—420
তেওড়া—421, 883, 887
তেউড়ী—787
তেকর—683
তেকারণ—825
তেঘাটী—180
তেছা—211
তেজ—351, 355, 476, 805
তেজ (=*sharp*)—585
তেজ-বরিয়া, -ব'রে—476, 805
তেজাল—669
তেজুক—603
তেড়া—490
তেতাল্লিশ—796
তেন—355, 853
তেনা- —490, 493, 530, 821, 823
তেনার—415
তেত্রিশ—787
তেপায়া—787
তেমত—851
তেমন—211, 411, 851
তের—302, 347, 411, 555, 787
তেরছ—473, 540
তেরছা—324, 473
তেরপল—642, 647
তেরস্থ—626
তেরা—211
তেরেজুরী—633, 640, 642
তেরেস্তা—622, 625
তেল—142, 301, 328, 501
তেল-চুক্‌চুকে—456
তেলা—659
তেলাড়া—183

তেলি—407
তেলুগু, তেলেগু—197
তেয়াগ—260, 883
তেয়াৎ—589, 615
তেয়াল্ল—797
তেষট্টি—798
তেষ্টা—492, 527
তেসর(া)—700, 805
তেসাপে—854
তেহাই—787, 802
তেহারা—701
তেহেন—355, 853
তেহু—853
তেঁই—306, 821, 823
তৈছন—474
তৈয়ার—583, 587, 609
তৈয়ারী, তৈরী—590
তৈল—304, 425
তো (pronoun)—330, 802
তো (conjunction)—350
তো- (prefix)—413, 817
-তো (suffix)—854, 1028
তোএ, তোএঁ—818
তোক—586, 597
তোকমারী—587
তোগোর—820
তোঞ, তোঞি, তোঞে, তোঞেঁ —818
তোড়—414
তোড়ং—647
তোড়া—213, 610
তোড়ী—501
তোড়ে—329, 496, 501
তোতা—602
তোদিগ—816
তোদের—816, 820
তোন—770
তোন্নে, তোন্নের—820
তোপ—213, 604
তোফা—581, 595, 606
তোবড়া—88
তোবা—586
তোমকা—682
তোমরা—735, 816, 819, 820
তোমরার—820
তোমা—816, 819
তোমাদিগ—816
তোমাদের—731, 816
তোমান্নে—820
তোমার—211, 820, 846
তোমারা—835
তোয়—818, 819
তোয়া—884
তোয়াক্কা—590, 616
তোয়ালিয়া,. তোয়ালে—418, 622, 623, 631, 633
তোর—211, 828
তোরগো—820
তোরঙ্গ—647
তোরং—649, 647
তোরা—736, 816, 819, 820
তোরাদের—820
তোরার—820
তোলপাড়—396
তোলা—(noun) 623; (adj. pass. part.) 956
তোলানি—665
তোলে—329, 501
তোলো—630
তোষক—586, 598
তোষিং—908
তোহারি—819
তোহে—819
তোহাঁক—818
তোহ্মা—734, 819
তোহ্মায়া—735
তোক্ষে—818, 819
তৌজি—587, 595
তঁই—818
তাঁ—306, 821, 823, 824, 827, 828, 1010
তাঁই—825, 827
তাঁইর, তাঁইরা—827
তাঁইরার—827
তাঁগো—758
তাঁড়ুল—316, 337, 471, 483, 517
তাঁত—308, 310, 316, 362, 501, 502
তাঁদিগ—821
তাঁদের—821
তাঁন্নে—827
তাঁবা—321, 367, 514, 531
তাঁবাদী—576
তাঁবু—576
তাঁবে—583, 596
তাঁবোলা—327
তাঁর—827
তাঁর—758
তাঁরা—821
তাঁহা—821, 823
তাঁহাদিগ—821
তাঁহাদের—821
তাঁহারা—821
তুঁই—521, 820
তুঁতিয়া, তুঁতে—326, 370, 504
তুঁষ—370
তূঁষ—325, 371
তেঁ—824, 1010
তেঁই—419, 825
তেঁউ—824
তেঁএ—824
তেঁতুল—308, 327, 398, 483
তেঁহ—415, 725, 823

ঙেঁহো—823
ঙোঁ—818
ঙোঁএ—818
ঙোঁঞ—818
ঙোঁয়ার—820
ঙোঁয়া—820
-ত্ব—705
ত্যজ—879
ত্রিপল—647
ত্রিশ—376, 795
ত্রিহুত—357
ত্রুপ—215
ত্রেপল—647

থ—272, 643
থই—344, 403, 553
থইলী—321
থক—318, 319, 457, 680, 683
থকা—886
থকিত—503, 704
থতমত—504
থন—503
থনে—770
থমক—680
থমকা—886
থর—503
থরথর—504
থল—315, 504
থলী—321, 623
থাই—553
থাইকতে—380
থাওকা, থাওকো—423
থাক—112, 114, 318, 457, 680, 683, 1035, 1042
থাকন—656
থাকা—886
থাকিএ—932
থাকিতাঙ—960
থাকিতে—380, 1002
থাকিয়া—161, 172, 389, 455, 728, 768, 770
থাকু—903
থাকুক—455
থাকে—503
থাক্তে—251, 380, 449, 1000
থান—301, 365, 770, 781
থানত—770
থানা—503
থানে—770
থাপড়—446, 448
থাপড়া—446
থাপ্পড়—446, 448, 504
থাবড়া—446, 504, 887
থাবা—504, 887
থাম—316, 503
থামে—882
থাল—504, 659
থালা—544, 659
থাস—504
থাহ—503
থিক—504
থিকথিকা—891
থিতা—504
থিতায়—882
থিতু—504
থিয়েটার—643, 647
থির—323, 504
থিরায়—882
থুক—504
থুড়—878
থুড়া—504, 887
থুতু, থুথু—504
-থুন—770
থুবড়া—504, 887
থুর—878
থুরা—504
-থে—161, 770
-থেএ—770
-থেকে—161, 388, 389, 390, 477, 728, 768, 770
-থেক্যা—389
থৈলী—623
থোড়—504
থোড়া—211, 329, 353, 504
-থোন—770
থোবা—504
থোয়—330, 504, 877, 1042
থোয়েঁ—932
থো + সোঁত—183
থোহ—903
থুঁতনী—504
থুতি, থুঁথি—504
থেঁত—888
থেঁতলা—888
থেঁতলান—504
থেঁতান—504
থেঁাতা, থেঁাথা—504

দ—(sound) 272, 602, 628, 642, 643 ; (=noun) 452 ; (affix) 604, 729, 733
দই—308, 315, 344, 425, 554
দইসৎ—595
দওলা—425
দক্ষিণা—659
দখিন—317, 336
দখিনিয়া—417, 675
দখিনে—417, 675
দ'খনে—417, 659, 675
দগধিলী—957
দঙ্কবাটী—65
দজ্জাল—601
দড়—355, 499
দঢ়—355, 499, 1034

দড়ান—1034
দত্ (=দোয়াত)—403
দনাই—422, 483, 506, 662
দপ্তর—606
দফা—602
দমক—682
দমকা—682, 886
দয়সৎ—595
দয়া—420, 533
দয়ামই, দয়াময়ী—425
দয়াল—310
দর- —711, 713
দরওয়ান—707
দরকচা—711
দরকার—602
দরকোচা—711
দরকাঁচা—711
দরখাস্ত—593, 600
দরগা—598
দরদ—592
দরদী—672
দরপত্তনী—713
দরপাকা—711
দরবেশ—585, 616
দরমা, দরমাহা—557
দরশ—883
দরশন—303, 376
দরাজ—602
দরিয়া—602, 615
দরিয়াপ্ত—593, 606
দর্শন—303
দল—315, 873
দলই—309, 347
দলমলা—891
দলাই-মলাই—891
দলীজ—595
দলীল—575
দলুই—309, 347, 397
দশ—505, 550, 792
দশরা—347
দস্তখত, -খৎ—593, 602, 612
দস্তাবেজ—585
দস্তুর—575
দহ—452
দহর—187
দহরম-মহরম—617
দহলা—550
দহি—308
দংশিত—704
দা—255
-দা(=দাদা)—453
দাইল—494
দাঁদখানি—591
দাউদাউ—424, 678
দাউদ—310, 381
দাউদ—379
দাও—(noun) 255 ; (verb)—421, 423, 904
দাওয়াই—616
দাখিল—580
দাগ—602, 884
দাগা—884
দাগী—671
দাঙ্গা—506
দাড়া—372, 499, 505
দাড়িম—320, 336, 494
দাড়ী—499
দাঢ়া, দাঢ়ী—499
দাণ্ডাইহ—908
দাণ্ডায়্য—908
দাদ—310, 381
দানখানি—591
দাদা—453
দাদু (=দাউদ)—379
দাদু (=দদ্রু)—381
দাদুর—337
দান (=দানব)—302, 347
-দান, -দানী—708
দানবীর—305
দানা—595
দানুয়া—679
দানো—302, 320, 347
দাপ—316, 446, 505, 511
দাপট—446, 684
দাপটা—886, 887
দাবড়া—887
দাবড়ী—446
দাবী—578
দাম—195, 316, 505, 520
দামড়া—334, 367
দামড়ী—195
দামামা—576
দামী—671
দায়ের—585
-দার—708
দারু—602
দারুণী—695
দারোগা—213, 583, 586, 600
দালাল—576, 610, 618
দালি—494
দাসী, দাস্যাকে—826
দাহিণ—336
দি(=দিই, দেই)—352, 398, 429
-দি (=দিদি)—453
-দি (=আদি)—728, 729, 730, 732, 992
দিআর—995
দিআরু—995
দিই—352, 398, 407, 419, 429
দিইছিল—398
দিইয়ে—394
দিউক—310, 353, 387, 419, 457
দিউন—419

দিউনে—675
দিও—352, 418
দিওনাক'—990
দিক্—310, 353, 387, 419, 454, 907, 989
-দিগ—94, 97, 446, 703, 728, 729, 730, 732, 992
দিগর—728, 729, 730, 731, 732
দিগম্বরী—673
দিগার—732
-দিগের—728, 729, 730, 732
-দিগ্—728
দিচ্চে—444
দিচ্ছে—1026
দিছিল—398
দিছে—1026
দিএ্যাছি—1027
দিট—492
দিঠি—308, 322, 324, 355, 505, 716
দিঠে—716
দিচ—492
দিতে—1014
দিতে চাওয়া—1051
দিতেছে—1023
দিতে থাকা—1052
দিতে-দিতে—1014
দিতে পারি—451
দিতোঁ—960
দিদি, দিদী—453
দিন-ভর—702
দিনেমার—215
দিন্—419
দিব—331
দিবা-করি—1018
দিবাকে—752
দিবার—752, 1018
দিবেক—989
দিবেন—725
দিবের—401
দিবেঁার—995
দিব্য, দিব্যি—447
দিমু—95
দিয়ড়ী—690
দিয়নিয়া—675
দিয়া—172, 416, 770, 995
দিয়াই—420
দিয়াছিল—398
দিয়া-, দিয়ে-, দেওয়া—1051
দিয়ারে—994, 995
দিয়ালী—324
দিয়াশ(া)লাই—324, 416
দিয়ে—416, 770, 918
দিয়েই—420
দিয়েই-তো-ছি(লুম)—1028
দিয়েচে—444
দিয়েছিল—398
দিয়েছিলিস—979
দিয়েশালাই—416
দিয়েঁছে—1026
দিল (=*gave*)—35, 324, 351, 984, 985, 1044
দিল (= *heart*)—611
দিলাক—989
দিলাঁই—987
দিলাক্রি—726
দিলিস—979
দিলুম-খুন—997
দিলে—983, 984, 1003, 1004
দিলেক—989
দিলে না ক'—990
দিলে-বিনা—1017
দিলেম—400
দিল্ (=*gave*)—983
দিশারী—349, 669
দিশারু—669
দিশি—141, 398, 672
দিসম্বর (=*December*)—642
দিস্তে—583
দিহ—352, 908
দিহলি—997
দিহিঁ—184
দীঘল—324, 505, 698
দীঘি—323
দীঠি—308
দীন—602
দীপতি—376
-দী(য়া)—505, 701
দু- (=দুই)—387, 505, 785
দুঅজ—476, 805
দুআর—376
দুই (=*I milk*)—428
দুই (=*two*)—387, 406, 428, 782, 785
দু(ই) জন—785
দু(ই)টা—387, 686, 785
দু(ই)টী—686
দুইয়ে—428
দুই-হস্তে—776
দুইহঁ—786
দুও—554
দুওর—401, 429
দুকাল—456
দুকুর—458
দু-কেতা—781
দুখ—458, 460, 505
দুখায়—882
দুগী—462
দুগ্ধ—449
দুছুট—785
দুজ্জুগ—402, 476, 477
দুটো—387, 686, 785
দু-তা—781

দু-থান—781
দুধ—326, 505, 507
দুধারী—785
দুধাল—669
দুধু—311
দুনা—352, 505
দুনিয়া—418, 581, 583, 607, 615
দুপুর—458, 785
দুবল, দুবলা—514, 544
দুবার (=দ্বার)—376
দুমড়া—887
দুমুখো—785
দুম্বা—581
দুয়ার—376, 429
দুয়ে—428
দুয়োর—429
দুরুবার—376
দুরবীন—586
দুরুযোগ—376
দুর্য্যোগ—477
দুল—414, 873
দুলালী—675
দুলি—395
দুলী—352, 661
দুলুনি—414
দুলে—414
দু-শ, দু'শ'—215, 387
দুশো—800
দুষ—873
দুষমন—581
দুষ্‌খু—551
দুষ্টু—311, 677
দুহ—873
দুহই—426
দুহা—554
দুহাতা, দুহাত্তা—785
দুহান—786
দুহে—426
দুঃখ—460, 558
দূর থাকি—770
দূরবীন—602
দে—(noun) 303, 311, 327, 352, 505, 557, 652, 701, 741; (verb) 352, 416, 770, 873, 903, 904, 1014, 1029; (post-position) 416, 770
দেঅ—903
দেঅনিয়া—675
দেঅর—335
দেঅলা—412
দেঅলিয়া—328
দেআ—1029
দেআলা—412
দেই—352, 398, 419
দেউ—310, 353, 419
দেউক—353, 389, 907
দেউটী—324, 398, 420, 491, 505
দেউড়ী—328, 420
দেউল—186, 346, 350, 420
দেউলে—328
দেও—(verb) 421, 904, 932; (noun, =*giant*) 617
দেওর—328, 335, 352, 411
দেওয়া—427, 660, 1029
দেওয়াইয়া—394
দেওয়া-করান—1033
দেওয়ান—585, 607, 616
দেওয়াল—584, 617
দেওয়ালচে—1032
দেওঁ—932
দেকু—907
দেক্কে—443
দেগ—600
দেগটী—708
দেখ—396, 397, 409, 411, 443, 505, 873
দেখই, দেখএ—260
দেখতা—654
দেখতায়—962
দেখতে—962
দেখন—656
দেখন্তী—653
দেখন্তে—1002
দেখমার—896
দেখনা, দেখসে—885
দেখহ—906
দেখা—397, 925
দেখাইব করি—1018
দেখাইয়া—394
দেখাদেখি—1048
দেখান—666
দেখানি—665
দেখি—396, 397
দেখিঅ—93
দেখিএ—337
দেখিও—93
দেখিতে—443
দেখিতে আছেন্ত—1023
দেখিতেছি—1023
দেখিতে পাওয়া—1051
দেখিব—1018
দেখিবা-মাত্র—1018
দেখিয়া—396
দেখিয়া-নিলে—1004
দেখিয়ামি—996, 1010
দেখিয়ে—394
দেখিল—940, 984
দেখিলাম—93
দেখিলাহোঁ—93
দেখিলি—93
দেখিলে—984
দেখিলেক—95

দেখিলেন—987
দেখিলুঁ—93
দেখিহ—93
দেখুক—396, 397
দেখুন্তী—653
দেখে—260, 328, 391, 396, 397, 410, 411, 984
দেখে-দেখে—1047
দেখে' (= দেখিয়া)—397
দেখেন—458
দেখো—93, 327
দেখ্—411
দেখ্তা—962
দেখ্তাম—962
দেখ্তে—443
দেখ্তে পাওয়া—1051
দেখ্তো—962
দেখ্ল—985
দেখ্লে—93, 984
দেড়—157, 351, 494, 802
দেঢ়—351
দেৎ—508
দেধান—336
দেন—411, 657
দেনা—657
দেনো—386, 679
দেন্ত—903
দেব—411
দেবসনে—774
দেবা—411
দেবার—1019
দেবী—826
দেবো-না-ক'—990
দেবোনে—998
দেব্যা—826
দেমাক, দেমাগ—580, 600, 602
দেয় (adjective)—304
দেয় (verb)—328, 411, 421, 533
দেয়-নিক'—990
দেয়াস্তি—933
দেয়লা—412
দেয়া—(noun) 328, 342, 505; (verb) 1029
দেয়ান—585, 616
দেয়াল—584, 610, 617
দেয়ালী—324
দেয়াশলাই—324
দেয়াসিনী—328
-দের—718, 728, 730, 775
দেরখো, দের্খো—278, 324, 331, 679
দেল—611, 617
দেরাজ—647
দেলানা—1033
দেশ—142, 411
দেশময়—706, 1073
দেশমি—751
দেশলাই—324, 351, 416
দেশস্থ—1073
দেশী—398, 672
দেহ—(noun) 304, (verb) 421, 423, 903
দেহস্তি—933
দেহরা—328, 352, 553, 701
দেহলা—412
দেহারা—701
দেহালা—412
দৈ—315
দৈন্ত—425
দৈবজ্ঞ, -জ্ঞি—406
দৈবারিক—426
দো—554
দোআঁশলা—785
দোকর—683
দোকা—786
দোকান—454, 586, 602
দোখ—460
দোছুট—337, 472, 785
দোজ—476, 805
দোজক—203
দোজবরিয়া, দোজব'রে—476, 805
দোধারী—785
দোনা—330, 505
দোপহর—785
দোপাটি—785
দোফরকা—682
দোভাষী—785
দোয়—426
দোয়জ—805
দোয়ম—614
দোয়া (= *to give*)—427
দোয়া (= *prayer*)—596
দোয়াৎ—403
দোয়াদশ—427
দোয়াদশী—427, 534
দোয়ার—429, 441, 668
দোর—429
দোরস্ত—593
দোল—414
দোলনা—657
দোলা—329
দোলাই—(verb) 414; (noun) 661
দোলানি—414
দোলে—395, 414
দোশ—215
দোষায়—929
দোসর—700
দোসরা—700, 805
দোস্ত—612
দোহাত্তা—785

দোহার—349, 429, 441, 686, 701
দোহারা—701
দোহে—426
দৌড়—345, 348, 427, 505, 691
দৌড়া—887
দৌলতমন্ত—709
দৌলৎ—587, 602
দাঁ—520, 637
দাঁড়—364, 494, 505, 1034
দাঁড়-করান—1033
দাঁড়কাক—282, 1074
দাঁড়াইয়া—1003
দাঁড়াইল—1035
দাঁড়ায়—882, 1034
দাঁড়াল্‌ছে—1035
দাঁত—301, 363, 362, 532, 505
দাঁতটাত—176
দাঁতন—658
দাঁতা—883
দাঁতাল—669
দাঁদড়া—887
দাঁদলা—887, 888
দাঁদলান—698
দুঁদিয়া, দুঁদে—386, 505
দেঁতি—937
দোঁহ—725, 786
দোঁহা(কা)র—701, 725, 786
দোঁহাকে—786
দোঁহে—725, 786
দ্ব—619
দ্বার—534
দ্বারা—770
দ্বিত্ত—503
দ্যাখে—260, 391, 410
দ্যাখেক—918, 990
দ্যাল—617
দ্রোণ—304

ধ—272, 522, 643
ধকল—448, 507, 698
ধড়—315, 355, 496, 506
ধড়া—355
ধড়াস—700
ধড়ী—355
ধড়ীবাজ—709
ধন—320, 506
ধনী—506
ধনুক—682
ধপাস—700
ধমকা—886
ধম্ম—449
ধর—258, 536, 873
ধরণ—656
ধরমা—331
ধর-পাকড়—896
ধরম—376
ধরা—896
ধরাটী—687
ধরিছ—1023
ধরিলেক—990
ধরিলাঁই—987
ধরিহ—908
ধরু—903
ধরে—506, 877
ধর্ম্ম—304, 449
ধল—346, 652
ধলা—346, 506
ধস—507, 873
ধা—348, 873
ধাই—(verb) 349
ধাইত—385
ধাঁত—310
ধাউড়, -ড়িয়া—688
ধাউত—310, 385
ধাউস—507
ধাক্কা—448, 499, 507
ধাঙ্গা—499
ধাঙ্গড়—508
ধাড়ী—508
ধাত—310, 385
ধান—506, 529
ধানুআ—386, -নুয়া—679
ধামসা—507, 889
ধামা—507
ধামালি, -লী—439, 498, 507, 889
ধায়—320, 345, 422, 506
ধাব—305, 313, 507
-ধার—859
ধারাল—669
-ধারে—859
ধারে(verb)—877
ধিঙ্গি—508
ধীট—507
ধুআ—325, 341
ধুই—428
ধুইয়া—428
ধুকধুকা—891
ধুচনী—508
ধুতি—506
ধুতী—473
ধুত্ত—311, 677
ধুধুরা—326
ধুন—873
ধুনা—507
ধুনারী—398, 668
ধুনি—507, -নী—529
ধুনুরি—668, -রী—398
ধুনে—506, 875
ধুপুস—700
ধুয়া—341
ধুয়াউক—429
ধুয়ে—428

ধূয়ে-মুছে—1048
ধূলা—507
ধূআ—340
ধূআঁ—659
ধূও—429
ধূণা—352
ধূনাচী—708
ধূনে—325
ধূম—507
ধূমসা—507
ধূয়া—340, 342, 429, 507
ধূয়াক্—429
ধূয়ো—429
ধূয়োক—429
ধূয়ঁা—659
ধূল—716
ধূলি—716
ধূলে—716
ধূলো—401
ধেইধেই—420
ধেৎ—508
ধেমুকুল—727
ধেনো—385, 679
ধেয়ায়—421
ধো—429, 873
ধোঅ—429
ধোইয়া-পোঁছিয়'—1048
ধোও—429
ধোকড়—508
ধোথা—506
ধোবা—330
ধোবানী—695
ধোয়—353, 506
ধোয়া—342, 415
ধোয়াট—415
ধোয়ানি—666
ধোলাই—662, 1033
ধোলাট—687
ধোসা—506
ধঁাচা—482, 499, 507
ধঁাজ—482
ধঁাধা—366, 507
ধুঁআ—520
ধুঁই—529
ধুঁয়া—506
ধুঁয়ায়—882
ধেঁড়স—507, 699
ধেঁড়ি—699
ধেঁকা—506
ধেঁকবাজ—709
ধেঁাড়া—507
ধেঁায়া—520
ধেঁায়াট—685
ধেঁায়াটে—686
ধেঁায়ায়—882
ধ্বন—879
ধ্বস—873
ধ্যা—879
ধ্যাস—421

ন—(sound) 272, 524; (= *nine*) 346, 792; (=*not*) 347; (suffix) 692, 725, 853, 925
নঅলী—698
নই—(noun) 308, 315, 344, 346; (numeral) 799; (verb) 527; (conjunctive affix) 1007
নই-ক'—991
নইলে—777, 1039
নও—425
নওবৎ—588
নওলা—425
নকর—588
নকল-নবিশ—708
নকাশী—575
নকশী—545
নক্ষত্তর—376
নগ—305
নগদ—575, 597, 603
নগয়ালী—670
নগরিয়া—394, 417, 674, 542
নগিচ—585
নগীচ—598, 603, 618
নগীজ—598
নগুণ—346
নগুরে, ন'গুরে—394, 674
নগ্‌ঘি—462
নখ-কুণি—672
নখতা—376, 527
নখানি—666
নখিন্দর—545
নঙ্গর—540, 611
নজদিক—585
নজর—613, 1072
নজিক—585
নজীর—575
নট (=নষ্ট)—445
নঠ—318, 319, 445
নড়—(verb) 185, 545, 497, 878; (noun) 355, 496
নড়কা—886
নড়ী—498, 530
নত—304
নতুন—345, 527
নতুনত্ব—705
নত্তা—541
নথ—305, 318, 319, 504
নদী—220
নদীকের—757
নদীয়া, ন'দে—346, 701
নধর—184, 346
ননদ—305, 315, 371, 506, 528, 694
ননদিনী—694, 695

নদী—309, 346, 396, 528
নন্দাই—309
নন্না—530
নব—305
নবাব—582, 605, 616
নবিশ—616, 708
নবিশি—708
নবেম্বর—643, 647
নবোঢ়া—500
নব্বই, নব্বুই—514, 799
নভেম্বর—647
নম—879
নমস্কার—452
নমাজ—315, 575, 577, 607
নমিত্ত—704
নম্বর—400, 638, 639, 647
নয়—(verb) 424, 545, 555, 1039; (=nine) 424, 545, 792
নয়ন—303
নয়নজুলি—66
নয়া—527
নয়ান—336, 405
নরক—455
নরম—592, 607, 609
নরমা—884
ন-রাতিয়া—541
নরু—677
নরুণ—331 347, 398
নরুণী—331, 347
নরুন—453, 553
নর্ম্যাণ—523
নর্শা—334
নলদী—299
নলিয়ান—530
ন'লে(=নইলে)—770
নলেন—530
নসীপুর—605, 618
নসীব—607
নসীরাম—605, 618
নস্কর—611
নস্যদান—708
নহ—347, 885
নহএ—424
নহবৎ—588, 618
নহয়—424, 555, 1039
নহয়ে—424
নহর—575, 592
নহলী—698
নহিবে—347
নহিলাহোঁ—975
নহিক—991
নহিব—1039
নহিবেক—990
নহিলে—347, 777, 1039
নংদ—518
না (noun)—302, 320
না (negative)—925
না (expletive)—320, 520, 527
না (=*to bathe*)—528
-না (suffix)—657, 1012
না- (prefix)—713
নাই (=স্নায়)—406
নাই (=*does not exist*)—419, 555, 953
নাই (=নাভি)—422
নাইক'—990, 991
নাইয়র—528, 545
নাইয়া—345
নাইহর—528, 553
নাইর্কল—380
নাউ—545
নাউড়ে—688
নাও—421, 423, 904, 906
নাক—456
নাকচ—583, 613
নাকরা—576
নাকামি—666
নাকার—456
নাকারা—576, 597
নাগোদা—582, 599
নাগপুরিয়া, নাগপুরে—675
নাগরা—576, 597
নাগরালী—670
নাগলা—888
নাগাৎ, নাগাদ—611
নাগারা—597
নাগিনী—695
নাঙল—544, 545
নাঙা—370, 527
নাঙ্গা—370, 527
নাচ—355, 527, 985
নাচ-করান—1033
নাচন—656, 985
নাচনী—657
নাচন্তী—653
নাচা—985, 1016
নাচাইয়া—394
নাচি-নাচি—1003
নাচিতে—477
নাচিতে-নাচিতে—1000, 1052
নাচিয়া-নাচিয়া—1047
নাচিয়ে—394
নাচুনি, -নী—398, 657
নাচুন্তী—653
নাচে—316, 875
নাচে-কোঁদে—1048
নাচ্‌তে—477
নাচ্‌বে-কুঁদবে—1048
নাচ্‌ল-কুঁদল—1048
নাচ্‌লে—985
নাছ—258, 306, 473, 536, 543, 545

নাছ-দোয়ার—545
নাজিনা—530
নাজির—580, 607
নাজেহাল—591
নাট—(< nașța) 318, 527, 445; (< nāṭya) 491
নাটাই—545
নাটিম—545
নাটুকে—399
নাট্‌—545
নাট(=নাঠ)—318, 445
নাড়—365, 496
নাড়া (=*shaven-headed*) 442, 498, 530
নাড়াজোল—66
নাড়ী—496
নাড়ু—545, 678
নাঢ়া—442, 498
নাতান—617
নাতি—502, 527
নাতিন—337, 694
নাতিনী—694
নাতিয়া—675
নাতী—675
নাতোয়ান—589, 607, 617
নাত্তির—539, 543
নাত্‌নী—694
নানান্—726
না-পাযিমানে—713
নাপিত—528
নাপিতানী, নাপ্তিনী,-ৎনী—696
নাপ্তি—197
নাফাএ—512
নাব—367
নাবালক—580, 600, 712, 713
নাম (verb)—367
নামতা—692
নাম-নেওয়া—1051
-নামা—709
নামাজ—577
নামে—876
নাম্ব—367
নায়—(noun) 422; (verb) 321, 917
নায়ক—533
নায়র—335, 528, 540
নায়ে—422
নায়েব—588
নায়ের—300, 321, 528, 545, 553
নার—509, 885
নারকল—380, 403
নারাণ, ন—349, 528
নারিকেল—380
নারে—517
নাল—(=*saliva*) 66, 306; (=*arable land*) 188; (=*horse-shoe*) 578; (=*red*) 545
নালিশ—580, 610
নাসপাতি—604
নাসিতোঁ—960
নাস্তা—384
নাহ—873
নাহক—713
নাহা—528
নাহিক—683, 990
নাহিকয়—683
নাহী—555
নাহে—321
নাংটা—491
নি (verb)—1045
-নি—692, 773
নি- —711
নিআঁছিস—1027
নিউগী—399
নিউদ্দিশ—711
নিকড়ি—526
নিকরুণ—711
নিকলা—889
নিকলে—445
নিকা—456
নিকা(হ)—579, 595
নিকানি—665
নিকাম—445
নিকাল—456
নিকালে—445
নিকাশ, -স—324, 445, 456
নিকাহিতা স্ত্রী—704
নিকি—456
নিকুনি—665
নিকে—583
নিক্ (=নউক্)—454, 907
নিখর—874
নিখাইক—711
নিখা(উ)ত্তি—711
নিখুঁত—711
নিগাই—711
নিঙড়া—887
নিচয়—445
নিচল—445
নিছ - 372
নিছনি, -নী—324, 551
নিছা—551
নিজ—850
নিঝুম—408, 482
নিঠুর—322, 324, 337, 493
নিড়ানী - 665
নিদয়—324, 711
নিদালী—670
নিদ্—305
নিনাই, নিনাও, নিনায়—711
নিন্দ—305, 370, 505
নিন্দা—883

নিন্দালী—670
নিব—331
নিবড়—324, 874
নিবড়া—887
নিবড়ে—491
নিবস্ত—999
নিবর (=Eng. *liver*)—639, 648
নিবা—440, 711, 874
নিবায়—324, 516
নিবু-নিবু—678
নিবেদিহ্—908
নিবো-নিবো—678
নিবোঁক—990
নিব্‌ভুল—711
নিভ-নিভ—678
নিভা—440, 874
নিভায়—516
নিভুল—711
নিম—324, 422, 531
িমকী—589
মন্ত্রণ—357
—422
নিশ্চাথিতী—711
ত্তে—770
24, 335, 340, 496
8
596
18
418
—721
র্মা—879
405
)—792, 800
—405
24
—592, 599
—402
নিরুদ্দিশ, -দ্দেশ—711
নির্- —711
নির্গাক্রি—711
নির্ণি—879
নির্প (=নৃপ)—357
নিভুল, নিভু র্ল—711
নির্ম্মা—879
নিল—351, 984
নিলাজ—711
নিলাম—625, 629
নিলিমিখি—401
নিলিস—979
নিলে—984, 997
নিলেহেঁ—981
নিশাদল—610
নিশান—548, 579, 607
নিশাস—324, 336, 548
নিশিবোঁ—551
নিশী—324
নিশেন—583
নিশ্চি—879
নিশ্চিত—304
নিষধহ—903
নিযুত—337
নিবুত্তি—324, 502, 550
নিষ্কর্ম্মা—445
নিসর—874
নিসান—324, 336, 548
নিহড়—333
নিহার—540, 874
নিহারে—554
নিহাল—874
নিহালে—336, 554
নিহুড়—333
নিঃশেষিত—704
নিঃশ্বাস—401, 558
নী (verb)—997
-নী, -নি—657, 692, 695, 1012
নীচু—678
নীচে—770
নীচের—533
নীট—647
নীড়—496
নীদ—505
নীলাম—624, 625
নীলিমা—703
নীলে (=লীলা)—401
হ্ন (verb)—873
-হ্ন—545, 873, 974, 975
হ্নই—428
হ্নচী—545
হ্নটিশ—647
হ্নড়ী—307
হ্নন—330, 528, 545
হ্নলা—530
নূর—586
নে—873, 903, 904, 1007, 1045
নেঅ—903, 906
নেঅছ—335
নেআলী—520
নেই (= *is not*)—419
নেই (= snēha)—304, 328, 406, 411, 419, 528, 557, 741
নেই (=nyāya)—406
নেই-আঁকুড়ে—419, 675
নেউগাঁ—399, 418, 421
নেউছ—335
নেউছা—328, 1071
নেউট—874
নেউটা—887, 892
নেউর—337, 409, 420
নেউল—409, 420
নেও—421, 904, 906
নেওছ—335
নেওটা, -টো—411, 421, 491, 685

নেওয়া—420, 427
নেক—585
নেকরা—577
নেকাম, -মি—667
নেকার—456
নেকা(হ)—579
নেঙটা—685
নেঙ্গচা—889
নেজ—545
নেড়—328, 365, 411
নেড়া—442, 498, 530
নেত—328, 411, 502
নেতা—659
নেত্য—432
নেথড়া—887
নেবু—157, 303, 367, 514
নেম—351
নেমক—577, 598
নেমন্তন্ন—357
নেমাজ—577
নেয়—411, 421
নেয়া—420
নেয়াই—420
নেয়ালি—409
নেয়ে (=nāvika)—345
'নেস্‌গেৰা'—278
নেই—(noun) 328, 528, 557; (verb) 421, 423, 906
নেহা—659
নেহাই—324, 336
নেহাৎ, -য়ৎ -য়েৎ—594, 614
নেহার—540
নেহারে—324
নেংটো—685
নেংড়া—887
নৈ—220, 315, 344
নৈহাটী—219, 344
নো—(noun) 330, 555; (verb) 873
নোক—545
নোকর—588, 607
নোকসান—581
নোকানি—666
নোক্তা—581, 607
নোঙা—520
নোঙে—877
নোট—648
নোতুন—345, 413, 527
নোতুনত্ব—705
নোনা—622, 626, 630
নোয়—877
নোয়া—427
নোশেরঙা—518, 608
নোহা—555
নৌকতা—453
নৌকর—588
নৌতুন—345, 527
নৌবৎ—588
-ন্—162
-ন্হ—132
ন্দীদ—305, 370, 527
ন্যাঁয়া—520
ন্যাও—906
ন্যাকার—457
ন্যায্য—304
ন্যাসা (=নাস্যা)—384

প—272
পইঠা—344, 580
পইঠে—882
পইতা—315, 344, 384, 425, 502, 509
পইতায়—882
পইতে—384, 425
পই-পই—426
পইশে—384, 510
পইস—874
পইসে—344, 379
পক—458, 534
পখালে—317
পগায়—281, 403, 462
পচ—873, 896
পচ্চিম—473
পছন্দ—473, 593
পছিম—473
পঞ্চ—789
পঞ্চসেরী—451
পঞ্চান্ন—789, 797
পঞ্চাশ—789, 796
পট—878
পটক—681
পটকা—681
পটাৎ—655
পটাস—700
পটুআ—396
প'টো—395
পটোল—516
পট্ঠান—213
পড়—443, 925, 926
পড়তি—655
পড়ন—656
পড়ন্ত—999
পড়বেষী—334
পড়শী—332, 334, 496, 550
পড়ছুঁ—932
পড়া (=paṭaha)—336, 405
পড়া— (=√paṭh) 926
পড়াক—681
পড়ায়—877
পড়াহ—336
পড়ি- —497
পড়িছা—315, 337
পড়িছে—1023

পঁড়িঞা আছে—1027
পড়িল—517, 1044
পড়িলাহা—981
পড়িলাহোঁ—975
পড়িশি, -শী—332, 334, 380, 406, 496, 510, 550
পড়িহার—497
পড়িহাস—497
পড়ীছা—473, 496, 510
পড়ে—133, 315, 319, 497, 499, 509, 876
প'ড়ে-ই-ছে—1028
প'ড়েছেই-প'ড়েছে—1028
পড়োল—334
প'ড়্‌ল—1044
প'ড়্‌শি, -শী—282, 332, 380
পঁঢ়—442
পঢ়া—440
পঢ়ে—133, 315, 499
পণ (=Eng. *pound*)—647
পণ—528
পণকিয়া—682
পণকে—682
পণ্ডিতানী—696
পণ্ডিতী—673
পতি—396
পতিয়—503
পতিয়াএ—882
পত্তর—376
পত্রখানা—363
পথ—443
পথঘাট—449
পথময়—709
পথিক—396
পথ্য—406
পথ্যি—406, 705
পদসেবা—305
পদ্মিনী—377
পদুম—377
পদ্ম—200, 373
-পন—511, 797
—789
পনর—317, 347, 409
-পনা—511, 696, 706
পনীর—604
পনের—317, 347, 409, 426, 555, 789
পনেরর—718
-পন্ন—796
পয়গম্বর—203, 587, 600, 604
পয়থান—336
পয়মন্ত—696
পয়মাল—583, 609, 615
পয়রা—698
পয়লা—300, 315, 424 510, 557, 804
পয়সা—424, 509, 699
পয়ার—285, 315, 668
পয়্‌লা—332
পর (verb)—199, 452, 874
পর (= prahara)—347, 510
পর (post-position)—312, 313, 770
পরওয়ানা—604, 617
পরথ—305, 332, 403, 510, 874
পরথা—332
পরথায়—929
পরগণা—598
পরনা—604, 617
পরনের—1019
পরমিট—396
পরলা—334
পরশ—376, 511, 874, 883
পরশু—313, 315, 407, 548
পরশে—332, 334
পরস—303
পরসে—334
পরা—1019
পরার—1019
পরাণ—376
পরাণী—376
পরাত—623, 626, 627
পরানা—617
পরিতে—357
পরিত্যাগ—413
পরিবার (verbal noun)—1019
পরিষ্কার—392
পরিহর—874
পরে—300, 332, 509, 540
পরে (তে)—770
পরোল—334
পর্দা—575
প'লতে—617
পলস্ত(t)রা—647
পলওয়ান—595
পলা—302, 315
পলাইয়াছে—509
পলায়—317
পলাশন—347
পলিতা—591, 617
পল্‌তে—591
পশম—575, 592, 604, 612
পশুরী—451, 529
পশ্চিমা—659
পশে—384, 510
পশ্চিমিয়া, পশ্চিমে—675
পষ্ট—511
পস—874
পসারী—331, 529
পসারে—877
পসি—379
পসিআঁ, পসিঞা—379
পসিল—379
পসী—379

পহ্ন—379, 903
পসে—344
পহরী—398
পহলওয়ান—595
পহিচান—452
পহিলে—452
পহির—452, 874
পহিরে—509
পহিলা—557
পহু—311, 509, 554
পহুরী—398
পহুতে—357
পহেলা—510, 804
পহুঁ—311, 509, 554
পহুঁছ—370, 1036
পহুঁছা—344
পহুঁছে—875
পহু—199, 452
পহ্রে—332, 509
পংডিত—518
পা—84, 211, 302, 320, 369, 509
পাঅন—656
পাই—(verb) 422; (noun) 421, 673, 802
পাইএ—915
পাইক—194, 345, 385
পাইকার—587
পাইকাল—383
পাইকের—587
পাইখানা—587
পাইন—520
পাইন্তা—381
পাইয়া—1003
পাইয়াছি—509
পাইল—299, 379, 386, 957, 984
পাইলে—984
পাউক—907
পাউষ—355, 510, 548
পাওন—656
পাওনা—657
পাক—203, 385, 446, 510, 896, 1034
পাকড়—888
পাকড়াও—663
পাকড়াশী—701
পাকড়ী—446
পাকল—698
পাকা—456, 956
পাকাটী—492
পাকাম, পাকামি—667
পাকিতেছে—1034
পাকিল—331, 677, 957
পাকু—907
পাকুড়—456
পাকে—882
পাকো-পাকো—678
পাক্‌ছে—1034
পাক্যাল—383, 669
পাথ—316, 657
পাথড়—159, 888
পাথড়া—691
পাথনা—657, 658
পাথমার—333
পাথা—441
পাথাজ, পাথাজু—351
পাথাল—474, 1012
পাথালি—1012
পাথালে—282, 317, 460, 544
পাখী—460
পাখীকুল—727
পাখীদের—732
পাখে—771
পাখোয়াজ—351
পাগ—461
পাগড়ী—446
পাগল-পারা—706
পাগলিনী—694, 695
পাগলী—672, 694
পাঙ—211, 519
পাচ্ছে—1026
পাছ—305, 404, 771
পাছা—473
পাছু—771
পাছুআ—883
পাছুড়া—888
পাছুয়া, পাছুয়ান—771
পাছে—771
পাজী—475
পাঞ্জা—607
পাট—490
পাটকাঠী—492
পাটাতন—349
পাটীয়ালী—670
পাটিল—196
পাণ—509, 529
পাণ্ডিয়া—496
পাঠশাল—451
পাঠাইল—984
পাঠাইলে—984
পাঠাএ—283
পাঠান—213
পাঠায়—317, 493
পাঠায়িল—984
পাঠায়িলে—984
পাঠাল—984
পাঠালে—984
পাড়—877
পাড়ন—656
পাড়া—(= *neighbourhood*) 179; (= *buffalo*) 498; (verb) 497
পাড়াগাঁইয়া, পাড়াগেঁয়ে—675
পাড়ায়—877

পাড়িয়া—387, 532
পাড়িয়াছে—389
পাড়ে—319, 320, 404, 876
পাড়্তে—387
পাণী—666
পাত—301, 502
পাত- —1073, 1074
পাতকো—1073
পাতক্ষীর—449
পাতক্কি—532, 708
পাতড়া—691
পাতমৌড়—1074
পাতমুচি—532
পাতলা—698
পাতলী—695, 698
পাতা—659
পাতি—1073, 1074
পাতি আছে—1027
পাতিকুয়া—1073
পাতিতে—447
পাতিনেড়ে—1073
পাতিভাঁড়—1074
পাতিল—677
পাতিলেবু—1073
পাতিশা(হ)—604
পাতিশিয়াল—1073
পাতিহাঁস—1073
পাত্তর—376
পাত্তা—447
পাত্তে—447
পাথর—504
পাথরিয়া—542
পাদ—506
পাদা—883
পাদোক-জল—431, 453
পাদ্রি—624, 628, 630
-পান—305
পান (noun)—509, 529
পান (*a surname*)—520
পানই—313, 510, 528
পান-করান—1033
পানকৌড়ী—333
পান-ফল—333
পানা—510
-পালা—696
পানান—529
পানিতা—380
পানিসা—699
পানী—320, 520, 528, 647
পানী-ফল—333
পানীহাটী—393
পানুয়া—679
-পানে—771
পান্তা—332, 381
-পান্ন—789
পানসী—647
পান্সে—699
পাপ—509
পাপড়ী—446, 511
পাবড়ী—446, 509, 511
পাবনা—65
পায় (verb)—349, 877; (noun) 422
পায়খানা—587
পায়মাল—615
পায়স—533
পায়া—614
পায়িল—379
পার—312, 379, 901, 1014
পারক-পক্ষে—458
পারগ-পক্ষে—458, 654
পারত—654
পারত-পক্ষে—458, 654
পারসী—609
পারা (noun)—350
-পারা—696, 706
পারাণী—665
পারিব—463
পারিবাম—463
পারিমু—463
পারুয়া—883
পারুল—186, 308, 398, 540
পারে—320, 877
পারোঁ—932
পাল—347, 639
পালকী—372
পালঙ—544
পালঙ্ক—316, 372
পালঙ্গ—372, 400
পালট—444, 491, 543
পালটাই—661
পালম—544
পালং—316, 372, 543
পালা—543
পালাএ—283
পালান—(noun) 544; (verb) 1032
পালানো—1032
পালায়—317, 543
পালি—379
পালিত—304
পালিশ—637, 638
পালিস—647
পালো—347
পালোয়ান—557, 576, 595
পাল্য—299
পাশ—321, 548, 771, 772
পাশটা—886
পাশা—188
পাশুলি—398
পাশে—771
পাশ্চাত্য—201, 382
পাস-করা, -হওয়া—1051
পাসরে—548, 1068

পাসানো—884
পাস্থ্য়ানো—884
পাহাড়—496
পাহারওলা—671
পাহারালা—670
পাহুন—337
পাংশা—180
পি—873
পিউ—419
পিউলি—324, 399
পিউসী—385
পিএ—417
পিও—418
পিকদানী—708
পিকলা—888
পিঙল—324
পিচবোট, -বোড—641, 647
পিচাশ—452
পিছ—404
পিছমোড়া—771
পিছল—324, 335, 473
পিছু—771
পিছুনো—771
পিছে—406, 771
পিজবোট, -বোড—641, 647
পিটনা—657
পিটে—882
পিঠ—325, 355, 493, 771
পিঠমোড়া—771
পিঠা—325
পিঠালি, পিঠুলি—398
পিতল—325, 335, 501, 544
পিতৃমাতৃহীন—201
পিতিমে—401
পিতেম—401, 557
পিত্তিমে—401
পিথো—653
পিদিম—357
পিদীম—521, 531
পিদ্দীম—357
পিনহে—452
পিন্ধ—313, 507
পিন্ধে—324
পিপা—622, 625, 630
পিপুল—325, 510
পিপে—622
পিবই—340
পিয়া—324, 510
পিয়ার—668
পিয়ারী—324, 342, 668
পিয়াল—324, 417, 510
পিয়াস—305
পিয়ে—324, 340, 417, 509
পিরিচ—551, 624, 625, 631
পিরীত, পিরীতি—308, 376
পিলখানা—584, 604
পিলপিলা—891
পিলসুজ—618
পিলা—544
পিলিহা, পিলীহা—376, 544
পিলে—376, 390, 544
পিল্যা—390
পিশি—324
পিশী—387
পিষে—324
পিসতুতা—503, 552
পিসপাস—215
পিসি—385, 509
পিসী—355, 548
পিস্থত, -তা—692, 503
পিসে—679
পিস্তল—622, 630, 631
পীছে—771
পীট—636
পীতরে—726
পীর—203, 604, 609
পীল—584
পূআ—509
পূইন্—381
'পূওর'—640
পুকুর—399, 408, 509
পুখুর—326, 399, 460
পুখুরী—326
পুছ—873
পুছিহ—908
পুছে—326, 355, 473, 509, 875
পুট—647
পুটিং—647
পুডিং—647
পুড়—878
পুড়ি—396
পুড়িআ, পুড়িএা—396
পুড়ে—325, 496, 510
পুত—(noun) 160, 255, 326, 502, 509, 741, 763, 764; (verb) 878
পুতক—765
পুতকে—764
পু(ে)ততে, পুতৎ—765
পুতমি—765
পু(ে)তর—765
পুতরে, -রে —764
পুতাইন—765
পুতি—510, 741, 763
পুতে—741, 763, 764, 765
পুতেকে; পুতেকেঁ—764
পুতেরে, -রেঁ—764
পুতেঁ—764
পুত্তুর—377
পুথি—194, 370, 504
পুথী—194, 329, 395, 673
পুন—528
পুনমি—532
পুনঃপুনঃ—558

পুনি—381
পুনিম—326, 532
পুন্—381
পুন্না—509
পুন্নাগ—347, -না—325
পুরুত—399
পুরুবে—417
পুলকিত—304
পুলাও—577
পুলিস—633, 647
পুল্‌টিশ—647
পুষ্করী—541
পুষ্প—398
পুহপ—377
পুজ—873
পূজা—509
পূজারী—668
পূজো—401
পূত—160
পূব—326
পূবিয়া, পূবে—417, 675
পূর—540
পূরব—304
পূরবিয়া—417
পূরে—325, 877
পূর্ব্ব—304
পৃভিকাউন্সেল—358
পৃয়োজন—357
পেথ—460, 510
পেগম্বর—587
পেচ্ছাপ—473
পেছু—771
পেছুনো—771
পেছো—771, 883
পেছোনো—771
পেজোম, -মি—667
পেট—328, 411, 490, 509, 510
পেটভরা—702
পেটা—491
পেটুক—704
পেটেলী—670
পেটোটি, পেটুটি—687
পেট্‌পেট্—411
পেড়ে—387
পেড়েছে, পেড্যাছে—389
পেণ্টুলেন—647
পেতি- —1074
পেতি-কৌয়া—1074
পেতি-মেকুর—1074
পেত্নী—332, 696
পেনেটী—393
পেনো—679
পেন্নাম—532
পেম—328, 510
পেয়—304
পেয়াদা—584
পেয়ারা—412, 625, 630
পেয়ারী—324
পেয়ালা—580, 584, 614
পেয়ে—1003
পেরু—624, 627, 630
পেরেক—624, 626, 629
পেরেত—377
পেরো—883
পেল—984, 985
পেলে—159, 328, 386, 438, 510, 512, 543, 984, 1003
পেলেগ—640
পেল্লায়—405
পেশ—585
পেশবাজ—616
পেশা—585, 612
পেশোয়াজ—616
পেহুনো—884
পৈঠা—344
পৈতা—344
পৈথান—343, 345, 504
পৈল—517, 1044
পৈশে—384
পৈসী—379
পৈস্থ—379
পো—255, 698, 802
পোআ—802
পোআতী—663
পোক, পোকা—510
পোক্ত—593, 599
পোখিরি—327, -রী—326
পোড়ন—656
পোড়নী—658
পোড়া—956
পোড়াবাড়ী—65
পোড়ে—396
পোড়েক—990
পোণ—319
পেথা—327, 329, 395, 673
পোথী—329
পোদ—372
পোদ্দার—586
পোয়া—330, 427, 698, 802
পোয়াতী—663
পোয়াল—544
পোরমিট—396
পোলা—329, 509, 544, 698
পোলাও—577, 604, 617
পোলিস—633
পোষ—329
পোস্কের—392, 541
পোষ্টাই—662
পোস্ত—398
পোস্তা—581
পোহা—874
পোহাতী—663
পোহায়—554
পোহাল—544

পোহা'ল—319
পৌনে—427, 509, 803
পঁউআ—375, 520
পঁচ- —789
পঁচাত্তর—555
পঁচিশ—317
পঁচিশে—806
পঁয়- —424, 789
পঁয়তাল্লিশ—796
পঁয়ত্রিশ—331, 792
পঁয়ষট্টি—789, 798
পঁহুছ—554
পঁহুছে—472
পাঁ (ই) ত—674
পাঁই পাঁই—422
পাঁউ—624
পাঁউরুটী—630
পাঁও—624
পাঁক—362, 456
পাঁককাঠী—492
পাঁকাটী—492, 664
পাঁকাল—322, 669
পাঁচ—360, 362, 471, 788
পাঁচই—303, 372, 512
পাঁচগোয়া—451
পাঁচনবাড়ী—446, 471
পাঁচপন—789, 797
পাঁচমুড়া—788
পাঁচ-শ—451, 800
পাঁচসাত—451
পাঁচহাতী—788
পাঁচালী—336
পাঁচীল—247, 258, 337, 370, 470, 510, 536, 543
পাঁচু—677
পাঁচুই—512, 805
পাঁচে—464
পাঁজর—335. 364, 475
পাঁজা—608, 617
পাঁজি, -জী—446, 364
পাঁঠা—493
পাঁড়—365, 498
পাঁড়ে—496
পাঁত—308
পাঁতি—362, 501, 652, 674
পাঁপড়. -র—647
পাঁশ—310, 362
পাঁশুটা, -টে—685, 686
পিঁজ—873, 878
পিঁজরা—364, 475
পিঁজে—324
পিঁড়া—365
পিঁধে—324
পিঁপড়া—370, 510
পিঁপিড়া—510
পিঁপীড়া—332
পিঁপ্ড়া—332
পিঁয়াজ—604
পুঁই—325, 428, 682
পুঁটকে—682
পুঁটি, -টী—370, 510, 682
পুঁটীমাছ—509
পুঁঠি, -ঠী—493, 510
পুঁড়—62, 326, 365, 496
পুঁড়ো—62
পুঁত—878
পুঁতি—501
পুঁথি—194, 369, 370, 504, 673
পেঁচ—411, 601, 608
পেঁচা—328, 370, 411, 470
পেঁচানো—665
পেঁচাল—669
পেঁচড়া, -রা—541, 691
পেঁটরাবন্দ, -ন্দি—708
পেঁড়া—328, 370, 496
পেঁপে—371, 623, 625, 630
পেঁয়াজ—420, 584, 608
পোঁআর—319, 372, 519, 521, 540
পোঁছ—362, 530, 874
পোঁছে—510
পোঁটা—510
পোঁছ—370
পোঁছা—344
প্যাট্প্যাট্—411
প্যাদা—584
প্যায়রা—412, 625
প্যায়লা—614
প্যারা—625
প্যারী—324, 342
প্যালা—412, 584
প্রণম—879
প্রণমহো, প্রণমহুঁ—932
প্রণাম—357
প্রতিবিধিৎস—884
প্রত্যক্ষ—382
প্রথক্—357
প্রথম—505
প্রদীপ—357
প্রবোধ—357
প্রভৃতি—357
প্রমাণ-সহি—709
প্রমারা—625, 626
প্রশ্ন—304
প্রাচিৎ—350
প্রাচিত্তির—350
প্রিন্টার—217
প্রিভি- —358
প্রিয়্যাফেলাইট—217
প্রেক—624, 626
প্রেত—411

প্রেতিনী—695
প্রেমারা—625, 626
প্রোটোপ্লাজম—217
প্লট—217
প্লাতো(ন্)—641
প্লিষ্টোসিন—217
প্যাঁজ—584, 608

ফ—135, 272, 442, 511, 605, 629, 643
ফকির—605
ফকীর—204
ফচকেমি, ফচ্কাম—667
ফজল—604
ফটক—679
ফটকা—681
ফটা—527
ফটিক—303, 512
ফটো—400, 640
ফটোগেরাপ—640, 647
ফট্‌কিরি—402
ফট্‌কে—333
ফড়িঙ্গ—335, 497, 512
ফড়িং—335, 438, 488
ফড়িয়া, ফ'ড়ে—512
ফণ—305
ফণা—528
ফতুই—575
ফত্তে—203, 575, 592, 596
ফতেয়াবাজ—604
ফতেহ্—592
ফদ্দল—604
ফন্দি—440
ফয়তা—617
ফয়সলা—587
ফরকা—540
ফরছা—512
ফরফরা—891
ফরমা—630
ফরমাইষ—591
ফরমাণ—523
ফরমাষ—591
ফরশা—512
ফরসা—699
ফরাক—605
ফরাস, ফরাসী—215
ফরাসীস—627, 632
ফরিয়াদ—603, 605, 615
ফর্দ্দ—593, 603
ফর্মা—622, 626
ফর্মান—605
ফল—315, 511, 584
ফলঙ্গ—212
ফলসা—584
ফলা—511
ফলানা—605
ফলার—315, 511
ফসকা—886
ফসল—605
ফস্—512
ফস্‌কা—512, 884
ফন্তু—593, 603
ফাইন—639
ফাউ—512
ফাউগ—383
ফাউড়্—512
ফাউড়া—514
ফাউল—639
ফাগ—310, 462, 511
ফাগু—383
ফাগুন—462, 511
ফাজিল—580
ফাট—873, 896
ফাটক—679
ফাটফুট—896
ফাটল—698
ফাটে—491, 512
ফাড়ে—496, 512, 877
ফাতা—512
ফানুস—605
ফায়দা—588
ফায়ম—641
ফারসী—609
ফারাক—605
ফারুআ—512
ফাল—452, 511, 512
ফালাও—664
ফাল্‌তো—512
ফি- —713
ফিউচারিজম—217
ফিকরু—629
ফিকা—512
ফিকির—592
ফিক্‌ব্যাথা—512
ফিগু—622, 625, 627, 629
ফিঙ্গা—512
ফিচল(t)ম, -লামি, -লিমি—667
ফি-জন—713
ফিজিক্স—217
ফিট্—647
ফিটকিরি—406
ফিটন—647
ফিট্‌কিরি—402
ফিতা—625, 629, 631
ফিতে—401, 629
ফিত্র—629
ফির—512, 878
ফিরঙ্গী—583
ফিরতী—654
ফিরলে—1003
ফিরাঙ্গী—583
ফিরি—1013

ফিরিঙ্গি—583, 605, 607
ফিরিস্তি—593, 595
ফিরে—412
ফিরেঙ্গী—583
ফিরোজা—584, 605
ফি-লোক—713
ফিল্‌হাল—610
ফি-হাত—713
ফিহিরিস্তি—595
ফু—511
ফুইট্‌তে—381
ফুক—680, 891
ফুকরা—889
ফুকরে—159, 438
ফুঙ্গী—197
ফুট (=*foot*)—630
ফুট (verb)—873
ফুটন্ত—999
ফুটিত—957
ফুটিতে—381
ফুটিল—957
ফুটে—326, 356, 491, 512
ফুট্‌তে—381
ফুড়ে—325
ফুরসৎ—581, 612
ফুর্ত্তি—512
ফুল—511
ফুল-আখড়াই—714
ফুলঝুরি—481
ফুল-বাবু—714
ফুলম্‌পেড়ে—532
ফুলুট—377, 647
ফুসকুড়ি—691
ফুসলা—889
ফেইল—639, 647
ফেউ—421, 512, 542
ফেকা—512
ফেটিন, ফেটিং—647
ফেন—411
ফেনা—411, 511
ফেরত—654
ফেরার—609
ফেরি—1013
ফেরে—412
ফেরেব—577, 585
ফেরো—512
ফেল—639, 647
ফেল-করা, -হওয়া—1051
ফেলে—159, 328, 411, 438, 510, 512, 543
ফেসাদ—577
ফেস্তা—629
ফৈজৎ—617
ফোড়ন—335, 656
ফোড়া—329, 512
ফোড়ে—496
ফোয়ারা—589, 605
ফোস্‌কা—691
ফৌজ—587, 605
ফৌৎ—587
ফাঁক—405
ফাঁকাসিয়া—700
ফাঁকি—370, 511
ফাঁড়—365, 496, 511
ফাঁড়া—498, 512
ফাঁড়ীদার—708
ফাঁদ—366
ফাঁদল—698
ফাঁপ—405
ফাঁপর, ফাঁকর—512
ফাঁস—370, 438, 512
ফাঁসাদ—577
ফাঁহুআ—512
ফাঁহুড়ে—687
ফিঁতে—629
ফুঁ—646
ফুঁক—680
ফুঁদিল—627, 628, 629
ফুঁপি—440
ফেঁকাসে—700
ফেঁসাদ—577, 608
ফেঁসো—512
ফোঁকর—405
ফোঁপরা—405
ফোঁপল—405
ফোঁসা—891
ফ্যাচ্‌ফ্যাচ্‌—412
ফ্যাশান—647
ফ্লুট—647

ব—272, 340, 443, 615, 631, 643, 644
-ব- —534, "86, 988
বই—(verb) 425, 926; (post-position) 772, 1075
বইঠা—513
বইন—308
বইরাম—624, 625
বইস—384, 874
বইসে—313, 383, 513
বইস্‌তে—384
বইচি—482, -চী—334, 361
বউ—310, 315, 344, 385, 397, 513, 554
বউক্‌—427
বউল—301, 385
বএস—424
বক—457
বকরা—513, 659
বকরীদ—575
বকনী—213
বকশীশ—585
বকা-ঝকা—478
বকিয়া, ব'কে যাওয়া—1052

বকেয়া—575, 599
ব'ক—427
বক্তিয়ার—599
বক্রী—542
বক্‌সিস—599
বখশীশ—613, 618
বখা—460, 886
বখেয়া—575, 599, 615
বখ্‌শীশ—599
বগ—445
বগয়রা—587, 615
বগল—577, 600
বগলস—647
বগী—647
বগুড়া—66
বঙ্কিমা—705
বঙ্গভাষা—149
বঙ্গা—197
বচন—468, 470
বচ্ছর—471
বছরকার—755
বজবজা—891
বজর—376
বজায়—575
বজ্জর—376
বজ্জাৎ—603
বজ্র—476
বট—95, 318, 319, 873, 1035, 1042, 1043
বটি—932, 1043
বটিস্—1043
বটে—319, 1042, 1043
বটেন—1043
বঠিয়া—946
বডি—647
বড়—(noun) 355 ; (adjective) 422, 496
বড়কী—682
বড়-ঘরানা—707
বড়-ঠাকুর—450
বড়ত্ব—705
বড়-বানষী, -মানুষী—673
বড়শী—332
বড়াই—422, 661
বড়াম্, বড়াং—667
বড়ী—496
বড়ু—677
বত্তিরিশ—786
বত্তীস—336, 796
বত্রিশ—786, 796
বৎসর—200
বৎসকের—758
বদ- —713
বদ—879
বদ-গন্ধ—713
বদতি—933
বদনা—443
বদরাগী—713
বদরীত—713
বদল—602
বদলা—884
বধনা—318, 331, 443, 507
বন—315, 320
বনওয়ারী—521, 671
বনাও—664
বনারসী—403, 513, 672
ব'নিদি—572
বনিবনা, বনিবনাও—664
ব'নেদি—572
-বন্ত—697
-বন্দ—708
বন্দ—879
বন্দবস্ত—586
বন্দম—932
বন্দর—669
-বন্দি—708
বন্দিনী—696
বন্দুক—575, 602
বন্দো—932
বন্দোবস্ত—586
বন্দোঁ—932
বন্না—541
বয়—(verb) 424, 513, 554 ; (noun) 586 (Persian), 640 (English)
বয়ড়া—180, 334, 403, 424
বয়স—416, 424, 533
বয়া—622, 625, 626, 627
বয়ান—336, 342, 405
বয়াম—624, 625
বয়ার—219
ব'য়ে—772
বয়েত—587
বয়েদ—602
বর—873
বরকন্দাজ—575
বরখাস্ত—600
বরগা—449, 622, 627, 629, 631
বরগী—196, 583, 618
বরছা—473
বরণ—883
বরদাস্ত—593, 602, 612
বরপী—606
বরফ—396, 592, 606
বরফী—396, 606
বরাবর—604
বরবাদ—604
বরা—557
বরাৎ—602
বরাদ্দ—350
বরাহ—557
বরিখন—461
বরিখে—461

বরিষা—376
বরেন—334
বর্গা—627
বর্গী—196, 609
বর্জ্জ—879
বর্জ্জাইস—647
বর্জ্জিত—304
বর্জ্জিল (= *Virgil*)—643
বর্টন (= *Burton*)—638
বর্ণাকুলার—644
বর্ত্ত—879
বর্ত্তিয়া, ব'র্ত্তে-যাওয়া—879
বর্‌নগর—299
বর্‌না—334
বল—320, 899
বলণ্টিন ডুবাল (= *Valentin Duval*)—644
বলতব্য—705
ব'লতেম—392
বলবাম—422
বলশেভিক—197
বলাই—422, 662
বলাইয়া—394
বলাবলি—1048
বলিতাম—392
বলিতেছেন—725
বলিবামাত্র—1017
বলিবার—1018
বলিয়া—177, 392
বলিয়া, ব'লে-ফেলা—1052
বলিয়ে—394, 675
ব'লিয়ে—394
বলিলাই—987
বলিলাম—392
বলিস্‌ নাহি—401
বলিস্‌ না—401
বলিস্‌নি—402
বলিস্‌নে—401
বলু—677
বলে—403, 513, 876, 933
ব'লে, বলে'—392
বলে঳—932
বল্টেয়ার (= *Voltaire*)—644
বল্যা, বল্যো—392
ব'ল্‌ল—984
বল্লম—595
ব'ল্‌লে—984
ব'ল্‌লেম—392
বষ্টম—399
বষ্টমী—673
বষ্টুম—399, 521, 527, 531
বষ্টুমী—673
বস—873, 874
ব'স—416
বসতি—933
বসিঞা-আছেন্ত—1027
বসিঞা-থাক—1028
বসিছন্ত—1024
বসিতে—384
বসিতে, ব'স্‌তে দেওয়া—1051
বসিয়া (ব'সে) থাকা, রহা (রওয়া)—1052
বসিয়া-পড়া—1050, 1052
বসিয়া-যাওয়া—1052
বসে—313, 344, 513, 933
বস্‌—384
বস্‌কীস্‌—618
বস্তা—604, 612
বস্তে—383
বহ—873, 1045
বহকা—460, 886
বহড়া—180, 334
বহতা—654
বহর—575, 592, 595, 604
বহস—594
বহারী—384
বহাল—594
বহি—772, 1075
বহিত—337
বহিন—315, 452, 514
বহিব—1039
বহিভে঳—988
বহিয়া—772
বহী—772, 1075
বহু—668
বহুক—427
বহুড়ী—337, 691
বহুত—502, 554
বহুতর—708
বহুয়ারী—668
বহুয়ের—719
বহুর—719
বহুশ:—558
বহে—513, 554
বহেড়া—497, 513, 554
বা—302, 320, 513
বা- —786
বাই—406, 422
বাইকৌণ্ট (= *viscount*)—643
বাইগণ—320, 383, 399
বাইগণিআ—394
বাইগণিয়া—674
বাইচ,-ছ—437, 471
বাইছ্যা—393
বাইতি—663
বাইয়া—389
বাইর—350, 379, 385, 386, 422
বাইরাইল—389
বাইরান—386
বাইরে—772
বাইশ—342, 363, 385, 415, 513, 786
বাইস—416

বাইস মা৫—639, 647
বাইস-ম্যান—639
বাইসর(া)য়—644
বাইসিকিল—639, 641
বাঁর—350
বাঁদ বিয়া—384
বাউ—310, 423
বাউরী—514
বাউরী-চুল—514
বাউল—342, 423, 513
বাএ—320
বাও—259, 302, 342, 423
বাওলা—423, 889
বাকী—542, 597, 604
বাক্স—305, 453, 637, 638, 641, 647
বাক্সবন্দ, -ন্দি—708
বাখান—283, 317, 321, 336, 459, 513
বাখানে—882
বাগ—462, 600
বাগড়া—462, 514, 691
বাগড়ী—74, 181
বাগদী—449
বাগান—600, 617, 707
বাগার—669
বাগিচা—600, 604, 708
বাগুন—152, 320
বাগোয়ান—617, 707
বাগ্যন—383
বাঘ—321, 443, 463, 513
বাঘবন্দী—449
বাঘা—659
বাঘিনী—695
বাঙলা—669
বাঙাল—363, 669
বাঙালী—670, 336
বাঙ্ঝ্‌র—460
বাঙ্গলা—149, 332
বাঙ্গাল—363
বাঙ্গলা—149, 669
বাঙ্গালিনী—694
বাঙ্গালী—336, 670
বাঙ্গাল্‌নী—694
বাঙ্‌লা—149
বাচাল—669
বাছ—878
বাছা—473, 697
বাছাই—661
বাছিয়া—393
বাছুর—352, 381, 473, 697
বাছুর-সহ—706
বাছ্যা—393
বাজ—316, 475, 513, 613
-বাজ—709
বাজনা—657
বাজন—656, 657
বাজনদার, -দারিয়া—708
বাজা—475
বাজা—475
বাজাএ—283
বাজিএ—675
বাজী—584
-বাজী—709
বাজীকর, বাজীগর—707
বাজু—583
বাজুনেরে—708
বাজে—321, 882, 919
বাজেয়াপ্ত—606
বাজের—995
বাজ্জংশ—431
বাট—491
বাটনা—657
বাটপাড়—689
বাটুয়া—381, 679
বাটে—319, 877
বাটোয়াড়—689
বাট্‌টে, বাটাটা—1068
বাড়ই—308, 316, 672
বাড়তি—655
বাড়ন—500, 656
বাড়ন্ত—653
বাড়ী—307, 496
বাড়ীআলা—670
বাড়ীআলী—670, 671
বাড়ীউলী—670
বাড়্‌ই—316, 500, 672
বাড়ে—499
বাঢ়ই—500
বাঢ়ন—500
বাঢ়ন্ত—653
বাঢ়াএ—283
বাঢ়িলাহোঁ—975
বাঢ়ে—442, 499
বাণ—513
বাণান—523, 529
বাণিজ্যার—337, 475, 668
বাণ্ডেল—628
বাত—305, 321, 652
বাতলা—889
বাতলান—1033
বাতাস—503
বাতি—502, বাতী—673
বাথান—504
বাদ—578, 603
বাদ-যাবে—451
বাদল—506, 698
বাদলা—331, 698
বাদলিয়া—394
বাদশা—604
বাদাম—576
বাদিয়া—340
বাদুলে—394
বান—305, 513, 529

বানাই—662
বানান—529
বানিয়া—315, 337, 674
বানী—196, 662
বান্‌তে—366
বান্দা—579, 604
বান্ধা নিছে—1016
বাপ—510
বাপকে—251
বাপত—751
বাপু—446
বাপুরা—736
বাপ্তা—606
বাপ্তাইজিত—704
বাব—605
বাবদ—602
বাবরচী—616
বাবলা—513
বাবু—446
বাবুগিরি—707
বাবুতে—719
বাবুয়ানা—707
বাবুয়ানী—704
বাবুয়ে—719
বাবুরচী—616
বাবুর্চী—213
বাবুল—513
বাব্‌লা—333
বামন—399, 513, 516, 531
বামনা—659
বামনাই—661
বামনী—673
বাম্নী—695
বামুন—321, 367, 399, 513, 516, 531
বামুনত্ব—705
বায়—254, 259, 302, 342, 345, 422 ; (verb) 422, 423, 877
বায়না—587, 590, 595
বায়া—614
বায্যা—389
বার—347, 350, 385, 386, 422
বার (*twelve*)—441, 513, 540, 555, 772
বারই—672
বারইপাড়া—188
বার + ইয়ার—427
বার-উয়ারী—325, 668
বারহ্‌—441
বারি—379
বারুই—672
বারুদ—586, 603
বারুণ—215
বারে—877
বারোয়ারী—325, 426
বার্ণিশ—643, 647
বালক—600
বালতি—692
বালতি, বালদি—624, 628
বালসা—889
বালা—513
বালাই—588, 593
বালাপোষ—613
বালি—153
বালী—307
বালুটে—65, 186
বাল্‌তি—623, 627
বাল্‌দি—623
বাশ—385
বাষট্টি—798
বাষ্পশকট—216
বা'স—416
বাস—898, 899
বাসর—282, 321, 347, 550, 553
বাসহর—553
বাসা—899
বাসাড়িয়া, -ড়ে—687
বাসিএ—932
বাসোয়া—219, 1069
বাস্ক—453, 641, 647
বাহ্‌—310, 513, 554
বাহড়—333
বাহাত্তর—555, 798
বাহাদুর—213, 576, 604
বাহানা—595
বাহান্ন—341, 789, 797
বাহার—576
বাহাল—594
বাহিয়া—389
বাহিবারে—1018
বাহির—337, 379, 385, 513, 554, 772
বাহিরাইল—389
বাহিরান—386
বাহিরে—772
বাহুড়—333
বাহুড়ে—496, 553
বাহে—877
বাহ্য—200, 482
বাংলা—149, 669
বি- —406, 712, 713, 786
বিআ—878
বিউনি—399, -নী—419, 468
বিউলা—341
বিউলি—399, -লী—342
বিক—874
বিকরুণ—712
বিকলী—695
বিকাল—712
বিকি—456
বিকিকিনি—456
বিক্টোরিয়া—644
বিগড়া—462

বিষৎ—439, 463
বিচালি—471
বিচি—446, 513
বিছনা—477
বিছা—325, 355, 473
বিছানা—325, 471, 473, 477
বিছোহ—337
বিজনী—247, 406, 468, 475
বিজম্মা—712
বিজলী—333, 475, 698
বিজুরী—698
বিজুলী—333, 475, 698
বিজ্ঞ—304, 373
বিটনা—325, বিট্‌না—491
বিড়বিড়া—891
বিতপর্ণী—695
বিতিকিচ্ছি—402, 503
বিদগধ—376
বিদায়—596, 616
বিদ্রোহ—304
বিধেয়—304
বিনতি—325, 502, 528, 655
বিনা—772, 777
বিনান—529
বিনি—530, 772
বিনি যাচিলে—1017
বিনুণী—529
বিনে—400, 772
বিনোদিয়া—417
বিন্‌তি—624
বিস্তি—625, 630, 631
বিন্‌সেন্ট (= *Vincent*)—644
বিপনে—333
বিবাহ—304
বিবি—213
বিবুধি—712
বিভল—325, 516
বিভা—302, 440
বিভো—653
বিমরিষ—376
বিমজ্জিম—605, 619
বিয়লী—342
বিয়া—302, 304, 416, 440, 513
বিয়ার—640
বিয়াল্লিশ—786, 796
বিয়াল্লিস—406, 417, 468
বিয়ে—416
বিয়োগ—418, 477
বিযোড়—712
বিরানই—542, 800
বিরানব্বই—542, 799
বিরাশি—786, -শী—542, 799
বিরিশি—799
বিরেশী—799
বিল—513
বিলা—892
বিলাত—583, 590, 602
বিলাত-ফেরত, -ফেরতা—654
বিলাতি—398, -তী—583
বিলাৎ—614, 616
বিলিতি—141, 398, 583
বিলেত—401, 583
বিলেতি—398
বিশ—363, 513, 794
বিশে-শয়—800
বিশ্বাস—401
বিষা—883
বিষাইল—957, 1033
বিষ্টু—527
বিসরে—513, 548
বিসুবিয়স (= *Vesuvius*)—643
বিস্কুট—625, 626, 627, 631
বিস্মরণ—373
বিহঙ্গিণী—695
বিহড়—712
বিহনে—772
বিহরাম—555
বিহা—878
বিহান—336, 554
বিহি—324
বিহিত—304
বিহ্বলা—341
বীড়া—324
বীড়া-বাড়ন—500
বীবর—644, 647
বীমা—206, 584
বীর—540
বীরত্ব—304, 447
বীর্য্য, বীর্য—534
বীস—302, 548
বুইঝতে—381
বুইন—308, 440
বুইল—984
বুইলে—984
বুওর (= Eng. *boor*)—640
বুক—457
বুকসই—700
বুজ—513
বুজতে—443, বুজ্‌তে—477
বুজরুক—582, 598, 618
বুজরুগ—598
বুঝ—114, 873
বুঝতে—451
বুঝাইয়া (বুঝিয়ে)-দেওয়া—1052
বুঝিতে—381, 443, 451, 477
বুঝে—326, 481, 513, 875
বুঝে-সুঝে—1048
বুঝতে—381, 477
বুড়—347, 495, 878
বুড়কে—682
বুড়ম—667
বুড়া—326, 355, 500
বুড়াম, বুড়ামি—667

বুড়ি—496
বুড়িকিয়া—682
বুড়ী (=*a number*) -182
বুড়ী (=*old woman*)—672
বুঢ়া—355, 442, 500
বুৎ—203
বুধি—507
বুধী—513
বুদ্ধি—716, বুদ্ধে, বুদ্ধের—716
বুন—308, 440
বুনিয়াদ—603, 615
বুনুই, বুনোই—300
বুয়র (=Eng. *boor*)—640
বুয়িল—984
বুয়োর (=Eng. *boor*)—640
বুরুজ—203, 559, 581, 593, 601
বুরুষ—640, 647
বুল—873
বুলগারিয়া (=*Bulgaria*)—641
বুলবুল—581, 604
বুলি—1013
বুলিছে—1024
বুলী—673, 1013
বুলু—647
বুহিত—337, 407, 502
বুহিনি—407
বৃটেন—358
বৃন্দাবনী—672
বৃষ—304
বৃহস্পতি—452
বে—(noun) 416, 513, 585; (prefix) 712, 713, 786
বেই—199; 420
বেউড়—421, 496
বেওয়া—421, 513
বেকত—376
বেকুব—572, 606, 617
বেগম—213
বেগর—587, 777
বেগুন—152, 320
বেগুনি—671
বেগুনে—394, 674
বেঙ—409, 411, 514
বেঙ্গমা—409
বেচনী—658
বেচারা—579
বেচাল—713
বেচে—471
বেছে—393
বেজ—328, 475
বেজম্মা—712
বেঞ্চি—216, 641, 647
বেটা—328, 411, 491
বে-টাইন, -টাইম—713
বেটো—491, 679
বেঠন—193
বেড়—513
বেড়া—328, 499
বেঢ়া—499
বেড়িলের—995
বেণ্ট—327
বেত—328, 502
বেতড়—299
বেথা—351
বেদে—340
বেন—352
বেনা—525, 542
বেনারসী—672
বেনিয়া—390
বেনে—337, 390, 674
বেনোয়ারী—521
বেন্নন—1069
বেবথা—351
বেবাক—591, 597
বেভার—351, 440
বেমক্কা—619
বেয়াই—199, 328, 412, 420
বেয়াড়া—462, 496, 714
বেয়ান—308, 694
বেয়ারা—412
বেয়ারাম—584
বেয়ালা—412, 622, 625, 627
বেয়ালিশ—786
বেয়ে—389
বের—350, 386, 422, 772
বেরসিক—713
বেরাইল—389
বেরাদর—604
বেরাল—336, 540
বেরুচ্চে—444
বেরুনো—386
বেরুল, বেরোলো—389
বেদ্দা—624, 628, 631
বেল—327, 513, 544, 716
বেলা—411, 716
বেলি—716
বেলে—716
বেলেস্তারা—647
বেলোয়ারী—580, 588, 591, 604
বেশ—411, 585
বেসাতি—446, 548
বেসাদ—446
বেসালি—623, 630, 631
বেহদ্দ, বেহর্দ্দ—542
বেহাই—199, 328, 412, 420, 672, 694
বেহা(ই)ন—308, 694
বেহাত—713
বেহারিব—361
বেহালা—622, 625, 629
বেহিয়াগা—736
বেহুলা—341

বেহেড—713
বেহুঁশ, বেহোঁশ—594
বৈঠক—457, 680
বৈঠকখানা—707
বৈঠকী—681
বৈঠা—946
বৈয়াম—624, 625
বৈরী—425
বৈসে—313, 344
বো—586
বোইস্‌তে—384
বোউল—385
বোগদাদ—577
বোঙ্গা—197
বোঝা—413
বোট—640
বোড—642
বোড়া—329, 496
বোতল—400, 622, 625, 626, 630
বোতাঙ—522
বোতাম—522, 624, 626, 627
বোৎ—203
বোন—308, 440, 452, 514
বোনাই—300, 309
বোনেদ—603, 615
বোম—215
বোমা—622, 626, 627
বোম্বাটিয়া—625
বোম্বেটে—625, 626
বোয়—586
বোয়াল—320
বোর—343
বোরঙ্গ—516
বোল—301, 385, 513, 652, 873, 1013
বোলই—309
বোল্‌তা—503
বোলিয়ে—394
বোলে—392, 513, 876
বোস—431
বোসজা—684
বোস্‌তে—384
বোহিত—337, 502
বৌ—310, 315, 385, 554
বৌল—385
বৌহারী—345, 384, 440, 513, 668
বঁইচী—361, 556
বঁইঠি, বঁটী—513
বঁড়শী—496
বঁধু—311, 362
বাঁ—513, 520
বাঁই বাঁই—422
বাঁক—554
বাঁউনী—423
বাঁও—513, 520
বাঁক—513, 554
বাঁকা—322, 456
বাঁকুড়া—66, 387
বাঁকে—882
বাঁচ—873, 878
বাঁচতে, বাঁচিতে—477
বাঁচোয়া—664
বাঁঝ—305
বাঁঝা—312, 364, 482
বাঁট—355, 362, 491, 873
বাঁটুল—370, 491
বাঁটে—491
বাঁত্তে—366
বাঁদর—366, 506
বাঁদরাম, বাঁদরামি—667
বাঁদী—366
বাঁদ্‌তে—366
বাঁধ—362, 366, 443, 507, 513, 873
বাঁধন—335, 656
বাঁধা—362
বাঁধাই—661
বাঁধাএ—283
বাঁধায়—350, 352
বাঁধিতে—366
বাঁধুলী—337, 352, 361, 698
বাঁধে—875
বাঁশ—362, 547, 549
বাঁশরী—691
বাঁহুক—554
বিঁধ—507, 873
বিঁধন—656
-বুঁ—531, 987
বুঁজ—513
বুঁদ—326, 365, 399, 407, 513
বেঁকা—322
বেঁচে-ব'র্ত্তে—879
বেঁধন—656
-বোঁ—531, 987
বোঁচ—482, 556
বোঁচকা—213, 453, 581, 600, 608, 618
বোঁটা—352, 356, 491
ব্যক্ত—410
ব্যক্তি—410
ব্যগ্র—462
ব্যতীত—410
ব্যথার ব্যথী—410
ব্যষ্টি—410
ব্যাই—199, 420
ব্যাখ্যা—458
ব্যাখ্যাত—3C4
ব্যাগত্তা—431
ব্যাঘ্র—462
ব্যাঙ—409
ব্যাটবল—532
ব্যাটম্বল—532, 647

ব্যাণ্ডেল—628
ব্যান—554
ব্যামো—353
ব্যায়রা—412
ব্যায়রাম—584
ব্যায়লা—412, 625
ব্যারাম—584
ব্যালট—217
ব্যালা—412
ব্যাল্লিশ—786
ব্যাঁকা—322
ব্রজবুলী—103
ব্রণ—304
ব্রত—357
ব্রহ্মচাল—65
ব্রাহ্মণ—557
ব্রাহ্মণেরি—721
ব্রিটেন—358

ভ—135, 272, 442, 443, 615, 616, 631, 643, 644
ভই—1038
ভইল—1038
ভকত—376
ভগতী—347
ভচ্ছ—471
ভজ—873
ভএগ্বা—522
ভঞ্জ—879
ভট্‌চায্যি—431
ভট্টপল্লী—65
ভড়—315, 355, 496, 553
ভড়কা—886
ভড়ং—516
ভদ্রতা—705
ভয়—424, 899
ভয়ষা—372, 440, 515, 659
ভয়সা—344, 424
ভয়াউনী—665
ভয়িল—1038
ভর—713, 873
-ভর—702
ভরতি—655
ভর-সন্ধ্যা—713
ভরসা—347, 515
ভরসাঁঝা—713
ভরা—702
ভরাট—685
ভরিল—975
ভরে—919
ভর্‌তি—655
ভৎস—879
ভলমনস (= *voluminous*)—644
ভাই—308, 320, 385, 386, 415, 421, 515, 550
ভাইয়ে-ভাইয়ে—386
ভাউজ—275, 307
ভাউলিয়া—516
ভাং—363
ভাগ—461
ভাগাড়—688
ভাগিনা—461
ভাগিয়া (ভেগে) পড়া—1051
ভাগ্যবন্ত—697
ভাগ্যিস্‌—550
ভাঙে—363
ভাঙ্গ—363
ভাঙ্গ-গড়—896
ভাঙ্গচা—699, 889
ভাঙ্গ-চুর—896
ভাঙ্গড়—688
ভাঙ্গা—883, 956
ভাঙ্গিয়া (ভেঙ্গে) দেওয়া—1051
ভাঙ্গিল—677
ভাঙ্গে—363, 919
ভাজ—(noun) 275, 307, 475, 515; (verb) 475, 515, 873
ভাট—486, 491
ভাটপাড়া—65
ভাটা—516
ভাটী—516
ভাটীয়াল—669
ভাড়া—515
ভাড়াটিয়া, ভাড়াটে—686
ভাণ্ডসি—1033
ভাণ্ডাইলি—1033
ভাত—502, 515
ভাতার—317, 486
ভাদ্দরবউ, ভাদ্রবধূ—376
ভানা—452
ভাপ—159, 440, 511, 515, 553
ভাপসা—699, 889
ভাবড়ান—516
ভাবিছেন—1024
ভাবিলাঁ ইঁ—987
ভায়—320, 1038
ভায়রা—691
ভায়াদ—446
ভায়ে—877
ভারত—400
ভারবাহী—305
ভারী—671
ভারুই—399, 672
ভাল—154, 302, 316, 347, 515, 543, 652
ভালটা, -টী—686
ভালবাসা—899
ভালর—718
ভালাই—661
ভালুক—544
ভালো—154, 302, 652, 899
ভালোবাসা—899
ভাশুর—331, 327

মহম্মদ—204
মহর—814
মহরম—646
মহল—575, 663, 768
মহম্মদ—557
মহাশয়—407, 848
মহিষ—384
মহুয়া—340
মহুরী—337
মহেশ—424
মহো—811
মা—307, 320, 404, 530
মাঅ—751
মাই—320
মাইঠা—381
মাইতি—502
মাইনে—590, 592
মাইয়—674
মাইর—1044
মাঁর—539
মাউগ—381, 385, 462
মাউগী—381
মাউলানী—342, 345, 544, 695
মাউলী—196
মাউসী—385
মাও—307, 342, 423
মাওয়ালী—196
মাং—370
মাকড়—316, 456, 691
মাকড়সা, মাকসা—1070
মাখ—874
মাখন—530
মাখে—460, 530
মাগ—381
মাগনা—657
মাগা—363
মাগী—381
মাগু—381, 462
মাগুর—462
মাগুরা—780
মাগূ—381
মাগে—370, 462, 882
মাগোঁ—932
মাগ্‌গি—431, 443
মাঙে—370
মাঙ্গ—364
মাঙ্গনা—657
মাঙ্গে—321, 370, 462, 882
মাচা—362, 371, 471
মাছ—443, 473
মাছি—473
মাজ (-কাঠ)—306, 475
মাজখানে—476
মাজা—475
মাজিষ্টর—647
মাঝ—112, 302, 481, 530
মাঝার, -রী—669
মাঝি—443
মাঝুআ দাদা—477
মাঝুয়া—381, 395
মাঝে—773
মাট—687
মাটিয়া—674
মাটী—307, 355, 491, 673, 687
মাঠ—443
মাঠা—493
মাঠুয়া—381
মাড়—496, 499, 874
মাড়লী—541
মাড়ে—497
মাড়োয়ারী—452
মাঢ়—499
মাত—501, 583
মাতবর—589, 590
মাতব্বর—619
মাতল—671, 698
মাতলা—671
মাতাল—349, 501, 671
মাতিল—940
মাতে—882
মাতে-বাঁতে—719
মাতোয়ারা—349, 671
মাত্তে—447
মাত্র—1017
মাথট—685
মাথন—371
মাথা—441, 504
মাথানী—666
মাথাল—669
মাদল—399, 400, 506, 698
মাদ্রাসা—612
মাধাই—662
মান—347, 737
মানবিকতা—705
মানা—576, 579, 884
মানান—664
মান্‌ন-সই, -সহি—709
মানিক—456
মানু—626
মানুষ—337, 528, 548, 728, 778
মানুষগা—758
মানুষাগুলা—729, 733
মানুষগুলি—729
মানুষগো—758
মানুষটা, -টী—778
মানুষদি(কে)—729
মানুষদিগ—728, 729
মানুষদের—728, 731
মানুষেদের—728, 729, 731
মানুষাদি—731
মানুষের—754, 758
মানুষেরগো—758
মানুষের দিগর—728, 729

মানুষের দেয়—729
মানে—(noun) 578, 590; (verb) 529, 875
মানোয়ার—(=*man-of-war*) 647
মান্দারণ—299, -ন—347
মাপ-সই—709
মাপে—320, 877
মাফিক—590
মামড়ী—531, 691
মামলা—590
মামলেট (=*omelet*)—648
মামাতুতো—503
মামী—672, 695
মামুদ—576, 595
মায়—342
মায়না—590
মায়া—420, 533
মায়ে-ঝীয়ে—719
মায়েতে-ঝীয়েতে—719
মার—587, 927
মা-র—674, 718
মারকাট—896
মারকিন—648
মারগীজ (=*mortgage*)—647
মারতে—447
মারধর—896
মারস্তা—1000
মারফৎ—602
মারহাট্টি—672
মারা—922
মারাঠী, -ঠী—672
মারামারি—1048
মারি—539, 674
মারিঅ—922
মারিতে—447
মারিবাক—1018
মারিবার—1018
মারিল—541, 1044
মারিলাম—972
মারিলি—972
মারিলুম—972
মারিলেক—986
মারুলি—541
মারে—877
মার্অ—922
মার্কা—622, 630
মার্ত্তল, মার্ত্তোল—626
মার্লে—541, 1044
মার্লেও—1004
মাল—306, 312, 543, 544
মালঞ্চ—347
মালঞ্চ-বাড়ী—187
মালয়ালম্—197
মালয়ালী—197
মালা—312
মালেক—608
মাল্লা—576, 583
মাল্লে—1044
মাল্লে—541
মাশুল—595
মাশুল-চোর—610
মাষ্টর—648
মাষ্টার—216, 648
মাষ্টারনী—695
মাস—321, 362, 548
মাসতুতো—503, 552
মাসরা—347
-মাসিয়া—700
মাসী—199, 355, 385, 548
মাস্থত—692
মাস্থল—610
মাস্তল—626, 630, 631
মাহিতী—502
মাহিনা—592
মাহিনে—590
মাহিয়ানা—592
মাহুত—350, 502
মি—(affix) 666, 667, 751, 773
মিউনিসিপালিটি—648
মিউমিউ—419
মিছ-কউনে—306, 399
মিছ-কহনিয়া—306
মিছরী—551
মিছা—312, 473, 530
মিছিল—579, 592, 612
মিঞা—522, 608
মিঠা—355, 493
মিঠাই—407, 661
মিঠি—407
মিড়—538
মিতা—530
মিতানরাকে—725, 736
মিতিন—694
মিতু—311
মিত্তিরজা—684
মিথ্যা—382, 503
মিথ্যুক—704
মিথ্যে—400
মিনসা—399, 406
মিনসে—406
মিনার—608
মিনি—530, 773
মিন্সা—332, 381
মিয়াদ—614
মিয়ান—418
মিয়োনো—418
মিয়াঁ—522, 608
মিরজা—584
মিল—874
মিলে—412
মিশ—874
মিশার—325
মিশাল—548

মিশুক—704
মিশে—325
মিশেল—400
মিসরীয়—703
মিস্তিরি—627
মিস্ত্রী—627, 631
মিহি—577, 608
মীনা—737
মীর্জ্জা—357, 584
মু—303, 326, 530, 553, 557; (affix) 531
মুই—303, 350, 428, 809-816, 987
মুইরা—814
মুইসকল—812
মুকল—456
মুকুজ্জে—409
মুকুতা—377
মুখখানি—449
মুখপানে—771
মুখপোড়া—449
মুখস—699
মুখামুখি—1049
মুখুর্জ্যা—409
মুগ—326, 462, 530
মুগুর—462
মুঙ্গ—462
মুচকা—886
মুচকিয়া হাসা—467, 530
মুচড়া—888
মুচলকা—213, 618
মুচি—194
মুচিগিরি—707
মুচুরমান—612
মুচ্ছুদ্দী—578, 581, 589
মুছ—530
মুছিঁঅা পেলাইবোঁ—1050
মুছিয়া (মুছে) ফেলা—1052
মুঞি—350, 522, 811
মুটিয়াগিরি—707
মুঠ—308, 312
মুঠি—312, 493
মুঠুম্ হাত—530
মুড়—497, 878
মুড়ন্দী—186
মুড়া—365
মুড়ি-দেওয়া—1013, 1051
মুড়্‌ন্দী—65, 186
মুড়ো—401
মুতি—303
মুতী—502
মুথা—326, 504
মুদড়ী—306, 326, 505, 690
মুদি—690
মুদীখানা—707
মুদে—882
মুদ্দই—588
মুনফা—596
মুনিএ, -তে—719
মুনিব—582, 585
মুনিয়ের—719
মুনির—719
মুনিস—332, 381, 399, 528, 530, 548
মুনিসা—381
মুন্‌কে—682
মুন্সীপাল (=*municipal*)—216
মুন্সেফ—581
মুফৎ—602
মুয়ে—428
মুয়িঁ—811
মুরত—308
মুরচা—203
মুরুব্বী—578
মুরোদ—583
মুর্দ্দাফরাস—581
মুলতবী—616
মুলুক—581
মুল্লুক—454, 581
মুল্লুকে—454
মুশর—407
মুষড়া—888
মুসলমান—551, 612
মুসলমানত্ব—705
মুসাবিদা—616
মুহড়া—691
মুহা—659
মুহরী—572, 578, 610, 618
মূঢ়—500
মূত—502
মূতে—882
মূরছা—376
মূরতি—376
মূর্চ্ছা—448
মূল—544
মূলা—326
মূলো—401
মৃগ—304
মৃজা—357, 584
মেওয়া—616
মেঘ—411, 450
মেঘলা—331
মেচা—1073
মেচ্‌কো-ফের—1073
মেছ—473
মেছুনী—694
মেছো—679
মেজ’—391
মে’জ—391
মেজ—622, 624, 631
মেজকী—682
মেজদা—477
মেজরাপ, -ব—580
মেজাজ—601, 613

মেজার-গেলাস—643
মেজিষ্টর—647
মেজো, মে'জো—391, 395, 443
মেজোদাদা—477
মেঝো—395
মেটে—390, 674, 1066
মেঠাই—407
মেঠো—381
মেড়া—555
মেথর—595
মেথরনী, মেথরাণী—695
মেম—648
মেয়াদ—584, 614
মেয়ে—390
মেয়েলী—670
মেয়ঁা—608
মেরজাই—588
মেরজাব—613
মেরা—211
মেরাপ—446, 595, 605
মেরামৎ—577
মেরিনো—625, 626
মেরে—388
মেরে-ধ'রে—1048
মেল—306
মেল-ট্রেন—639
মেলে—411, 412, 1044
মেশামিশি, -মেশি—398
মেসো—385, 679
মেহন্নৎ—591, 595, 619
মেহার—336, 540, 669
মেহারী—540, 669
মেহেরবাণী—580, 592
মৈল—342, 355, 487, 517, 942, 1043
মৈলাম—157
মো (affix)—531
মো (= *my*)—329, 330, 520
মো (pronominal stem)—413, 810, 811, 812, 815
মোআ—329, 341
মোই—811
মোইষ—384
মোএ, -এঁ—811
মোক—815
মোকদ্দমা—454, 542, 581
মোকরর—589, 610, 618
মোকররী মৌরুশী—578
মোকর্দ্দমা—542, 610
মোকাম—609
মোকুব—606
মোকে—811, 814
মোক্তার—599
মোক্ষম—582
মোগল—582
মোগো—758
মোচরমান—612
মোচা—329
মোচোরমান—551
মোচ্ছব—432, 473
মোছ—310, 473, 530
মোছলমান—612
মোজা—194
মোজাহেম—580
মোজুদ—587
মোঞ—320, 811
মোঞি—811
মোঞে—811
মোঞঁ—811
মোট—490
মোটা—491
মোঠিন্থ—814
মোড়—327
মোড়ক—457, 679
মোড়চে—610
মোড়ল—320, 327
মোতফরকা—589, 618
মোত-হস্তে—776
মোত্তাজ্জে—590
মোতায়েন—590
মোতি—303, 397
মোতী—502
মোতে—811, 814
মোদিগ—812
মোদিয়া—814
মোদের—812, 814
মোদেরতে—814
মোদ্দা—590
মোনফা—596, 606, 607
মোন্নে—814, 815
মোন্নেকার—814
মোম—586
মোয়া—341, 342, 427
মোর—145, 211, 754, 758, 811, 814, 815
মোরগ—400, 582, 593, 600
মোরগো—815
মোরচে—610
মোরমনকার, -মেনকার—814
মোরমেনে—814
মোরা—735, 736, 812, 813, 815
মোরাগো—758
মোরোগ—593
মোর্চে—590
মোল—827
মোলাণ—187
মোল্লা—581
মোশাই—848
মোষ—384
মোহ—811
মোহড়া—691
মোহ'তে—814
মোহন—400

মোহনভোগ—1070
মোহাম্মদ—581, 594
মোহর—(noun) 592, 595; (pronoun) 811, 814
মোহরম—594, 610
মোহি—811
মোহে—877
মোহো—811
মৌ—310, 315, 530, 554
মৌচাক—344
মৌজা—587, 596
মৌজুদ—587
মৌড়—496
মৌৎ—602
মৌন—304
মৌরশ—586
মৌরী—554
মৌরুশী—588, 612
মৌলবী—577, 578, 588, 616
মৌলভী—588, 616
মৌলুবী—578
মৌসম—587
মৌসিম—580
মৌস্থম—580, 610
মৌহারী—345
মঁদির—337, 365
মঁাড়—496
মঁাড়ুষ, মঁাড়ুস—526
মঁাস—321, 362
মুঁই—522
মুঁড়িষ—526
মুঁরি—522
মুঁহি—811
মেঁা—815
মেঁাৎ—815
-ম্য-—619
ম্যাও—421
ম্যাজেণ্টা—197, 647
ম্যাজেণ্টার—647
ম্যাজেণ্ডার—197, 647
ম্যাদ—584, 614
ম্যাম—648
ম্যালে—391
ম্যাষ্টর—648
ম্রগ—357
ম্হ (sound)—132

য—227, 272, 474, 840, (=য়) 227, 272, 340, 341, 381, 402, 411, 413, 533, 534, 614; (য়=J)—299
-য়—(affix) 739
যক্ষ; যক্ষি—406
যখন—317, 857
য়ঙ্গ—533
যছু—311, 474, 841
যজ—879
যজ্ঞ—382, 406
যজ্ঞি—406
যত—733, 854
যতন—376, 400, 475
যতেক—855
যথা—505, 858
যথায়—858
যথি—841, 858
যথিত—841
যথির—841
যদি—396, 901, 902, 1043
যদিও—1043
যদু—397
যদুয়া—679
য'দো—679
যদ্দিন—331
য়নস্ত—533
য-ফলা—381
যব—475
যবে—114, 474, 856
যম্‌নে—853
যমী—353
যস্মিন্—477
যহির—841
য়া—(sound) 404
যা—(root) 912, 921, 923, 924, 925, 1014, 1044, 1052; (noun) 474; (pron.) 846, 874, 893, 901
-য্যা (-্যা)—394, 410
যাই—419, 422, 1069
য়াই—(sound) 421
যাইছে—1026
যাইত—335
যাইতা-লাগ্‌গিল(া)—1015
যাইতাম-লাগ্‌গিলাম—1015
যাই-তাই—860
যাইতু-লাইল্—1016
যাইতে—393, 451, 1000, 1014, 1015
যাইতেছ—994
যাইতেছি—994
যাইতোঁ—960
যাইত্রাম—994
যাইত্রায়—994
যাইবাম—994
যাইবার—752
যাইবেক—457
যাইয়া—1044
যাইয়ার—994
যাইল—1044
যাইলে—1044
যাউ—310
যাউক—310, 423
যাউক-গিয়া—447
যাউঠু—1029
যাও—421, 423

যাওস্তি—933
যাওয়া—660
যাউ—932
যাক্—310, 907
যাক্‌গে, যাগ্‌গে—447
যাচ—422, 874
যাচাই—422, 661
যাচ্ছিলিস—979
যাচ্ছে—1026
যাচ্‌ঞা—523
যাতে—901
যাত্যো—393
যাদিগ—839
যাদুঘর—219
যাদের—839
যান—528
যাবাকে—752
যাবানে—998
যাবো (অ)খুন—997
যামি—533
যায়—422, 474
যায়েঁ-বাদে—996
যার—162
যায়—534
যারা—839
যাহ—903
যাহা—839, 903
যাহাদিগ—839
যাহাদের—839
যাহারা—839
য়ি (sound)—405
যিনি—124, 839, 840
য়িহার—533
য়িহুদী—601, 615
য়ী (sound)—405
যীশু—624, 627, 629
য়ু (sound)—407
যুক্তি—477
যুগ—462, 475
যুগিৎ—308.
যুগ্মসেতু—65
যুঝ—874
যুঝে—322, 326, 475, 482, 875
যুত্তম—533
যুব—305
য়ূ (sound)—407
যে, য়ে (sound)—402, 408
যে—474, 839, 840, 846, 902
যেই—419, 841
যেউ—846
যেও—420
যেখেনে—401
যেছে—1026
যেত (=যত)—854
যেতে—393
যেতেম—400
যেথা—412, 504, 858
যেথায়—858
যেন—95, 313, 555, 853, 901
যেনা-—839
যেনে—853
যেমত—696, 851
যেমন—411, 851
যেমনতর—708
যেমনে—853
যেয়ে—918, 1044
যেলে—1044
যেশু—624
য়েস্ (=*yes*)—534
যে-, সে—1030
যেহেন—95, 313, 853
যেহো—846
যেহু—95, 853
যেহুমনে—852
যৈছন—854
যো—303, 329, 474
য়ো (sound)—413
যোগ—477
যোগাড়—687
যোগাড়িয়া, যোগাড়ে—687
যোগান, যোগান্—665
যোগ্য—382, 398
যোড়া—183
যোড়াসাঁকো—65, 66
যোত—329, 475
যোয়ান—336
যোয়ায়—329
যোয়াল—475
য়োরোপ (=*Europe*)—534
য়োর্ক (=*York*)—534
যৌবন—427
যাঁ—839
যাঁইআর—994
যাঁতা—475, 501, 673
যাঁতী—673
যাঁদিগ—839
যাঁদের—839
যাঁরা—839
যাঁহা—839
যাঁহাদিগ—839
যাঁহাদের—839
যাঁহারা—839
যিঁহ—124
যুঁই—325
য়েঁ (affix)—1006
যেঁহ—124, 725
য্যা—636
য়্যা (sound)—410
-য়্যা—133
-য্যাও—421
য়্যাদ্দিন—391
য়্যায় (-য্যায়)—421

র—(sound) 138, 272, 642;

(affix) 540, 717, 718, 734, 739, 776, 855 ; (-র-) 691, 729, 885, 888
রআনী—468
রইদ—344
রওগন—588
রওনা—590
রওয়াক—213, 617
রং—363
র়ক—213, 617
রকম—592
রক্ষা—384, 413, 460
রগড়া—888
রঙ—363
রঙানা—608
রজকিনী—201, 696
রজক্স—648
রজনী—468
রজপুত—321
রট—879
রড়—879
রণ—304, 320
রণমুখো—305
রতন—256, 376, 400
রতি—318, 319, 502
রন্দী—603
রপটা—887
রপ্ত—593, 605
রপ্তানী—578, 606
রফা—315, 575, 609
ররাব—609
রমজান—577, 589, 609
রয়টার (= *Reuter*)—640
রয়নী—468
র'য়ে—392
র'য়েছি—1028
রয়্যা, রয়্যো—392
রশুন—589
রস—315
রসদ—577, 603, 612
রসান—315, 350
রসীদ—603
রসুই—347
র'স্—885
র'স্কে—333
রহ—879, 885, 1035, 1040
রহ-ঠহ—896
রহমান—557
রহ-সহ—896
রহাএ—1040
রহিয়া—392
রহিলেন—987
রা—320, 539
-রা—95, 173, 668, 734, 735, 736, 776
রাই—247, 320, 421, 422, 554, 672, 673
রাইখ—383, 908
রাইখ্যা—133, 381, 393
রৗখ্যা—133
রাইখ্যে—393
রাইত—308, 345, 381, 385, 386
রাইয়ৎ—589
রাউত—468
রাউৎ—320, 337, 342, 346
রাউল—320, 468
রাং—363, 539
রাংচিতা—363
রাকড়া—885
রা-কাড়া, রাকাড়া—114, 885
রাখ—443, 874, 1033
রাখোয়াল—349
রাখ্‌তুম, রাখ্‌তেম—393
রাখ্‌লুম, রাখ্‌লেম—393
রাখা—660
রাখা-করান—1033
রাখাইয়া—416
রাখাইহ—352
রাখাল—300, 349, 426, 458, 670
রাখালী—670, 673
রাখি (= রাখিয়া)—660, 1006
রাখিঅ—383, 908
রাখিআ—660
রাখিও—352, 418, 458
রাখিঞা—142
রাখিতাম—393, 394
রাখিতুম—393
রাখিতে—393
রাখিয়া—133, 142, 381, 387, 393, 416, 417, 1006
রাখিয়ে—416
রাখিল—303, 974
রাখিলাম—393, 394
রাখিলুম—393
রাখিহ—352, 383, 908
রাখী (= রাখিয়া)—660
রাখে—460
রাখেক—918, 990
রাখো—932
রাখোআল—670
রাখোয়াল—426, 458
রাখ্‌তে—387
রাখ্য—383, 908
রাখ্যা—391, 393
রাখ্যে—393
রাখ্‌লা—332
রাখেঁ—142
রাখ্যাঁ—142
রাগী—671
রাঙ—363
রাঙা—363, 659
রাঙ্গ—363

রাঙ্গতা—692
রাঙ্গা—363, 659, 686, 883
রাঙ্গাটে—686
রাজ—475, 879
রাজড়া—691
রাজনীতিক, -নৈতিক—703
রাজপুত—321
রাজহাঁস—506
রাজাই—577, 661
রাজাতে—751
রাজারা (sg.)—780
রাজ্য—476
রাড়—539
রাঢ়—500, 539
রাঢ়ী—672
রাণী—227, 523, 674
রাত—308, 381, 385, 386, 502
রাতা—502
রাতি—345, 381, 502, 539, 652
রাত্তিমা—703
রাতুল—337, 502, 698
রাত্তির—539
রাত্রি—503
রাদহাঁস—506
রাধু—677
রানী—227, 523, 539, 674, 696
রান্না—657
রাবিশ—648
রামটা, -টী—686
রামদের—732
রামর—717
রামা—659
রামাই—662
রামী—695
রামেদের—732
রামের—717
রায়—(<rājā) 247, 320, 342; (=*judgment*) 615
রায়ৎ—589
রায় রায়াঁ—590
রাশ—548
রাশিয়া—640
রাস—308, 609
রাস্কেল—648
রাহা—593, 595
রাহাজানী—595
রাহী—320, 421, 554, 672
রি—356, 358
রিঠা—539, 543
রিপিট—648
রিপু—577, 606, 609
রিপোট—641, 648
রিপোর্ট—648
রিফু—606, 609
রিবিট—648
রিভলবার—639, 648
রিশবৎ—577, 616
রিশড়া—66
রিষে—325
রিসিবর, রিসিভার—648
রী—358
রীঠা—313, 493, 543
রীত—308
রীষ—548
রীষে—325, 539
-রু—697
রুই—396, 428, 539, 555
রুইতন—215, 428
রুক্মিণী—373, 458
রুপ—355
রুচে—471, 875
রুজু—581, 609
রুটী—307, 625, 673
রুঠা—326
রুঠে—882
রুদে—653
রুধে—882
রুমাল—586, 609
রুল-সই—700
রুষিবেহেঁ—988
রুষিয়া—418
রুষীয়—703
রুষে—548
রুহি—396
রুহিদাস—396
রুহিবাড়ী—181
রূপসী—699
রূপা—510, 539
রূপাকর—758
রূপালী, রূপুলি, রূপোলী—670
রে—1069
-রে—112, 739
রেউড়ী—420
রেওৎ—589
রেকাব—598
রেথ—306
রেখে—133, 141, 381, 387, 391, 393, 416, 1006
রেখো—352, 383, 418
রেখ্যা—133, 391
রেখ্যে—133, 416
রেজা—577
রেজাই—577
রেজেক্ত—704
রেজেষ্টারী—648
রেজেষ্ট্রি—704
রেড়ী—313, 372, 539
রেন্তের—386
রেবন চিনি—578, 603, 618

রেবেন চিনি—578
রেমো—679
রেয়াৎ—590
রেলওয়ে—216, 645
রেলগাড়ী—216
রেশম—585, 609
রেস্ত—624, 626, 630
রেস্তো—626
রেহ—328, 553
রেহাই—594
রোথ—460
রোগন—588
রোগা—659
রোগাটে—686
রোচে—875
রোজ—586, 609, 613
রোজকার—451
রোজদাদ—615
রোজা—203, 542
রোড—640
রোডসেস—640
রোদ—344
রোমজান—577
রোমাণ্টিক—217
রোমাণ্টিকতা—705
রোম(্য)াক্স—217
রোয়—329, 342, 353, 426, 539
রোয়াক—617
রোয়ে—392
রোশনাই—589
রোশনী—586
রোষলি—957
রোষিলী—721
রোমো—885
রোহিলা, রোহেলা—213
রৌগন—588
রৌদ—344
রৌশন—588
রৌশনচৌকী—588
র‍ঁাড়—306, 365, 539
রঁাড়বাজ—709
র‍ঁাদা—366
র‍ঁাধনা—657
র‍ঁাধনী—658, 672
র‍ঁাধা-বাড়া—1016
র‍ঁাধুনি—672
র‍ঁাধুনী—658
র‍ঁাধে—875, 877
রেঁদা—366
রো—303, 329, 520, 539
রেঁাদ—648
রেঁায়া—520, 539

ল—(sound) 217, 272, 538; (verb) 1044
ল (= Eng. *law*)—636, 642
-ল—697, 885, 888
লঅ—903
লই—774, 1044
লইছে—1022
লইব—1045
লইয়া—1045
লইব—1045
লইস—1044
লউক—1045
লউন—1045
লও—1044
লওয়া—1045
লং—363
লক—546, 599, 607
লক্‌থী—460
লক্ষ—382, 383, 392
লক্ষ্মী—200, 460
লখ—318, 874
লখিত—704
লখিন্দর—460
লখে—319
লগন—376
লগে—145, 774
লগ্‌ঘী—462
লঘু—397
লঙ্ক—346, 363
লঙ্গর—540, 611
লজঞ্চুস—648
লটকা—886
লড়—498, 545, 879
লড়াই—661
লড়াইস্থ—1037
লড়িলী—958
লণ্ঠন—216, 641, 64
লণ্ড—628
ল'ন—424, 1044
লপটা—887
লবাদা—623
লবান—586
লবেজান—610
লবেদা—623
লম্প—641, 648
লম্ফ-প্রদান করা—1015
লম্বর—546
লয়—543, 545, 554
লয়ে—774
লয়েন—424, 1044
ললাটেতে হস্তে—776
লস্কর—203, 610, 611
লহ—874, 997, 1044
লহমা—610, 617
লহর—308
লহে—543, 554
লহেন—1044
লা—306, 460, 543, 545, 553, 554, 637
লা- —545

-লা—669, 697
লাইওর—528
লাইহর—545
লাইহোর—528, 545
লাউ—310, 313, 385, 423, 543
লাও—1045
লাং—460, 543, 801
লাখেকের—757
লাগ—363, 461, 543, 874
লাগাৎ—611
লাগাম—576, 598, 610
লাগায়েৎ—611
লাগাল্ চো—1032
লাগি—774
লাগি গেল—1050
লাগিয়া—172, 774
লাগিয়া (লেগে) থাকা, রহা—1052
লাগিয়া (লেগে) যাওয়া—1052
লাগিলী—958
লাগু—311
লাগে—774
লাঙল—544
লাঙ্গট—347, 490, 687
লাঙ্গা—545, 546
লাচাড়ী—289
লাচ্ছ—258
লাছ—185, 258, 306, 473, 543
লাজ—306, 475, 543, 874
লাজউলী—698
লাজবর্দ্ধ—593, 603
লাজুক—704
লাট—216, 545, 633, 636, 638, 641, 642, 648
লাটি—443
লাঠা—883
লাঠি—443, 493, 543, 673
লাড্‌লী—959
লাড়্—311, 498, 678
লাথানো—665
লাফ—452, 512
লাফ-দেওয়া—1051
লাফরা—513, 541
লাফাএ—512
লাফাল-ঝাঁপাল—1048
লাবড়া—513, 541
লাম—367
লামা—197
লায়—774
লায়েক—588, 597, 610
লার্ড মার্ণিঙ্গটান—637
লাল—306, 545; 578, 610; 874
লাল-পানা—696
লালস—306, 335
লালিমা—703
লাল্‌চে—700
লাস—213, 321, 548; 610, 612
লাহা—460, 554, 637
লাহিড়ী—182
-লি—997
লি(ই)—1045
লিখ—443, 460
লিজে—476
লিজ্জে—476, 900
লিগ—414
লিপটা—887
লিবার (=Eng. *liver*)—639, 648
লিবে—1045
লিয়ে—1045
লিলে—997, 1045
লিষ্টি—641
লিস্—1045
লিহে—553
-লী—697
-লু—975
লুই—428
লুকাইলিস—979
লুঙ্গী—197
লুচী—196
লুট—491, 492
লটিশ—546, 647, 648
লুঠ—492, 543, 874
লুঠেরা—688
লুড়ী—307
লুণ—528
লুন—330, 543
লুবধ—376
লুবুঘ—377
-লুম, -লুম্—545, 974, 975
লুষ—879
লুস—879
লে—774, 1045
-লে—1003
লেই—419
লেউটা—892
লেও—1045
লেওয়া—414
লেখা—956
লেখা-জোখা—1016
লেথ্—411
লেগে—774
লেঙ—699
লেঙ্চা—699
লেঙ্গ—887
লেঙ্গচা—889
লেঙ্গট—325, 687
লেঙ্গটা—685
লেঙ্গড়া—699
লেজ—482

লেজুড়—482, 543
লেঞ্জুড়ী—482
লেন—657
লেনা—657
লেপ্টেনাণ্ট—638
লেপ্তেনেন্ত—642
লেফাফা—606
লেবু—157, 367
লেবে—1045
লেম্ব—1045
লেলা—892
লৈক্ষ—136, 383
লৈবেক—990
লো—330
লোকসান—546, 581, 607
লোকে—719
'লোক্‌খো'—392
লোট—491, 546, 648
লোটন—400
লোটাইল—1032
লোণ—330
লোধ—329
লোনা—659
লোম—539
লোমকান—546
লোহা—330, 543, 555
-লুঁ—974
'-ল্য'—380
ল্যাংবোট—648
ল্যাম্প—641, 648
ব (=অন্তঃস্থ ব [=v, w])—272, 534; see under ব (=বর্গীয় ব=b), pp. 1147-1155
শ—(sound) 272, 465, 546, 547, 548, 551, 611, 613, 628, 630, 642; (suffix) 363; (*hundred*) 84, 302, 347, 547, 800
শইল—304, 344, 425
শউল—344
শকুন—454
শক্ত—599
শজুনা—530
শট্‌কে—682
শণ—528, 1034
শত—682
শতকরা—702
শতকিয়া—682
শত্রু—377
শক্র—716, শত্রে—716
শনাক্ত—599
শ'বাজার—644
শম—305
শমন—648
শয়—800
শয়তান—583, 587, 602
শরম—592, 609, 611
শরা—315, 547
শরাপ—605
শরিল—677
শরীক—585
শরীল—677
শরু—679
শরুয়া—679
শর্ত্ত—593, 602
শলা—307
শশা—315
শশারু—697
শস—548
শহর—575, 592, 595, 611
শহরে—399
শা—305, 557, 595, 611
শাইল—674
শাও—342, 345
শাক্য—458
শাখা—460
শাগ—445
শাঙন—321, 521, 528, 548
শাঙল—548
শাজাদা—613
শাজাহান—594
শাণ—528
শাণা—883
শাণা(ই)ল—1034
শাধ—190
শানাই—589, 595
শাপড়—878
শাপড়ান—878
শাবল—335
শাম—548
শামিয়ানা—592
শামী—695
শামুক—366, 682
শার্ট—639
শার্শী—648
শাল—674
-শাল—306
শালা—321, 544, 548
শালাজ—307, 475
শালিক—460, 536, 543
শালিখ—460
শালী—695
শাশ—310, 691
শাশমল—801
শাশী—648
শাশুড়ী—337, 548, 691
শাস্তর—376
শাহ—305
শাহা—557, 611
শাহেরুম—580
শিঅর—324, 351
শিউলি—254, 399, 419
শিউলী—554

শিওর—351, 553
শিং—355, 363
শিক—584
শিকড়—454, 457, 554
শিকনি—408, 457
শিকল—355, 372, 444, 454, 457, 547
শিকা—325, 456
শিক্‌নি—364
শিক্ষানবিশ—708
শিথ—196, 443
শিঙ—363
শিঙা—355, 363
শিঙ্গ, শিঙ্গা—363
শিঙ্গাড়া—497
শিঙ্‌নি—364
শিটা—325, 491
শিঠা—325
শিথান—324, 331, 336, 505
শিন্নি—541, 584, -ন্নী—610
শিপ—311
শিবেরা—736
শিবো—653
শিমু—366
শিমুল—366
শিয়র—324, 418
শিয়াল—324, 336, 341, 355, 404, 417
শিয়ালগোয়া—452
শির—324
শিরকা—612
শিরণী—584, -নী—541, 610
শিরপেচ—577, 601, 604
শিরিশ—585
শিরী—608
শিরেশ—585
শিল—306, 324, 544
শিলট—543
শিলা—306
শিলিগুড়ি—66
শিলেট—543, 648
শিশু—549
শিহড়—554
শিহর—351
শিহলী—254
শী—352, 364
শীগ্‌গির—462
শীঘ্র—462
শীল—648
শু—407, 892
শুই—397
শুইতে—397
শুইয়া—428
শুইয়ে—394
শুওর—341
শুকতারা—449, 456
শুকিয়ে—394
শুকুতা—550
শুক্‌—397
শুক্র—447, 458
শুখনা—657
শুখা—322, 327, 401, 460
শুখাইয়া—394
শুখায়—882
শুখাল—1031
শুখো—401
শুচ্ছে—1026
শুণিআছ—1027
শুণিলী—958
শুতে—397
শুনিলেঁ—1005
শুদ্ধ(t)—706, 775
শুধ—507
শুধি—507
শুধু—706
শুন—874
শুনন—656
শুনা—397, 548
শুনানী—665
শুনি—397
শুনিউঁ—932
শুনুক্‌—397
শুনে—326, 356, 397, 528, 875
শুন্‌—397
শুয়ে—428
শুরু—586
শুরুয়া—586
শুশুক—400, 407
শুষ—407, 874
শুষে—875
শূঅর—341
শূআর—428
শূওর—401, 428
শূদ্দূর—377
শূন—327
শূনা—529
শূয়র—326, 341
শেওলা—412, 421
শেক—443
শেখ—443, 587, 599
শেজ—306, 328, 409, 475
শেজতোলানি—665
শেঠ—328, 493, 547, 548
শেমো—679
শেয—328
শেয়ার—640
শেয়ালা—328, 412
শের—585
শেরেস্তা—572
শেল—328, 341, 409, 544
শেলেট—648
শেহালা—412
শৈল—304

শো—397, 874
শোআইয়া—394
শোউল—385
শোএ—426
শোন—397
শোনা—397
শোনান—665, 666
শোনে—397
শোনো—397
শোভ—879
শোভা—644
শোভাবাজার—644
শোভিছে—1024
শোত্তর—995
শোয়—397, 426, 533
শোয়া—397
শোয়াস—548
শোর—341, 413, 428, 586
শোল—344, 385
শোলোক—377
শোহ—874
শোহরৎ—646
শোহে—329
শৌল—385
শাঁই—315, 422
শাঁও—321, 342
শাঁথ—316, 459
শাঁখা—322, 362
শাঁখারী—668
শাঁপ—510
শাঁশ—316, 370
শাঁস—548
শুঁক—408, 457, 874
শুঁটকা—685
শুঁটকী—686
শুঁঠ—327, 362, 493
শুঁড়—327, 365, 496
শুঁড়ি—526, -ড়ী—672
শুঁড়ীখানা—707
শুঁয়া—326
শূঁয়া—372
শোঁক—408, 457
শ্মশান—200, 373
শ্যামী—695
শ্যার—640
শ্যাল—341
শ্রাদ্ধ—190
শ্রিগাল—357
শ্রীমতী—826
শ্রীমত্যাকে—826
শ্রীমন্ত—696, 700
শ্রেয়—304
শ্বশুর—548
শ্বেত—411

ষ—272, 465, 546, 547, 548, 551, 611, 613, 628, 642
ষাইট—308, 383, 674, 797
ষাঁট—797
ষাইঠের—716
ষাট—308, 674, 797
ষাটি—383
ষাটিহার—701
ষাঠ—493, 547, 798
ষাঠি—674, -ঠী—716
ষাঠের—716
ষেটেরা—701
ষেঠের—716
ষোল—329, 347, 543, 547, 555
ষাঁড়—362, 365, 496, 547
ষ্ট—527
ষ্টোর—640
ষ্ট্রীটস্থ—1073
ষ্ক—527
-ষ্মা—105
স—272, 465, 546, 547, 548, 551, 611, 613, 628, 630, 642
স- —712 ; -স—699, 798, 885, 889 ; -স্—550
সই—(noun) 308, 344, 425, 426, 547, 553, 589, 594, 595, 611 ; (verb) 425 ; (affix) 700, 709
সইতে—384
সইর্ষা—381
সইলি—698
সওগাত, -ৎ—213, 588
সওদা—588
সওয়া—770, 803
সওয়ার—616, 777
সওয়ারি—313, 589, 1066
সওয়াল—616
সওয়া-শো—800
সক—597
সকড়—526
সকড়ি—372, -ড়ী—331
সকল—454, 455, 550, 727, 730, 733
সকলকার—755
সকলাত—446, 578, 597
সকাল—712
সকালকার—755
সকলাইন—725
সক্ত—599
সক্ষম—712
সখ—588, 597
সখ্যতা—705
সগড়ী—372
সগল্লাদ—446, 454
সগাই—363
সগোল্লাদ—578, 597
সঙ্গে—363

সঙ্—403
সঙ্গ—363
সঙ্গে—145, 363, 774, 775
সজাএ—317
সজোরে—712
সঞে—523
সঞ্চার—606, 608
সটকা—886
সঠিক—712
সড়ক—355, 497, 679, 682
সড়কা—886
সড়কী—681
সড়সড়া—891
সড়াক—681
সতর—317, 347, 409
সতরঞ্চি—532, 601, -ঞ্চি—601
সতা—347, 693, 694
সতিনী—694
সতীন—694
সতের—317, 347, 409, 502, 555, 791, 792
সৎ—308, 347, 693, 694
সত্তর—308, 502, 540, 674
সত্ব—382
সৎমা—308, 347
সত্য—304, 382, 383, 384, 392, 406
সত্যি—406, 705
সদর—592, 611
সদ্দার—575, 610
সন—611
সনদ—608, 611
সনন্দ—608
সনাক্ত—580, 593, 599, 602, 607
সনে—523, 529, 774
সন্ধ—334, 403, 507
সন্ধ্ব—507
সন্নিসী—398
সন্নেসী—398
সন্ন্যাসী—398
সপসপা—891
সপিনা—648
সপেটা—631, 632
সপ্ত—449
সফিনা—648
সফেদ—585
সফেদা—659
সব—318, 440, 514, 516, 531, 727, 730, 732, 733, 735
সব- —648, 714
সবই(ঈ)—724
সবজজ—648
সব-জান্তা—654
সব-ডেপুটী—648
সব-শুদ্ধ(t)—706
সবাই—726
সবা(ই)কার—755
সবুট—712
সবুর—611
সবে—726
সবের—712
সব্বাই—726
সব্বাইকার—755
সভ—440, 516, 727, 732
সভরী—606
সভা—644, 732
সভান, সভানের—725
সভায়—1073
সম—305; (=*all*) 531
সমঝদার—708
সমতট—74
সমস্ত—541
সমন—648
সমন্ধী—366
সময়, সময়ে—533
সমস্ত—733
সমাই—367
সমাদ—367
সমিভ্যারে—453
সমুখে—481, 875
সমুদ্ধ—366
সমে—523, 774
সম্পাদক—216
সম্বন্ধ—366
সম্বর—367
সম্বাদ—367
সয়—424, 555
সয়দাবাজ—604, 614
সয়লা—424, 698
সয়াল—336
স'য়ে—426
সর—874
-সর—700
সরকার—598
সরখেল—585
সর-জাইতে—1012
সরবৎ—611
সরবরা(হ)—595
সরম—609, 611
সরষা—332
-সরা—700
সরাই—589, 611
সরিঁ—1012
সরিয়া-পড়া—1051
সরিষা—332, 374, 376, 381
সরু—679
সরে—877
সরেশ—540
সর্ত্ত—593
সর্‌দার—449
সর্দ্দার—575, 610
সর্প—449
সর্ব্ব—550

সর্‌খে—374
সর্ষে—381
সহ—874, 885
-সহ—706
সহতব্য—705
সহবৎ—582, 595
সহা—777
সহায়—533, 777
-সহি—700, 709
সহিত—396
সহিতব্য—705
সহিতে—384
সহিব—1039
সহিয়া—426
সহিলি, সহিলী—698
সহী—595
সহে—315, 555
সহেন—416
সহেলা—698
সক্ষ—531, 727
সক্ষাই—726
সক্ষাক্রি—726
সক্ষে—812
সহ্য—476, 482
সংবাদ—367
সংযুক্ত—477
সা—310, 554, 557, 637
-সা—699, 701
সাঅর—341
সাইত—596
সাইথা—345, 380
সাঁথা—340, 382
সাইধ—381, 385, 386
সাঁধে—716
সাইধের—381
সাঁধের—384, 716
সাইর—674
সাউথা—345, 380, 382
সাউদ—381, 383
সাউধ—381, 383, 385, 386
সাউধের—381, 384
সাওঁতাল—502
সাংগানগার—725
সাক্ষী—458
সাক্ষীসাবুদ—582
সাক্ষ্য, সাক্ষ্যি—406
সাগু—197, 461, 622, 627, 629
সাঙন—528
সাঙল—321, 520
সাঙাৎ—363, 663
সাঙ্কম—519, 652
সাঙ্গ—112, 363, 364
সাঙ্গা—364
সাঙ্গাৎ—322, 363, 663
সাঙ্গানগার—736
সাচান—372
সাজ—306, 475, 895
সাজতে—477
সাজন্ত—999
সাজশ—580
সাজশুদ্ধ—706
সাজা—576, 611
সাজাই—662
সাজায়—317
সাজিতে—477
সাজ্জাদ—619
সাক্রি—522
সাড়—527
সাড়ী—321, 496
সাড়ে—560, 802, 803
সাঢ়ে—560
সাত—502, 791
সাতই—303, 372, 512
সাতচল্লিশ—796
সাতটা, সাটটা—451
সাতান্তর—555
সাতায়—789
সাতাশ—318, 795
সাতাসে—700
সাতুই—512, 805
সাথ—321, 504, 774
সাথুআ—340, 345, 380, 395
সাথুয়া—340, 382
সাথে—145, 504, 774
সাদখাঁ—443
সাদিনা—450
সাদী—578
সাধ—190, 306, 381, 385, 386, 507
সাঁধিলেহেঁ—981
সাধু—381, 383, 716
সাধুখান—443
সাধুভাষা—89
সাধুর—384
সাধ্য, সাধ্যি—406
সান—306, 527, 528, 652
সানক—576, 595, 598, 611
সানকী—595
সানা—367, 529
সানাই—407
সানি—407, 612
সান্তারা—626
সান্ধ্য—382
সাপ—(noun) 318, 369, 511 ; (adjective) 606
সাপট—684
সাপিনী—695
সাপুড়ে—688
সাপ্টা—449
সাফ—606
সাফাই—662
সাব—648, 714
সাবকাশ—712
সাবধান—449

সাবাং, সাবান—530, 624, 630
সাবালক—712
সাবাশা—884
সাবাস—611
সাবু—197, 622, 629
সাবুদ—582, 602
সাবেক—611
সাব্যস্ত—453
সাভার—317, 515, 669
সামায়—367, 440
সামাল—874
সামালে—367, 440
সামী—519
সাম্বাএ—283
সাম্বার, সান্তার—367, 440
সান্তালে—440
সায়—423
সায়র—219, 321, 335, 341, 342, 404, 540
সায়া—622, 625, 631
সায়েত—596
সায়েন্স—217
সায়েবানী, সায়েমানী—531
সায়ের—335, 341, 423, 589
সার—674
সারং—598
সারি—674
সারে—877
সারেং—595, 598
সার্জ্জ—639
সার্জ্জন—639
সার্জ্জাদ—619
সার্সী—648
সালসা—622, 629, 631
সালানা, সালিয়ানা—592
সালিস—580, 611
সাস—310
সাঁই—310, 554, 557, 595
সাহসরাম—801
সাহা—554, 557, 595, 639
সাহার্য্য—542
সাহেব—589, 594
সাহেবানী—531
সাহেবিয়ানা—592, 707
সি—874
-সি—550
সিউনী—468
সিউঁই—195
সিংগি, -ঘি—364
সিংহিনী—695
সিক—599
সিকা—1076
সিকন্দর—578
সিকি—399, 406, 1076
সিক্কা—195
সিখ—599
সিগারেট, সিগ-—648
সিজান—1031
সিঝ—874
সিঝে—482, 875
সিঞা—313
সিঞ্চিত—704
'সিদনে'—333
সিধা—325
সিধো—653
সিন—550
সিনান—376
সিনেহ—376
সিন্দুক—440, 597, 603
সিন্দুরিয়া—452
সিন্ধুক—440, 597, 603
সিভিলিজেসন—644
সিয়া—313
সিলিমাবাজ—604
সিলেট (= Eng. *slate*)—640
সী—364
-সী—699, 701
সীম—306
সীয়ে—324
সীল—648
সু—407, 892
সু-—712
সুআ—956
সুআ-আছে—1027, 1028
সুই—428, 468
সুও—198, 554
সুকি—399, 406
সুখ—460
সুখবর—712
সুখমুনিয়া—597
সুখুম—377
সুঙ্গা—364
সুছাঁদ—712
সুজন—712
সুড়ং, -ঙ্গ—195
সুড়ুক—680
সুডৌল—712
সুত—502, 903
সুতানী—670
সুতিআঁ আছিলেঁ।—1027
সুতিল—331, 677, 940, 956
সুদ—586, 603
সুদিন—712
সুদ্ধ(।)—775
সুধ—507
সুধি—507
সুধু—706
সুনজর—712
সুনয়নী—673
সুনাম—712
সুন্দর—407
সুন্ধি, -ন্ধী—309, 352
সুন্নৎ—203
সুপারিশ, -স—580, 606

সুবচনী—673
সুবা—596
সুবে বাঙ্গলা—596
সুমন—712
সুমর—377
সুমুখ—531
সুমুন্দি—366
সুযুক্তি—477
সুয়ো—198
সুযোগ—477
সুর—407, 548
সুরকি, -কী—581, 611
সুরৎ—586
সুরতি—624
সুরাক—213, 600
সুরু—586
সুরুক—213
সুরুয়া—586, 605
সুর্ঙ্গি—626, 631
সুহা—554
সূচ—308, 468, 470
সূতা—323
সূর্য্য—324
সৃজন—201
সে—145, 820, 821, 823, 826, 827, 828
সেই—419, 828, 835
সেউ—420
সেওয়ায়—616, 777
সেঙ—195
সেক—204, 443, 599
সেকরা—181, 194, 457, 668
সেকরানী—695
সেকেন্দর—578
সেক্রেটারী—217
সেখ—599
সেখান—336
সেখানে—859
সেখেনে—401
সেচান—372
সেটি, -টি—859
সেৎখানা—595
সেথা—412, 858
সেথুয়া—382
সেথো—340, 345, 380, 382, 395
সেদিনে—333
সেধে—716
সেধের—381
সেন—411
সেপাই—589, 611
সেব—879
সেবা—411
সেবাইত—663
সেমিজ—648
সেয়ম—614
সেয়াই—589
সেয়ানা—412
সেরকে—682
সেরেপ—606
সেরেফ—580, 606, 612
সেরেস্তা—577, 610, 618
সেলাই—662, 1033
সেলাম—576
সেলাম-আলেকোম, -কম—587, 609
সেলেট (= Eng. *slate*)—640
সে-সব—735, 821
সে-সি—550
সেহি—828
সৈত্য—136, 383
সৈয়দ—587, 614
সৈরভ—426
সো—198, 554, 826, 874
সোঙর—377
সোঙরে—520
সোজা—413
সোঞ্র—519
সোডা—648
সোণা—523, 529
'সোত্তো'—392
সোদা—413
সোদো—505
সোদো ভাসান—505
সোনা—330, 367, 529
সোনালী—670
সোপরদ্দ—593, 604, 619
সোবে—596
সোবে সাদেক—580
সোমড়া—66
সোমত্ত—431, 541
সোমাই—662
সোয়—330, 353
সোয়াথ—427, 534
সোয়াদ—534
সোয়ামী—427, 534
সোয়ার—589
সোয়াস্তি—427, 534
সোরাই—589
সোরোত—377
সোলে—596
সোসর—700
সোহ—874
সোহরৎ—582, 591
সোহাগ—330, 336, 554
সোহাগলী—698
সোহাগিনী, সোহাগী—694
সৌখীন—588
সৌজন্য, -তা—705
সৌদা—588
সৌরভ—427
সঁকড়ি—372
সঁপ—348, 874
সঁপে—347, 511, 520

সাঁ—479
সাঁই—321, 422, 519, 520, 522, 548
সাঁইত্রিশ—791, 792
সাঁইসাঁই—422
সাঁও—321
সাঁওতাল—520
সাঁকালি, -লী—623, 627
সাঁকো—282, 347, 456, 519, 520
সাঁচ—362
সাঁচা—160, 312, 362, 370, 464, 471
সাঁচাই—661
সাঁচ্চা—160, 447
সাঁজাক—352, 370, 409, 476, 646, 697
সাঁজোয়া—337, 364
সাঁঝ—306, 364, 481
সাঁঝাড়া, সাঁঝুড়া—399
সাঁঝুতি—476
সাঁট—879
সাঁড়াশী—365, 497
সাঁতর—874
সাঁতরা (noun)—626, 628, 630
সাঁতরা—502, 520
সাঁতরাগাছি—626
সাঁতার—336
সাঁধ—404
সাঁপুড়া—337, 510
সাঁয়ত্রিশ—792
সাঁয়ি—522
সিঁড়ী—499
সিঁতা—504
সিঁতি—502, 504
সিঁথা—331, 504
সিঁথি—504
সিঁদুর—325, 337, 365, 506
সিঁধ—308, 404, 406,
সীঁতি—324, 351, 520
সীঁথি—520
সুঁটকী—452
সুঁড়লেক—526
সুন্দরী—365
সেঁওতী—328
সেঁকো—622, 625, 626, 627, 630
সেঁচে—327
সেঁজা—697
সেঁজাক—370, 409, 476
সেঁজুতি—476
সেঁতান—502
সেঁতায়—882
সোঁঅর—519
সোঁঅরিতে—1001
সেঁাআ—520
-সোঁআ—701
সেঁটা—648
সেঁাতা—329, 501, 548, 652
সেঁাধা—309, 366
সেঁাপ—874
সেঁাপ—348
স্ক—(sound) 377
স্কেভেঞ্জর (=*scavenger*)—644
-স্থ—1073
স্নান—527
স্নেহ—304, 527
স্বকীয়—534
স্বগ গ—449
স্বতন্ত্র—376
স্বত্ব—382, 534
স্বদ—403, 534
স্বপন—376
স্বরগ—376
স্বর্গ—449
স্বস্তি—534
স্বস্তেন—431
স্বাঙ্গ—403
স্বাদ—403, 534
স্বামী—403
স্বর্ণরী—519
স্মর—879
স্মরন্তি—933
স্যাই—589
স্যাকত—584
স্যাঙাৎ—363
স্যায়না—412
স্যালাম—576
স্যাহী—589
স্রেফ—580, 606, 612
স্বাঁৎসেঁতে—451

হ—272, 341, 454, 594, 642; (verb) 347, 555, 923, 926, 1014, 1035, 1038; (suffix) 554, 903
হঅন—335, 400, 656
হআ—341, 350, 425
হই—93, 425
হইঅ—392
হইতে—161, 172, 728, 739, 768, 775, 776
হইতেছে—443, 472, 1023
হইতেঁ—775
হইব—1039
হইবার—393
হইবে—143
হইবেক—683
হইয়—392
হইয়াই—394
হইয়াছিল—474
হইয়া—381
হইল—299, 383, 384, 392, 1038

হইয়াহোঁ—975
হইলে—777
হইলে বিহনে (=বিনে, বিনা)—1017
হউক—383, 907
হউঁ—313
হএ—1038, 1039
হও—425, 906
হওআ—341
হওা—341
হওন—302, 335, 400, 656, 1008
হওয়া—341, 350, 393, 425
হংস—304
হক—575, 594, 597, 618
হকীম—585, 609
হকু—383, 907
হকুক—575, 597
হকলাইন—725
হগল—446
হচ্চে—443
হ'চ্চে, হ'চ্ছে—472, 1029
হজ—203
হজম—594
হজরৎ—594
হএাছেক—1027
হঠ—553
হড়কা—556, 886
হড়তাল—196
হড়পী—511
হড়হড়া—891
হতভাগিনী—695
হ'তে—728, 768, 775
হতেঁ—775
হত্যা—413, 503
হত্যে—775
হদীস—612
হদ্দ—593, 594, 603, 619
হন—424
-হন—853
হনুমন্ত(া)—697
হনে—775
হন্ত—776
হন্তি—1038
হন্তে—161, 775, 776
হন্দর—638, 641, 648
হপ্তা—443, 449, 594, 606
হব—1039
হবু-—678
হবে(অ)খুন—997
হয়—93, 415, 424, 533, 555, 1038, 1039
হয়ঠে—1029
হয়ন্ত—1038
হয়ন্তি—1038
হয়র—994
হয়রাণ, -ন—523, 587
হয়া—341
হয়িআঁ—379
হয়িলাহা—981
হয়িলাহোঁ—975
হয়ে—391
হ'য়ে—391, 426, 918
হ'য়েই—394
হ'য়েছিল—388
হ'য়েছিলো—474
হ'য়েছে—1028
হয়েন—416, 424
হ'য়েলো—474
হয়ো, হ'য়ো—392
হর-—714
হরকৎ—598
হরকরা—583
হরতন—215
হরতাল—196
হরদিন—714
হরপ, -ফ—575, 592, 606
হরবোলা—714
হরমাদ—620, 623, 629
হরিকেন—638
হরিধ—461
হরিণ—337
হরিয়াল—337
হরু—677
হ'রে—381
হরে—877
হর্দ্দ—619
হল—384
হ'ল—592
হল'—392
হলদিয়া—674
হলপ, -ফ—577, 594, 606
হলুদ—306, 315, 407, 505, 543, 553
হলুদিয়া—674
হ'লুদে—674
হ'লে—777, 1005
হলো, হ'লো—392
হ'ল ছে—1020, 1026
হ'লদে—674
হল্য—299, 383
হসি—379
হস্বি-দীগঘি—431
হা—712
-হা—903
হাইকোট, হাইকোর্ট—639, 642
হাইবাস—556
হাঁর—539
হাঁল—556
হাউই—589, 590
হাউলী—576, 591, 616
হাউস—639
হাউহাউ—424
হাওড়া—66, 535

হাওদা—588
হাওয়া—576, 594, 616
হাক—456
হাকিম—454, 594
হাকুলি—556
হাগরে—462
হাঘরিয়া—713
হাঘরে—462
হাঘ'রে—713
হাঙ্গর—557
হাঙ্গলা—557
হাঙ্গামা—576
হাজৎ—594, 602
হাজরে—590
হাজা—557
হাজাম—601
হাজার—576, 583, 594, 801
হাজারী—203
হাজির—580, 613
হাট—490
হাটখোলা—449
হাটবাজার—450
হাটরিয়া—542
হাটী—181
হাটুআ—386
হাটুয়া—679
হাটুরে—542
হাঠীবাক—1018
হাড়—498
হাড়ী—672
হাড়ীগাঙ্গ—280
হাত—302, 442, 443, 448, 503, 505, 552
হাতছান—306
হাতড়া—888
হাতপা—449
হাতর—717
হাতল—698
হাতসান—306, 528
হাতা—659, 883
হাতানো—665
হাতাহাতি—1049
হাতিচোখ—216
হাতী—442
হাতীশাল—306
হাতে—303, 744
হাতেতে—744
হাতের—717
হাত্তা—448
হাৎগা—736
হাথ—302, 503, 505
হাথেত—743
হাথেঁ—744
হানিশিকল—216
হানে—321
হাপ (= *half*)—643, 648
হাপ-আথড়াই—714
হাপর—553
হাপ-সাইড—648.
হাপুতি—713
হাপুস—713
হাফ-আথড়াই—714
হাফেজ—594
হাবড়া—535
হাবলী—576, 591, 616
হাবশী—576
হাবাতে—462, 713
হাবিলাষ—556
হাবেলী—576, 585, 616
হাভাতিয়া—462, 713
হাভেলী—616
হাম—535
হামরা—815
হামরাই—594
হামলা—594, 889
হামা—405, 552, 888
হামা- (pronoun)—815
হামা(ন)দিস্তা—617
হামা-দেওয়া—1051
হামার—553, 815
হামি—815
হামীর—440
হামেশা—585, 594, 612
হাম্বীর, হাম্ভীর—367, 440
হাম্মাম—619
-হার—701
হারজিত—896
-হারা—701
হারা—956
হারাইল—957
হারাইলা—1017
হারাকিরি—197
হারাম—203, 576, 609
হারামদ—556, 620, 623, 629
হারান—1031
হারি—539
হারিয়া—388
হারে—877
হারেছ—580
হার্ম্মাম—619
হার্ম্মোনিয়া(ম)—648
হাল—(Persian) 611, (English) 636
হালওয়াই—589, 616
হালকা—315, 457, 553
হালদার—590
হালাল—583, 594, 611
হালি—543, 556
হালিয়া—674
হালুই—589, 616
হালুয়া—576, 583, 616
হাল্‌কা—452
হাল্লাক—619
হাস—321, 370, 548, 674

হাসিতে-থাকা—1052
হাসিয়া-হাসিয়া—1047
হাসেন্ত—933
-হি—555
হিং—325, 552
হিংস—879
হিংস্থক—704
হিংস্থটে—686
হিঙ—310
হিঙ্গুল—337
হিজড়া—691
হিজরা—583
হিতে—825, 827
হিতেরা—827
হিনস্থা—347
হিনি—827
হিন্দু—594
হিন্দুত্ব—705
হিন্দুয়ানী—707
হিন্দুস্থান—709
হিফিলেক—990
হিক্স—648
হিয়া—324, 342, 355, 417, 552
হিলান—313, 324, 452, 554
হিলে—313, 324
হিলোল—337
হিসাব—594, 605
হিসাব-কিতাব—583
হিসাবী—583, 671
হিসিবি—583
হিসেব—401
হিসেব-কিতেব—583
হিসেবী—583
হিহি—557
হীরকর—758
হীরা—552
-হু—554
হুইল—648
হুএ—1038
হুকুম—581, 593
হুজুর—577, 586
হুট্‌কানো-পাট্‌কানো—1048
হুড়কা—556, 681
হুড়া—556
হুড়াহুড়ি—498, 1048
হুড়ী—553
হুড় ম—556
হুতোম—556
হনুমান—431
হুমুর—578, 594
হুনে—553
হুমড়া—888
হুমড়ি—405
হুমা—883
হুয়া-হুয়া—429
হুরী—586, 594
হুল—556
হুলান—557
হুলিয়া—581
হুল্লাস—556
হৃদয়—557
হে—827
হেইয়ার—827
হেউ—421
হেউঁৎ—520
হেগেলীয়—703
হেঙ্গামা—576
হেট (=Eng. *hat*)—648
হেটো—386, 391, 679
হেড-গোমস্তা—714
হেড-পণ্ডিত—714
হেড-বাবু—714
হেড-মুহুরী—714
হেড-মৌলবী—714
হেতার—827
হেতিন—827
হেথা—327, 328, 412, 504, 556, 858, 859
হেথাকার—755
হেথায়—858
হেদা—892
হেন—313, 350, 528, 555, 853
-হেন—853
হেনক—1008
হেনমতে—852
হেনরা—827
হেনস্থা—347
হেনা—580
হেনার—827
হেনারগো—827
হেয়ার (= Eng. *Hare*)—640
হের—(pron.) 827, (verb) 874
হেরগো—827
হেরা—827
হেরার—827
হেরে—388
হেলা—411
হেলান—313
হেলে—313, 674
হেস্তনেস্ত—577, 593, 612
হৈতে—161, 739, 775
হৈতেঁ—1001
হৈবের—995
হৈল—384
হৈলাহোঁ—975
হৈ হৈ—426
হো—555, 1035, 1038
হোই—93
হোইতে—775
হোইব—1039
হোইল—1033
হোউ—310

হোউক—310, 383
হোএ—93, 353, 877, 1038
হোক্—310
হোড়—498, 556
হোতেছে—1023
হোথা—556, 858
হোথায়—858
হোন্তে—161, 775
হোমরা—557
হোমরা-চোমরা—557
হোমিওপাথী—638
হোয়ে—391
হোয়ো—392
হোল—392
হোলাইন—725
হোলো—392
হৌক—310, 455
হৌজ—588, 594
হৌস—639
-হঁ—359
হাঁউ—313
হাঁউমাউ—424
হাঁক—456, 457, 891
হাঁকড়া—888
হাঁকডাক—896
হাঁকড়ায়—880
হাঁকরা—889
হাঁকাড়ে—880
হাঁকারা—889
হাঁক্রায়—880
হাঁচ—891
হাঁচী—516
হাঁট—556, 879
হাঁটতে—449
হাঁট্লে—985
হাঁটিয়া (হেঁটে) চলো—1012
হাঁটু—311, 556
হাঁঠু—311
হাঁড়কাট—450
হাঁড়ল—698
হাঁড়িকাট—450
হাঁড়িয়া—197
হাঁড়ী—365, 553
হাঁড়ীশাল—517, 1070
হাঁদা—556
হাঁফ—556
হাঁস—362, 368, 370, 547, 549, 552
হাঁসপাতাল—216, 503, 634, 642
হাঁসপাতালে—371
হাঁসিয়া—608, 615
হাঁস্থাল—517
-হিঁ—555
হিঁতাল—325
হিঁদু—366, 580, 594, 608
হিঁদুআনী—707
হিঁসকুটে—686
হুঁকা—371, 401, 594, 597, 608
হুঁকাছাড়া—769
হুঁকো—401, 572, 608
হুঁশ—371, 608
হুঁসিয়ার—608
হেঁইও—419
হেঁচকা—556, 886
হেঁচকায়—457
হেঁচকি—681
হেঁচড়া—887
হেঁচড়ান—681
হেঁচড়ায়—876
হেঁজা—409, 476, 697
হেঁট—328, 370, 411, 443, 1068
হেঁঠ—494
হেঁড়াল—553
হেঁতাল—325 ,336
হেঁদু—366, 580, 594, 608
হেঁয়ালী—328
হেঁশেল—1070
হেঁসেল—517
হেঁা—520
-হেঁা—344, 359
হেঁাচট—685
হেঁাৎকা—557, 681
হেঁাদল—553
হ্ (sound)—132
-হ্—853
হ্ম (sound)—132, 144, 557
হ্য (sound)—482
হ্যাট (=Eng. *hat*)—648
হ্যার (=Eng. *Hare*)—640
হ্রস্ব—557
:—272